

Library of

Wellesley



College.

Purchased from
The Horstford Fund.

Nº 70552



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

THE CHURCH UNDER THE
COMMONWEALTH

A HISTORY
OF THE
ENGLISH CHURCH

*DURING THE CIVIL WARS AND UNDER
THE COMMONWEALTH*

1640-1660

BY

WILLIAM A. SHAW, Litt.D.

EDITOR OF THE "CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS," AUTHOR OF THE
"HISTORY OF CURRENCY," ETC.

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOL. II.

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

39 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON

NEW YORK AND BOMBAY

1900

All rights reserved



70552

BX
5073
S5

2

CONTENTS.

VOL. II.

CHAPTER III.

THE PRESBYTERIAN SYSTEM, 1646-60. (Erection of the Presbyterian System, Extent of the Pure Classical System, Toleration, Decay of Presbytery and of Presbyterian Discipline, Presbyterian *versus* Independent in the Parish, Catechising and Sacramental Regulation, the Voluntary Associations, Final Attempts at Accommodation)

pages 1-174

CHAPTER IV.

PATRONAGE AND FINANCIAL ADMINISTRATION. (Parliamentary Interference with the Clergy, Treatment of Scandalous Ministers, the Parliamentary Lecturers, the Royalist Clerical Sequestrations, the Plundered Ministers' Committee, Sale of Bishops' and Dean and Chapter Lands, the Trustees for Maintenance—their Income and Expenditure, the Propagation Schemes, the Church Survey, Repair of Churches, Right of Tithe, First Fruits and Tenths, Legal Position of the Intruded Puritan Clergy, Patronage (Private, Episcopal, Royal and University), the Commissioners for Ejection; Approbation and Certification of Ministers) pages 175-286

APPENDICES.

- I. BISHOP WILLIAMS' COMMITTEE, 1641 pages 287-294
- II. CLERGY LISTS:—
- | | | | |
|--|-------|---|---------|
| (a) "Malignant" Clergy, 1640-42 | | „ | 295-300 |
| (b) Puritan Lecturers, 1640-43 | | „ | 300-306 |
| (c) Royalist Clerical Sequestrations and
Parliamentary Nominations, 1642-49 | | „ | 306-364 |

III. THE PRESBYTERIAN SYSTEM :—	
(a) The County Certificates (1646-47)	<i>pages</i> 365-373
(b) The Pure Classical Systems (1646-60) ..	„ 373-440
(c) The Voluntary Associations (1653-60) ..	„ 440-456
IV. THE MS. RECORDS OF THE PLUNDERED	
MINISTERS' COMMITTEE, ETC.....	„ 457-476
V. ACCOUNT OF IMPROPRIATIONS PURCHASED	
IN, TO THE CHURCH, 1645-48	„ 477-495
VI. GENERAL REPORT ON CLERICAL AUG-	
MENTATIONS, NOVEMBER, 1655	„ 496-513
VII. ACCOUNTS OF THE SALE OF DEAN AND	
CHAPTERS' LANDS	„ 514-557
VIII. ACCOUNTS OF THE SALE OF BISHOPS'	
LANDS	„ 558-569
IX. ACCOUNTS OF FIRST FRUITS, 1643-44,	
1652, 1655-56, 1657-59, 1660; AC-	
COUNTS OF TENTHS, 1657-58	„ 570-600
X. REPORT OF THE PLUNDERED MINISTERS'	
COMMITTEE OF 17TH MARCH, 1644-45,	
ON THE APPLICATIONS OF DEAN AND	
CHAPTER LANDS	„ 601-602
XI. THE MS. RECORDS OF THE CHURCH	
SURVEY, 1650-51 AND 1655-59	„ 603-606
INDEX	„ 607-707

ANALYSIS OF CONTENTS.

VOL. II.

CHAPTER III.

THE PRESBYTERIAN SYSTEM, 1646-60.

1646	June	The Parliament orders the establishment of the Presbyterian system, June, 1646...	1
		The city clergy yield to the Parliament, and consent to set up a limited Presbyterian system, June, 1642 ...	2
—	June-Dec.	The city parishes elect their elders, June-December, 1646 ...	3
—	Nov.	First meeting of the classes, November, 1646 ...	4
1647	May	The first Provincial meeting in London, May, 1647 ...	5
		The Presbyterian system in the country at large ...	6
1645	Sept.	The Speaker's letters to the County Committees, September, 1645 ...	6
—	Dec.	The county returns thereto, containing certificates of the classical divisions, December, 1645, to May, 1646 ...	7
—	Dec.	13 For Durham ...	7
—	Dec.	13 For Northumberland ...	8
		For Westmorland ...	8
		For Somerset ...	8
1646	April	For Kent ...	9
—	June	9 The county returns in the House of Commons handed over to the Committee for the Enumeration ...	9
		Office of the Committee for the Enumeration ...	10
—	Aug.	Case of Lancashire ...	11
		Erection of the system in Lancashire ...	12
1647	April	Obstructions to the Presbyterial Government; action of the House concerning, April, 1647 ...	14
1647-8	Jan.	23 Ordinance for the Presbyterian Government, 23rd January, 1648 ...	16
		Its provisions ...	17
1648	Aug.	29 Final ordinance touching the Presbyterian Government, 29th August, 1648 ...	18
		Its provisions ...	19
		Curious nature of the Presbyterian organisation as drafted in the ordinance of August, 1648 ...	22
		Not a voluntary system: the classis in form is a nominated body ...	22
		Extent to which the country followed the Parliament's platform ...	23
		In Lancashire ...	23
		In London: the triers ...	25
		The triers equivalent to the nominated classis ...	26
		Question as to the adoption of the system in the remaining parts of the country ...	27

	PAGE
Bodies found ordaining between 1647 and 1653 are pure Presbyterian classes	28
The classical system in Derbyshire... ..	29
In Essex	29
In Hampshire	30
In Lancashire	30
In Lincolnshire	31
In London	31
In Northumberland	31
In Shropshire	31
In Somerset	31
In Suffolk	31
In Surrey	32
In Sussex	32
In Warwickshire	32
In Wiltshire	32
In Yorkshire	33

TOLERATION.

	An estimation of the services rendered to freedom of conscience by the Assembly and the Independents in the Army	34
1643-4	The Westminster Assembly's attempts at accommodation essentially rotten	35
1644 Sept.	13 Cromwell's intervention	36
	The Committee for Accommodation, September-October, 1644	37
	Its proceedings	38
	The proposed scheme of accommodation	40
— Oct.	The Scotch success at Newcastle postpones the accommodation, October, 1644	43
1645 April	The Assembly rids itself of the scheme of accommodation	44
— July	Effects of the battle of Naseby on the movement for toleration, July, 1645	45
	The Independents' dilemma	46
— Nov.	The Commons revive the Committee for Accommodation, November, 1645	47
	The question becomes henceforth not one of accommodation but of toleration	48
1645-6	The committee's proceedings, November, 1645, to March, 1646	49
	Reasons for the failure of the committee to achieve an accommodation	50
	The Independents' demands of a toleration	51
	Manœuvres of the Scotch and the Presbyterians	52
— Mar.	9 Close of the negotiation	53
	The demand for toleration deserts the ground of mere clerical debate	54
	And becomes political	55
1646-7	Alliance between the Army and the Independents	56
1647 Aug.	The Army demands a toleration, August, 1647	56
— Sept.	7 The Treaty at Hampton Court between Charles and the Parliament, 7th September, 1647	57
	Charles declares for a toleration, September, 1647	58
— Oct.	The Parliament deliberates on toleration, October-December, 1647	58
	The Commons' resolutions defining the proposed toleration	59
	The Lords' proposed scheme of toleration, October, 1647	60
	The Commons' final resolutions thereupon	61
— Dec.	Objections of the Scotch Commissioners to the Parliament's proposed toleration, December, 1647	63
	Their abhorrence of an unlimited toleration	64

ANALYSIS OF CONTENTS.

ix

PAGE

		And insistence on the maintenance of the Solemn League and Covenant	65
		The Scotch intrigue with Charles	66
		Charles allies the Scotch, and declares against toleration, 26th December, 1647	67
1647	Dec.	24 The toleration clause in the Treaty between the Parliament and Charles at Carisbrooke, 24th December, 1647	68
		The second Civil War results in the triumph of the principle of toleration	70
1648	Sept.-Dec.	The Treaty of Newport leaves the question of toleration untouched, September-December, 1648	71
		Both parties to the Treaty ignore the subject	72
1648-9	Jan.	Declaration on the subject of toleration in the " <i>Agreement of the people</i> ," January, 1649	73
		Its reception by the Rump	74
—	Feb.	Equivocation of the Rump on the subject, February, 1649	75
		Due to political weakness	76
1649	Aug.	First step towards a toleration, August, 1649	77
1650	June	Interrupted by legislation against the Ranters, June, 1650	78
1652-3	Feb.	The Rump returns to the subject	79
		In connection with its scheme for the Propagation of the Gospel	80
		Proposals of the Divines to the Committee for the Propagation of the Gospel	82
		Reported to the Rump, but left practically undebated by it	83
1653	July	The Nominated Parliament returns to the subject of toleration, July, 1653	84
—	Dec.	The pronouncement on the subject of toleration in the " <i>Instrument of Government</i> ," December, 1653	85
1654	Nov.	An Assembly of Divines to draft the fundamentals of belief, November, 1654	86
		Owen's fundamentals in 1654 compared with those of 1652	87
		Changed position of the merely clerical Independents	88
—	Dec.	The Commons practically neglect the work of the divines	89
—	Dec.	15 The Parliament's pronouncement on the subject of toleration in connection with the debate of the " <i>Instrument</i> "	90
		Its resolutions mainly constitutional and finally abortive	91
1656	Oct.	Attitude of Cromwell's second Parliament to the question of toleration	92
1657	May	In connection with the Bill for Catechising, May, 1657	93
		And in connection with the debate on the Remonstrance	94
		Article XI. of the Humble Petition and Advice, May, 1657	96
1659	May	The revived Rump returns to the subject	97

PRESBYTERIAN VERSUS INDEPENDENT IN THE PARISH.

		Delay in the enactment of a settlement accountable for the subsequent ecclesiastical confusion	98
1648	seq.	Decay of the classes	98
		Decay of the parochial elderships	99
		Largely due to the hostility of the laity	100
		Parishes ignoring the classis	101
—	Sept.	State of the parish elderships in London, September, 1648	102
1651-2	Jan.	Attempts to revive the parochial elderships in London, 1652	104
		Instructions issued for the work by the London Provincial Synod	104
		An account of the execution of the regulations demanded by the Provincial Synod	107
1652	Mar.	Returns from the London classes hereupon, March-April, 1652	108
		From the 7th classis	108
		From the 1st classis	109

		PAGE:
	From the 3rd classis	109
	From the 6th classis	110
1655-6 Feb.	Renewed attempt to revive the elderships, 1656	110
	Proves equally futile	111
1657 July	Attempt to constitute the unconstituted classes and elderships in London, July, 1657	112
	And also to revivify the existing classes	113
	Practical failure of the attempt	114
1658 Nov.	The attempt renewed in 1658	115
	All these attempts unavailing	116
1648 seq.	Further illustrations of the decay of Presbytery as witnessed in the fortunes of the parochial elderships	117
	In London	117
	And in the country at large	117
	And in Lancashire	120
	Backwardness of the parishes in erecting the government	120
	Reasons of the powerlessness of the classis as against a recalcitrant parish	121
	Unavailing attempts of the Lancashire Provincial Synod to reanimate the elderships	122
	Both lay elders and clergy recalcitrant	123
	Diminished representation of the parochial elderships in the classes	124
	Causes of this invincible decay of the elderships	125
	Presbytery permanently undermined by the loss of civil support	125
	Real immunity enjoyed by Independents' congregations	126
	Position of an Independent congregation as against the classis	127
	The struggle between Independent and Presbyterian becomes one for patrimony	128
	The classes ignore the existence of Separatist congregations, but resist any intrusions of Independents into the ordinary parish churches or chapels	129
	Instances in London	130
— May-Oct.	At St. Michael, Crooked Lane	130
	Contest between Presbyterian and Independent over the possession of the parish church	131
1655-9	At St. Bartholomew, Exchange	132
1649 Nov.	At St. Stephen's, Coleman Street	134
	Terms of a parochial agreement between a gathered and a presbyterated Church	135
1649 seq.	Decay of the Consistorial discipline after 1649	136
	Question of the exercise of this discipline up to 1649 in London	137
	Severity of the discipline employed up to 1649	138
	Almost total disuse of penal disciplinary jurisdiction after 1649	139
	In the Manchester classis	139
	And similarly in Bury classis	141
	The classes devote themselves almost entirely to the work of ordaining candidates	142
	The parochial elderships devote themselves to the mere regulation of the administration of the Sacrament	142
	General nature and method of this regulation	143
	Insistence upon catechising as a test of personal fitness for admission to the Sacrament	144
	Mechanism for regulating admission to the Sacrament	146
	Question of the admission of non-parishioners	147
	Obstinate attitude of the Presbyterian clergy	148
	Attitude of the laity towards the enforcement of catechism and the regulation of the Sacrament	149
	The clergy sullenly cease to administer the Sacrament	151

ANALYSIS OF CONTENTS.

xi

THE VOLUNTARY ASSOCIATIONS, 1653-60.

PAGE

1653	seq.	The reaction against this attitude of the Presbyterian clergy leads to the formation of the Voluntary Associations from 1653 onwards	152
—		The Worcestershire Association	153
		Baxter's account of its formation	154
		Its extent	155
—		The Cumberland Association	156
		Extent of the movement for voluntary association	157
		Part played by the London clergy in the movement	158
1657		The Cambridge Association	159
1653	Sept.	The Cheshire Association	159
1655	Sept.	The Cornwall Association	159
1653		The Cumberland and Westmorland Association	160
1655	Oct.	The Devonshire Association	160
		The Dorset Association	161
		The Essex Association	161
		The Hampshire Association	161
		The Norfolk Association	161
1656	June	The Nottingham Association	161
		The Somerset Association	162
1653	Oct.	The Wiltshire Association	162
—		The Worcestershire Association	162
		Invariable spirit of compromise underlying the voluntary association movement from 1653 onwards	163
		The movement non-sectarian and the parties to it homogeneous	164
1658-9		Difference between this non-sectarian movement of 1653 and the attempts at accommodation between Presbyterian and Independent in 1658	165
		Baxter missed the import of the movement of 1658	166
		The movement taken up after Cromwell's death	167
		Effects of the movement of 1658 on Congregationalism proper	168
		The accommodation movement in Lancashire and Cheshire	169
1659	July	13 Terms of the agreement arrived at at Manchester	170
		Dury's part in the movement	171
		Historic significance of the movement	172
		An accommodation between Presbyterian and Independent in 1658 might have reduced both to the standard of English Puritanism of 1640	173
		Result of the failure of the movement	174

CHAPTER IV.

PATRONAGE AND FINANCIAL ADMINISTRATION.

		Limited nature of the action of the Parliament as regards the clergy up to 1642	175
		Arbitrary assumption by both Houses of jurisdiction over the clergy and their livings	176
1640	Nov.	The Commons' Grand Committee for Religion	176
—	Dec.	The Committee for Scandalous Ministers	177
1641-3		The bill against Scandalous Ministers	178
		The Parliament slower to deal with presentation	180
1642		The Bishops' rights of presentation interfered with	181
1641	June	The Parliament's nomination of parochial lectures	182

		PAGE
	Extent of the Lecture system	183
	Method of the Lecture system	184
1642 Dec.	From the outbreak of the war the Parliamentary sequestrations of	
	Royalist livings commence	185
	"Delinquent" Royalist clergy	185
	The Houses seize and exercise the right of nomination	186
	Various grounds for orders of sequestration	187
	Charges of plurality	188
	Of malignancy	189
	Of scandal	189
1643-4	Early methods of dealing with scandalous clergymen	190
	System of charitable relief	191
1643 July	The Parliamentary system of "fifths"	192
1641-2	The Parliament's provision for Plundered Parliamentary ministers	193
1642 Dec.	The Committee for Plundered Ministers, 31st December, 1642 ...	194
	Its importance for the financial side of the period	195
	Growth of the committee's powers	196
	Its relations with the Westminster Assembly	197
	Its dealings with scandalous ministers	197
	Its other varied powers	198
	Financial side of the work of the Plundered Ministers' Committee ...	199
	Revenues of sequestrations; settlements out of Royalist compositions;	
	purchases of Impropropriations	199
	Method of the committee's procedure	200
	Purchases of Impropropriations out of sequestrations	201
	The Plundered Ministers' Committee not as yet possessed of any funds	
	of its own	202
	The Commons approach the question of providing maintenance for a	
	preaching ministry	202
	The first bill, October, 1641, April-1642	203
1642 seq.	Preliminary attacks on the properties of Bishops and Deans and	
	Chapters	204
	At first of a personal and restricted nature	205
1643 Mar.	31 The ordinance of 31st March, 1643	206
1643-4	Individual instances of appropriation of revenues of the hierarchy	
	towards the maintenance of ministers	207
1644 Oct.	First step towards devoting capitular revenues to the maintenance of	
	the ministry	208
	Partial and tentative proceedings of the Parliament up to 1646 ...	209
1646 Oct.	9 The bills for the sale of Bishops' lands, 1646, <i>et postea</i>	210
	Nature of the trust created	212
1649 April	30 The bills for the sale of Deans and Chapters' lands, 1649	213
	Reservation out of such sales of a fund for the maintenance of the	
	ministry	214
— June	8 The first ordinance for the maintenance of ministers, 8th June, 1649	214
	Nature of the trust created	215
	First Fruits and Tenths	215
	Nature of the grants to be made	216
	The Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers	216
1650 April	5 The second ordinance for maintenance of ministers, 1650, 5th April ...	216
	The Committee for the Reformation of the Universities	217
1654 Sept.	2 The third ordinance for maintenance of ministers, 1654, 2nd September	217
	System of grants of augmentations and nature of the executive ...	218
1652-3 Feb.	4 Powers of the Committee for Reformation of the Universities trans-	
	ferred to the Plundered Ministers' Committee, February, 1653 ...	219
	Reason alleged for the transfer	220
	The Plundered Ministers' Committee; its history and functions during	
	the years 1650-53... ..	221

		PAGE
	Extent of the Church revenue and patronage handled by the Plundered Ministers' Committee whilst separate from the Trustees for Maintenance	222
	Account of the committee's income	223
	Nature of the committee's powers up to February, 1653	224
	Mechanism created by the Act of April, 1650, and nature of the committee's powers after February, 1653	225
	The separate trusts and executives created by the various Schemes for the Propagation	226
1649-50 Mar.	1 In the case of the four northern counties	227
— Feb.	22 And in that of Wales	228
	Nature of the scheme; of the trust and the executives created	228
1653 Mar.	The trust and the executive powers of these two "Propagations" transferred to the Trustees for Maintenance from March or April, 1653	229
1654 Sept.	Powers of the Plundered Ministers' Committee transferred to the Trustees for Maintenance, September, 1654	230
	Nature of the powers of the Trustees for Maintenance from 1654, September	231
	Their executive powers	232
	Their judicial powers	232
	Their financial function	232
	Statements of the revenue administered by the Trustees for Maintenance	233
	A rough hypothetical statement of the account	233
	Authentic statements of account of the Trustees' revenue and expenditure	234
	Account No. I	234
	Account No. II.	235
	Account No. III.	235
	Account No. IV.	237
	Account No. V.	238
	Capital account of the sales of Deans and Chapters' lands	239
	The capital value of the Bishops' lands sold	242
	Final attempts at legislation on clergy maintenance, 1656, 1659	243
1653 seq.	The treatment of scandalous ministers under the Commonwealth	244
	Separate proposals dealing with them	245
— Dec.	The Scheme of Commissioners for Ejection	246
1654 Aug.	The Little Parliament's scheme, 1653	246
	Cromwell's ordinance, 22nd August, 1654	247
	The Commissioners for Ejection	247
1649-51	The Commonwealth Church survey, 1649-50	248
	Early instances of re-arrangements of parishes	248
	The Church survey the result of the Scheme for Maintenance of the Ministry	248
	A parochial survey pure and simple not a mere rental	249
	Method and results of the survey	250
	Later proceedings taken upon the survey of 1650	251
1655-9	The later detached surveys of 1655-59	252
	Question of the repair of churches and chapels	253
	Churchwarden system practically undisturbed throughout the period	254
	General attitude of the Long Parliament towards the right of tithe... ..	255
1644 July	The ordinance of 3rd July, 1644	256
1647 seq.	Later ordinances concerning payment of tithes, August, 1647, August, 1654	257
	The poverty of the Commonwealth prevented any idea of the abolition of tithes	258
	First Fruits and Tenths, futile proposals for their abolition	259

	PAGE
The system fully maintained	260
Treatment of the sequestered Royalists	260
Acts for assuring their livings to intruded Parliamentary clergymen, August, 1647, June, 1657	261
Uneasiness caused by the insecure legal position of intruded Puritan clergymen	262
General attitude of the period towards the rights of private patronage	263
Ineffectual attempts of both Houses to preserve these rights ...	264
Extent of interference with these rights	265
Different attitude in cases of other than private patronage ...	266
Episcopal patronage	267
University patronage	267
Royal patronage partly usurped by the parishioners	268
Case of St. Bartholomew, Exchange	269
Nature and extent of the usurpation of the right of popular election	270
Royal patronage partly usurped by the Commissioners of the Great Seal: their powers	271
Question as to the rights of the Commissioners of the Great Seal ...	272
Extent of the usurpation of patronage by the Commissioners of the Great Seal... ..	272
Extent of the patronage exercised by the Plundered Ministers' Com- mittee and the Trustees for Maintenance	274
Interference by the parishioners in the patronage exercised by the Commissioners of the Great Seal	275
1653-8 Cromwell's exercise of patronage	276
Nature and extent of Cromwell's usurpation of patronage	277
General <i>résumé</i> of the exercise of patronage, 1646-60	277
1643 <i>seq.</i> Method of certification and approbation of ministers	279
By the Assembly	279
1647 <i>seq.</i> By the classes	280
1640-6 Partial employment of Episcopal institution and induction ...	282
1644 <i>seq.</i> Attempts to provide a substitute for Episcopal institution ...	283
By means of the classes	283
1653 Feb.-April The Rump's Scheme for Approbation of Ministers, 1653 ...	284
1654 Mar. The Commissioners for Approbation of Public Preachers, 1654 ...	284
Method of certifying ministers by the Commissioners for Approbation	286
The Commissioners for Approbation had not the function of performing ordination	286

CHAPTER III.

Erection of the Presbyterian System.—Extent of the Pure Classical System.—Toleration.—Decay of Presbytery and of Presbyterian Discipline.—Presbyterian versus Independent in the Parish.—Catechising and Sacramental Regulation.—The Voluntary Associations.—Final Attempts at Accommodation.

1646-1660.

ON the 23rd of May, 1646, the Long Parliament had consented to a compromise with the clergy. For the scheme of County Commissioners, to control the action of presbyteries in cases of unenumerated scandals, a central single standing Parliamentary Committee was appointed. To the Presbyterian spirit it was by far the less of two evils; and, making up their minds to the situation, the clergy accepted the compromise, and decided to act in the long delayed setting up of the Government. Hardly more than a fortnight later, the House passed an order requesting all the ministers in the parishes of London and the Classes of the Inns of Court and Sergeants Inns forthwith to put in execution the ordinance concerning Church government.¹ This order was published four days later,² and on the

CHAP. III.

1646.

The Parliament orders the establishment of the Presbyterian system, June, 1646.

¹ C. J., iv., 569, 9th June, 1646. At a Council of the Society of Lincoln's Inn on the same day Speaker Lenthall presented the order of the Commons. It was ordered to be put in execution "and the judges to be attended for a conference concerning the same". *Records of the Society of Lincoln's Inn* : Black Books, ii., 369.

² Whitelock, ii., 31.

CHAP. III.

1646,
June-July.

The city
clergy yield
to the Parlia-
ment, and
consent to
set up a
limited Pres-
byterian
system, June,
1646.

19th the ministers of London and those of the Assembly had a meeting at Sion College, at which they agreed upon a declaration for acting. The sullen, hesitating tone of the declaration reflects the clerical feeling of the moment very strongly. "We have seriously pondered the present state of things and find ourselves, whether we act as is required or act not, to be in a very great straight."¹

At the meeting the ministers agreed to set up in the course of the succeeding week, 26th June to 2nd July.² The election of elders in all the city congregations was fixed for Sunday, 19th July, and as preparatory to the work the divines determined to hold a fast on the preceding Thursday, 16th July. As the clergy had decided on the holding of this fast without acquainting the House with it, there was some grudging debate in the Parliament before it would agree to countenance it by intermitting its own sitting.³

Baillie confidently expected a quick result :—

Church sessions in every parochie and 12 Presbyteries within the city and a Provincial Synod are to be set up and quicklie without any impediment that we apprehend. The like is to be done all over the land. They goe to this work unanimously and cheerfullie at last—I mean all but the sectaries.⁴

¹ See notices of the meeting in the *Scottish Dove* for 25th June, B.M., E. $\frac{265}{19}$. The minister's declaration was published on the 22nd of June, 1646, as "*certain considerations and cautions agreed upon by the ministers of London, Westminster, and within the lines of communication, 19th June, 1646, according to which they resolve to put the presbyterial government in execution upon the ordinances of Parliament heretofore published*" (London, 1646).

² Baillie, ii., 377.

³ Whittaker's *Diary*, 555.

⁴ Baillie, ii., 378.

As a matter of fact, some of the parishes had anticipated the date of the election of elders. The vestry of St. Bartholomew Exchange had elected four elders "by a general consent of the parishioners" in June, 1646.¹ But this was apparently exceptional, as the result was by no means uniform. For the purpose of receiving the returns and otherwise perfecting the government, the city ministers met regularly at Sion College, and the *Weekly Account* for 25th July notes that several parishes which had made their elections returned the names to the divines at Sion College for allowance.²

CHAP. III.

The city parishes elect their elders, June-Dec., 1646.

The slowness and hesitancy with which the parishes proceeded in the work is strongly evidenced by an entry in the *Moderate Intelligencer* for 6th August, 1646.³

We have not (as we remember) any week touched upon the settling the Presbyterie within this city and the line since the Parliament order. Now how they go on with the election of elders we have this week a good occasion by the proceedings of a neighbour parish (Dunstan in the West London) who made this election Monday last. Where after some debate under what form or in what capacity they should proceed whether according to the *jus divinum* or by authority of Parliament they thought fit to waive the first as yet unresolved and to take for rule the ordinance of Parliament and having resolved of 12

¹ Dr. Edwin Freshfield, *Vestry Minute Book of St. Bartholomew Exchange*, ii., 18.

² The *Weekly Account* for 1st and 25th July, 1646, B.M., E. $\frac{263}{11}$. The reference should strictly be only to the twenty-three triers, but the phrase used is "ministers" generally as above. There were general meetings of the city clergy at Sion College, but these must not be confused with the sessions of the twenty-three triers of elders who alone had jurisdiction over the elections of the parochial elders.

³ B.M., E. $\frac{273}{12}$.

CHAP. III.

1646,

Nov.-Dec.

elders to be chosen out of a greater number in nomination to the great commendation of the inhabitant householders they chose 12 so religious that we believe there's not one elected but fears an oath.

In St. Margaret's, Lothbury, the election did not take place till the following October,¹ and at Peter's, Cornhill, not until the 30th of December.²

According to Baillie, however, the election of the elders in most of the London parishes had been accomplished by the 13th of August, with a cordial unanimity, and the nominees had been generally approved by the Triers. "They have gone on in London and chosen many very gracious and able elders. The Tryers publickly has taken account of them, both of their life and knowledge, with their own consent. None has refused to be tried. They are all chosen for life. They will be a great help and strength to the [Presbyterian Church] Government."³

First meetings of the classes, November, 1646.

Thereupon Baillie was expecting a speedy meeting of the classes. But the first classical Assembly of which we have record is that of the fourth classis, which took place on the 18th of November, 1646, at the Church of St. Mary Hill. As preparatory to this meeting, a letter was sent round on the 7th of November to all the congregations within the bounds of the classis. The preamble of

¹ Freshfield, *Vestry Minute Book of St. Margaret's, Lothbury*, 88.

² Guildhall MS. 71. *A transcript of the Vestry Minute Book of St. Peter's, Cornhill.* "After the public vestrys have finished, the parishoners were desired to repair into the vestry for choice of elders, which by consent was deferred unto this day notwithstanding it had been appointed at a vestry to have been somewhat sooner. The thirty-seven parishoners present chose six elders."

³ *Letters*, ii., 388, 390.

the letter would appear to confirm Baillie's statement as to the general election of elders, at the same time that it affords an insight into the work of the initiating of the classis.

CHAP. III.
1646, Nov.-
1647, Jan.

It is thought necessary and seasonable by those who have most frequently met for the setting up of the presbyterial government of the Church that since the greater number of parishes in this fourth classis have chosen their elders and such as are chosen have been for the most part examined and approved by the tryers, that there be a preparatorie Assemblée at the Church at Mary at Hill on Wednesday, 18th November.¹

At that meeting, the first Assembly of the fourth classis, nine parishes were represented by elders out of a total of fourteen parishes composing the classis. St. Bennet, Gracechurch, St. Botolph, Billingsgate, and St. Peter's, Cornhill, had not then yet elected elders but did so later. St. Martin, Orgars, and St. Michael, Crooked Lane, are not mentioned throughout the minutes as having elected elders at all.

As the minute book of the fourth classis is the only one which has survived, we are reduced to the testimony of the records of the Provincial Assembly for information as to the further progress of the erection of the government in London.

As preparatory to the meeting of the Provincial Synod, the city ministers at a meeting at Sion College on 1st January, 1646-7, had called a meeting for the following 4th January: "When we shall desire to know how many classes in the Province of London are settled and what it is that

The first
Provincial
meeting in
London,
May, 1647.

¹ MS. Minutes of the fourth London Classis.—Doctor Williams' Library.

CHAP. III.

hindereth where they are not settled . . . as likewise to consult if wee find ourselves in a readines how to prepare for a Provincial meeting".¹ In the following April thirty-six of the ministers and elders petitioned the Commons for the appointment of the meeting of the Province.² The resolution of the Parliament empowering the meeting was passed on the 22nd of April, and accordingly on the 4th of May, 1647, the first Synod of the Province of London met in the Convocation House at St. Paul's. Out of the twelve classes only eight were represented, *viz.*, numbers 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 10.

The Presbyterian system in the country at large.

Meanwhile what progress was the work of the erection of the government making in the country at large? In August, 1646, Baillie was looking forward to the Assembly's quick conclusion of the Confession of Faith and Catechism, in the hope that when such work was done the Assembly would adjourn, and so permit of the divines going down to their respective counties to assist in the erection of church sessions or parochial elderships, classical presbyteries, and provincial synods.³

The Speaker's letters to the County Committees, Sept., 1645.

The process which the sub-committee of the Commons had already in 1645 invented for the organisation of the presbyteries in the country at large has been already described (i., 195-7). The Speaker's letters to the various County Committees requiring them to call to their assistance divers clergy and gentry of the county, and with their

¹ Fourth London classis book under date 2nd January.

² Petition entered *ibid.* under date 5th April, 1647. The resolution of the Parliament formed part of the resolutions concerning the obstructions to church government, see *infra*, p. 15.

³ *Letters*, ii., 390.

assistance to map out their county into classes and to nominate ministers and elders for each, were sent out in September, 1645.¹ By the 12th of May, 1646, several replies had been received in London by Speaker Lenthall. On that day the Commons ordered that the several certificates from the counties of their appointing of classis should be considered on the next occasion on which the House should proceed to discuss the settlement of the business of the Church.² Such of these returns or certificates from the County Committees as have survived are printed *infra* (in Appendix III. a, pp. 365-373).

The county returns thereto, containing certificates of the classical divisions, Dec., 1645, to May, 1646.

In the case of Durham, the Speaker's letter was sent out on the 22nd of September, 1645. In obedience to it, the County Committee several times called together divers godly ministers and others of the county and drew up the required classical scheme, which they certified to the Speaker in a letter dated Durham, 13th of December, 1645. For Durham. The proposed scheme embraced six classes, *viz.*, respectively for Durham City, Darlington, Chester, Easington, Stockton and Staindrop. In the whole county the committee found only twenty-two ministers fit to be entrusted with the work. "Of the many other churches within the county divers are destitute of any ministers at all, some of any competent maintenance, others that have ministers but some of them so weake and others so scandalous or malignant or both that we cannot as yet recomend any more to be added to the several classes".³

The certificate for the County of Northumber-

¹ See the letter to Mayor, etc., of Norwich, in Blomefield's *Norfolk*, i., 391.

² C. J., iv., 556.

³ Portland MSS., Nalson Collection, v., 59.

CHAP. III.

land was despatched from Newcastle on the same day, 13th of December, 1645, as that from Durham. In the case of this county the committee certified Lenthall that in the whole sixty parishes there were not fit ministers enough to provide above one classis, the ministers designate being those of Stamfordham, Morpeth, Longhorsley, Eglingham, Wardall, Whalton, Ovingham and Belsy—a scattered constituency but one which may for all practical purposes be regarded as a Newcastle classis.¹

For Northumberland.

For Westmorland.

The certificate for Westmorland is undated, but is certainly of the same approximate date. The Committee of the County, “with the advice of divers godly ministers for the settlement of the Presbyterian government,” advised two classes, *viz.*, for the Barony of Kendal, and for the bottom of Westmorland division.²

For Somerset.

The certificate for Somerset is also undated, and as it was not published till March, 1647-48, it is a little uncertain whether it belongs to the close of 1645 or the middle of 1646. The County Committee recommended that the county was fit to be divided into nine classes, *viz.*, respectively Bath, Wrington, Wells, Bruton, Ilchester, Ilminster, Taunton, Bridgwater, Dunster; “but by reason of the scarcity of fitting ministers and elders to constitute so many classes we have been necessitated to reduce them for the present into four”.³

The only other return which has survived is that for Kent. In this case the Speaker’s letter to

¹ Portland MSS., Nalson Collection, v., 57.

² Tanner MSS., Bodleian lx., Folio 527.

³ B.M., E. 35⁴, *vide infra*, Appendix III. b, p. 413.

the County Committee had been sent out on the 16th of December, 1645, and the committee's reply was not made until 21st April, 1646. Instead of certifying the required division of the county, the committee asked for a delay in the matter, finding, after consultation with twenty ministers and twenty gentlemen of the county, that there was a general desire to wait for further directions of Parliament.¹

CHAP. III.

For Kent.

There can be no doubt that this meagre list does not represent the total of county certificates actually returned. In the case of such county classical organisations as were subsequently sanctioned as Parliamentary ordinances, the scheme with the names of ministers and elders which it contained, was based upon some such preceding return or certificate from the County Committee. There can be no doubt for instance that some such returns or certificates were made for Surrey, Suffolk, Essex, etc., as well as for Lancashire, *i.e.*, between the dates of September, 1645, and May, 1646, or some few months later.

Notwithstanding the preceding order of May, 1646, referred to above for the speedy consideration of these certificates, there is no record of their having been taken in hand by the House. The hesitancy may have arisen partly from the unsatisfactory nature of some of the returns, but was doubtless mainly due to the quarrel between the House and the Presbyterian clergy on the subject of excommunication, and to the determination on both sides to do nothing further in the erection of the government till that quarrel was composed.

The county returns in the House of Commons handed over to the Committee for the Enumeration.

¹ Tanner MSS., Bodleian lix., p. 77.

CHAP. III.

When the compromise had been arrived at, the House, as has been seen, took active steps for the erection of the government in London, and on the same day, 9th June, 1646, on which it inaugurated this tardily active policy, it further addressed itself to the question of the establishment of the classes in the counties. The Committee for Enumeration (the Standing Committee of Lords and Commons for the consideration of unenumerated scandalous sins) was ordered "to consider of all the ordinances concerning Church government, and of some fitting way how the Church government may be speedily put in execution and settled throughout the whole kingdom of England, Wales and Berwick-on-Tweed, in accordance with the said ordinance".¹

Office of the
Committee
for the Enu-
meration.

The intention of the order was doubtless to provide a standing machinery for the erection of classical presbyteries throughout the country; as the Committee for the Enumeration was in the intention of Parliament to be a permanent body. This would account for the fact that from this point onwards, with one single exception, the journals of both Houses are dumb in respect to these classical schemes—the presumption being that the various certificates from the counties were handed over to the committee, that it discussed them privately, and then merely recommended the proposed scheme of division to the House, or even possibly printed and authorised it without the formal participation of the House therein. In such cases, therefore, we cannot see the preparatory or intermediate stages of the process of organisation.

¹ C. J., iv., 569, 9th June, 1646.

In the case of Lancashire, *e.g.*, without doubt a return or certificate had been made by the County Committee with the proposed scheme of classes.¹ When the return was made does not appear. But on the 25th of August, 1646, a petition of many thousands of the well-affected gentlemen, ministers and others of the county was presented to the Parliament.² Baillie asserts³ that an attempt was made in some directions to have the petition slighted and disgraced. Although mentioned in the Commons on the 28th of August,⁴ it was not read there until the 15th of September, and on the very same day on which it was read the scheme for the Lancashire classis was also introduced into the House.⁵ There is no previous mention of the subject at all in the *Journals*, and it can only be that the scheme was such an one as the County Committee for Lancashire had drawn, that it had passed the examination and approval of the Committee for Enumeration and had reached the House from the hands of the latter.

CHAP. III.
1646.

Case of
Lancashire.

The "*division of the County of Lancashire into nine classical presbyteries, together with the names of ministers and other persons fit to be of the said several classes*" will be found printed in the Appendix, III. *b*. It passed the Lords on the 2nd of October, 1646, and is accordingly printed as an ordinance of

¹The *Scottish Dove*, 16th September, 1646, B.M., E. 27^s. "The County of Lancashire have perfected their fabric of discipline as to the Presbyterian government through the whole county (a good example to all the kingdom), and have sent to the Parliament the particular names of all their Church officers for approbation.

² L. J., viii., 470.

³ *Letters*, ii., 393.

⁴ C. J., iv., 654.

⁵*Ibid.*, 669, 15th September, 1646; L. J., viii., 498, 507, 509-512.

CHAP. III.

1646.

that date.¹ As far as Parliamentary enactment is concerned, the ordinance was completed by a further order of 9th to 21st December, 1646, constituting the several classes in Lancashire a province.²

At this point the work of "erecting the government" stuck for some months. "London and Lancashire," writes Baillie in October, 1646,³ "goes on with the presbyteries and sessions but languidlie, sundry other shyres are making to, but all the errors of the world are rageing over all the kingdom."

Martindale's Autobiography gives us a nearer and more graphic view :—

Erection of
the system in
Lancashire.

This was that bustling yeare wherein the Presbyteriall and Congregationall governments were like Jacob and Esau strugling in the wombe. The latter (not waiting for a civil sanction as the former did) was got into possession at Duckenfield in Cheshire, within two miles and a halfe of us [at Gorton], had been tugging hard at Gorton to get in there in the dayes of Mr. Wigan my predecessor who spent his afternoone's sermons constantly to promote it, and meeting with remoras too weighty to be removed, he was then using all endeavours to get it up at Birch (as neare to us as Duckenfield) which in time he effected. The Presbyterians were as busie especially some, to get their government settled all over the county, and that all separate congregations such as Birch (for Duckenfield was out of their compasse) might be suppressed. A petition was set on foot that summer to that purpose, amongst many other smart ones, subscribed by 12,578 hands, though as is usual in these cases multitudes of the subscribers were drawn on by the persuasions and example of others, and some of them soon after subscribed an anti-petition to it; but at last leave was got and an establishment, with some limitations, of the Presbyteriall government throughout the county which was divided into classically

¹ C. J., iv., 669-70, *Husbands* (Folio), 919.

² C. J., v., 7; L. J., v., viii., 620.

³ *Letters*, ii., 403.

divisions . . . with ministers and others nominated as fit to be of each classis. For the promoting of this publick worke three very worthy ministers of great abilities, piety and interest living at the same distance from us of two miles and an halfe (besides diverse gentlemen and tradesmen in and about Manchester) were deeply engaged, Mr. Harrison of Ashton-under-Line, Mr. Hollinworth of Manchester and Mr. Tilsley of Deane, but then living in Manchester also, as his severe booke in vindication of the petition and promoters of it doth still make it to appeare. These were very zealous (usually called Rigid) Presbyterians that were for the setting of the governance of the Church of Scotland amongst us (some few circumstances excepted), and the utter extirpation of Independencie root and branch as schismaticall and inconsistent with the Covenant; and accordingly before that petition was set on foot they had frequently declared themselves roundly that way, both in private disputes and public sermons, especially at a weekly lecture in Manchester to that purpose undertaken principally by Mr. Hollinworth, though Mr. Harrison, Mr. Johnson of Stopport and others assisted. Besides Mr. Hollinworth had printed a booke called an *Examination* [of sundry scriptures alleged by our brethren in defence of some particulars of their Church way], and another of *Queries* [modestly . . . propounded to such as affect the Congregational way and especially to Master Samuel Eaton and Master Timothy Taylor], with a smart epistle to and against Mr. Eaton and Mr. Taylor who had replied to his former booke and were answering his epistle as he was also rejoining to their reply just at the time I came among them. Mr. Heyrick was then up at London [attending the Assembly of Divines], and after his coming downe I heard him on a fast day in a great congregation at Manchester declare himselfe before the ministers of the classis then just setting up so perfect a Lattitudinarian that the Episcopall, Presbyterians and Independents might all preache according to their owne judgements yet each by Divine right. How his brethren liked this I know not, but I am sure so he said, his text being “the government shall be upon his shoulder,” Isaiah ix. 6. And Mr. Harrison did little lesse than contradict him, following him upon that text Zech. iv. 9, making it his great businesse to reprove the Independents for not laying a good foundation.

CHAP. III.

1646-7.

Mr. Angier was also then at London when I first went into those parts about printing his booke intituled *An Helpe to Better Hearts*. Some thought he was not very thoroughly satisfied what course to steere before he went up. However that was he came downe satisfied to joyne with his brethren in setting up the Presbyteriall government, but for all that was very moderate towards all that he judged godly of the Congregationall way and spoke with very great reverence of Mr. Eaton and Mr. Taylour his neighbours at Duckenfield, praying them for pious men, good scholars and excellent preachers.¹

Obstructions
to the Pres-
byterial
Government;
action of the
House con-
cerning:
April, 1647.

The work of the erection of the government remaining in this unsatisfactory and uncertain state, the House early in December, 1646, determined to devote its attention to the matter² of the obstructions in the way of it. After several references on the 20th of April, 1647, Rouse reported from committee a note of divers obstructions in the business of Church government and the remedies of them.³ According to the testimony of this note in most places neither election of elders nor division of classes had taken place. The letters sent down from the Speaker of the House to many places had not been executed, or not even delivered. The returns made from several counties of their proposed classical divisions lay unnoticed in the House. Some of the elderships constituted had already been altered by death or removal, and the work of fresh nominations would be a constant trouble to the House. For want of specific directions, too, in the ordinance of 1646 for Church government, the congregational elderships had no time limited

¹ *Martindale's Autobiography*, Chetham Society, vol. iv., 61-64.

² C. J., iv., 735; v. 52, 66, 83, 90, 97; 2nd December, 1646, 13th January, 1646-47, *et postea*.

³ *Ibid.*, v., 145.

for their gathering into a classis. To these obstacles and remoras the report proceeded to propose certain remedies as follow, which the House promptly adopted by resolution :—

CHAP. III.

1647,
April.

1. That letters from the Speakers of both Houses should be sent into all the counties that had certified no returns requiring a return of their division into distinct classes.

2. That such returns, including those already lying in the House, should be referred to the consideration of the Committee of Lords and Commons for judging of scandal [the Committee for the Enumeration], and that such being by them considered of and allowed should have power to act according to ordinance of Parliament.

3. That the several classes constituted by Parliament in the several counties, within the limits of the said respective classes where no congregational presbyteries were already settled should have power from time to time to nominate such ministers and others as were qualified according to the ordinance to join with them in the same, to be approved by the aforesaid committee until such time as congregational presbyteries should be settled within the said respective precincts.

That at such time as seven congregational elderships or more should be constituted in any classical precinct in any of the counties by the respective classes established by Parliament, the same should by them be signified to the several congregational elderships so established and the said congregational elderships should forthwith proceed to depute such of their elders as were most fit, who together with their ministers according to the ordinance of Parliament should meet as a classis: fifteen to be a quorum, *viz.*, five ministers and ten elders.

The remaining recommendations concerned the Provincial Synods in London and the country. The summoning of the latter was left to the appointment of the abovesaid Committee for the Enumeration.¹

¹ C. J., v., 145, 20th April, 1647. The Lords accepted these resolutions on the 22nd April and they finally passed on the 29th, seven days later (L. J., ix., 146, 147, 148, 152, 159).

CHAP. III.

1647-8.

It was doubtless in connection with these resolutions of 20th to 27th April that the return from Kent was made on the 21st April (see *supra* pp. 8-9).

From the time that the Houses definitely handed over the county returns to the Committee for the Enumeration, all sight of the subject of them is lost sight of in the *Journals* save for an occasional order by the House for that committee to meet.¹

The ill-success of the government, however, continued so marked that the London Provincial Assembly was driven to petition Parliament on the 12th of January, 1647-48, professing inability to make up ordinarily the necessary quorum of thirty-six, four out of the twelve classes not being formed, partly in consequence of the want of settled ministers, a lack which the Synod estimated at a third of the total, and also largely from lack of maintenance.²

The Synod accordingly suggested certain remedies for the settling of the classes where not formed—the substitution of deacons for church-wardens and the establishment of the church censures.

The result of this appeal was seen in the introduction on the 27th of January, 1647-48, of an ordinance for the speedy and more effectual settling the Presbyterian government, and removing and remedying some obstructions therein.³

Ordinance
for the Pres-
byterian
Government,
23rd Jan.,
1648.

¹ C. J., v., 259; L. J., ix., 605.

² *Ibid.*, 659.

³ Scobell, i., 139. Printed in B.M., E. $\frac{347}{31}$ (gold number), as an "Ordinance of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament for the speedy dividing and settling the several counties of the Kingdom into distinct classical presbyteries and of congregational elderships".

This ordinance, which passed the Lords two days later,¹ empowered the Committees and Commissioners for £60,000 per month or any three of them with the assistance of such ministers or others as they should think fit, to divide the counties into classes where that had not been already done, and to certify such divisions to the Committee for the Enumeration. The vice-chancellors and heads of the universities were likewise to arrange the colleges into classes. After the approbation of the above Committee for the Enumeration, the classical presbyteries so constituted were empowered within their several precincts to constitute congregational elderships according to the ordinance of 19th August, 1645.

CHAP. III.

1648,
January.Its provi-
sions.

By this ordinance the returns of certificates were due on the 25th of March, 1648, but finding, doubtless that little notice was taken of the ordinance the Parliament subsequently extended this time limit to the 1st of May, 1648.² On the same day on which the House granted this extension of time, it further empowered the Committee for the Enumeration to take such course as it should think fit for remedying all future obstructions to the work of settling the Presbyterian government, and withal ordered Mr. Rouse and Mr. Nathaniel Bacon to take care of printing the returns of the classes "to the end the kingdom may know what counties have made their return and what not".

These energetic resolutions can only be attributed to the debates which had occupied the House

¹ 29th January, 1647-48; C. J., v., 445; L. J., x., 7.

² C. J., v., 474; L. J., x., 82, 1st March, 1647-48.

CHAP. III.
1648.

Final
ordinance
touching the
Presbyterian
Government,
29th August,
1648.

immediately before on the subject of the reply to the Scotch paper relating to the toleration of heresies.¹ No greater success, however, than before attended them, and on the 1st of May, 1648—the very day fixed for the final returns from the counties—a further ordinance was introduced for the settlement of some points of Church government.² At the same time the Commons ordered the *Directory for Admonition and Absolution*, long before presented from the Assembly of Divines, to be read. The intended measure, however, was superseded by still another ordinance, “touching the Presbyterian government,” introduced on the 16th June, 1648.³ This last and greatest measure was intended as a general summary or re-enacting ordinance, with a view to the negotiations with the king and as consequent upon the vote of the 26th of May preceding for the three years’ duration of presbytery.⁴

Under the influence of a petition from the Provincial Synod of London,⁵ the ordinance was resolutely proceeded on for the moment, but it was not till the 4th of August that it was reported from committee and not till the 29th of the same that it finally passed the Upper House as “*the Form of Church government to be used in the Churches of England and Ireland*”.

¹ C. J., v., 472-73.

² *Ibid.*, v., 548.

³ *Ibid.*, v., 603.

⁴ Ordinance read a second time in the Commons, 21st June, 1648 (C. J., v., 608), reported with amendments (*ibid.*, v., 662), and passed and sent up to the Lords, 11th August (*ibid.*, 667; L. J., x., 432). Read a first time in the Lords, 22nd August, and a third time on the 29th August (*ibid.*, x., 450, 461). See it in Scobell, i., 165; L. J., x., 461-74.

⁵ *Ibid.*, x., 352; C. J., v., 611, 23rd and 29th June, 1648.

This comprehensive ordinance—the last which was issued by the Parliament on the subject of the establishment of the Presbyterian system—begins with directions for the election of parochial or congregational elders, nominates the triers of elders for the Province of London, and reiterates the details of the classical scheme for the said Province of London. Passing to the classical organisation in the counties, it proceeds to incorporate the regulations which had been adopted since the date of the ordinance of August, 1645. The committees or commissioners named in the ordinance of 23rd June, 1647, for £60,000 per month were, with the advice of ministers and others, as they might think fit, to meet and consider of the dividing of the counties into classes, certifying the scheme and the ministers and elders nominated to the Committee for the Enumeration. The classes so constituted were appointed triers of the elders of the congregations under them, “and when no persons shall be found fit to be elders as aforesaid, then that congregation shall be immediately under the classical presbytery until that congregation shall be enabled with members fit to be elders as aforesaid”. Where no congregational presbytery was settled, the classis concerned was empowered to nominate ministers and elders, qualified according to the ordinance, to join with them in the classis on the approbation of the Committee for the Enumeration until such time as congregational presbyteries should be settled in the said places—this power of nomination to be exercised also in case of death, removal or increase of either ministers or elders.

CHAP. III.

1648,
August 29.Its provi-
sions.

CHAP. III.

1648,
August 29.

When so settled the congregational elderships were to act according to their powers, and meet weekly. As soon as seven such elderships were established in any classical precinct, "the same shall by the classis be signified to the several congregational elderships so established, and the said congregational elderships shall forthwith proceed to depute such of their classis as are most fit, who together with their minister shall meet as a classis and shall be to all intents and purposes thenceforth the classis of that precinct, and execute all power belonging to such or any former classis, and the classis formerly constituted shall cease as to that precinct".

The classis to meet within a month of being so constituted, and thenceforward monthly, being composed of one minister and from two to four elders from each congregational eldership, but where there was no eldership established the classis could take in the minister of that congregation. The delimitation of the Provincial Assemblies throughout the country was equally left to the Parliamentary Committee for the Enumeration. They were to be composed of two ministers and four elders from each classis or more as the above committee should decide, which was also to appoint the date of meeting and the quorum. Being constituted, each Provincial Assembly was to meet half-yearly. The National Assembly was to be constituted of delegates (two ministers and four elders) from each Provincial Assembly, and five learned and godly persons from each university.

The process of subordination and appeal was to

be from the Congregational to the Classical Presbytery, thence to the Provincial Synod, thence to the National Assembly, and thence to the Parliament. The congregational eldership was to have power to inquire concerning the knowledge and spiritual state of the members of the congregation, to admonish, suspend and excommunicate. The classis to have similar powers, together with the additional one of deciding cases of conscience or doctrine, of trying ministers for doctrine, life or simony, and also of examining and ordaining candidates according to rules laid down. All persons so ordained to be taken as lawful and sufficiently authorised ministers of the Church of England.

The Synods, Provincial and National, were also empowered to determine controversies of faith, cases of conscience, and to dispense church censures.

Turning finally to this latter point, the ordinance prescribes rules for suspensions from the Sacrament in cases of ignorance or scandal, and further details the *personale* of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the consideration of Unenumerated cases of Scandal with the method of bringing its jurisdiction into play. It closes finally with regulations as to, and a form of, excommunication and absolution.

This ordinance represents the culmination of the long series of legislative enactments of the Long Parliament on the subject of the erection or organisation of presbytery. Whatever steps were taken subsequently in the matter of the classical organisation of the counties were taken by the Committee for the Enumeration, and the record of

CHAP. III.

1648,
August 29.

CHAP. III.

Curious
nature of the
Presbyterian
organisation
as drafted in
the ordinance
of August,
1648.

Not a volun-
tary system:
The classis in
its original
form is a
nominated
body.

its activity is completely hidden. In tracing, therefore, the (admittedly imperfect) account of the fortunes of presbytery in the years 1646-60, we are necessarily thrown entirely upon outside and accidental sources. It is curious, in the first place, to note the nature of the organisation thus drafted by the legislation in this long series of measures from 1645-48. If presbytery had been a voluntary system in this country, *i.e.*, voluntarily adopted, it would have grown from the bottom upwards. The congregations would have elected their elders, the congregational elderships would have chosen their delegates to the classis, and the classis would have been composed solely and entirely of such delegates. In turn the classis would have sent their delegates to the Provincial Synod, which would have been composed of such delegates, and so on. The organisation which was actually provided by Parliament on the other hand was one which was to grow from above downwards. The starting-point was the classis which was strictly outlined by Parliament, not only as to its geographical extent but as to its membership. This created or nominated classis was intended only as an interim institution to instigate the process of erection of the congregational elderships, to act as triers of such elders, and then to give place to the natural or voluntarily delegated classis when that should have been at last evolved. The mere fact, therefore, of the existence in print of a Parliamentary ordinance prescribing the classical divisions and members of a particular county, say for Suffolk or Surrey, is of itself no evidence as to the existence of the system in reality. Such a step

was only the Parliamentary initiative—the county itself may not have responded in the least to such an initiative.

Where, however, the process can be actually traced, it is not a little suggestive to find that the system outlined by the Parliament was almost punctually followed. In the case of Lancashire, for example, the Parliamentary ordinance, as has been seen, was dated 2nd October, 1646. The first meeting of the first (the Manchester) classis was held on the 16th of February, 1646-47. For the six parishes of the classis the Parliamentary ordinance had tentatively, and as an initial or interim institution, nominated eight ministers and seventeen elders. An inspection of the lists of elders of the classis where it actually met shows that it was no longer the body nominated by Parliament. Manchester, for instance, was represented in the Ordinance by three elders. In the first three meetings of the classis the names of ten elders for Manchester are given. Three of them it is true were the three Parliamentary nominees, but the remaining seven can only represent an eldership voluntarily elected by the parish, and formally delegated from the parish eldership to the classis. Similarly, in the ordinance the parish of Ashton-under-Lyne was represented by two elders nominated by Parliament. In the first few meetings it was represented by no fewer than thirteen different elders—the number again including the Parliamentary nominees. In the case of Eccles parish, the single Parliamentary nominee is replaced by eight elders, in Flixton by four elders (in this case not including the Parliamentary

Extent to which the country followed the Parliament's platform:

In Lancashire.

CHAP. III.

1647.

nominee), in Prestwich by seven elders. The sole remaining parish, Oldham, was destitute of a minister at the time of the first setting up of the classis ; and, after it became possessed of a minister, the election of elders was hindered by a quarrel between minister and people. The result was that the Oldham elders did not make their appearance in the classis for two and a half years after it had been constituted. When they did appear, however, the single Parliamentary nominee of the ordinance was only one out of at least fourteen who figured in a short time in the records.

Whilst, therefore, out of the seventeen elders nominated in the Parliamentary ordinance, thirteen actually occur either earlier or later as elected elders in the classical records, they formed quite a small proportion of the total elders actually and voluntarily elected within the bounds of the classis.

It is clear, therefore, at least in this instance, that the actual process of setting up the Presbyterian government had minutely followed the intention of the legislative ; and that the merely nominative, initial or Parliamentary classis had instantly, and from the first, given place to the voluntarily adopted classis composed of properly constituted delegates from the various elected elder-ships. To what purpose, therefore, had the first or what I call the Parliamentary or nominated classis served ? It is quite clear that the period between the 2nd of October, 1646 (the date of the ordinance), and the 16th of February, 1646-47 (the date of the first meeting of the Manchester classis proper) had been occupied in the work of the trial by the

Parliamentary or nominated classis of the elders elected in the various parishes just referred to, and in the arranging of the preliminaries of the classical association. From the date, however, of the first meeting of the properly constituted classis, the former body ceased to exist, and its powers of trying and examining elders were transferred to the regular classis. This would account for the fact that, whereas in the earliest meetings, the elders appear without any reference whatever to their trial or approbation, all such elders as were elected after the constitution of the classis were regularly tried and approved by it, and the record of their approbation is duly entered in the classis minute book.

CHAP. III.

1647.

As far as the classical system in London was concerned, the plan outlined by Parliament had been slightly different, though only in matter of form. Evidently not doubting the willingness of the London populace to adopt the Presbyterian system, the Parliament had not in its ordinance of 30th September, 1645 (subsequently adopted *verbatim* in those of 20th of October, 1645, and August, 1648) nominated a classis, but only certain triers or examiners of elders for the various classes.

In London :
The triers.

But it is noticeable that this mixed body of clerical and lay triers did in fact play the same part in setting in motion the Presbyterian machinery in London that the nominated or Parliamentary classis did in the counties. The terms of the circular letter which led to the convention of the fourth London classis clearly indicate this instigating activity of the triers.

CHAP. III.

1646.

Sir,—It is thought necessary and reasonable by *those who have most frequently mett for the setting up of the Presbyteriall Government of the Church* that since the greater number of parishes in this fourth classis have chosen their elders and such as are chosen have bin for the most part examined and approved by the tryars that there bee a preparatorie Assemblie at the Church at Mary at Hill on Wednesday, 18th November, at three of the clock in the afternoone . . . whereat *all the tryars* and elders of every parish are desired to be present that . . . they may consult and conclude of some expedient course for the execution of such orders and ordinances of the Parliament as tend to the increase of knowledge and Godliness . . . ,” etc.¹

The triers
equivalent to
the nomin-
ated classis.

In accordance with the terms of this letter, the preparatory meeting of the fourth London classis was held on the 18th of November, 1646, and was attended by the triers, as well as by the elected elders and the ministers. At that meeting the officers of the regular classis were chosen, the dates of meeting fixed, and the constitution of the classis determined to be in accordance with the ordinance of Parliament. Having thus concluded their share of the preliminary work of organising the classis, the triers disappeared from the scene, and at the succeeding meeting on the 7th of December, 1646, which was the first meeting of the normal or regularly constituted and voluntarily delegated classis, only ministers and elders appeared.

For all practical and initiatory purposes, therefore, the nominated triers in the London classes played the same part in the city that the nominated Parliamentary classis played in the various counties. They watched over the earliest elections of elders in the parishes. They acted as examiners of them

¹ 7th November, 1646. Minutes of the fourth London classis.

during the interim period until the classis had got on to its feet and could take to itself the examination of elders as a part of its functions thenceforth. They called that nascent body together, and sent it fairly on its way. Then they disappeared.

The uniformity of result in Lancashire and London, where documentary evidence enables us to trace the process of this experiment, might argue in favour of the conclusion that the process thus revealed was followed in the case of other counties for which the Parliament (or the Committee for the Enumeration) sanctioned a classical scheme.

It is, however, unsafe to draw such an inference. In the absence of the only unimpeachable evidence (*i.e.*, classical records themselves), it is only safe to suppose a classical system in work where it is actually found performing the work of ordination, a function which in fact came to be the main one of the classes in their later years. A classis actually engaged in the work of ordaining (before the era of the voluntary associations of 1653 and later) could only be a properly constituted classis, composed of elders freely chosen for parish elders, and freely delegated from the parish to the classis. The merely nominated or Parliamentary classis cannot possibly have survived as a working institution. Either it succeeded in establishing a normal classis in the district for which it was designate and therefore instantly surceased, or it did not so succeed, in which case it is exceedingly unlikely to have continued to exist. The purpose for which it had been nominated by Parliament was a temporary one; that purpose not being accomplished it fell into

Question as to the adoption of the system in the remaining parts of the country.

CHAP. III.

the general neglect into which the whole Presbyterian system itself fell after 1648. Had it not been for this general neglect, the merely nominated or Parliamentary classis would have been again incited to their work by a new Parliamentary ordinance, and having, let us say, thereupon accomplished its task, it would, as in previous instances, have vanished. It would not appear to have been at any time in the mind or intention of the legislature that failing the establishment of a voluntary elective classis, the nominated classis should continue to exist and work in lieu thereof. If such had been the intention, provision must have been made for the perpetuation of the body by some method of co-option to replace defunct or removed members. In addition, a candidate for ordination would be exceedingly unlikely to apply for orders to such a merely nominated classis.

Bodies found
ordaining
between 1647
and 1653 are
pure Presby-
terian classes.

The conclusion, therefore, can only be that either the county or some classical division of it responded to the intention of the Parliament, in which case the Parliamentary classis was forthwith superseded, or that it did not, in which case the whole scheme fell to the ground from sheer disuse. The necessary corollary is that whenever a body is found performing the work of ordination in the years 1647-53, it was a properly constituted classis, composed of elders freely elected into a parish eldership and freely delegated from such elderships to the classis.

This inference is an important one, for such incidental evidence shows the Presbyterian system to have been adopted voluntarily much more widely than has been hitherto supposed.

The evidence for the existence of the classical systems in the counties will be found in Appendix No. III. *b*, *infra*, pp. 373-440. The details may be briefly summed up thus :—

In *Derbyshire* there were six classes, corresponding roughly to the six Hundreds; *viz.* :—

CHAP. III.
The classical system in Derbyshire.

(1) For the Hundred of Low Peak meeting at Wirksworth ; (2) for that of Scarsdale meeting at Chesterfield ; (3) for that of High Peak meeting sometimes at Bakewell and sometimes at Glossop ; (4) for that of Morleston and Litchurch meeting at Derby ; (5) for that of Repton and Gresley meeting sometimes at Repton and sometimes at Melbourne ; (6) for that of Appletree called the Appletree classis and meeting probably at Breadsall.

The minute book of the Wirksworth classis has been preserved and published.¹ In its present published form the minutes commence in December, 1651, and extend to November, 1658. Both dates, however, are inconclusive. The Assembly began earlier, and may in all probability go back to the year 1647.

At least another (the Chesterfield) classis was in active operation all through the Commonwealth period.

Essex.—The classical scheme for this county In Essex. was certified by the Parliamentary Committee of the county on the 3rd of March, 1646-47, and the approval of the Committee for Enumeration was given on the 21st of January, 1647-48. The county was thereby constituted a province and divided into fourteen classes, *viz.* :—

¹ *Journal of the Derbyshire Archæological and Natural History Society*, vol. ii.

CHAP. III.

(1) Braintree; (2) Barnstaple; (3) Chelmsford; (4) Rotchford; (5) Denzen; (6) Ongar; (7) Harlow and Waltham; (8) Dunmow and Freshwell; (9) Clavering and Attlesford; (10) Hinckford; (11) East Hinckford; (12) Lexden; (13) Tinderling; (14) Thurstable.

There is direct evidence of ordination by the sixth classis.

In Hamp-
shire.

Hampshire probably possessed a complete classical organisation as there are evidences of ordinations at Newport in the Isle of Wight (probably representing an Isle of Wight classis) and on the mainland at Bishopstoke (possibly representing a Portsmouth classis).

In Lanca-
shire.

Lancashire was divided into seven classes, *viz.* :—

(1) Manchester; (2) Bury or Bolton; (3) Whalley; (4) Warrington; (5) Ormskirk; (6) Croston; (7) Preston; (8) Lancaster; (9) Aldingham.

All these classes are known to have been constituted, and there is evidence of ordinations by the first, second, third, fifth and seventh.

The ordinance for this county was passed by the Parliament, and not by the Committee for Enumeration—apparently the only case in which such a procedure was adopted. An informal Provincial Synod met at Preston from the 2nd of March, 1646-47, but the formal order empowering the Province to act was not made by the Committee for the Enumeration till the 22nd of May, 1648.¹ From 1650 it met regularly half-yearly up to the

¹ See Shaw, *Materials for an Account of the Provincial Synod of the County of Lancaster*, p. 26. The minutes of the Manchester and Bury classes respectively have been published in the Chetham Society New Series, vols. xx., xxii., xxiv., xxxvi., xli.

Restoration. The meetings previous to 1650 had CHAP. III. been of an irregular or informal nature.

Lincoln possibly possessed a full classical scheme. In Lincolnshire. The Folkingham classis certainly ordained.

London.—Out of the twelve classes eight were In London. formed. Numbers two, nine, eleven and twelve appear never to have been formed. For the classical scheme see the Appendix.

Northumberland probably had an imperfect classical organisation, with classes at Newcastle and Alnwick, both of which are found performing the work of ordination, the former as early as 1649. In Northumberland.

Shropshire had a complete classical system. Its In Shropshire. six classes met apparently at Shrewsbury, Oswestry, Bridgworth, Whitchurch, Ludlow and Chirbury respectively. For the full classical scheme and references to the ordaining activity of the fourth classis, see Appendix III., *infra*, p. 406.

Somerset.—For the classical system of this In Somerset. county see *supra*, p. 8 and the Appendix. There is evidence of ordination by the first classis (Bath and Wrington), the second (Wells and Bruton), and the fourth (Taunton), the last going back as early as 1649.

Suffolk.—The return for the county was certified In Suffolk. by the County Committee on the 5th of November, 1645. The scheme was approved by the Committee for the Enumeration on the 19th of April, 1647, but the ordinance does not appear to have been published before the spring of 1647-48.

The county was divided into fourteen classes :—

- (1) For Sainford Hundred, meeting place, East Bergholt ;
- (2) Ipswich ; (3) For Hundreds of Loes, Welford and Thredling,

CHAP. III.

meeting place, Wickham Market; (4) Hundred of Plomesgate, etc., meeting place, Saxmundham; (5) Hundred of Blything, meeting place, Halesworth; (6) Hundred of Wangford, etc., meeting place, Beccles; (7) Hundred of Bosmere, etc., meeting place, Cuddenham; (8) Hundred of Hoxon, meeting place, Stradbroke; (9) Hundred of Hartismere, meeting place, Eye; (10) Hundred of Blackborne, meeting place, Ixworth; (11) Hundred of Thingoe, meeting place, Bury; (12) Hundred of Cosford, etc., meeting place, Bidleston; (13) Hundred of Babergh, meeting place, Lavenham; (14) Hundred of Resbridge; meeting place, Clare.

On the 18th of February, 1647-48, the whole county was constituted a Province by order of the Committee for the Enumeration.

In Surrey.

Surrey.—The classical scheme was sanctioned by the Committee for the Enumeration on the 16th of February, 1647-48, on a certificate from the County Committee.

The county was divided into six classes:—

(1) Godalming; (2) Dorking; (3) Guildford; (4) Kings-ton; (5) Croydon; (6) Reigate.

There is proof of the existence of at least the sixth (Reigate) classis.

In Sussex.

Sussex.—It is more than likely that there was a county certificate and a resultant classical ordinance, as on the 16th of February, 1646-47, the county petitioned for the erection of classes—an invariable feature in such cases. There is, furthermore, proof of the existence of a classis at Arundel.

In Warwick-shire.

Warwickshire probably possessed a full classical ordinance, with possibly *inter al.* a classis at Kenilworth.

In Wiltshire.

Wilts possessed at least one classis at Sarum

which was performing the work of ordination in CHAP III.
June, 1652.

Yorkshire.—The West Riding was divided into In Yorkshire. ten classical presbyteries, 6th of April, 1648, “but it seems there is yet no return made of them because they have not divided the whole county”. At least three or four of the West Riding classes were established, but their exact locality is not known. One may have met at Sheffield, and another at Leeds.

Such a list represents merely the statistical side of the pure Presbyterian movement. Quite as important, however, as the question of its geographical extent is the question of its internal fortunes from the years 1647-48, when it found itself thus incompletely erected to its final extinction in 1660. Had it not been for the events of 1648-49, there seems every probability that the system would have been much more widely enforced, and that it might have become what it from the first designed and desired to become—a national church system, as complete and as uniform as the Episcopal system which had preceded it, and had been swept away to make room for it. That such a result was not achieved was due solely to the triumph of the army, and of the principle of toleration. And it was the triumph of that principle of toleration which affords the only clear clue to the subsequent fortunes of presbytery during the years 1649-60.

TOLERATION.

To the ordinary clerical mind of the opening period of the Civil War—the clerical mind, *i.e.*,
VOL. II. 3

CHAP. III.

which had been Episcopal, and had become, under force of circumstance, strenuously Presbyterian—the demand for toleration was at once unholy and subversive. Behind that demand there lurked, as it seemed, all the sects and extravagances which had defaced the earlier Reformation, and at every turn the reproach served, with a potency which we can hardly comprehend even whilst we smile at it. In addition, the Presbyterian system was political in its all comprehensiveness. From the parochial presbytery to the national synod it was in intention a complete and national system, and the existence of a single separatist congregation was at once a blot on its beauty and a blow at its very basis.

An estimation of the services rendered to freedom of conscience by the clerical Independents of the Assembly and the Independents in the army.

On the other hand, the modern mind sees in the struggle between Independent and Presbyterian one of the most potent factors which have made for freedom: at once by the check which was given to presbytery, and by that vindication of the secular life of the nation and the individual, which lay at the root of Independency as an intellectual movement.

The real truth would appear to be one step removed from this. The basis of the movement towards freedom of thought and toleration in those stormy days was secular, and so far from championing it in whole or in essence, the Independents of the first period of the Civil War, the clerical Independents, used it only as a weapon in their faction fight against a presbytery which would have quickly extinguished them. One's sympathies can hardly go with either, for the perception grows that the

contribution of the Dissenting Brethren to the great cause of ecclesiastical and intellectual freedom was accidental. It was only when the initiative passed back to the laity, when the weary wranglings of the Assembly gave place to the agitations in the New Model, that a true conception of liberty of conscience re-emerged. The Dissenting Brethren debated and protested for their congregation—their shibboleth. They too—equally with the Presbyterians—claimed a censorial jurisdiction in the congregation. They too stood stoutly for the *jus divinum*—their own particular *jus divinum*. But the army fought for the national life as well as for the constitution. England's true safeguard in these years, 1643-47, when the Presbyterian system was on the anvil, lay not so much in the Dissenting Brethren as against the Presbyterian of the Assembly. It lay in the Erastianism of the Long Parliament, and the full self-consciousness of the civic life as against Independent and Presbyterian alike.

The Westminster Assembly's attempts at accommodation essentially rotten.

Such an estimate makes us look with something akin to disdain upon the attempts at conciliation in the years 1644-47. It was a clerical conciliation which was then attempted—a mere seeking for some *via media* whereby Independency could be brought into the fold of presbytery and both together prevail. Suppose such an accommodation had been established, and a modified presbytery had been drawn up and accepted unanimously in the Westminster Assembly, would it still have prevailed against the Erastianism of the Long Parliament? Would it have overcome the full, strong self-conscious tide of civic national life? Would

CHAP. III.

they combined have carried the point of unlimited censorial jurisdiction? Assuredly not. The battle for freedom was fought not in the Westminster Assembly but in the House of Commons, and later on the field, and in the army debates of 1647. To this extent, therefore—so far, that is, as they appeared only moves in a clerical faction fight—the attempts at conciliation and toleration set on foot in 1644 seem rotten at the core.

The attempts at an accommodation on the abstract question of presbytery which were made in February and March, 1643-44, have been already detailed (*supra*, I., pp. 170-1). As a piece of mere diplomatic intrigue on the part of the Scotch Commissioners, it quickly declared itself ineffectual. In the following September, however, the question was for a moment lifted into a higher plane by the intervention of Cromwell. The Assembly at Westminster was at the time engaged in the debate of Church government under both its heads of framework (or Assemblies) and jurisdiction. The split which was soon to declare itself by the conduct of the Dissenting Brethren was clearly anticipated, and the step taken at this particular juncture may have been a mere piece of opportunism on Cromwell's part. D'Ewes¹ would seem to indicate as much. But at least the proposal must be read not in the light of the mere accidental debate on ordination, which befel on the 13th of September, so much as in that of the greater debates on government then progressing in the Assembly, and also of the

Cromwell's
intervention,
13th Sept.,
1644.

¹ D'Ewes' *Diary*, 113.

Assembly's proposed remedies against anabaptism and antinomianism.¹

CHAP. III.

1644.

On a report by Solicitor St. John, an order was passed by the Commons that the Committee of the two Houses (formerly appointed to treat with the Scotch Commissioners and the Committee of the Assembly concerning Church uniformity—*i.e.* the Grand or Treaty Committee) should take into consideration the differences in opinion among the divines in the Assembly on the point of Church government, and endeavour an union if possible; and, in case that should prove impossible, then to endeavour to find some way how far “tender consciences, who cannot in all things submit to the common rule which shall be established, may be borne with according to the word, and as may stand with the public peace.”²

The Committee for Accommodation, Sept.-Oct., 1644.

This day (says Baillie³) Cromwell hes obtained ane order of the House of Commons to refer to the Committee of both Kingdoms [an incorrect term on Baillie's part] the accommodation or toleration of the Independents—a high and unexpected order. Yet by God's help we will make use of it contrare to the designe of the procurers. We had need of your prayers in this hour of our great darknesse. . . . Our greatest friends,⁴ Sir Henry Vane and the Solicitor, are the main procurers of all this; and that without any regard of us [Scotch] who have saved their nation. . . . The great shott of Cromwell and Vane is to have a libertie for all religions without any exceptions. Many a time we are put to great trouble of mind: we must make the best of ane ill game we can. Marshall miskens us altogether: he is for a middle way of his own, and draws a

¹ Lightfoot, 307-8; Gillespie, 65-66.

² C. J., iii., 626, 13th September, 1644.

³ *Letters*, ii., 226, 13th September, 1644.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 230, 16th September, 1644.

CHAP. III.

1644,

September.

faction in the Synod [the Assembly of Divines] to give ordination and excommunication to congregations albeit dependentlie in case of mal-administration. God help us.

The order was mutely received in the Assembly on the 16th of September.¹ It would appear, however, not to have stood so entirely alone as the account of its Presbyterian opponents might lead to suppose. For on the 18th of the same month, the House referred it to the same committee to consider "what state the whole work of discipline, government, worship and doctrine is in, and to expedite the whole work in the best way they may".²

The committee met on the 20th of September, 1644, and named a sub-committee—styled the sub-Committee of Agreements—of six of the Assembly, Vines, Marshall, Herle, Temple, Goodwin and Nye to consider of differences of opinion in the Assembly on the point of Church government.³ On the 30th September the Grand Committee met again, and Vines presented to it from the sub-committee a paper of *agreements*, it having been arranged that the paper of *disagreements* should be similarly brought in, but by the Independents. The former paper is preserved in Gillespie, 104; but, for the latter, the Independents appear to have contented themselves with advancing exceptions to the propositions of agreement. These propositions were the subject of debate on the same day, and possibly again on the 7th

Its proceed-
ings.

¹ Gillespie, 72; Lightfoot, 311.

² C. J., iii., 630.

³ For an account of this day's debate in the Grand Committee see Gillespie, 103-4. He adds Palmer to the sub-committee.

October,¹ and very fully on the 11th when the Grand Committee sat on three of the propositions.² But as the question of classes and Synods, and that of the way of accommodating Dissenting Brethren to enjoy congregations within Presbyterian bounds, had not been completed, the propositions were referred back to the sub-committee. Four days later, on the 15th of October, Vines, as chairman of the sub-committee, presented an additional paper of agreements and differences concerning synods and classes, and the committee voted to take them into consideration, after a hot debate, in which the Independents ineffectually pressed for an application to the Parliament as to its sense of the propositions thus drafted—a proposal that can only be regarded as a determined effort on the part of the Independents to snatch a vote of the Commons before those propositions (and thereby the whole scheme of accommodation) could reach the Assembly.³ At the succeeding meeting, 18th October, it was voted to present the results of the whole negotiation to the Assembly.⁴ The final meeting of the Grand Committee for the Accommodation was held on the 25th October, when another fierce trial of strength ensued, the Independents, led by Sir H. Vane and Viscount Saye, being determined to force a vote of the Committee on the propositions *seriatim* with the object of binding the hands of the Assembly when the matter should at last come

¹ Gillespie, 105.² *Ibid.*, 105-6.³ *Ibid.*, 107. At this point Gillespie's account seems slightly irreconcilable with Baillie's, *infra*, p. 42.⁴ *Ibid.*

CHAP. III.

1644,
October.

to be reported to it. The Independents appear to have mustered ten votes in the division as against the Presbyterian nine, two members, Sir Richard Harlow [Sir Robert Harley] and Mr. Bond being either neutral or not voting.¹

The prospect of such an accommodation being so carried must have filled the Scotchmen with dismay, and there can be little doubt that it was due to their strenuous efforts, as well as to the fall of Newcastle, that a stop was put to the whole affair, and this Committee for Accommodation ordered by the Commons to temporarily cease. The, possibly official, explanation assigned was as follows: "the debate [on the propositions *seriatim*] was not entered into because it was the earnest desire of some that the rule should first be made complete by the Assembly and the Houses, and there was a cessation put upon the committee by the House of Commons until their further order".²

The proposed
scheme of
accommoda-
tion.

The propositions which the sub-committee had thus futilely prepared were nine in number, numbers v.-viii. of which concerned the crucial matter of the associating of Churches. The scheme, which in these propositions the sub-committee had unanimously adopted and proposed, provided for a select number of ministers in each county, with select

¹ Gillespie, p. 107.

² *Papers given in to the Honourable Assembly of Lords and Commons and Assembly of Divines with the Commissioners of Scotland for Accommodation, 1644, by a sub-committee of Divines of the Assembly and Dissenting Brethren.* London, 1648. B.M. 108, C. 1^o. Reference to the committee's work also occurs in the Independents' *Remonstrance* of October, 1645, and in the *Reasons presented by the Dissenting brethren against certain propositions . . . 1648.* B.M., E. 439.

Church governors assistant to them, chosen at first by Parliament and afterwards by co-option, to hear and determine all causes and differences in every congregation in the county.

CHAP. III.

1644,
Sept.-Oct.

Apart from the mere skeleton narrative as above, the best account of the proceedings of the committee on this point of toleration is contained in one of Baillie's letter's:—¹

Their [*i.e.*, the Independents'] greatest plott wherewith yet we are wrestling is an order of the House of Commons contrived by Mr. Solicitor and Mr. Marshall which they gott stollen through to the Committee of Lords, Commons and Divines which treated with us, to consider of differences in point of Church government which were among the members of the Assemblie if they might be agreed or if not how far tender consciences might be borne with which could not come up to the common rule to be established that so the proceedings of the Assemblie might not be retarded. This order presentlie gave us the allarme: we saw it was for a tolleration of the Independents by Act of Parliament before the Presbytrie or any common rule was established. Our most trustie friend the Solicitor had throughed it the House before we heard of it. Mr. Marshall had evidentlie in the prosecution of it slighted us.

Sir Henry Vane, whom we trusted most, had given us many signs of his alteratione. Twyce at our table [in the Grand or Treaty Committee] prolixlie, earnestlie and passionatelie had reasoned for a full libertie of conscience to all religions without any exceptions, had publickly in the House opposed the clause in ordinatione that required ministers to subscribe the Covenant and that which did intimate their being over their flocks in the Lord, had moved the mustering of our [the Scotch] army as being farr less than we were payed for, had been offended with the Solicitor for putting in the Ordinance the differences about Church government, and not only about free grace, intending libertie to the Antinomians and to all sects. He without the least occasion on our side did openlie oppose us. Allwayes God has helped us against him and them all egregiously to this day.

¹ *Letters*, ii., 235-37.

CHAP. III.

1644,
Sept.-Oct.

In the first meeting of the Grand Committee Mr. Marshall the chairman by cannie contrivance gott a sub-committee nominate according to his mind to draw up the differences, Goodwin and Nye, other four with himselve who joined with the Independents in giving to the congregations power of excommunication and ordination. Vines, Herle, Reynolds, Temple, Seaman and Palmer of our mind, were named but seeing us excluded by Marshall's cunning would not joyne. The next two or three meetings were spent on the sub-committee's draught of the differences. We fand the Independents clear for the whole people, every communicant male, to have decisive voyce in all ecclesiastick cause in admission, deposition, excommunication of ministers, in determining of schismes and heresies. (2) That no congregation did depend on any superior synod so that a congregation falling in all the heresies and crymes of the world neither the whole nor any member of it can be censured by any synod or presbytrie on the earth; however, it may be refused communion by any who finds no satisfaction in its proceedings. But which is worst of all they avow they cannot communicate as members with any congregation in England though reformed to the uttermost pitch of puritie which the Assemblie or Parliament are like to require because even the English as all the rest of the reformed will consist but of professors of the truth in whose life there is no scandall; but they require to a member besyde a fair profession and want of scandall such signs of true grace as persuades the whole congregation of their true regeneration.

We were glad to have them declare this much under their hands for hitherto it has been their great care to avoid any such declaration; but now they are more bold apprehending their partie to be much more considerable and our nation much less considerable than before. The change of Providence did nothing daunt our courage, yet we were much in prayer and longing expectation that God would raise us from our lowness near to contempt and compresse their groundless insolencie. At our first meeting my Lords Say and Wharton, Vane and the Solicitor pressed vehementlie to debate the propositions of the sub-committee. They knew when we had debated and come to voicing they could carry all by pluralitie in the committee, and though [even if] they should not yet they

were confident when the report came to the House of Commons to gett all they desired there past. So without the Assemblie they purposed immediatelie from this committee to gett a toleration of Independency concluded in the House of Commons long before anything should be gotten so much as reported from the Assemblie anent Presbyteries. Here it was where God helped us by our expectation. Mr. Rouse, Mr. Tate and Mr. Prideaux among the ablest of the House of Commons opposed them to their face. My Lord Chancellor [of Scotland] with a spaite of divine eloquence, Warriston with the sharp points of manifold arguments, Maitland, Mr. Henderson, Mr. Gillespie and all made their designes to appear so clearlie that at once many did dislyke them; yet Harrie Vane went on violentlie. We refused to consider their propositions except on two express caveats; one that no report should be made of any conclusion of the committee till first it came to the Assemblie and from them after examination should be transmitted to the House of Commons; ane other that first the common rule of Government should be resolved before any forbearance of these that differed therefrae should be resolved upon. The first after many hours sharp debate we obtained; the second we are to debate to-morrow; and if we obtaine it not, we have a brave paper readie, penned by Mr. Henderson, to be given to the Houses and Assemblie which will paint out the Independents and their adherents so clearlie that I am hopefull the bottom of their plotts shall be dung out.

Help, however, came to the sorely tried Scotchmen from quite another quarter. On the 19th of October, 1644, Newcastle was taken by storm. Four days later, 23rd October, the Scotch Committee wrote an almost peremptory letter from the captured town, pressing upon the Parliament the prosecution of the matter of Church government and the repression of sectaries. The news of the victory arrived on the 25th of October, and the Scotch Committee's letter on the 1st of November. Under the incentive of it, the House of Commons

The Scotch success at Newcastle postpones the accommodation, October, 1644.

CHAP. III.

1644, Nov.-
1645, April.

ordered¹ on the latter day, 1st November, that the Treaty Committee should surcease to sit upon the order of the previous 13th September, concerning an accommodation, until the House should take further order therein.

In Baillie's phrase² "the Commons voted over the Independents bellie the dissolving of that dangerous committee which these five weeks has vexed us".

The fortunes of the war had for the moment declared in favour of presbytery, and for a time things went merrily on with the Assembly. That body even managed by a ruse to get rid at once of the presence and the opposition of its Independent members. On the 4th of April, 1645, it appointed the Dissenting Brethren to be a committee to bring in the whole Independent frame or platform of Church government. The Independents accepted the commission with averted faces, and for months practically withdrew from the Assembly on the pretext of being engaged on the drafting of this platform.³

The Assembly
rids itself of
the scheme of
accommoda-
tion.

Their conduct practically meant that not merely the attempt at toleration of October, 1644, had proved ineffectual, but that there was temporarily an end to the smaller question of accommodation.⁴

¹ C. J., iii., 684 ; L. J., vii., 43.

² *Letters*, ii., 240, 1st November, 1644.

³ Mitchell, 132 ; Baillie, ii., 266.

⁴ Under the force of circumstance, the Scotch and the Presbyterians had been reconciled to the necessity of some form of accommodation, but a toleration was by comparison a much more fearful and boundless evil. See Gillespie's speech in the Assembly on his departure for Scotland, 3rd January, 1644-45 (Mitchell, 28) : "I wish

The Independents, with Mr. Marshall's help,¹ were very near to have carried by canny conveyance of some propositions in the matter of Church censure a fair and legall toleration of their way; but their legerdemain being perceived wes gotten crushed to their small credite, and to the breakneck of that accomodation betwixt us and them which wes farr advanced but now by their schismatick practices is made desperate.

CHAP. III.

1645,
April-July.

The change of front was perceptible as much on the side of the Presbyterians as on that of the Independents, for Baillie states with naked plainness that the Assembly had no serious intention of considering the Independents' platform of government.² If ever it should be drafted, the Presbyterians were resolved to refer it to a committee, and thereby lose sight of it. Meanwhile they enjoyed the advantage of the Independents' absence, and proceeded uninterruptedly with the debates of Church government and censure (April to July, 1645, *supra*, I., pp. 191-4, 260-6).

But in July, 1645, there came again a change of fortune. Naseby was fought on the 15th of June, and Naseby was a victory won by the Independents and the New Model. Its bearing was at once and accurately appreciated by the Presbyterians.

Effect of the
battle of
Naseby on
the move-
ment for
toleration,
July, 1645.

What retardment we may have from this great victorie obtained most by the Independent partie and what that govern-

that instead of toleration there may be a mutual endeavour for a happy accomodation". The public attempts at an accomodation on the point of Presbyteries has been already detailed. The further and equally futile attempt at an accomodation on the point of Church censure or excommunication which occupied intermittently the period 10th January to 3rd February, 1644-45 is detailed in the Assembly's answer to the Dissenting Brethren's Remonstrance. See Hanbury, iii., 20-21; Mitchell, 29-46.

¹ Baillie, ii., 260.² *Letters*, ii., 267.

CHAP. III.

1645,
July.

ment [may be] whereupon Thomas Goodwin and his brethren these three moneths hes been sitting so close that they very rarely and he never at all hes yet appeared we doe not know ; only we expect a very great assault, how soon we know not, for a tolleration to we wot not what. This we know that we had never more need of your prayers for wisdom and grace to gett the dangerous and evill designes of very craftie and delinquent men overthrown and turned on the head of the contryvers.¹

The Independents' dilemma.

The only hope left to the Presbyterians and the Scotch Commissioners lay in the manifest dilemma in which the Independents found themselves. Were they to include in the toleration to which they were now aspiring all the sectaries, or were they to exclude them ?

Blessed be God (writes Baillie on the day after the Assembly had sent up the completed draft of Church government), all the ministers of London are for us. Burton and Goodwin the only two that were Independent are by the Parliament removed from their places. Seven or eight preachers that are against our way are only lecturers in the city but not ministers. We hope shortlie to gett the Independents put to it to declare themselves either to be for the rest of the Sectaries or against them. If they declare against them they will be but a small inconsiderable companie ; if for them all honest men will cry out upon them for separating from all the Reformed Churches to joyne with Anabaptists and Libertines.²

For the time being the Independents evaded the dilemma by simply doing nothing at all. They no longer contemplated bringing in their model of government into the Assembly,³ perceiving with sure instinct that in the breach which was declaring itself between the Assembly and the Parliament

¹ Baillie, *Letters*, ii., 291.

² *Ibid.*, 296, 299.

³ *Ibid.*, 315.

on the subject of Church censures the Erastian lawyers of the House of Commons led by Selden and Prynne were really fighting for them the battle of toleration.

CHAP. III.

1645,
Sept.-Nov.

On the 22nd of September, 1645, the Assembly formally requested ¹ the Independents' Committee to make report of their model of Church government. Instead of complying with the order, the Independents, on the 13th of October, gave in a paper of reasons why they did not think fit to bring in their said model.² The Presbyterians of the Assembly looked upon the reasons as injurious, and upon the whole paper as a libel, and appointed a committee of its own to consider and answer it.³

In truth, however, the question of toleration had at last passed from the Assembly's hands never to return. On the 31st of October, 1645, the Commons⁴ ordered the Committee of September, 1644, for Accommodation in matter of Church government to be revived with all powers as given to it by the former order. Apparently acting on their own initiative⁵ the Lords on the 6th of November, 1645, originated an identical order to which the Commons agreed on the 14th of November.⁶ By order of the Lords the meeting of the committee was appointed for the following Monday, 17th of

The Commons revive the Committee for Accommodation, November, 1645.

¹ Mitchell, 132.

² Printed in Hanbury, iii., 4-6.

³ Baillie, ii., 318; Mitchell, 148-49, 162, 166; Hanbury (iii., 6-31) reprints the Assembly's answer to the Independents' Remonstrance. For the Assembly's petition of 11th December, 1645, desiring leave to print their answer, see L. J., viii., 37; Whittaker's *Diary*, 494; C. J., iv., 372; Mitchell, 166, 168-69, 171.

⁴ C. J., iv., 327.

⁵ L. J., vii., 679.

C. J., iv., 342.

CHAP. III.

1645,
Nov.-Dec.

November, in the Jerusalem Chamber.¹ The Assembly received the order on the latter day, and added several members to its own contribution to the joint committee.²

The outline of this renewed committee's history may be briefly drawn. It met on the 17th of November, 1645, for a first time in the Jerusalem Chamber, and ordered the Divines of the Assembly who had formerly been a sub-committee to again act in that capacity, and to draw matter for debate. A week later (24th of November) the sub-committee reported that they had not succeeded in preparing matter for debate, because the Dissenting Brethren, waiving or rejecting the first part of the order which concerned an accommodation, insisted on the second part of it which concerned a toleration, and that not only for themselves but for the other sects.³ Thereupon Goodwin, Nye, Simpson, Bridge and Burroughs were requested to bring in their desires concerning Church government. On the 4th of December they accordingly presented such their desires :—

The question becomes henceforth not one of accommodation but of toleration.

1. Ordination to be permissibly performed by sufficiently qualified persons in case there be no presbytery.

2. Their congregations to be exempt from Classical, Provincial and National Synods in respect of jurisdiction.

3. Liberty to form congregations.

¹ L. J., vii., 703; C. J., iv., 342.

² Mitchell, 163. The names of the divines nominated by the Assembly are preserved in the tract "*Papers given in*" referred to *supra*, p. 40. They were Marshall, Burgess, White, Dr. Hoyle, Dr. Temple, Dr. Smith, Palmer, Seaman, Herle, Goodwin, Nye, Bridge, Hill, Reynolds, Arrowsmith, Young, Vines, Tuckney, Newcomen, Simpson, Burroughs, Dury ("*Papers given in*," etc., pp., 18-22).

³ Baillie, ii., 326-28.

After a whole day's debate, this paper of the Dissenting Brethren's desires was referred to the sub-Committee of Divines. On the 15th of December, the latter body presented an answer to the paper of desires. This answer was handed to the Dissenting Brethren, and on the 23rd they in turn brought in their answer¹ to that answer. After debate of this latter paper, the committee resolved that those who agreed with the Directory and the doctrine of the Reformed Churches should have the benefit of the indulgence, otherwise not.

The sub-committee was ordered as before to consider the Dissenting Brethren's answer, and then the committee itself adjourned. It did not meet again for nearly a month, until the 23rd of January, 1645-46. Meanwhile the city ministers on the 1st of January had appealed against the proposed toleration in a petition to the Assembly of Divines,² and the Common Council of the city followed suit a fortnight later.³ As far as the debates of the sub-committee were concerned, however, this interference proved ineffectual, for, on the 20th of January, Baillie notes⁴ that the sub-committee had voted "soe much tolleration for the Independents that if to-morrow the Grand Committee passe it as its too like to do, this church will by law be given over to confusion notwithstanding all we can do to the contrare".

CHAP. III.
1645-6.

The committee's proceedings, November, 1645, to March, 1646.

On the 23rd of January the committee sat again,

¹ "*Papers given in*," 23-41.

² Mitchell, 174.

³ L. J., viii., 104, 16th January, 1645-46.

⁴ *Letters*, ii., 341.

CHAP. III.

1645-6,
Feb.-March.

and received from the sub-committee its reply to the Dissenting Brethren's answer.¹

At the succeeding meeting of 2nd of February, 1645-46, the Dissenting Brethren brought in a reply and a second part of the answer of the sub-committee of 15th of December preceding.²

The committee met again, and for the last time, on the 9th of March, 1645-46. The sub-committee presented an answer to the last-named paper of the Dissenting Brethren.³ "After the delivery of this paper, the committee . . . adjourned to a day, but being diverted to other occasions have not since had any meeting, and so there was no further proceeding in that business."⁴

This scanty narrative drawn from the above-quoted tract can be filled out from other sources. Baillie in particular lets us into the secret workings of the treaty with astonishing frankness. In simple truth the same rigorous logic of events which had reduced the Presbyterians to entertaining this negotiation at all had made the Independents too arrogant for it. Montrose's victories in Scotland, coupled with those of the New Model in England, had had the effect of cheapening the value of the Scotch alliance in the eyes of the Parliament. The consequent dejection of the Presbyterians and the Scotchmen was extreme, as can be read in almost every line of Baillie's correspondence at this time.

Reasons for
the failure of
the com-
mittee to
achieve an
accommoda-
tion.

We were contented (he writes to Spang⁵ in January, 1645-46) to have the Committee for Accomodation renewed, for

¹ "Papers given in," etc., 43-85.

² *Ibid.*, 86-94.

³ *Ibid.*, 95-123.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 124.

⁵ *Letters*, ii., 343.

our opposition to their designs in this was the maine fountaine of their evill talent against us. Albeit we do not see what also their mind is for matters of the state. We have had sundry meetings with them for accomodation both in the Grand Committee and sub-committee.

CHAP. III.

1645-6,
January.

We would for peace sake dispense with them in very many things; but they are peremptor, they will not hear nor speak of any accomodation but they will by all means have their separate churches. They plead for a toleration to other sects als well as to themselves, and with much adoe could we get them to propone what they desired to themselves. At last they did give us a paper requiring expresslie a full toleration of congregations in their way everywhere separated from ours. In our answer we did flatlie deny such a vast libertie, and backed it with reasons and withall are begun to shew what indulgence we could for peace sake grant. Here Mr. Marshall our chairman has been their most diligent agent to draw too many of us to grant them much more than my heart can yield to, which to my power I oppose. As yet we are not come to express our rash bounty, and some things have interviened from God that I hope will alay the precipitancie of some whom I expected should have been more opposite to all tolleration of separate congregations than when it comes to a chock I found them:—

The Independents' demands of a toleration.

1. Thomas Goodwin the last meeting declared publickly that he cannot refuse to be members nor censure when members any for Anabaptism, Lutheranisme [*sic* ? Libertinisme] or any errors which are not fundamentall and maintained against knowledge, according to their principle in the Apologetick. This ingenuous and most tymous albiet meerly accidental profession hes much allayed the fervour of some to their tolleration.

2. Some good friend hes so informed the city ministers that they in their meeting at Sion College have resolved unanimously to petition the Assemblie against all such tollerations.

3. The other day Say and Wharton moved in the House of Lords to adjourne, that is reallie to dissolve, the Assemblie.

4. The Independents are stickling too openlie to have the Common Council of London modelled to their mind.

5. Instead of their long-expected modell [of Church government] they presented a libell of invectives as reasons why they

CHAP. III.

1645-6,
January.

would present no modell to the Assemblie. This underhand they caused print and when the Assemblie had drawn up a sober and true answer and gotten an order from the House of Lords to print it they make their friends in the Commons as yet to keep it in. All these are alarmes to make us if we be not demented, as many the best men here are, to be the more wary of their tolleration.

In a letter to Roberts, of 22nd of January, 1645-46, Baillie enters into fuller details of the indulgence to which the Scotch Commissioners and the Presbyterians had so unwillingly assented :—¹

We open by our owne hand a fair door in the first and second proposition for them to enter in all the churches of the land and not only give them leave to possess any one church as a pastor bot ane other also as a lecturer. In our debate it was supposed that all of them might have their secret congregations for it's said that the state can take no notice of such invisible churches. These propositions that night were carried on by all your countrey men [*i.e.*, the English members of the Committee for Accomodation], but one with a great deale of affection for they thought it bring on them ane insupportable odium if they shall not offer some positive indulgence to the independent ministers and that they were persuaded their offers would not be accepted, and if they were they would destroy Independencie. We were in the mind they gave the Independents really all they desired; that their limitations would be ommitted by the Parliament and however would not be kept by the Independents. With much adoe and not without great offence we have gotten the Grand Committee put off till tomorrow when we fear all shall be concluded. I pray you advyse what is to be done. No man knows that I have given you information and you must keep your informer from all. I purpose to see you this night after our meeting at Dr. Burgess's house. You and some two or three whom you trust most had need to advyse well and quicklie for now matters are very near some issue.

Manœuvres
of the Scotch
and the Pres-
byterians.

¹ *Letters*, ii., 346.

The result of the succeeding day's debate, to which Baillie here points, is fully indicated by an entry in the Lords Journals.¹

CHAP. III.
1645-6,
January.

At the Committee of the Lords and Commons, the Commissioners of the Church of Scotland and Divines of the Assembly, 23rd January, 1645-46, Resolved upon the question nem. con. that it be reported to the Honourable Houses that there being an inclination to bear with our brethren [the Independents] in the matter of subordination both for people and ministers a very great impediment likely to hinder the work committed to this committee is the want of a full rule for the purging the congregations on the point of receiving the Sacrament and choosing fit officers and therefore it is desired that the members of the Honourable House who are members of this committee do communicate so much to the several Houses and do desire that an effectual and speedy course may be taken herein as may seem best to the wisdom of the Honourable Houses.

What action both Houses took upon this question of cleansing the congregation by a rule as to the Sacrament has been already detailed (*supra*, I., 285 *seq.*). Gillespie, in a letter to his father-in-law, Murray, explains clearly the attitude of the Scotchmen :—²

There is no great progresse in the accomodation [indulgence] with the Independents. For the present we are pressing that the Parliament may settle the rule according to the advice of the Assembly, that then we may know the better what exceptions to admit of.

Close of the
negotiation.

The report as above is to be looked upon as indicating the point of strife rather than of indulgence which had been reached. For the debates before the Grand Committee still continued, ac-

¹ L. J., viii., 123, 24th January, 1645-46; C. J., iv., 428, 4th February, 1645-46.

² Baillie, *Letters*, ii., 509.

CHAP. III.

cording to Baillie, with the old rancour. Writing some time after the 3rd of February, 1645-46, he thus refers to them :—¹

We have had many bickerings with the Independents in the Grand Committee about ane indulgence for their separate congregations. We have spent many sheets of paper on both sydes. They have given us wryte thrice and we have also oft answered in wryte. They are on their fourth wryte; to that we must give a fourth rejoinder and then come to debate verbally. For this point both they and we contend *tanquam pro aris et focis*.

A month later Baillie gives us the last reference to this eleventh hour and futile negotiation :—

The Independents has the least zeale to the truth of God of any men we know. Blasphemous heresies are now spread here more than ever in any part of the world; yet they are not only silent but are patrons and pleaders for libertie almost to them all. We and they have spent many sheets of paper upon the tolleration of their separate Churches. At the last meeting we concluded to stop our paper debates and on Thursday next to begin our verball disputation against the lawfulness of their desired separation. When we have ended, the Houses will begin to consider this matter. The most there [in Parliament] and in the armie will be for too great a libertie; bot the Asemblie, the city and the body of all the ministrie in the kingdome are passionatellie opposite to such an evident breach of our Covenant. What the Lord will make the issue a little time will now declare.²

The demand for toleration deserts the ground of mere clerical debate,

Such is the last discoverable reference to this celebrated committee. The negotiations with the king, the growing breach between the Independents and the Scotch, and the more immediately pressing question of clerical jurisdiction over scandals, all

¹ *Letters*, ii., 349-50.

² *Ibid.*, 361, 17th March, 1645-46.

combined in the succeeding weeks at once to engross attention, and to banish hope of conciliation between Presbyterian and Independent. With the bold determination of the latter to achieve a full toleration rather than any mere accommodation the contest changed, and with the exception of an attempt in September, 1646, to obtain a clause in the Assembly's Confession of Faith for liberty of conscience,¹ that contest never again reverted to the conditions of the years 1644-45.

The propositions submitted to the king at Newcastle in July, 1646, like those at Uxbridge, had made no specific reference to Presbyterian government. The king was only asked to agree to such a reformation of religion according to the Covenant "in such manner as both Houses have agreed or shall agree upon after consultation had with the Assembly of Divines".² The king's first two replies³ evaded the subject. In a suggested answer, of date 8th February, 1646-7, which was drawn up by the leading Presbyterians and a small number of the weaker Independents and forwarded by the French Ambassador to Cardinal Mazarin to be laid before Henrietta Maria, the king is made to confirm the Presbyterian government for three years.⁴ This line was actually adopted by Charles

and becomes
political.

¹ Mitchell, 293; Baillie, ii., 401.

² Rushworth, iv., 310, props. 5-6.

³ 1st August, 1646, L. J., viii., 460; 20th December, 1646, *ibid.*, viii., 627.

⁴ Printed by Dr. Gardiner, *Constitutional Documents*, p. 226, from a paper in the French *Archives des Affaires Etrangères*, LV., fol. 185. The nature of the Presbyterian design against the army is clearly delineated by Mr. Firth, Clarke Papers, I., xxv.

CHAP. III.

1647,
May-August.

in his third reply to the propositions of Newcastle on the 12th of May, 1647.¹ In it he proposed to confirm the Presbyterian government and the Directory for three years, the subsequent government of the Church to be decided by the king and two Houses, after advice with the Assembly, twenty divines of his majesty's nomination being added to them.

Alliance
between the
Army and
the Inde-
pendents.

The Army
demands a
toleration,
August, 1647.

The secret proposals of the Presbyterians, in their paper of February, 1646-47, and the king's acceptance of them in his abovesaid third answer, constituted an intrigue between the king and the Presbyterians of the Parliament and city against the Independents and the army. The inevitable result was the completion of the alliance between the army and the Independents, the seizure of the king and the impeachment and suspension of the eleven leading Presbyterians in the Commons. Having thus taken the initiative, the army proceeded on the 1st of August, 1647, to bring forward its scheme for a settlement of the nation. The "*Heads of the Proposals of the Army*"² is mainly constitutional in its intent. It is only in three small clauses, xi.-xiii., that this paper refers to the matter of religion at all, but such reference is significant :—

XI. An act to be passed to take away all coercive power, authority and jurisdiction of bishops and other ecclesiastical officers whatsoever, extending to any civil penalties upon any.

XII. That there be a repeal of all acts or clauses in any act enjoining the use of the Common Prayer Book . . . as also of all acts or clauses imposing any penalty for not coming to

¹ L. J., ix., 193.

² Rushworth, vii., 731.

Church or for meeting elsewhere for prayer or other religious duties, exercises or ordinances.

CHAP. III.

1647,
July-Sept.

XIII. That the taking of the Covenant be not enforced upon any, nor any penalties imposed on the refuser . . . all orders and ordinances tending to that purpose to be repealed.

Shortly before the adoption of these "*Heads*," but in keeping with the spirit of them, the army had sent a proposal to the House on 22nd July, 1647, requesting the discharge of persons imprisoned or indicted under pretence of being at conventicles or other religious meetings, the statute against them being intended for meetings of conspiracy against the State, and not meetings for religious exercise.¹

Meanwhile, from the preceding May, 1647, the Houses had been furbishing up their old Newcastle propositions with the intention of sending them to the king again. They were presented to him at Hampton Court on the 7th or 8th of September, 1647.² As so presented they contained no reference whatever to the subject of toleration.³

The Treaty
at Hampton
Court be-
tween Charles
and the
Parliament,
7th Sept.,
1647.

¹ Whitelock, ii., 181.

² *Ibid.*, ii., 206.

³ The point is an important one to notice, as it has been misrepresented, and also because of the fact that the subsequent Parliamentary propositions in the long Newport Treaty were based on these September, 1647, propositions, and not upon the subsequent and quite different proposals of December, 1647. The fact is abundantly proved by Lansdowne MS., 215, fol. 61, which contains a full copy of the *propositions for a safe and well-grounded peace presented to King Charles I. at Hampton Court, 7th September, 1647*. There is not a word in any of the Articles concerning a toleration.

Proposition 2 stipulates for the enjoining of the Covenant on all.

Proposition 3 concerns the Bill for abolition of Episcopacy.

Proposition 4 concerns the Bill for calling of the Assembly.

Proposition 5 reformation of religion according to the Covenant to be settled by Act of Parliament in such manner as both Houses

CHAP. III.

1647,
Sept.-Oct.Charles de-
clares for a
toleration,
Sept., 1647.The Parlia-
ment delibe-
rates on
toleration,
Oct.-Dec.,
1647.

In his personal communication with the Parliamentary Commissioners, Charles declared himself willing to settle presbytery for three years,¹ but in his written answer, which was sent on the 14th of September, Charles made no allusion to such a matter at all. He professed a strong preference for the terms of the army as drafted in the "*Heads of the Agreement*," and expressed a resolution to give full satisfaction unto his people for whatsoever should concern the settling of the Protestant profession with liberty to tender consciences.²

It was as a consequence of this reply that the House came back of itself to deliberate a toleration. After voting on the 21st September that the king's reply was a denial of its propositions, it determined on the following days (22nd and 23rd) to renew the application for a treaty with Charles, and with that object to draw up the substance of its propositions into Bills and Acts.³ In accordance with this plan, on the 6th of October, 1647, the ordinance for settling the Presbyterian government was recommended with the object of inserting a toleration clause. A committee was appointed to draw up a proposition "according to the debate now had in the House to be sent to the king for his consent concerning the settlement of the Presbyterian government and concerning the exemption of such

have agreed or shall agree on consultation with the Assembly of Divines.

Propositions 6-9 concern papists.

Proposition 10 concerns Bill for the observation of the Lord's Day.

Proposition 11 concerns innovations in the Church.

¹ Whitelock, ii., 207.

² Rushworth, vii., 810.

³ Whitelock, ii., 212-13.

tender consciences as cannot conform to that government.”¹

CHAP. III.

1647,
October 13.

The report from this committee was made by Col. Birch on the 13th of October, 1647,² and thereupon the House resolved

That the king shall be desired to give his consent to such Act or Acts of Parliament as shall be presented to him for settling the Presbyterian government according to such ordinances as have already passed both Houses.

That the time for the duration [of the Presbyterian system] shall be to the end of the next session of Parliament after the end of this present session.

That in the indulgence that shall be given one restriction shall be “so as nothing be done by them [*i.e.*, the tolerated individuals and churches] to the disturbance of the peace of the kingdom ”.

The Commons' resolutions defining the proposed toleration.

That nothing in this provision [of toleration] shall extend to any toleration of the popish religion, nor to exempt any popish recusants from any penalties imposed upon them for the exercise of the same.

That this indulgence shall not extend to tolerate the printing, publishing or preaching of anything contrary to the principles of Christian religion as they are contained in the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth,³ Articles of the Church of England according to the true sense and meaning of them.

On the same day on which the Commons passed the above resolutions, the Lords came to somewhat similar, but much more faltering, conclusions in a Grand Committee, requesting the king's acceptance

¹ C. J., v., 327, 6th October, 1647 ; Rushworth, vii., 834 ; Whitelock, ii., 218.

² C. J., v., 332.

This enumeration of the Articles (with the consequent omission of Article 8) was adhered to by the House (C. J., v., 333, 14th October). Compare the Lords' enumeration of the Articles, *infra*, p. 60, and see *supra*, I., p. 149.

CHAP. III.

1647,
October.

of the Presbyterian government and directory for three years with the following proviso:—

That¹ no person shall be liable to any question or penalty for non-conformity to the said government or to the form of service appointed in the said ordinance, and that such persons as shall not voluntarily conform to the said form of government and Divine service shall have liberty to meet for the service and worship of God and for exercise of religious duties and ordinances in any fit and convenient places so as nothing be done by them to the disturbance of the peace of the kingdom.

The Lords' proposed scheme of toleration, Oct., 1647.

And provided that nothing in this proviso shall extend to any toleration of the popish religion nor to exempt any popish recusant from any penalties imposed on them for the exercise of the same. And also that it shall not extend to tolerate the practice of anything contrary to the principle of Christian religion contained in the creed commonly called the Apostle's Creed as it is expounded in the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth and fifteenth Articles of the Church of England according to the true sense and meaning of them, and as they have been cleared and vindicated by the Assembly of Divines now sitting at Westminster, nor of anything contrary to the point of faith for the ignorance whereof men are to be kept from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper as they are contained in the rule and direction past for that purpose by both Houses, 20th of October, 1645.

And also *provided* that nothing herein shall extend to excuse any persons from the penalties of the statutes 1 Eliz., c. 2, for not coming to hear the Word of God on the Lord's Day in any parish church or chapel unless he can show a reasonable cause of his absence or that he was present to hear the Word of God preached or expounded unto him elsewhere.

This lead of the Lords was followed by the Commons on the following day, 14th of October,

¹ Rushworth, vii., 840. These votes do not appear in the *Lords' Journal*, ix., 481, under date as above.

1647, when they resolved that the indulgence to be granted to tender consciences should not extend to tolerate "the printing, publishing or preaching of anything contrary to those points of faith for the ignorance whereof men are to be kept from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, as they are contained in the rules and directions for that purpose passed both Houses, 20th of October, 1645."¹

CHAP. III.

1647,
October.

Following this, the Commons adopted by sixty-eight to sixty on a division an exactly similar clause to that of the Lords above concerning the hearing of God's word on the Lord's Day. The immediately succeeding resolutions, however, which were adopted in the afternoon of the same day, when all the votes were recapitulated, were not on the lines laid down by the Lords.

Resolved, etc., that no person whatsoever shall be liable to any question or penalty for non-conformity to the form of government and Divine service appointed in the said ordinance : and that all such persons as shall not conform to the said form of government and Divine service shall have liberty to meet for the service and worship of God, and for the exercise of religious duties and ordinances in any fit and convenient places.

Resolved, etc., that this indulgence shall not extend to tolerate the use of the book of common prayer in any place whatsoever [a resolution which can only be read as a direct challenge to the claim put forward by Charles to have his own household and service as he pleased even under his three years' acceptance of presbytery].

That liberty shall be given to all ministers of the Gospel though they cannot conform to the present [Church] government in all things being nor under sequestration nor sequestrable, to preach any lecture or lectures in any church or chapel where they shall be desired by the inhabitants thereof, provided that

¹ C. J., v., 333.

CHAP. III.

1647,

October.

it be not at such hours as the minister of the said parish doth ordinarily preach himself, and shall receive such means and maintenance as doth or shall thereto appertain.¹

On the 15th of October, the Lords, after making some slight alterations in their own votes on the proposition concerning Church government and religion, sent down to the Commons the whole series of sixteen treaty propositions to be submitted to the king.² The general consideration of these treaty propositions occupied the Commons from the 18th of October. On the tenth proposition as sent down concerning Church government and religion they for some days did nothing. They waived it for the moment, then quietly laid aside the Lords' form altogether, made one material addition in the last but one of their own votes (*viz.*, "so far as the said preaching or expounding be not by any minister sequestered and not to be restored"), and in this form voted their own proposition to be sent up to the Lords for concurrence therein.³

¹ Rushworth (vii., 841) puts the substance of those propositions tersely as follows but in inverted commas as if quoting the journals --which cannot be: "That such tender consciences should be freed by way of indulgence from the penalty of the statute for the Presbyterian government for their non-conformity who do meet in some other congregation for the worship of God on the Lord's Day, and do nothing against the laws and peace of the kingdom, and that none others shall be free from the penalties of the statute 1 Eliz."

Rushworth's account of these debates is hopelessly confused, *e.g.*, on the 15th of October he enters (vii., 842) as a vote one of the resolutions concerning attending worship on the Lord's Day which the Commons had adopted on the 14th in imitation of the Lords' resolution of the 13th.

² L. J., ix., 483-84.

³ C. J., v., 339, 21st October, 1649; Rushworth, vii., 848, is again incorrect.

The whole propositions, as thus reviewed by the Commons, were returned to the Lords at a conference on the 28th of October, 1647;¹ but, on the Lords' amendment and addition to the tenth proposition thus returned, some acrimonious proceedings took place between the two Houses.²

When the propositions were submitted to the Scotch Commissioners, they declined their assent to them, mainly on the ground of this proposition concerning religion in which they noticed firstly the absence of reference to the Solemn League and Covenant as a prime omission.

Objections of
the Scotch
Commis-
sioners to the
Parliament's
proposed
toleration,
Dec., 1647.

We find also (continued the Scotchmen's paper) these propositions omitted; *videlicet*, the proposition for confirming the ordinances concerning the calling and sitting of the Assembly of Divines; the proposition for reformation of religion in England and Ireland, according to the Covenant; and the proposition for settling unity and uniformity in matters of religion between the Churches of God in both kingdoms, according to the Covenant: In place of all which, we find nothing but a mere shadow of Presbyterial government, an external form of discipline without life or power, and a liberty granted for all sorts of service and worship of God, and for the exercise of all such religious duties and ordinances as every person shall please, and his own erroneous conscience shall dictate unto him (for there is no other rule prescribed); which opens a door to Atheism, to all religions, and to that which (by abuse of the name) is called liberty of conscience, being indeed liberty of error, scandal, schism, heresy, dishonouring God, opposing the truth, hindering reformation and seducing others. So, in place of uniformity in religion, which by Covenant both kingdoms have sworn to endeavour, there is here desired to be settled a vast deformity or multiformity, of heresies and sects;

¹ L. J., ix., 499.

² *Ibid.*, 506; C. J., v., 346-48; Rushworth, vii., 857, 30th October, 4th November.

CHAP. III.

1647,

December.

which, if the Lord in His mercy shall not prevent, may produce the ruin of religion in both kingdoms. . . . (2) We observe, that however it is pretended that Presbyterian government is desired to be established in the government of the Church of England, yet it is only in effect a liberty granted to all such as of their own accord will join in Presbyterian government, and so amounts to no more than a toleration of it. (3) That this toleration of Presbyterian government is many ways limited; as, in the time for which it is to endure, being only to the end of the next session of Parliament after the end of this present session, which perhaps may be not above six months; and the ministers and elders are appointed by ordinance of Parliament to exclude from the Sacrament only such persons as the Houses have thought fit, and no others, though it be against their consciences so to do. They are bounded with several restrictions in their meetings and assemblies, and are not allowed the use and exercise of all the ordinances appointed by the word of God; so as liberty of conscience is denied to them and granted to others. For, (4) an unlimited toleration, for the time of endurance, matter of worship, and exercise of all ordinances, is expressly granted to all the sectaries of the time, whether they be Anabaptists, Antinomians, Arminians, Familists, Erastians, Brownists, Separatists, Libertines or Independents; yea, it extends to those Nullifidians, the Seekers, to the new sect of Shakers, and divers others. By all which, the very foundation of Church and State is shaken and near to be overthrown. (5) The toleration here desired to be established is of that capacity and latitude, as it may admit of many vile and gross errors, which have been condemned and cast out of the Church in former times, and may be revived in England; as if errors and heresies were of so^r precious a nature, that men should be encouraged by law to inquire after them, and invited to maintain them. (6) This toleration is not only to the persons of those sectaries and their families, but gives a full liberty to set up their professions in any fit and convenient places, that so scandals, heresies, schisms and new religions may grow in their kinds, and also multiply in the number of professors and disciples, as if there were not enough already. (7) Though it seemeth that a provision is made, that this indulgence shall not extend to the toleration of Antitrinitarians,

Their abhorrence of an unlimited toleration,

Arians and Antiscripturists; yet there is no more expressed, but that this indulgence shall not extend to tolerate the printing, publishing or preaching such blasphemies and errors as they do maintain against God, the Holy Trinity and the Scriptures. They are not made liable to any penalty. And suppose penalties were imposed upon them for printing, publishing or preaching those errors, yet they are by this proposition left to a full liberty to maintain them in private; to reason and dispute that there is no God: that Christ is but an impostor; that there is no such thing as the Holy Ghost: that the Scriptures are but like other writings; blaspheming at their pleasure, and seducing others to their opinions in secret. All which and much more, according to this proposition, may not be questioned. And so in reality, though not in pretext, they shall be tolerated as well as others. (8) All prophane and wicked persons are left at liberty by this toleration to do what they please; for they are not obliged to be subject to any discipline or government, and so neither the duties of the first nor second table of the Law of God shall be observed; but all sorts of impiety and works of darkness shall abound; and such as hate the sincere worship of God in the Church may have the most unlawful and wicked meetings elsewhere, under a profession of religious exercises or ordinances. We might add more exceptions against this proposition; but these we trust may suffice to make any that is but a little endued with the light of the Gospel and hath any love to the truth, for to detest and abhor such a toleration.

And though it be far from our intentions that pious and peaceable men should be troubled, because in every thing they cannot conform themselves to Presbyterial government (for we did never oppose such an indulgence to their persons as is agreeable to the word of God, may stand with the public peace, and is not destructive to the order and government of the Church); yet we do from our very souls abhor such a general and vast toleration as is expressed in the proposition, and if the Houses (which God forbid) shall adhere thereunto, and insist that it may be established, we do protest against it, as that which is expressly contrary to the word of God, utterly repugnant to the Solemn League and Covenant, destructive to

and insis-
tence on the
maintenance
of the Solemn
League and
Covenant.

CHAP. III. reformation and uniformity in religion, altogether inconsistent
 1647, with the declarations and professions of the Houses, against
 December, the treaty between the kingdoms, directly opposite to the example and practice of all the Reformed Churches, and as that which will unavoidably subvert all order and government, and introduce a world of confusion. Our minds are astonished, and our bowels are moved within us, when we think of the bitter fruits and sad consequences of such a toleration. What horrid blasphemies against God! what vile abominations! what pernicious doctrine, to the subversion and perdition of souls! what disobedience to the magistrate! what violation of duties between persons of nearest relation! what differences and divisions in families and congregations it will bring fourth! what bitter heart-burnings it will beget, and perpetuate to posterity! Nay, it is impossible for us to express what infinite distraction, disorder and confusion it will make, both in Church and State, throughout all the three kingdoms. And therefore we do obtest the Houses of Parliament, by the Solemn League and Covenant (which they have made in the presence of Almighty God the searcher of all hearts, with a true intention to perform the same, as they shall answer at that great day when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed), and by all the promises, professions and declarations, wherewith they induced the kingdom of Scotland to an engagement and conjunction with them in this cause, that they do not establish such an impious toleration, as cannot but draw down the judgment of God, and make a rent between the two kingdoms united by so many ties and relations.¹

The Scotch
 intrigue with
 Charles.

The Scotchmen did not confine themselves to paper remonstrances. On the 11th of November, 1647, Charles had fled from Hampton Court to the Isle of Wight. From there he wrote to the two Houses whilst still they were engaged on their unrepresented propositions. In this letter,² on the

¹ L. J., ix., 593, 18th December, 1647. It was not until the 20th June, 1648, that the Parliament answered this extraordinary paper. See *Old Parliamentary History*, xvii., 50.

² 16th November, 1647. Gardiner, *Constitutional Documents*, 243; Rushworth, iv., 880.

subject of religion and tolerance, the king proposed as follows :—

CHAP. III.

1647,
Nov.-Dec.

Considering the great present distempers concerning Church discipline, and that the Presbyterian government is now in practice, His Majesty, to eschew confusion as much as may be, and for the satisfaction of his two Houses, is content that the same government be legally permitted to stand in the same condition it now is for three years ; provided that His Majesty and those of his judgment, or any other who cannot in conscience submit thereunto, be not obliged to comply with the Presbyterian government, but have free practice of their own profession, without receiving any prejudice thereby ; and that a free consultation and debate be had with the divines of Westminster (twenty of His Majesty's nomination being added unto them) whereby it may be determined by His Majesty and the two Houses how the Church government after the said time shall be settled (or sooner if differences may be agreed) as is most agreeable to the word of God with full liberty to all those who shall differ upon conscientious grounds from that settlement ; always provided that nothing aforesaid be understood to tolerate those of the Popish profession, nor exempting any Popish recusant from the penalties of the laws or to tolerate the public profession of Atheism or blasphemy, contrary to the doctrine of the Apostles', Nicene and Athanasian Creeds, they having been received by, and had in reverence of all the Christian Churches, and more particularly by this of England, ever since the Reformation.

The sincerity of Charles's advocacy of toleration may be judged by the fact that in the course of the succeeding month, on the 26th of December, only eight days after the Scotch Commissioners had protested so vigorously against a toleration, he signed a Secret Treaty with them.¹ In this treaty he undertook to confirm the Solemn League and Covenant, without limitation of time, the Presbyterian govern-

Charles allies himself with the Scotch, and declares against toleration, 26th Dec., 1647.

¹ Gardiner, *Constitutional Documents*, 259.

CHAP. III.

1647,
December.

ment, the Directory for Worship, and the Assembly of Divines for three years, and thereafter the Church government to be settled by advice with the said Assembly.

On the subject of toleration the document of this treaty continues :—

That an effectual course shall be taken by Act of Parliament, and all other ways needful or expedient, for suppressing the opinions and practices of Antitrinitarians, Anabaptists, Antinomians, Arminians, Familists, Brownists, Separatists, Independents, Libertines and Seekers, and generally for suppressing all blasphemy, heresy, schism, and all such scandalous doctrines and practices as are contrary to the light of nature, or to the known principles of Christianity, whether concerning faith, worship or conversation, or to the power of godliness, or which may be destructive to order and government, or to the peace of the Church and kingdom.

Whilst this secret negotiation was preparing, the Parliament had perfected its propositions for treaty with Charles, and in reply to his invitation to a personal treaty contained in his letter of 17th November, had prepared four main Bills to be passed by the king as a preliminary to that personal treaty which would deal with the whole series of propositions.¹

The toleration clause in the treaty between the Parliament and Charles at Carisbrooke Castle, 24th Dec., 1647.

The four Bills passed the Lords on the 14th of December, 1647, and they, together with the accompanying propositions which had been so long in elaborating, were presented to the king at Carisbrooke Castle on the 24th of December, 1647.²

In their final form the propositions numbered

¹ Rushworth, vii., 913 ; Gardiner, *Constitutional Documents*, 248.

² Rushworth, vii., 946 ; Gardiner, *Constitutional Documents*, 249-59.

fifteen in all, the particular proposition (No. 14) concerning a toleration being as follows :—

CHAP. III.

1647,
December.

14. That the king be desired to give his consent to such Act or Acts of Parliament as shall be presented unto him for the settling of the Presbyterian government and Directory in England and Ireland, according to such ordinances as have already, since the sitting of this Parliament, passed both Houses, and are herewithal sent; which Act or Acts are to stand in force to the end of the next session of Parliament after the end of this present session.

That no persons whatsoever shall be liable to any question or penalty for non-conformity to the form of government and Divine service appointed in the said ordinances; and that all such persons as shall not conform to the said form of government and Divine service, shall have liberty to meet for the service and worship of God, and for the exercise of religious duties and ordinances, in any fit and convenient places, so as nothing be done by them to the disturbance of the peace of the kingdom: that all tithes or other maintenance appertaining to any Church or chapel, which do now belong to the ministers of such churches or chapels, shall be applied to the use and benefit of such ministers as do conform to the government settled in the said ordinances, and to none other, unless it be by the consent of the present incumbent.

That nothing in this provision shall extend to any toleration of the Popish religion, nor to exempt any Popish recusants from any penalties imposed upon them for the exercise of the same.

That this indulgence shall not extend to tolerate the printing, publishing or preaching of anything contrary to the principles of the Christian religion, as they are contained in the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth and fifteenth Articles of the Church of England, according to the true sense and meaning of them, and as they have been cleared and vindicated by the Assembly of Divines, now sitting at Westminster; nor of anything contrary to those points of faith, for the ignorance whereof men are to be kept from the Sacrament

CHAP. III. of the Lord's Supper, as they are contained in the rules and
 1647, Dec.- directions for that purpose passed both Houses the 20th of
 1648, Jan. October, 1645.

That it be also provided, that this indulgence shall not extend to exempt any person or persons from any penalty by law imposed, or to be imposed, upon them for absenting themselves upon the Lord's Day from hearing the word of God, unless they can show reasonable cause of their absence, or that they were present elsewhere to hear the word of God preached or expounded unto them, so as the said preaching or expounding be not by any minister sequestered and not restored.

That this indulgence shall not extend to tolerate the use of the Book of Common Prayer in any place whatsoever.

That liberty shall be given to all ministers of the Gospel, though they cannot conform to the present government in all things, being not under sequestration, nor sequesterable, to preach any lecture or lectures, in any church or chapel, where they shall be desired by the inhabitants thereof; provided that it be not at such hours as the minister of the said parish doth ordinarily preach himself, and shall receive such means and maintenance as doth, or shall, thereunto appertain.

Relying on the soon-to-be-broken reed of Scotch aid, two days after the signature of the Secret Treaty with them, Charles refused the Parliament's four Bills and the accompanying propositions. On the 17th of January, 1647-48, accordingly, the two Houses passed their vote of no addresses, refusing themselves and forbidding to others either to address or receive messages from the king.

The second Civil War results in the triumph of the principle of toleration.

The second Civil War which followed was at once the result of Charles's decision in the Secret Treaty in favour of the intolerant Presbyterian Scotch, and the cause of the complete triumph of the army. Before that triumph had absolutely declared itself, the Presbyterians of the Parliament made their final attempt to rush through a treaty with the king. Evidently distrusting the issue of

the dubious and tedious work of preparing fresh propositions of peace, the Parliament adopted *en bloc* the propositions which had been submitted to Charles at Hampton Court on the 8th of September, 1647, and these formed the basis of the Treaty of Newport. The Parliamentary Commissioners for the treaty arrived at Newport on the 15th of September, 1648, and on the 25th of September, in the regular course of the negotiations, they presented to Charles their ninth proposition, containing the clauses concerning the Church and religion.¹

These propositions, like those of Hampton Court of September, 1647, contain none of the qualifying clauses for toleration which the Parliament had adopted in the October of 1647. They demanded the king's assent to the ordinance for abolishing archbishops, etc., for the sale of bishop's lands, for the calling the Assembly, the confirmation of the Directory, the form of Church government, and the Articles of Christian Religion (*see supra*, I., pp. 148, 361, 365) as presented on this occasion by the Commissioners with their paper, the confirmation and enforcement of the Solemn League and Covenant, and an oath for the more effectual discovery of papists.

In his reply three days later, 28th September, 1648, Charles declined the item of the Covenant, and offered to confirm the Directory and the Presbyterian form of Church government for three years, leaving the future Church government, worship and Articles to be arranged thereafter, "and care taken for the case of tender consciences".

¹ *Parliamentary History*, xvii., 2-5.

CHAP. III.

The Commissioners declined to receive the king's paper, but two days later replied to it in substance, traversing point by point his paper, particularly his reply on the subject of Church government as above, and adding with simple significance "all which we humbly crave leave to say is very different from what we have desired". But before their definite refusal of his paper of proposals, Charles had forwarded copies of it to both Houses by Captain Titus. After a warm debate, on the 2nd of October, the king's paper was refused by both Houses, and the action of their commissioners approved.¹ After a few days' debate, Charles handed to the Commissioners his second answer concerning the Church, 9th October, 1648, in which he declined to give Episcopacy absolutely away, and reiterated by implication, though not in specific terms, his limiting clauses concerning Church government. Four days later this answer reached the Commons, and without even the compliment of a debate was voted not satisfactory. The subsequent course of the treaty, with which I am not concerned, contained no reference either explicit or implicit to the subject of toleration. From the whole course of the negotiations, it is abundantly clear that Charles's adoption of the clause in the first place had been either perfunctory, or of merely sinister design, as likely to cause strife. If so, it was futile. The Presbyterians steadily ignored it, and the Independents as steadily intrigued against the whole treaty. On the 1st of December, the Commissioners

Both parties
to the Treaty
ignore the
subject.

¹ *Parliamentary History*, xviii., 16-18, 40.

returned to London, and on the 7th the final debate on the treaty was interrupted by Pride's Purge. CHAP. III.
1648-9.

The long futile Treaty of Newport, therefore, contributed nothing to the question of toleration. The Presbyterians entered into it from the standpoint of September, 1647, when they had not yet voted anything at all concerning a toleration. The king entered into it with a perfunctory phrase concerning tender consciences, but soon dropped even that pretence, and so purely political had the antagonism of Presbyterian and Independent become that at the time of Pride's Purge the Parliament had actually adopted Charles's concessions as satisfactory in face of his uncertain assurance as to the abolition of Episcopacy and his flat refusal of the Covenant.

As the Treaty of Newport was the last despairing manœuvre of presbytery, so the consequent triumph of the Independent army was the herald to an effective toleration at last. The declaration on the subject in the "*Agreement of the People*," which had been drawn up in October, 1647, but which was only presented to the Parliament by the officers of the army on the 20th January, 1648-49, was as follows :—

Declaration
on the subject
of toleration
in the "*Agreement of the People*,"
January,
1649.

Ninthly.—Concerning religion, we agree as followeth :—

1. It is intended that the Christian religion be held forth and recommended as the public profession in this nation, which we desire may, by the grace of God, be reformed to the greatest purity in doctrine, worship and discipline, according to the word of God ; the instructing the people thereunto in a public way, so it be not compulsive ; as also the maintaining of able teachers for that end, and for the confutation or discovering of heresy, error and whatsoever is contrary to sound doctrine, is

CHAP. III.

1648-9,
Jan.-Feb.

allowed to be provided for by our representatives; the maintenance of which teachers may be out of a public treasury, and, we desire, not by tithes: provided, that Popacy or Prelacy be not held forth as the public way or profession in this nation.

2. That, to the public profession so held forth, none be compelled by penalties or otherwise; but only may be endeavoured to be won by sound doctrine, and the example of a good conversation.

3. That such as profess faith in God by Jesus Christ, however differing in judgment from the doctrine, worship or discipline publicly held forth, as aforesaid, shall not be restrained from, but shall be protected in, the profession of their faith and exercise of religion, according to their consciences, in any place except such as shall be set apart for the public worship; where we provide not for them, unless they have leave, so as they abuse not this liberty to the civil injury of others, or to actual disturbance of the public peace on their parts. Nevertheless, it is not intended to be hereby provided, that this liberty shall necessarily extend to Popery or Prelacy.

4. That all laws, ordinances, statutes, and clauses in any law, statute, or ordinance to the contrary of the liberty herein provided for, in the two particulars next preceding concerning religion, be, and are hereby, repealed and made void.

Its reception
by the Rump

The Parliament gave the officers warm thanks for their petition and the "*Agreement*," but did nothing further upon it. Indeed, the intentions of the Rump with regard to a toleration were only tentatively and not at all concisely expressed. On the 17th of February, 1648-49, it adopted on Ireton's report a declaration in reply to two letters of 6th and 22nd January preceding, in which the Scotch Commissioners had vainly sought to intercede for the king's life, and to throw odium on the proceedings of the Rump and the army. On the subject of toleration this declaration contains the following pronouncement:—¹

¹ *Parliamentary History*, xix., p. 23.

For the toleration of all religions and forms of worship that their letter objects we know not whom they intend in that charge: as for the truth and power of religion it being a thing intrinsical between God and the soul, and the matters of faith in the Gospel being such as no natural light doth reach unto we conceive there is no human power of coercion thereunto nor to restrain men from believing what God suffers their judgment to be persuaded of; but if they mean only the outward and public forms of profession or worship we know no such universal toleration endeavoured or intended amongst us, neither yet do we find any warrant to persecute all that do not worship God or profess to believe in the same form that we-do.

CHAP. III.

1648-9,
February.Equivocation
of the Rump
on the subject
of toleration,
Feb., 1649.

The clear sense of the private soldier went behind such intentionally enigmatic utterance. On the 26th of the same month (February, 1649) some troopers presented a petition from divers officers and soldiers of Fairfax's army, in the third item of which they demanded that no punishment should be inflicted upon any person for the exercise of his conscience in matters of religion, it being destructive to the freedom of the Commonwealth, and that such as were then in custody for such matters should be set at liberty and reparation made to them.

In a similar spirit Lilburne, on the 1st of May, 1649, proposed in his "*Agreement of the free people of England*," a similar toleration.

That the representatives of the people be not empowered to continue in force or to make any laws, oaths or covenants whereby to compel by penalties or otherwise any person to anything in or about matters of faith, religion or God's worship, or to restrain any person from the profession of his faith or exercise of religion according to his conscience, nothing having caused more distractions and heartburnings in all ages than persecution for matters of conscience in and about religion.

CHAP. III.

1649,
Feb.-July.

The troopers were court-martialled for their petition, and Lilburne, who was already in prison, was voted to be no longer allowed his maintenance there.

The truth was not so much that the Rump was engaged entirely upon the question of the political constitution, to the exclusion of religious matters, as that the new-born republic was trembling for its existence. On the one hand, the disaffection of the Presbyterian clergy was known¹ and openly professed; on the other hand, the Levellers constituted a political danger, and between them the republic was threatened to be ground as between the upper and the nether millstone. Hence the enigmatic tone of the Rump's declaration of 17th of February. It was not until July, 1649, that the Parliament felt itself strong enough to threaten with sequestration all ministers for preaching or praying against its authority or proceedings, praying for the king's sons, or not observing the fasts appointed by Parliament.²

Due to political weakness.

¹ The Engagement was introduced into the Commons on the 11th of October, 1649 (C. J., vi., 308). On the following day it was made obligatory on a long list of various officials, *inter alios* upon graduates in the universities, ministers henceforth to be admitted, members of the Assembly of Divines, and ministers receiving augmentations. On the 9th of November it was proposed to make the subscription general, and the Act was introduced on the 27th of November. It passed its third reading on the 2nd of January, 1649-50 (C. J., vi., 321, 326, 342). The 23rd of February was the term fixed for the subscription, subsequently extended to the 23rd of March. For the general attitude of the clergy towards the Engagement, and its general effect on their liberty see *Minutes of the Manchester Classis* (Chetham Soc.), ii., 134-36. All Acts relating to the taking of the Engagement were cancelled by an ordinance of 19th-24th January, 1653-54, which is printed as an Act by Scobell, ii., 277, and which was confirmed by the Commons, 28th April, 1657 (C. J., vii., 524).

² *Parliamentary History*, xix., 154, 9th July.

A few days before this order, it had also taken the first step towards authoritatively proclaiming religious toleration by introducing an Act for the repeal of the Acts 1, 23, 25 Eliz. and 1 James concerning not coming to church, though the Bill did not pass till September, 1650.¹

CHAP. III.

1649.

First step
towards a
toleration,
June, 1649.

This step was succeeded by a more decided one. The Parliament determined upon the issue of a declaration to manifest its intentions concerning the maintenance of the ministry and concerning Church government. The draft of this declaration was read a first time on the 6th of August, 1649, and was then considered piecemeal. On the following day, the motion that the declaratory clause in the Act touching the Presbyterian government (? that of 1648) should be made a part of the declaration was lost on a tie (23-23) by the Speaker's casting vote. A committee was thereupon named to review the book and ordinances for settling presbytery, and to bring it in with such alterations as they should think fit with lenity to tender consciences.²

Other futile
proposals of
the Rump for
a toleration,
August, 1649.

In the course of the following month a different course was taken. An Act was introduced for the relief of tender consciences against the penalties of several statutes. It was read twice, and committed to the above-named committee.³ Beyond mere

¹ The Bill was read a first and second time on the 29th of June, 1649, and committed. It was reported on the 7th of July and re-committed, but was then lost sight of till September, 1650. It was revived on the 13th of that month and passed on the 27th (C. J., vi., 470; see the Act in Scobell, ii., 131).

² C. J., vi., 275, 7th August, 1649.

³ *Ibid.*, 295, 13th September, 1649.

CHAP. III.

1650.

Interrupted
by legislation
against the
Ranters,
June, 1650.

futile references,¹ however, nothing further was ever heard of either declaration or Act, and in the course of the following year the Rump found itself engaged in repressive intolerant legislation against the Ranters.²

¹ C. J., vi., 282, 470, 593.

² *Ibid.*, 423, 14th June, 1650. Committee appointed to consider of a way for suppressing the obscene, licentious and impious practices used by persons under pretence of liberty, religion or otherwise: (*ibid.*, 427, 21st June), Bill to be prepared: (*ibid.*, 430, 24th June), Bill read a first and second time as a Bill for suppressing divers atheistical blasphemies and execrable opinions and unlawful meetings and Assemblies: (*ibid.*, 437), reported 5th July: (*ibid.*, 440), debated 12th July: (*ibid.*, 443-44), debated 19th July, punishment to be banishment and on return death; see the Act in Scobell, ii., 124-26: (*ibid.*, 453, 9th August), Bill passed with many amendments: (*ibid.*, 493, 8th November, 1650), committee for Ranters to be revived: (*ibid.*, vii., 26, 8th October, 1651), *ordered* that the ordinance intituled "an ordinance of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament for the punishing of blasphemies and heresies" be brought in and read on Wednesday next for the House's further consideration thereof. No further reference to the ordinance or to specific repressive legislation against heresy occurs in the Journals. The subject was left to be dealt with in the larger connection indicated in the text even in the face of the incidental incitements of Biddle's and Taylor's blasphemies which so agitated the Parliament in 1654 and 1656.

In order to bring into one view the general attitude of the whole period, 1640-60, towards the question of the treatment of heresy, I add to this note a brief resume of the preceding action and legislation of the Long Parliament on the matter.

In the case of individual complaints either House acted quite irresponsibly. For the assertion of merely Anabaptist opinions Robert Baldwin was committed to the Gatehouse (L. J., vi., 433, 19th February, 1643-44; C. J., iv., 447, 2nd March, 1643-44), and Kendall to Newgate Gaol (L. J., vi., 470, 14th March, 1643-44). See *ibid.*, vi., 71, 80, for the case of Thomas Webb; and C. J., iv., 170, 420 *seq.*, for that of Paul Best; *ibid.*, 284 *seq.*, and Lightfoot, 317, for that of Jane Stratton; C. J., iv., 206, and L. J., vii., 494, for John Archer's "*comfort for believers*".

The agitation in the Assembly of Divines over the general growth of Anabaptism and Antitrinitarian heresy can be traced in the Minutes (Lightfoot, 299, 302, 307, 308). In reply to the request of

After one more ineffectual return to the question of conformity and toleration,¹ the Rump practically deserted the subject for more than eighteen months, and until near the close of its own existence. On

The Rump
returns to the
subject,

the Assembly for strict laws and penalties against blasphemy (*ibid.*, 317, 17th October, 1644), the Commons had certain rules brought in from the Plundered Ministers' Committee, 12th November, 1644 (C. J., iii., 694), and three days later resolved that none should be permitted to preach who was not an ordained minister (*ibid.*, 697, 15th November, 1644). This order was made into an ordinance of the two Houses, 26th April, 1645 (C. J., iv., 122 ; L. J., vii., 337 ; Scobell, i., 92 ; Husbands (folio), 645).

A more specific ordinance for punishing blasphemy was contemplated by the House (C. J., iv., 184, 24th June, 1645), but it was not till 2nd September, 1646, that one was actually introduced "*for punishing and preventing the publishing, spreading, growth and maintenance of any heretical or blasphemous opinions*" (C. J., iv., 659). For references to the fortunes of this measure see C. J., iv., 526, 659, 688, 692, 707, 721, 726, 727, 729, 730, 739 ; v., 3, 33, 468, 548, 549 ; L. J., x., 239. During the delay in passing it the Lords futilely attempted to deal independently with the subject (see L. J., viii., 718). It is this ordinance for the passing of which Baillie expressed such solicitude (*Letters*, ii., 396-98, 411). It did not finally pass as an ordinance until the 2nd of May, 1648, and is entered in full in the Lords' Journals as an ordinance *for the preventing of the growth and spreading of heresy and blasphemy* (L. J., x., 240 ; Scobell, i., 149).

It is this particular ordinance which the Commons contemplated reviewing on the 8th of October, 1651, as stated above.

During the two years or so that this ordinance had been dragging its course through Parliament, the cognate subject of preventing laymen preaching had again engaged the attention of both Houses. The Lords passed an ordinance against such preaching, and sent it down to the Commons on the 14th of December, 1646 (L. J., viii., 604), and on this ordinance the Commons sat for some months (see C. J., v., 22, 33, 34, 35, 45, 53, 60, 68, 75, 85, 108, 153). In connection with these debates the Lower House had resolved on the 31st of December, 1646, to express its dislike of unauthorised laymen's preaching (C. J., v., 34), and in the following November the resolution was included in the propositions for treaty with Charles (5th November, 1647, C. J., v., 351). But nothing further came of either this resolution or of the ordinance sent down from the Lords.

¹ C. J., vi., 593, 26th June, 1651.

CHAP. III.

1653,
February.

in connexion
with its
scheme for
the Propaga-
tion of the
Gospel.

the 11th of February, 1652-53, in connection with its scheme for the Propagation of the Gospel,¹ the

¹ In order to get rid once for all of a troublesome piece of terminology, I append here a note concerning the Committee for the Propagation of the Gospel—only premising that had not both the body and the Bill proved abortive the proper connection in which to refer to them would have been in treating of the scheme for the maintenance of ministers, *infra*, pp. 225, 283, and for ejection of scandalous ministers, *infra*, pp. 245-6.

As early as 30th October, 1646, an Ordinance for Spreading the Gospel was ordered to be brought in (C. J., iv., 710). Of necessity the question involved the consideration of the settlement of a preaching ministry (see *ibid.*, 719, 11th November, 1646), and this consideration it doubtless was which led to the shelving of the question till the larger question of some provision for the maintenance of the clergy should have been settled. On the 6th of October, 1647, however, the question was again stirred by a petition from the citizens of London (C. J., v., 327), and a Bill for the better advancement of the preaching of God's Word was in preparation to be annexed to the proposition concerning religion in the treaty with Charles (see *supra*, pp. 59-69; L. J., ix., 513, 8th November, 1647). In the following January the Commons' Committee "to consider of means for propagating the Gospel" was revived (C. J., v., 443, 26th January, 1647-48). From this time onward the project appears under divers names, the Committee for Preaching the Gospel (C. J., vi., 335-37, 20th December, 1649); the Bill for the Advancement of the Gospel in England (*ibid.*, 352, 29th January, 1649-50), and so on.

On the 15th of February, 1649-50 (*ibid.*, 365), certain amendments were reported to the Bill for the Better Propagating and Preaching of the Gospel. In this form the measure already contained the provision of lay commissioners for the purpose of ejection of scandalous ministers, and of ministerial assistants to the said commissioners for the purpose of the trial of ministers for either ejection or induction, which characterised the measures for the Propagation of the Gospel in Wales and in the four northern counties (see *infra*, pp. 226-30), and which subsequently formed part of the various proposals and schemes for the ejection of scandalous ministers (see *infra*, pp. 245-6). For subsequent references to the abortive general bill or proposals for Propagation, see C. J., vi., 420 (7th June, 1650); 443 (19th July); 468 (13th September); 548 (12th March, 1650-51); 576 (20th May, 1651); 578 (23rd May, 1651); C. J., vii., 23 (1st October, 1651); 26 (8th October); 28 (15th October); 190 (8th October); 252 (31st January, 1652-53); 258 (11th February, 1652-53).

On the 10th of February, 1651-52, whilst still this affair and the

Rump received a report from a special committee which it had appointed nearly a year before to receive proposals concerning the propagation. CHAP. III.
1653
February.

Committee for the Propagation of the Gospel were in this moribund suspended state, the Commons were stirred into a spasm of activity by the clerical petition against the Racovian catechism. A special and separate committee of fourteen members, including Cromwell and Harrison, was appointed. The purpose of this special committee was to receive from the petitioning divines and others their proposals for the Propagation of the Gospel, and to confer upon and report them (C. J., vii., 86). There are only two subsequent references in the Journals to this special "committee to receive proposals for the Propagation of the Gospel," viz., on the 6th of May, 1652, when it was ordered to meet (C. J., vii., 130), and on the 11th of February, 1652-53, when it made its report to the House (*ibid.*, 258-59). It is quite evident that for a short time after its appointment it was very busy, and was the recipient of papers of advice from all quarters, "many and several papers from many and several sorts of men and consciences". See "*The fourth paper presented by Major Butler.*" Epistle to the Christian reader, B.M., E. $\frac{658}{12}$ (published on the 30th of March, 1652). The thirteen propositions from the divines and others, referred to in the text, were presented to this committee on the 18th of February, 1651-52, and were followed in the next month, March, 1651-52, by a series of fifteen proofs or draft "fundamentals" explanatory of the last or thirteenth proposition and intended as a precise definition of the fundamentals or principles of the Christian religion referred to in that proposition. It may have been this attempt at a definition of fundamentals which wrecked the scheme in 1652 exactly as it did for the later and similar scheme of Cromwell's first Parliament. At any rate by the 6th of May, 1652, the committee had apparently quite ceased to meet. On the 2nd of December, 1652, the divines' proposals were printed in London as "*proposals for the furtherance and Propagation of the Gospell in this nation as the same were humbly presented to the Honourable Committee of Parliament by divers ministers of the Gospel and others, as also some principles of Christian religion without the belief of which the scriptures doe plainly and clearly affirm salvation is not to be obtained, which were also presented in explanation of one of the said proposals.*" London, 1653 (B.M., E. $\frac{688}{12}$).

There does not seem to be anything to connect the publication of the tract with the committee itself, as the latter was not wholly

CHAP. III.

1653,
February.

Certain of the clauses of this report formulated its proposed standard at once of conformity and of toleration.¹

Proposals of
the divines
to the Com-
mittee for the
Propagation
of the Gospel.

9. That it is desired that no person be required to receive the Sacrament further than their light shall lead them unto, so no person sent forth to preach and already placed or who shall be placed in any parish within this nation be compelled to administer the Sacraments to any but such as he shall approve of as fit for the same.

10. That a law may be provided that all persons whatsoever within this nation be required to attend unto the public preaching of the Gospel and other religious exercises there every Lord's Day in places commonly allowed and usually called churches, except such persons as through scruple of conscience do abstain from these assemblies, provided that this liberty be not understood to exempt persons profanely or wickedly employed in the time of the said exercises.

11. That whereas divers persons are not satisfied to come to the public places of hearing the word upon this account that those places are dedicated and consecrated, that the Parliament will be pleased to declare that such places are made use of and

favourable to it. Nor is there any further evidence of the action or existence of the committee till the 11th of February, 1652-53, when the report in the text was made. In the debate of this report on the 25th of February, 1652-53, the House resolved "that the magistrate hath power in the matter of religion for the Propagation of the Gospel" (C. J., vii., 262). The subsequent resolution of the House on the 4th of March, 1652-53 (*ibid.*, 264), diverted the question from one of ways and means (*i.e.*, the financial basis of any scheme for State maintenance of the clergy) to one of the due qualifications in the clergy for such maintenance, *i.e.*, to the mere standard of conformity (see *infra*, p. 283). It is in this connection that the paper preserved on Gray's "*Examination of Neal*" (iv. appendix, pp. 144-48), "*the humble proposal of several elders and brethren of congregations . . . to the Committee of Parliament for receiving such proposals as shall be tendered to their consideration by persons fearing God in order to the Propagating of the Gospel*" is to be read, as are also the subsequent interrupted and futile discussions of the Rump on the 18th of March, 1652-23, and 1st April, 1653 (C. J., vii., 269, 274).

¹ C. J., vii., 258, 11th February, 1652-53.

continued only for the better convenience of persons meeting together for the public worship of God and upon no other consideration.

CHAP. III.

1653,
February.

These proposals were only part of a series of propositions which had been submitted by a body of twenty-seven, mostly divines, to the Parliamentary Committee appointed to receive such proposals concerning the Propagation of the Gospel. In adopting them as above, the committee had left out several, deciding not to report them, but the House resolved to have them all presented to itself, and they were thereupon reported in full as follows:—

12. That all persons dissenting to the doctrine and way of worship, owned by the state, or consenting thereunto, and yet not having the advantage or opportunity of some of the public meeting-places, commonly called churches, be required to meet (if they have any constant meeting) in places publickly known, and to give notice unto some magistrate of such their place of ordinary meetings. Reported to the Rump but left practically undebated by it.

13. That this honourable committee be desired to propose to the Parliament, that such who do not receive, but oppose those principles of Christian religion, without the acknowledgement whereof the Scriptures do clearly and plainly affirm that salvation is not to be obtained (as those formerly complained of by the ministers), may not be suffered to preach or promulgate anything in opposition unto such principles.

And further, that the Parliament be humbly desired to take some speedy and effectual course for the utter suppressing of that abominable cheat of judicial astrology; whereby the minds of multitudes are corrupted and turned aside from dependency upon the providence of God, to put their trust in the lyes of men, and delusions of Satan.

18th February, 1651.

We whose names are subscribed, do with others, humbly desire that these proposals be presented to the Right Honourable Parliament:—

CHAP. III.

1653,
Feb.-April.

Edw. Whalley.

John Owen.

Philip Nye.

Wm. Strong.

Wm. Carter.

Francis White.

Sidr. Simpson.

Wm. Greenhill.

Wm. Bridge.

Geo. Marshall.

John Okey.

John Dury.

Will. Goff.

Ra. Butten.

Adoniram Byfield.

John Goodwyn.

John Price.

Aug. Plumsted.

Matt. Barker.

Rich. Lee.

T. Harrison.

Edw. Winslow.

John Stone.

John Blakewell, junior.

Rich. Carell.

Jenkin Lloyd.

Nathaniel Andrewes.

On these proposals the Rump debated from the 25th of February, 1652-63,¹ but at the time of its ejection on the 20th of April, 1653, it had not reached the above-quoted clauses concerning toleration.

From the point of view, therefore, of either enactive or declaratory legislation, the Rump accomplished absolutely nothing towards the announcement of a Church government scheme, or of a toleration scheme.

The Nominated Parliament returns to the subject of a toleration, July, 1653.

Where the Rump left the question, Cromwell left it too. But the Nominated Parliament returned to it with a natural zeal. On the 21st of July, 1653, it referred to the Committee for the Law to consider of removing all laws and ordinances which are hindrances to the progress of the Gospel.² Two months later the House passed a resolution:—

That there shall be a declaration for giving fitting liberty to all that fear God without this Commonwealth and to prevent the abuses of speaking evil against magistrates and magistracy

¹ C. J., vii., 262.² *Ibid.*, 288.

and the better preservation of the mutual peace of such as fear God amongst themselves without imposing one upon another and to discountenance blasphemies, damnable heresies and licentious practices.¹

CHAP. III.
1653.

A committee was appointed to draw the declaration, but nothing further was done upon it.

The first declaratory and authoritative utterance on the subject of toleration therefore was contained in the "*Instrument of Government*," December, 1653.

The pronouncement on the subject of toleration in the "*Instrument of Government*," Dec., 1653.

Its pronouncement on the matter was as follows :—

XXXV. That the Christian religion, as contained in the Scriptures, be held forth and recommended as the public profession of these nations; and that, as soon as may be, a provision, less subject to scruple and contention, and more certain than the present, be made for the encouragement and maintenance of able and painful teachers, for the instructing the people, and for discovery and confutation of error, heresy, and whatever is contrary to sound doctrine; and until such provision be made, the present maintenance shall not be taken away or impeached.

XXXVI. That to the public profession held forth none shall be compelled by penalties or otherwise; but that endeavours be used to win them by sound doctrine and the example of a good conversation.

XXXVII. That such as profess faith in God by Jesus Christ (though differing in judgment from the doctrine, worship or discipline publicly held forth) shall not be restrained from, but shall be protected in, the profession of the faith and exercise of their religion; so as they abuse not this liberty to the civil injury of others and to the actual disturbance of the public peace on their parts: provided this liberty be not extended to Popery or Prelacy, nor to such as, under the profession of Christ hold forth and practice licentiousness.

XXXVIII. That all laws, statutes and ordinances, and clauses in any law, statute or ordinance to the contrary of the aforesaid liberty, shall be esteemed as null and void.

¹ C. J., vii., 332, 10th October, 1653.

CHAP. III.

1654,
Oct.-Nov.

Cromwell's first Parliament sat down to the examination of the Instrument. For five days, 26th October to 1st November, 1654, the Grand Committee for Religion, which had been appointed on the 5th of October, debated the above articles without being able to draw an agreement about the point of liberty of conscience. When it reached the above-quoted clauses, the words "professed faith in God by Jesus Christ" arrested its attention. Considering that such words contained the fundamentals of religious belief, it was proposed that all should have a due measure of liberty who professed the fundamentals. It was probably on this point that the Grand Committee could not agree. Thereupon, upon the 1st of November, a sub-committee of ten was appointed to wait on Cromwell and to advise about some probable means of reconciliation on the point.¹ It would seem to have been this committee which was required to nominate certain divines to draw up *in terminis* the fundamentals of religion to be as a test in this toleration.²

An Assembly
of Divines to
draft the
fundamentals
of belief,
Nov., 1654.

¹ Goddard, *ubi infra*, i., lxi., dates this sub-committee the 1st of November, 1654; Whitelock (iv., 156) dates it the 6th of November.

² Baxter, *Autobiography*, 197. Baxter says the committee consisted of about fourteen, and that they named every one his man. Doubtless Baxter is correct. At first the proposal was as follows (C. J., vii., 367, 11th September, 1654): *Resolved*, that the members for the counties . . . present . . . the name of one godly and able minister for each county [eight for Ireland, eight for Scotland, and one for each university] to be called to offer their advice concerning such matters of religion as shall be proposed to them by the Parliament (*cf.* C. J., vii., 396, and Burton's *Diary*, i., xxvii., xxxix.), but on the 5th of October the proposal was that the *Grand Committee* should advise of the names of twelve or twenty ministers to be sent for ("Goddard's *Diary*" in Burton's *Diary*, i., xlvi.). The Committee of

Baxter was nominated by Lord Broghill in consequence of Usher's unwillingness to serve. Before Baxter arrived in London, the other divines who had assembled (Marshall, Reyner, Dr. Cheynell, Dr. Goodwin, Dr. Owen, Nye, Sidrach Simpson, Vines, Manton and Jacomb¹) had begun their work and drawn up some propositions which they called fundamentals. Baxter found the divines practically in the hands of Dr. Owen, with his assistants Goodwin, Nye and Simpson, and strongly disinclined to the broad form of concord proposed by Baxter—a concord which they urged with heat would have let in Papists and Socinians.

From the few indications which Baxter gives of the debates, we can safely conclude that Owen's fundamentals in 1654 were practically the same as in the proposals of February, 1652, and the same which occur finally in the Savoy congregational profession of 1658—a persistence in Owen's dogmatic attitude which Baxter imputed to the tincture of faction sticking "so upon their minds that it hindered their judgment".² Baxter in his wider

Owen's fundamentals in 1654 compared with those of 1652.

Fourteen therefore to which Baxter refers can only be a sub-committee of the Grand Committee for Religion. This sub-committee may have been that appointed on the 30th of October, 1654, though there is (as a matter of course) no notice of its appointment in the *Commons' Journals* (see Goddard, *ubi supra*, i., lix.). But it is much more likely to have been the one of 1st November as in the text.

¹ On the 6th of December, 1654, the House had requested Lord Broghill, Mr. Rouse, Mr. Bulkley and Sir William Masham to be daily present with the divines with a view to hastening the business (C. J., vii., 396).

² See Baxter, i., 199. Owen's "*no man could know God to salvation by any other means than the Holy Scriptures*," in 1654, is Principle I. of the proposals of 1652 (*The Holy Scripture is that rule of knowing God and living unto Him which who so doth not believe but betake himself*

CHAP. III.

1654,
November.

tolerance charges these fundamentals with crudeness and unsoundness, and asserts that they were put in "all because the over-orthodox Doctors Owen and Cheynell took it to be their duty in all their fundamentals to put in those words which as they said did obviate the heresies and errors of the divines".¹

Changed
position of
the merely
clerical Inde-
pendents.

In Baxter's phraseology, the orthodox party were the Independent divines led by Owen and Cheynell —so great a revolution had come upon it. He details at length his own contribution to the controversy, and adds succinctly the fate of this revived Assembly of Divines. "At last twenty of their propositions were printed for the Parliament, but the Parliament was dissolved, and all came to nothing, and that labour was lost."²

to any other way of discovering truth and the mind of God instead thereof cannot be saved).

Simpson's fundamental in 1654, over which Baxter made so merry ("he that alloweth himself or others in any known sin cannot be saved"), comes very near Principle XIV. of the proposals of 1652 (*To continue in any known sin upon any pretence or principle soever is damnable*).

Owen's "*without the knowledge of whom by the revelation of Scripture there is no salvation*," in 1654 (Baxter, i., 200) is Principle V. of 1652 (*Jesus Christ is the only mediator between God and man, without the knowledge of whom there is no salvation*).

As a result of Baxter's objections the article was changed (see *ibid.*, 203).

¹ Baxter, 199.

² *Autobiography*, 197-205. Baxter adds a most characteristic touch: "A few days after he [Cromwell] sent for me again to hear my judgment about liberty of conscience (which he pretended to be most zealous for) before almost all his Privy Council; where after another slow tedious speech of his I told him a little of my judgment, and when two of his company had spun out a great deal more of the time in such-like tedious but mere ignorant speeches, some four or five hours being spent, I told him that if he would be at the labour to read

These twenty articles with proofs from Scripture were presented to the House from the committee empowered to confer with the divines on the 12th of December, 1654,¹ and ordered to be printed. Some debate would appear to have taken place on them, on the proposition that damnable heresies should be enumerated, and it was proposed to insert the divines' twenty articles in the vote concerning printing or preaching against fundamentals, that so the said articles "might pass the approbation of the House and the Lord Protector's consent.

. . . But upon perusal of the articles they were laid aside and not thought fit to be further proceeded upon at that time."² According to the journals of the Commons,³ the House proceeded with the reading of the articles of fundamentals *after* having come to its vote concerning the Protector's assent to acts relating to religion (as below). Only the first article, however, was read on the 15th of December,⁴ and no further reference to it or to the remaining articles appears.

The Commons practically neglect the work of the Divines.

In this connection, therefore, *i.e.*, in the way of a definition of fundamentals on report from the

it I could tell him more of my mind in writing on two sheets than in that way of speaking in many days; and that I had a paper on that subject by me written for a friend which if he would peruse . . . he would know my sense. He received the paper after, but I scarce believe that he ever read it, for I saw that what he learned must be from himself, being more disposed to speak many hours than to hear one and little heeding what another said when he had spoken himself (*ibid.*, 205).

¹ C. J., vii., 399. Whitelock, iv., 161, incorrectly says 14th December.

² Goddard, *ubi supra*, cxix.

³ C. J., vii., 401, 15th December, 1654.

⁴ See it, C. J., *ibid.*

CHAP. III.

1654,
December.

divines, the Parliament achieved nothing. In its general debate of the "*Instrument of Government*," however, it had on the preceding 7th December, 1654,¹ received from the Grand Committee for Religion a report relating to articles xxxv.-xxxviii. of the "*Instrument*". The report had been made late on Wednesday afternoon, 6th December, 1654,² and was under debate in the House from the following day, Thursday, 7th December. On that day the following resolution was taken :—

The Parliament's pronouncement on the subject of toleration in connexion with the debates on the "*Instrument*".

Resolved by the Parliament that the true Reformed Protestant Christian religion, as it is contained in the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, and no other, shall be asserted and maintained as the publick profession of these nations.³

In the afternoon a second resolution was taken :—

Resolved that until some better provision be made by the Parliament for the encouragement and maintenance of able, godly and painful ministers and public preachers of the Gospel, for instructing the people, and for discovery and confutation of errors, heresy and whatsoever is contrary to sound doctrine, the present public maintenance shall not be taken away nor impeached.⁴

Following this, the Grand Committee reported to the House two propositions, as below, relating to the Protector's competence over Bills concerning this matter of toleration—the propositions having been reported from the sub-committee to the Grand Committee as early as 1st November previous.

"That, to the publick profession held forth, none shall be constrained by any penal law or statute without consent of the

¹ C. J., vii., 398.

² *Ibid.*, 396; Goddard, *ubi supra*, cxii.

³ C. J., vii., 397.

⁴ *Ibid.*

Lord Protector and Parliament: provided that such Bills as shall be hereafter agreed upon by the Parliament, requiring submission and conformity to the publick profession held forth by such ministers and preachers of the Gospel, as shall receive the publick maintenance, for instructing the people, or enjoining attendance unto the preaching of the word, and other religious duties, on the Lord's Day, in some publick Church or Chapel, or at some other Congregational and Christian meeting, approved of by the Magistrate, according to law shall pass into and become laws within twenty days after their presentation to the Lord Protector, although he shall not give his consent thereunto."

CHAP. III.

1654,
December.

"That, without the consent of the Lord Protector and Parliament, no law or statute be made, for the restraining of such tender consciences as shall differ in doctrine, worship or discipline, from the publick profession held forth, and shall not abuse this liberty to the civil injury of others, or the disturbance of the publick peace: provided that such Bills as shall be agreed upon by the Parliament, for the restraining of Atheism, blasphemy, damnable heresies, Popery, Prelacy, licentiousness and profaneness, or such as shall preach, print or publish anything, contrary to the publick profession held forth, or shall do any overt or publick act to the disturbance thereof, shall pass into and become laws, within twenty days after their presentation to the Lord Protector, although he shall not give his consent thereunto."

Its resolutions mainly constitutional and finally abortive.

It will be noted that the bearing of these two propositions which, with some alterations, were passed on the 15th of December,¹ is mainly if not entirely constitutional as concerning the negative voice of the Protector in such legislation, rather than the abstract question of toleration itself. In its general review of the "*Instrument*," however, the Parliament at last, on the 1st and 2nd of January, 1654-55, passed the above-quoted articles xxxv.-

¹ Debated 8th-15th December, 1654, C. J., vii., 398-401.

CHAP. III.

1654,
December.

xxxviii. of it with certain slight alterations.¹ The House, however, had not completed its Bill for settling the government of the Commonwealth (embodying its long revision of the "*Instrument*") when on the 22nd of January, 1654-55, Cromwell cut short its existence.

The whole intended legislation, therefore, of Cromwell's first Parliament fell to the ground unaccomplished. In attempting to estimate its attitude towards the abstract question of toleration more weight attached to its persecution of John Biddle for heresy than to its merely political revision of articles xxxv.-xxxviii. of the "*Instrument*". As against such particular heresies as his, and as against the Ranters and Shakers, the Independents of the first Parliament of Cromwell had become orthodox, narrow and persecuting—a change which accounts for the sting of Baxter's reproach in his above-quoted words.

Attitude of
Cromwell's
second
Parliament
to the ques-
tion of tolera-
tion,

Cromwell's second Parliament had its attention drawn to the same subject by a double course of event. On the 31st of October, 1656, on the occasion of the examination into Naylor's blasphemies, it was referred to a committee to look up the laws and orders against blaspheming, and to prepare a Bill as well for the supply of the defects therein in reference to such blasphemies and misdemeanours, "as also for taking away such old laws made against tender consciences as are fit to be taken away". Of this reference itself there was no outcome, but in another connection the matter of toleration was again broached. The Bill enjoined

ing upon ministers the duty of catechising was read a third time on the 20th of May, 1657. Amongst the provisoes which were presented before the third reading were the following :—

CHAP. III.

1657,
May.

in connexion
with the Bill
for Catechis-
ing, May,
1657,

1. That nothing in the Act should compel any person to come to the public congregation to be catechised “who are or shall be members of congregated churches,” but to the congregation whereof they were members.

2. Nor to compel any persons being members of particular congregated churches or children of such members as upon private examination by the ministers of such parish churches shall be found to be competently instructed in the principles of the true Christian reformed Protestant religion, to come to be catechised in public at the parish church.¹

Both the above provisoes were lost, and on the following day, 21st May, a third form was substituted :—

Provided that this Act . . . shall not extend to compel to come to the parish church to be catechised any married person or any persons who shall produce unto the minister of such person a certificate under the hand of the pastor of a congregated church agreeing in matters of faith with the public profession that such persons are members of such congregations or the children or servants of such members and are under his care for their instruction.

In this form the proviso was adopted by the Parliament, but an additional one (proposing that the Bill should not extend to compel persons to attend catechising who could say the catechism without book) was lost.

The whole Bill, however, was refused by the Protector,² and therefore never became law. Two

¹ C. J., vii., 535, 20th May, 1657.

² Burton, *Diary*, ii., 203-5.

CHAP. III.

1656-7,
March.and in connexion with
the debate
on the Remonstrance.

months before, on the tenth Article of its Remonstrance (subsequently Article XI. of the Humble Petition and Advice) the Parliament again approached the question of an authoritative pronouncement on the subject of uniformity and toleration.

A paper offered by Sir Richard Onslow was read :—

That the true Christian religion, as it shall be expressed in a confession of faith to be hereafter agreed by His Highness and the Parliament, according to the rule and warrant of the Word of God, and no other, shall be held forth and asserted as the public profession of these nations.

After much verbal alteration, the proposition thereupon was resolved as follows :—

That the first clause in this Article thus amended, *viz.*, that the true Protestant religion as it is contained in the Holy Scripture of the Old and New Testaments, and no other, be held forth and asserted for the public profession of these nations, and that a confession of faith to be agreed by His Highness and the Parliament, according to the rule and warrant of the Scripture, be asserted, held forth and recommended to the people of these nations, be part of this Remonstrance.¹

On the succeeding day additional clauses were adopted as follows :—

And such who profess faith in God the Father, and in Jesus Christ His eternal Son, the true God, and in the Holy Spirit, God co-equal with the Father and the Son, one God blessed for ever, and do acknowledge the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be the revealed will and word of God, and shall in other things differ in doctrine, worship or discipline from the public profession held forth, endeavour shall be used to convince them by sound doctrine, and the example of a good

¹ C. J., vii., 506, 18th March, 1656-57.

conversation; but that they may not be compelled thereto by penalties, nor restrained from their profession, but protected from all injury and molestation in the profession of the faith and exercise of their religion whilst they abuse not this liberty to the civil injury of others or the disturbance of the public peace.¹

CHAP. III.

1656-7,
March.

The succeeding clause was adopted without division :—

So that this liberty be not extended to Popery or Prelacy or to the countenancing such who publish horrible blasphemies or practice or hold forth licentiousness or prophaneness under the profession of Christ.

But the next one, as follows, was referred to the committee, and only passed after a second report :—

And that those ministers or public preachers, who shall agree with the public profession aforesaid in matters of faith, although in their judgment and practice they differ in matters of worship and discipline, shall not only have protection in the way of their churches and worship respectively, but be esteemed fit and capable notwithstanding such differences (being otherwise duly qualified and duly approved) of any trust, promotion or employment whatsoever in these nations that any ministers who agree in doctrine, worship and discipline with the public profession aforesaid are capable of; and all others who agree with the public profession in matters of faith, although they differ in matters of worship and discipline as aforesaid, shall not only have protection as aforesaid but be esteemed fit and capable (notwithstanding such differences being otherwise duly qualified) of any civil trust, employment or promotion in these nations: but for such persons who agree not in matters of faith with the public profession aforesaid, they shall not be capable of receiving the public maintenance appointed for the ministry.

The House also referred it to the same committee to which it had returned this last clause to

¹ C. J., vii., 507, 19th March, 1656-57.

CHAP. III.

1657,
May.

add a further one providing that the toleration or liberty thus announced should not extend to such as should revile or reproach the confession of faith to be held forth. No such clause, however, was reported on the following day, 20th March, 1657,¹ when the various parts of the above last-quoted preceding clause were brought in and voted, and no such clause appears in the final form of the Humble Petition and Advice,² in which the series of votes as above appear as forming together

Article XI. of
the Humble
Petition and
Advice, May,
1657.

Article XI.

The whole Article concluded with the following merely declaratory proviso :—

That this clause shall not be construed to extend to enable such ministers, or public preachers, or pastors of congregations, but that they be disenabled, to hold any civil employment which those in orders were or are disenabled to hold by an Act intituled “an Act for disenabling all persons in Holy Orders to exercise any temporal jurisdiction or authority”.

The Humble Petition and Advice received Cromwell's consent on the 25th of May, 1657. We thus arrive at the strange conclusion that the first legislative pronouncement (with the single exception of the Rump's abolition of the Acts of Elizabeth and James for attendance at church and of the pronouncement in the “*Instrument*” which cannot be treated as of legislative origin) on the subject of toleration and liberty, for the sake of which the army had overthrown the Parliament in 1648-49, was not made till 1657, and that even then it was not in reality a legislative pronouncement at all.

¹ C. J., vii., 508.

² Gardiner, *Constitutional Documents*, 341-42.

The return to the subject made by the re-assembled Rump was confined to a mere reiteration of the position adopted by Cromwell's second Parliament in the Humble Petition and Advice.

CHAP. III.

1659.

The revived Rump returns to the subject.

On the 21st of May, 1659, it *resolved* that

"All persons who profess faith in God the Father, and in Jesus Christ His Son, the true God, and in the Holy Spirit, God co-equal with the Father and the Son, one God blessed for ever, and do acknowledge the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be the revealed or written word or will of God, shall not be reined from their profession, but have due encouragement and equal protection in the profession of their faith and exercise of religion; whilst they abuse not this liberty to the civil injury of others; so that this liberty be not extended to Popery or Prelacy nor to such as shall practice or hold forth licentiousness or prophaneness under the profession of religion, and that all laws, statutes or ordinances, and all clauses in any laws, statutes or ordinances to the contrary shall be declared null and void.¹

As late as October, 1659, the Parliament revived a previous committee to bring in a Bill for protection of persons in the public and private worship of God. There is, however, no further trace of either Bill or committee, and when the excluded members were restored the opportunity of a legislative and final pronouncement on the subject of religious toleration was gone for ages. The revived Long Parliament passed the Confession of Faith, and ordered the Solemn League and Covenant to be read in every church forthwith and yearly.²

Presbyterianism v. Independency in the Parish.

The preceding review of the legislation of the years 1644-60, on the subject of toleration, has

¹ C. J., vii., 662.
VOL. II.

² *Ibid.*, 862, 1st March, 1659-60.

CHAP. III.

established the unexpected conclusion that the Commonwealth never either declaratively or legislatively annulled presbytery or established Independency in its place, and that the actual enactment of a toleration was not achieved till 1653 or 1657.

Delay in the enactment of a settlement accountable for the subsequent ecclesiastical confusion.

It is to such an untoward fact that is due all the confusion in religious affairs during the years 1648-60.

The Presbyterian classical associations still continued, but in a state of ever increasing internal decay so far as related to the parochial elderships and delegated classical meetings. In the January, 1647-48, the Synod in its first petition to the Parliament already referred to, *supra*, had detailed the general weakness of the Presbyterian system with regard to the classes.

(2) The reasons why the other four classes, that is the 2nd, 9th, 11th, and 12th, are not formed and send no delegates, as we humbly conceive, are either want of settled ministers to join with the people in choosing elders, or want of tryers to approve those who are chosen, or because some elders and tryers are removed.

Decay of the Classes.

(3) The number of settled ministers in the province is very small, and these want in the whole . . . about a third part. Some of those who have been settled are upon removal or ready for it upon occasion, those who abide by their charge are discouraged, all which ariseth partly because disaffected ministers are entertained in some congregations, and suffered to intrude without an orderly approbation in such manner as the Parliament hath ordained; but specially by reason that the people do withhold not only the voluntary contribution which they have sometime given, but also that necessary maintenance which is settled upon them by law and custom.

(4) There are some ministers who baptise children in private houses . . . or marry . . . without publishing the purpose of marriage between the parties and consent of parents—and

others who admit all sorts to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper without taking in the elders to join with them in the examination of such as for their ignorance and scandal ought to be suspended according to the ordinance of Parliament, all which is contrary and prejudicial to the good order and government prescribed and enjoined by the Houses.

(5) There are likewise other obstructions which hinder the progress of the government in this Province, as that many conceive it only to be settled for three years, and in most parts of the kingdom not settled at all, and so not probable long to continue, that Church censures are not established, that divers Church wardens in sundry places set themselves to oppose both the government and the power of goodness.¹

In the following month, February, 1647-48, the Provincial Synod attempted to set on the work of the Government on the four unformed classes by means of private conference with the ministers of those classes.² The appeal met with no response, and was renewed seven years later on the more tangible ground of engaging the unformed classes and the work of ordination. Even on this ground, however, the success of the Synod was small and tardy. Only one of the unformed classes was ever represented by elders in the Provincial Synod. The appearance of ministers as representatives of the other three was a mere makeshift, and implied neither representation nor delegation. In addition to this, one of the classes (the 7th), actually formed in the earlier years, surceased later in great part, and was only renewed with the like trouble.

Much more ominous than the actual decay of the classes was the decay of the elderships. In

Decay of the
parochial
elderships.

¹ Minutes of Provincial Assembly, 10th Jan., 1647-8.

² *Ibid.*, under date.

CHAP. III.

the classes the clerical spirit was strong enough to make some show of continuity of existence ; but, in the eldership, the lay element was preponderant, and the universal record of the decay of the parish eldership can only be read as a sure sign at once of the impotence of presbytery, and of the indifference, or dislike, of the great bulk of the laity.

Largely due
to the hos-
tility of the
laity.

The difficulties experienced by presbytery were not confined to the opposition of an Erastian Parliament or an Independent Army. It suffered quite as much from the hostility or indifference of the general body of the laity. The few classical records that are in existence tell an unvarying tale of classical impotence. Within the limits of the accepted or established presbyteries, the erection of the government was by no means uniform ; and, though it still might remain the nominal Church system of the country, the coercive power was gone. It was not so much that the wooden sword of excommunication had fallen from the nerveless hands of the parish presbytery. On that point the clerical spirit fought to its last gasp, and, where the Sacrament could not be administered with such safeguards as they chose to erect, they preferred rather to cease the celebration of the communion altogether. It was much more to the point that the compulsive, coercive or directive power of the classes over the parochial presbytery was at an end from the moment of the triumph of the army. A particular church or chapel within the bounds of a classis might decline to elect elders and set up discipline. If it did, there was no way of compelling them to the step, for the civil power would have had to

intervene to accomplish that, and the civil power was unfavourably disposed. If the parish pleased, it might continue contumacious to the end, or it might give way on stipulations such as, in the very acceptance of them, were a humiliation to presbytery.

In the case of the fourth London classis, the Church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, would not elect elders because of a dispute between the people and the pastor—a Mr. Brown. The classis spent many meetings in the examination of the case as between minister and people, adjudicated upon it, and in order to force the matter inhibited the minister to celebrate the Sacrament until this eldership had been erected. The church continued steadily contumacious. Thereupon the classis could only impotently refer it as “a case” to the Provincial Assembly for its advice.

CHAP. III.

1647-8.

A congregation within a classis have a minister and members fit to be chosen elders, yet after command of authoritie and entreatie of the said classis remaineth unwilling to choose elders. *Question*: whether the classis may not appoint elders for them, and in case there be some of them willing to hold [whether] they fall not immediately under the government of the classis.

When the matter came before the Provincial Synod, it appointed a fast as preparatory to the consideration of the case, but there is no record of any more than the fast having been enacted thereupon.¹

¹ Minutes of the fourth London classis, 18th January, 1646-47; 11th February, 1647-48; 31st January, 13th March, and 10th April, 1648. Records of the Provincial Synod under dates, April, 1648, February, 1650-51.

The general lukewarmness of the laity or decay of the Government was perceptible almost instantly from the first. As early as August, 1648, the Provincial Assembly, conceiving that the fault lay in the want of a proper ministerial supply, issued an appeal to the classis requiring a return

(1) Of what parishes are quite destitute of ministers, and how long they have been so, and what are conceived to be the true causes of the defect.

(2) What parishes within the classis doe content themselves with wandering ministers, or such as are not settled by lawful authority.

(3) What parishes have ministers that neglect to afford their due assistance to carry on the work of reformation and government, either in the classis or their own respective congregations.

To this paper the fourth classis, on the 18th of September, 1648, made the following return :—¹

State of the
parish elder-
ships in
London,
Sept., 1648.

1. Margarets new fishstreet hath bin destitute of a minister, six moneths, Mr. Brookes preacher at Thomas Apostles being chosen refuseth to come, but upon these termes, *viz.* :—

(a) That you w^{ch}. bin elders shall wholly lay downe your offices as elders.

(b) That the Godly partie gather themselves together, and they owne one anothers graces, in a way of conference.

(c) That you receive all strangers into you, though something differing in opinion, so you find them fitt.

(d) That then if you please you may choose officers.

(e) That you admitt the Church for them to receive in.

(f) And then I will give you the Sacrament and baptise your children, and none else but the body.

2. Martin Orgars hath bin destitute of a minister a yeare and halfe because, as wee are informed, the major part of ye parish are indisposed to entertain a conscientious minister that

¹ Minutes of the fourth classis under date.

would carry on the government established by Parliament, and to this day doe content them selves with wandring ministers.

CHAP. III.

1648.

3. Clements, Eastcheape, hath bin destitute of a settled minister for seventeen moneths and cheifley by reason of the smalnes of y^e meanes, being about 40l. p. annũ.

To ye 3d. question, *viz.* : what parishes have ministers who neglect to afford their due assistance to carry on ye worke of reformation and government, either in the classis or their owne respective congregations.

Answer.—Michaels, Crooked Lane, wher Mr. Browne is minister, have noe elders, and doe refuse to make any election of elders notwithstanding the severall admonitions from y^e classis desiring them thereunto, and he himselfe neglects to afford his due assistance by his presence at the classis; notwithstanding ye government being unsettled ther doth administer the Sacrament.

And wee likewise present to y^r grave consideration Bennets, Grace-church, who having an able minister, that is willing to promote the government and reformation, yet cannot persuade his parish to make choise of elders to carry on the government.

On the perusal of these returns the Provincial Synod drew up a petition to the Lord Mayor and Common Council of London styling it "*a representation of the sad condition of the Province of London by reason of the want of ministers together with certaine remedies*". In this representation the Synod asserted that upon inquiry it found about forty parish churches and congregations within the Province of London vacant¹ and others in addition

¹ Mildreds, Bread Street; Peters, Paul's Wharf; Bennet, Sherehog; John Baptist's; Magdalene's, Old Fish Street; Mary, Somerset; Mary, Monthaw; Michael, Queene Hithe; Michael, Royal; Nicholas, Cole Abbey; Nicholas Olives; Pancras, Soper Lane; Thomas Apostles; Allhallows less; Mary, Abchurch; Clement, Eastcheap; Margaret, New Fish Street; Martin Orgars; Botolphs, Aldergate; John Zacharies; Olave's, Silver Street; Peter Cheap; Alphage; Gyles,

CHAP. III.
1651-2.

likely to fall vacant shortly by reason simply of the want of proper maintenance.

In December, 1651, the London Provincial Synod made a desperate effort to resuscitate the parochial eldership.

Attempts to
revive the pa-
rochial elder-
ships in Lon-
don, 1652.

Ordered.—1. That the several elderships do endeavour to make up the number of ther elders as many as were at the first (wher it conveniently may be) and in persuance thereof that the elderships look out for meet men to be chosen elders, and before there election labour to gain ther consents.

2. That the severall elderships take notice that by ordinance of Parliament, 29th August, 1648, elderships have power to chuse elders with the consent and approbation of the people of that congregation.

3. That all indeavours be used to gett the consent of the people and for the manner of it it be left to the prudence of the eldership.

4. That these elders being chosen be presented by the eldership to ther classis, the next classicall meeting to be examined and approved in the said classis.

With a view to the active execution of this series of orders, the Synod proceeded to draw up the following rules to be communicated to the classes for their guidance :—

Instructions
issued for the
work by the
London
Provincial
Synod.

22nd January, 1651.—The Provinciall Assembly, taking in serious consideration the present condition of the severall elderships and classis within the province, could not but easily foresee an utter dissolution of the whole frame of Presbyterianall government unless some speedy and effectuall remedy were applied for the erecting of elderships where they are wanting and for the upholding, repairing and continuing of the same where

Cripplegate ; Peter Poor ; James, Duke Place ; Katherine Cree Church ; Gabriel, Fenchurch ; Katherine Coleman ; Margaret Pattons ; Wapping ; Peter Tower ; Olave's, Southwark ; Thomas Hospital ; Clements Danes ; Knightsbridge ; Margaret, Westminster ; New Church ; Savoy ; Mary, Islington (Provincial Synod, 6th October, 1648).

erected, therefore after mature deliberation did conclude upon these insuing directions to bee by you communicated to your classis which wee doubt not but when made knowne wil bee received with good acceptation and readily put in execution to the uttermost of your endeavour with all humility and meekness of spirit, which is the earnest desire of us your fellow-bretheren and colaborers in the work of the Lord. Let not reproach, difficulty or any stumbling block of Satan turne you out of the way of Christ, but rather let the necessity of the work constraine you to be diligent and faithfull as those that must give an account walking with understanding in the house of God as men knowing the times least hereafter all opportunity be lost, and we should have just cause to blame ourselves as guilty of not knowing the prize put into our hands.

Rules concerning repairing of elderships in your classis :—

Ordered.—1. That the severall elderships do endeavour to make up the number of the elders as many as were at first (when it conveniently may be) and in pursuance thereof that the eldership look out for meet men to be chosen elders and before the election labour to gaine their consent.

2. That the severall elderships take notice that by the ordinance of Parliament, 29th August, 1648, the elderships have power to choose elders with the consent and approbation of the people of the congregation.

3. That all endeavours be used to get the consent of the people, and for the maner of it that it be left to the prudence of the eldership.

4. That these elders being chosen be presented by the eldership to the classis, the next classical meeting to be examined and approved by the said classis.

Rules concerning supply of ministers wanting where there is an eldership constituted :—

1. That the classis wherin that congregational eldership is do send to their elders and such eminent persons of that congregation they think meet, to deale effectually with them that they may be perswaded to choose a fit minister.

2 That the sayd classis with those elders (if they find it convenient) do profound some ministers unto them.

Rules for directions where there is an eldership, and the minister does refuse to act with those elders :—

1. That the classis do deale with these elders not to lay down their places.
2. That those elders be desired to repaire to the classically meeting on all occasions.
3. That the classis in prudence deale with the minister to perswade him to act in the government with his elders.

Rules for directions where there are elders, and they will not act with their ministers :—

1. That the classis do send some of the members with that minister or without him as they shall think meet, to deale with the said elders to act as elders in the congregation and classis.
2. In case they cannot prevaile with the elders to act as elders, that care be taken for the choosing of such men as will act in the government.

Rules concerning the erection of eldership in the classis where they are wanting :—

1. That when the minister and people are willing to choose, that the classis send some of the members to the minister and cheife of the congregation to hasten the election according to the ordinance of the 29th August, 1648.
2. Where the minister is willing, and the generality of the people averse, that the minister notwithstanding gave notice to the people of an election according to the ordinance of the 29th August, 1648, and do endeavour to perswade so many of the people as he can to assist in the election, and in case the major part withdraw the election may be good though by a lesser number.
3. Where the minister is unwilling and the people willing, that the classis send some of the members to perswade him to election, and in case the classis cannot prevaile with him, that then they returne his name to the Province that they may in brotherly way deale with him.
4. Where the minister and people are both unwilling, that the classis send to that minister and the cheife of the people some of the members to perswade them to election, and in case

that they cannot prevaile, that the names be returned to the Province that in a brotherly way they may be dealt with.

5. Where the ministers are wanting, that the classis send some of the members to the cheife of the congregation to perswade them to choose a minister and in case they canot prevaile, yt there names be returned to the Province to the end the Province may deale with them in a brotherly way.

Sr.—You are desired to call a classis on Munday ye 2d of Feb., 1651-52, and to the end there may be a full meeting you are requested to give the ministers and elders notice that you have business of great consequence to communicate unto them from the Provinciall Assembly, wherein you are desired not to faile upon the receipt of these inclosed orders, and to give an account unto the Province upon the first Thursday in March next of what is done in pursuance of the same, and that these rules be entred into the classicall booke to be observed and practiced from time to time.¹

D^r. W. GOUGE, *Moderator*.

RA. ROBINSON, }
THO. WATSON. } *Assessors*.

To these orders, two months later, a further series was added by the Synod, as follows :—

Directions concerning the erecting and repairing of elderships where a classis is not constituted, and [concerning] the constituting of a classis [where] not yet constituted :—

1. That such congregations and elderships as are not under a classis constituted be imediat under the care and inspection of the Province, and that the Province do proceed in all cases of erecting and repairing with those congregations and elderships according to the directions given to the classis and to be to them in those foresayd cases instead of a classis untill they have a classis.

An account of the execution of the regulations demanded by the Provincial Synod.

2. At any such time as 4 elderships are erected in any classicall province wherein 4 ministers and 8 ruling elders are they may thenceforth act as a classis and may send members to the Province.

¹ Minutes of the Provincial Synod of London, under dates 8th and 22nd January and 3rd February, 1651-52.

CHAP. III.

1652,
April.

3. That a standing committee be chosen, consisting of 6 ministers and 12 ruling elders, the quorum being 2 ministers and 4 elders, who shall desire an account of each classis constituted, and take care of the congregations and elderships imediate under the Province where classes are not constituted concerning the execution of these and the former directions and of the fullnes of the number from time to time, and that it be recommended to the succeeding Provinces that upon their first meeting when they shall chuse a grand committee for the Province, such a committee may be chosen for the preservation of the government, and shall give an account of their proceedings to the Province for the time being.

The committee for the present Province: Mr. Whitaker, Dr. Drake, Mr. Blackwell, Mr. Wickins, Mr. Watkins, Mr. Wells, ministers; Mr. Gaze, Mr. Clark, Mr. English, Mr. Bouchier, Mr. Irons, Mr. Meredith, Mr. Bridge, Mr. Sadler, Mr. Gillebrand, Mr. Hubbard, Mr. Jempson, Mr. John Wallington, ruling elders.

Ordered that the ministers and elders be a committee for all these rules concerning erecting and repairing elderships and classes and Mr. Wickens take care thereof.¹

Returns from
the London
classes here-
upon, March-
April, 1652.

The few returns which have been preserved from such of the classes as made them in response to the above request of the Synod are interesting evidence of the state of the government at this period in London.

The returne of the state of the 7th classis.

1st March, 1651-52.

From the 7th
classis.

There are 9 parishes in the 7th classis. Bottolphs, Bishopgate, no minister, one ruling elder; Allhallowes in the wall, Mr. Jenway, minister, no elder; Peter's the pore, Dr. Slater, the minister, who joynes not with us in the government, 4 elders; Bennet Finke, Mr. Clark, minister, 1 elder; Bartholomews, exchange, Mr. Hall, minister, who joynes not with us in the government, 3 elders; Christofers, Mr. Cranford,

¹ Minutes of the Provincial Synod of London, under date 13th April, 1652.

minister, 2 elders; Margarets, lothbury, no minister, no elder that acts with us; Stevens, Coleman Street, Mr. Taylor, minister, 3 elders; Michaels, Bassenshaw, no minister, 2 elders, scarce ever appeare; Mr. Ash, minister, as lecturer.

CHAP. III.
1652.

The account of the 1st classis concerning the state of their severall elderships.

All-hallowes, Bread Street, the same number, and persons continue elders that were at the beginning. Andrews, Wardrobe, never any elders chosen as yet, but the minister hath promised to do what he can to establish an eldership; Austins, a minister and 3 elders; Blackfriars, a minister and 4 elders; Bennet, Paul's Warfe, a minister and 2 elders as at first; Faiths, a minister and 3 elders as at first; Gregories, never any elders chosen as yet; John Evangelist, no minister, but 2 elders as at first; Margaret Ewes [Moses], a minister and 2 elders as at first; Martins, Ludgate, a minister and 4 elders; Marj Aldermarj, the minister acts not, but one elder; Mary le Bow, the minister acts not, 1 elder and he acts; Mathew, Friday Street, the minister hath endeavoured to get elders chosen, but cannot move his parishioners to it; Mildred, Bread Street, no minister but 2 elders; Peters, Paul's Warfe, cannot be induced to chuse elders nor to have a minister that may act in the government.

ALLEN GEARE,
Scribe of the first classis.
Pauls, April 5, 1562. [1652].

The account of the 3rd classis about repairing of elderships.

Stevens Walbrook, 1 minister, 2 elders; Mary Abchurch, no minister, no elder; Alhallowes, lumbard streete, 1 minister, 3 elders, no acting; Mary Woollnoth, 1 minister, 4 elders; Mary Woolechurch, no minister, 2 elders; Laurence pountney, 1 minister, no elders; Allhallowes, Great, 1 minister, no elders; Alhallowes the lesse, no minister, no elder; Nicolas Akons, one minister, 1 elder; Edmonds, lumbard Street, 1 minister, 2 elders; Mary Bothaw, one minister, 1 elder; Swithins, 1 minister, 3 elders.

JO. SHEFFEILD, *Moderator.*
Apr. 29, 1652.

CHAP. III.

1652,
April.From the 6th
classis.*The account of the 6th classis.*

Aldermanbury, 1 minister, 2 elders; Mary Maudlen, Milk street, no minister, 1 elder; Alphage, no minister, 2 elders; Mary Cole church, 1 minister, 2 elders; Alhallowes, long lane, one minister, no elders; Martins, Ironmonger lane, 1 minister, and all the elders; Olaves Jury, 1 minister, 3 elders; Michael, Wood Street, 1 minister, no elders; Mildreds Poultry, 1 minister, 3 elders.

Upon these returns, the Synod, at its meeting on the 29th of April, 1652, passed the following order :—

Ordered that whereas this present Provinciaall Assembly hath perfected rules concerning erecting, constituting and repairing the severall elderships and classis within the province of London, the next Provinciaall Assembly would be pleased to take into the consideration what rules may be best made and set forth for the erecting of the elderships and classis in the respective workes, and inciting of them to their faithfull and diligent attendance thereupon.¹

In the succeeding year, the Provincial Synod found itself necessitated to recommend the rules of January, 1652, to the several classes, with the expression of a desire to them to pursue the matter. The recommendation remained ineffectual. But with the decay of the militant spirit of presbytery, and the general spread of voluntary associations in the country for the purposes of ordination, and for the promotion of the work of catechising, the prospects of completing the classical system in London seemed at the end of 1655 slightly brighter, and the Provincial Assembly made another attempt to knit it together.

Renewed attempt to revive the elderships, 1656,

¹ All the above returns and resolutions are entered under their dates in the Minutes of the Provincial Synod.

Some things were propounded at the meeting [of 4th February, 1655-56] by Mr. Jackson, sen., from the committee, by way of Rules expedient to the further promoting the Presbyteriall government, and referred to be further considered off.

CHAP. III.
1655-6,
February.

Ordered that a letter be writt to Mr. Case, Mr. Manton, Mr. Sanger, Mr. Roode, Mr. Viner, to associate themselves for the making up or renewing of the 11th classis, to settle the Presbyteriall government, and that the scribe doe write it and the moderator subscribe it.

It was desired by this Assembly that the committee of ministers doe take paynes to perswade some ministers newly settled in London and others that they know, to settle the Presbyteriall government in their several congregations.

Four rules onely propounded to be further debated by the committee of ministers, and then brought to the Province to be againe considered off.

Every minister and elder in their places were earnestly desired and seriously admonished to doe their best endeavour by Christian love, piety and tenderness in their several parishes to promote the power of Godlines, and bring their friends and people into love of the Presbyteriall government and holines off liffe. This was voted *nemine contradicente*, and to this all that were then present seriously engaged by promise to labor and cordially endeavor the effecting of it.¹

Even such a modest hope, however, was doomed to be frustrated.

Proves
equally futile.

Mr. Case came into this Assembly [28th April, 1656] and made report of the letter formerly sent to the 11th classis to stirre them up to associate themselves into a classis, and send delegates to the Province, the copy of the letter lyes in the box. His report was that as yet they could not meet to doe it.

He gave this committee notice of the goodness of God to him in his congregation at Gyles in the ffeilds both in his peoples willing coming in to government by the great helpe and assistance of Alderman Bigg, one of his elders, and also of

¹ Minutes of the Provincial Synod, under date February, 1655-56.

CHAP. III.
1656-7.

his peoples willingnes to have their children and servants catechized, which much rejoiced the Assembly.

Mr. Fige, elder, spoke something of the same being caryed on at Bride by Mr. Hering with much joy and mercy.

Mr. Sheffield moved that all the ministers might take care of it in their several parishes.

This Assembly voted that some members of their owne should goe along with Mr. Gase to give Alderman Bigg thanks for his love and respect to the ministry, and for his assistance in the worke of the Lord.¹

The despairing attempt was renewed a few months later.

Ordered that the forme of Church government be taken into consideration. Ordered that the ministers of the city who are of the Presbyterian judgment be desired to meete and joyned with the ministers of the Provinciaall Assembly to consider of matters in religion.²

By this time the Synod had to contend not only with the default of unformed classes, but with the invincible indifference or decay of several of the classes already formed, especially of the 1st, 3rd, 4th, 5th and 6th. Accordingly, in July 1657, it ordered as follows :—

Session 8, 27th July,

Attempt to constitute the unconstituted classes and elderships in London, July, 1657.

that according to the advise of a Grand Committee of the Provinciaall Assembly some brethren in the ministry be called in of the unformed classes, and their advise and help be desired for carrying on of the government, these persons viz. :—

2nd classis.—Mr. Offspring,

„ Witham, Mr. Rumney,
„ Dawkes, „ Hartland,
„ Hutchinson.

¹ Minutes of the Provincial Synod, under date April, 1656.

² *Ibid.*, under date 15th September, 1656.

- 7th classis.—Mr. Clarke,
 „ Cranford, Mr. Bridges,
 „ Glendon, „ Taylor.
- 9th classis.—Mr. Good,
 „ Gifford, Mr. Johnson,
 „ Case, „ Marriot,
 „ Viner.
- 11th classis.—Mr. Ganger, Mr. Manton.
 „ Roote
 „ Hopton, Mr. Cooke.
- 12th classis.—Mr. Bates, Mr. Gouge.

CHAP. III.
 1657,
 July.

Ordered that thos Brethren that be of the 2 and 7 classes be desired to be present at the next meeting of the Provinciaall Assembly, and that notice be given them under the hand of the moderator.

It was further ordered that the ministers here present doe personallie speak with ministers of their respective classes, and elders with elders to engage them to be present, and they promised soe.

- 1st classis.—Mr. Jackson, minister, Mr. Underhill
 Mr. Smith for elders.
- 3rd Classis.—Mr. Moderatour.
 Mr. Gaze, minister.
 Mr. Mainwaring for elders.
- 4th classis.—Mr. Wickens.
- 5th classis.—Mr. Jempson, elder for all.
- 6th classis.—The scribe for ministers and Mr. Dickson for elders.
- 8th classis.—Mr. Barham for ministers, and Mathew
 is to deliver tickets to elders.
- 10th classis.—Mr. Terry, Kirby.

And also to
 revivify the
 existing
 classes.

Session 9, 10th August.

2nd classis is ordered to meet together as oft as they can for the carrying on the work of God with joynt healp. Particularly for the choice of three delegates of themselves for every Provinciaall Assembly and that as for future Provinces successively. Soe forthwith to meet for the choice of three for this present Assembly.

CHAP. III.

1657,
August.

7th classis is to meet and is desired to send delegates to the Provinciall Assembly.

9th classis is desired (and Mr. Jackson is to meet the classis to hasten it).

11th classis is desired, etc.

12th classis is allsoe desired to give this Assembly a meeting of the ministers of these three classis next sitting and to that end that they be sent to and engaged in like manner as be the brethren of 2nd, 7th classis.

10th classis ministers by order are desired to undertake the worke of ordination the next turne on the next Thursday after Michaelmas Day.

This Assembly adjourneth to this day fortnight being 24th instant 2 P.M. According to the desire of the Provinciall Assembly there mett then of the

2nd classis.—Mr. Offspring.

„ Dawkes and Mr. Rumney,

„ Haviland.

7th classis.—Mr. Taylor.

„ Cranford.

Thes consented to the above s^d proposall of the Provincial Assembly.

Practical
failure of the
attempt.

The temporary, but quite evanescent, result was an appearance of representatives from several of the classes in question at the succeeding session of the Province.

10th Session, 24th August.

Delegates presented as followeth for the present Assembly.

Of the 2nd classis.—Mr. Offspring.

„ Haviland.

„ Dawkes.

11th classis.—Mr. Case.

„ Sangar.

„ Rood.

12th classis.—Mr. Cooke.

„ Hopton.

„ Gouge.

9th classis.—Mr. Gifford.
 „ Marriot.
 „ Johnson.
 11th classis.—Mr. Case.
 „ Good.
 „ Manton.
 „ Hopton.
 12th classis.—Mr. Gouge.
 „ Cooke.
 „ Bates.

CHAP. III.

1657-8.

According to the desire of the Assembly the minister gave them a meeting.

The ministers of the 9th classis [above] did in like manner as their brethren of the 2nd and 7th classis consent to meet together for the carrying on the worke of God with mutuall help and particularly choosing delegates for the Assembly which they did.

12th classis, Mr. Clandon, Kentish, Mills, are to be sent unto to give them a meeting together with the brethren of that classis now present the next session of the Assembly.¹

The 24th Provincial Assembly, November, 1658, had its attention again directed to the “present exigence by reason of the decay of government”.

The attempt renewed in 1658.

It ordered

That the severall classes be desired to give an account in writinge of the state of the government, according to the proposals of the Grand Committee, both in reference to ministers and ruling elders.

Ordered that the scribe send the copie of these resolves unto the persons hereafter mentioned, and desire them to communicate the same to their classis and returne the accounts desired by themselves, or with advise of the classis (as their prudence shall dictate) at the next meetinge of this Assembly.²

Several returns were made upon the request,

¹ Minutes of the Provincial Synod, under dates. The confusion in the names of the classes and representatives is exactly as in the original MS.

² *Ibid.*, under date 29th November, 1658.

CHAP. III.

All these attempts un-
availing.

but their tenour is not entered in the records. It is perfectly plain, however, from the ever-dwindling delegations to the subsequent provincial meetings, that the elderships were in a state of increasing decay. At the last provincial meeting but one, in November, 1659, delegates appeared from the 1st, 4th, 6th, 7th, 8th and 10th classes. The 2nd, 3rd and 11th were represented only by ministers, or by an incomplete delegation, whilst the last Synod, in May, 1660, was composed as follows :—

Of the 1st classis, 2 ministers, 1 elder ; of the 2nd classis, 1 minister ; of the 5th classis, 3 ministers, 2 elders ; of the 6th classis, 2 ministers, 1 elder ; of the 8th classis, 1 minister ; of the 10th classis, 1 minister, 2 elders,

though subsequently delegations were brought in from the 3rd and 6th classes. In place of such a meagre attendance (16 in all), the Synod should theoretically have been composed of 108 persons (36 ministers and 72 elders).

In the contemporary records of the 4th classis, there are no direct statements relating to the decay of the elderships in the years 1650-60 ; but the testimony of the attendance lists is a strong proof of the fact. The 4th classis contained 14 parish churches, implying an ideal composition for the classis of 14 ministers and 28 elders. As only 12 of these ever elected elders, however, these numbers would fall naturally to 12 and 24 respectively. The first meeting, on the 7th of December, 1646, was attended by 9 ministers and 21 elders. Except when the classis sat for the purpose of ordination, when elders were not called upon to act, this large attendance was maintained fairly consistently

through 1647. In December, 1648, the attendance was 8 ministers and 7 elders. From this date the numbers fluctuate, or else steadily sink, and repeated adjournments of the meetings were necessitated from the impossibility of making up a quorum. In April, 1654, *e.g.*, there were present only 5 ministers and 4 elders. A further, and at first sight incongruous, fact appears from these figures of attendance. Throughout the existence of the 4th classis, it steadily kept up—on paper—its delegations of 3 ministers and 6 elders, to the Provincial Synod, even when at times it could not get together 6 elders for its own classical meeting, probably showing that the provincial delegations (which are faithfully entered in the provincial records) were only paper delegations—mere lists of persons nominated to attend, who might or might not actually so attend, as the case might be, and who in many instances certainly did not attend.

CHAP. III.

Further illustration of the decay of Presbytery as witnessed in the fortunes of the parochial elderships

in London,

The surviving Derbyshire classical record tells the same tale. In May, 1653, the attendance of the lay elders had become so slack that the classis passed an order requesting each congregational eldership to delegate at least 2 elders to each classical meeting, but the subsequent attendances showed no improvement.¹

and in the country at large.

In the case of Lancashire, the available information is even more explicit. At the chapelry of Didsbury, the elders elected certified the classis of their unwillingness to undergo their office, even as

¹ *Derbyshire*, Archæological and Natural History Society, ii., 170, 183.

CHAP. III.

And in
Lancashire.

early as August, 1648.¹ At Blackburn, Leonard Clayton, though he had been put into the living by the Plundered Ministers' Committee on free election by the parish, made a scruple as to lawfulness of ruling lay elders,² and it is doubtful whether he ever yielded on the point. It was not till 1649 that elders were chosen for Gorton, Denton, Oldham and Salford,³ and in the case of Gorton the election was only accomplished after negotiations with the classis, in which the latter body virtually beat a retreat from its ultra-Presbyteriate standpoint.

Adam Martindale gives us a vivid picture of the affair in his autobiography.⁴

There was belonging to the congregation at Gorton an ancient professor that had formerly driven a great trade, and after borne a considerable office as a souldier in the warres, but at that time was out of all employment, onely gave himselfe much to reading and Christian converse. This gentleman had a good respect for me, was the principall instrument in engaging me to the people, and would willingly have bestowed his daughter (an excellent young woman) upon me for a wife, was willing to have me tabled in the same house with him, to furnish me with any bookes he had or could procure for me, gave me a great deale of good advice in order to my practice both as a Christian and a minister, prayed often with me and for me, and gave a character of me upon occasion (especially to the ministers he had most interest in) above what modestie would give me leave to owne; yet for all this my great trouble was mainly (if not onely) occasioned by this good man. He was so incessantly zealous to have the government set up amongst us with all speed, and, in order thereunto, have mine ordination hastened beyond all the rules of expedience, as I thought; for,

¹ Minutes of the Manchester Classis, 89.

² *Ibid.*, 114.

³ *Ibid.*, 119, 121, 131.

⁴ Martindale, *Autobiography*, 65-8, 72-3. Chetham Society, old series, vol. iv.

(1) The ministers of the classis were in no haste, but we might take our owne time for them ; (2) The people, except one or two that he had influenced, were well satisfied ; they had no reason to beleve that more businesse and interruption of my studies would mend my preaching. Baptizing fell out so seldom in that small congregation, and neighbouring ministers were soe willing to doe that worke, either at their owne places or mine, by way of exchange, that they felt little inconvenience that way ; and as for the Supper of the Lord, all that were in a capacity to have had it with us, might be admitted at neighbour places neare enough, *viz.*, Ashton, Denton or Newton, but especially at Manchester, our parish church, where they could not be denied ; (3) I myselfe desired some further time, not onely to fit myselfe better for the examination previous to ordination which, according to the rules the classis were bound up to, was to be prettie smart ; . . . This was my third reason, *viz.*, mine owne dissatisfaction in these things why I disliked preposterous haste. But there was a fourth, neare as strong as these, and that was the vastly different apprehensions of the good people of Gorton congregation. One honest gentleman, of better parts and greater interest than he that drove on so eagerly, was against ruling elders, as unscripturall, and strangers in antiquity. Diverse were downright for the congregationall way, which yet, by tendernesse and lawfull condescensions, might be perhaps kept from deserting us, as I after had experience elsewhere. Others that went not so farre, yet professed their aversenesse to be brought under the power of such as they accounted over rigid, though otherwise worthy men ; much lesse could I hope to persuade them to put their neckes under the yoke of some ministers, both old and young, in some of the out parishes, that I myselfe saw no reason to be fond of, or to submit to the conduct of ruling elders that might be chosen ten miles from us, in an obscure part of Eccles parish, abounding with popish and ignorant people, *viz.*, that corner that joynes to the parishes of Warrington and Winwick ; so that had I beene perfectly satisfied myselfe, yet I must have driven on gently, or have broke all to pieces. . . .

We had many meetings about setling my maintenance for the future, and agreeing about discipline in case I should pro-

CHAP. III.

ceed to ordination; and we proceeded so farre, that mine old gentleman drew up one paper for accommodation and I another, which were afterwards, by consent, contracted into one, and the substance of them very well liked; but some ministers of the classis to whom it was showed excepted against some passages in it, which those that were concerned would not allow to be altered, and so I was resolved to remove into another place where there would be no occasion for the like bickerings. . . .

Backward-
ness of the
parishes in
erecting the
government.

But perhaps it will be said, this people of Gorton did afterwards choose elders who fell in with the classis, and acted with it, so that the main obstruction seemes to ly in my dissatisfaction or aversenesse. To which I answer, if that had beene so, I could not have helped it, for I was held there by an ensnaring promise against my will; else I would faine have given way to another that had no such scruples, which, notwithstanding all the meanes I could use, by impartiall study and conference, did still in some measure remaine with me, especially that concerning the ordinary extent of the pastour's ruling-power. It was granted (yea, asserted) and proved by the authours of that famous booke called *Jus Divinum Regiminis Ecclesiastici* (by sundry ministers of London) that elderships of single congregations are vested and furnished by Divine right with ecclesiasticall power and authority to exercise and dispense acts of government in and over their respective congregations whereunto they belong, yet not so as to deny appeales (which I was also for). I had no mind to meddle with the affaires of other congregations, except by way of advice and assistance in some extraordinary cases upon their desire; and for our owne I was verily perswaded, that if I were once ordained and an eldership settled, we could doe all our businesse amongst ourselves, or else it would not be done at all; and it is now evident, by the narrative of Mr. Angier's life, page 30, that he somewhat leaned to that opinion. And if I may trust mine old memory in a thing of so remote a distance, I heard him say he hoped never to trouble the classis with any controversy concerning his owne congregation so long as he lived.

But the truth is, diverse belonging to Gorton leaned towards Independencie before I came thither, and others overwent me that way against my will. And as for the after agreement,

there were diverse things fell out (though some of them sad ones), that tended to hurte all betweene the classis and the congregation. The government was not set up (as I take it) till the latter end of my second, or beginning of my third successour's dayes. In the interim, such as were stiffest for the congregationall government, joyned at Duckenfield or Stopport (whither that church removed), and never medled in the affaires of Gorton afterwards, save sometimes to hire and pay for their seates. . . .

As for the ministers of the classis, they, alas ! were become great sufferers. The Cromwellian Army was become rampant, destroyed the king, put downe kingly government with the House of Lords, and secluded the most worthy members of the House of Commons, and acted many other villainies. Divers of the ministers of the classis hurried about and imprisoned at Liverpool and Ormeskirke, till it came even to peaceable Mr. Angier. Those of Manchester, *viz.*, Mr. Heyrick and Mr. Hollinworth, put to pensions (if they got them) the colledge lands being sold, and the colledge itselfe to Mr. Wigan, who now being turned Antipædo-baptist and I know not what more, made a barne there into a chappell, where he and many of his perswasion preached doctrine diametrically opposite to the ministers' perswasion under their very nose. In such a season as this, as the suffering ministers were more endeared to the religious people of Gorton, so they were also apter to condescend to such as would then owne them, and accordingly Gorton was allowed, or at least indulged, to chuse deacons as well as elders. And at length the classis, being hopelesse of any assistance from civill powers, declares for the exercise of excommunication without it ; . . . Yet for all this, I heard that when officers were to be chosen at Gorton, there were sad divisions amongst them, and my old gentleman set aside, who made a sure account to be one ; and their minister, Mr. Seddon, stayed not with them according to the expectation (though they had built him an house), but left them and went into Derbyshire. What, then, can any rationall man conjecture would have beene the issue, if things had beene driven on in my time, when circumstances were quite otherwise ; but this by the way.

Reasons of
the powerless-
ness of the
classis as
against a re-
calcitrant
parish.

CHAP. III.
1649.

In September, 1649, the Provincial Assembly of Lancashire issued an urgent appeal to the county on the matter.

Unavailing attempts of the Lancashire Provincial Synod to reanimate the elderships.

(4) The Assembly earnestly exhorteth the members of the several congregationall and classically presbyteries to renewe their endeavours in their disciplinary duties within their respective charges, and to attend constantly their classically congregationall and provincially meetings, and to suffer no discouragements from any disaffected parties to weaken their hands in that worke. The elders of the third classis are more particularly exhorted herein.¹

In the following year the general inattention and supineness of both ministers and elders was so great that the Manchester Classis sent a note round "to the end it may appear wherefore they do not act so freely in the government as formerly".² The parochial elderships were, therefore, requested to show cause why they fell off from their offices.³

The records of this particular classis contain the form of a warrant,⁴ which was sent round in response to an order of the Province for a return upon the subject of the withdrawal of elders from

¹ Shaw, "*Materials for an Account of the Provincial Synod of Lancashire*," 51.

² Minutes of the Manchester Classis, 150.

³ *Ibid.*, 153.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 155. "*A coppie of a warrant.* By virtue of an order of the Provincially Assemblie at Preston, 5th November, 1650, wee, the first Classis of the Province of Lancaster, doe require you, the ministers and elders of —, to demand of —, one of your elders, the reason of his withdrawinge from the duty of his office, or of his absenteing [himself] from the eldership that you may certifie us thereof, and wee may give account thereof to the Provincially Assemblie as wee are required" (Feb., 1650-51). See also Bury Minutes, pp. 66-67, for the terms in which the classis stigmatised the withdrawal of one of the Bolton elders from his office.

their office. The unwillingness to continue acting in the government was not confined to the lay elders; it was shared by a certain proportion of the classis ministers themselves. Thomas Clayton, the minister at Didsbury, withdrew from the classis in defiance. Woolmer, the incumbent of Flixton, together with his elders, absented themselves from the meeting, and withdrew from their office.¹ In the 2nd [Bury] classis of Lancashire Mr. Stott, the minister at Whitworth, was brought before the classis by warrant of a Justice of Peace. He declared that he was unsatisfied concerning the Presbyterian government. He was asked to come to an argument of the case, but both refused to do so and to comply with the ordinance of Parliament, and after carrying himself contemptuously towards the classis, departed without dismissal.² Similarly at Bury, Mr. Latham scrupled the government and did not act, as did also the ministers at the chapelries of Ashworth, Rivington, Turton³ and Bradshaw.

CHAP. III.

Both lay
elders and
clergy re-
calcitrant.

The general decay in the elderships, both in the clerical and lay parts, was so apparent by 1653 that the Manchester Classis attempted a review.

Ordered.—That every particular eldership within the classis come provided against the next classis to give account of their meetings and other things to be inquired of, especially of these three things:—

First.—Whether they keepe up their constant meeteings.

Secondly.—Whether they register their most materiall acts.

Thirdly.—Whether they have given or doe give in their

¹ Manchester Minutes, 156.

² Bury Minutes, 110.

³ *Ibid.*, 59, 118, 121, 149, 133.

CHAP. III.

delegations to the classis under their minister's hand, and that the classis proceed in this worke till all the elderships bee gone over.

Diminished representation of the parochial elderships in the classes.

The results of the review are not recorded, but the lists of attendance are sufficiently significant of the general trend. From 1655 onwards, in this 1st classis alone, Prestwich, Chorlton, Stretford, Didsbury and Flexton, were not at all, and Salford, Newton, Eccles, Oldham and Ellenborough, only very occasionally represented by elders. That the growing disaffection was not merely on the part of the laymen is clear, for as late as May, 1657, the Provincial Assembly at Preston charged the clergy with their remissness.

Upon the account given by the ministers of the several classes, according to the second order of the last Assembly, it is resolved that the ministers of the several classes that are ordinarily negligent in observing the monethly meetings therein mentioned be (if they continue still negligent) called to appear before the next Provinciaall Assembly to bee dealt with for the said negligence.¹

An order of the Manchester Classis of April, 1659, reveals something of the process as well as of the ostensible causes of decay.

Ordered.—That those places where eldershipps are not formed should make some speedie endeavoures for election of elders and where the eldershipps are growne weake by the death of some elders and the infirmity of others by reason of age they are to consider of makinge further election of elders for a supply in those eldershipps.²

¹ Manchester Minutes, 263.

² *Ibid.*, 318. At Cockey, in the 2nd classis, the eldership had been reduced to a single member by 1653 by death (Bury Minutes, p. 133).

From this date onwards, to the close of the Manchester Classis, not unfrequently only four, five or six elderships were represented out of a possible sixteen. CHAP. III.

At this distance of time it is easy to see that in striving against this internal decay of the elderships, the Presbyterian clergy were warring against the most deeply-seated habit and prejudice of the laity throughout the nation. Causes of this invincible decay of the elderships.

It is difficult, however, to say how far they might not have been successful as against that prejudice had it not been for the triumph of the army and of toleration. As it was, that triumph stayed the compulsive power of the classis over its own members, and over the parishes. If a minister within the classis bounds would not join the classis, whether he were an Episcopalian at heart, or a professed Independent, like Wigan at Birch, he could treat its orders and conferences with open defiance and contempt.¹ If a parish would not set up the government, and elect an eldership, its indifference to the classis was invincible, and although presbytery had not been legislatively dethroned from its position as the sole recognised successor to the previous national Episcopal Church, it was frowned upon by the civil power, and lacking the support and favour of that civil power it found itself powerless even in its own domain. Presbytery permanently undermined by the loss of civil support.

In the chaotic state of the law it is almost impossible to lay down what, legally, was the position

¹ For numberless instances see Manchester Minutes, 101, 111, 166, 194, 219, 231, 277, 299; Bury Minutes, 40-41, 50, 53, 67, 76, 79, 102, 104-5, 109, 114-15; Wirksworth Classis Minutes, 212-13.

CHAP. III.

of a gathered Church, if within the bounds of a classis. Up to 1653 or 1657 no toleration had been legislatively enacted, and all through the Commonwealth period the Presbyterian system never was formally dethroned. But even so, and supposing for argument's sake, that the civil power had been favourably disposed to the Presbyterian system, it is impossible to find any clause in the various ordinances for Church government culminating in that of August, 1648, by which the Presbyterian government would have been able to deal with a gathered congregation. All the Parliamentary ordinances for the county classes which have survived, only presbytrated or united into the classes, the parish churches or chapels; they do not at all notice the then existing Separatist congregations. There were Independent churches in Lancashire, *e.g.*, before the ordinances for the classes came out. How did that ordinance affect them? Legally, not at all. They were not noticed by it.

Real immunity enjoyed by Independent congregations.

This unintended, yet apparently quite legal, immunity became a very real one when the frown of the civil power fell upon presbytery, and doubtless a toleration was not enacted, simply because it was found not to be needed. From the first, therefore, the actually existing Separatist congregations must be regarded as enjoying a real and perfect freedom, even within the bounds and under the very nose of the classis.

It was quite a different matter if an Independent thrust himself into a parochial church or chapel which was legally comprised within the

limits of a classis. The latter body would naturally make the best fight it could to prevent what it considered as a mere act of robbery of patrimony, but even so, especially if the Independent could show any title, any legal presentation, or even election, the odds were that he could easily and safely defy the classis. Or, again, if the incumbent of a parish, which was nominally presbyterated, secretly leaned to Episcopacy, or openly leaned to Independency, the classis had absolutely no hold over him. It could only deal with the disaffected member by persuasion or conference, and he, in turn, might quietly ignore it, and go his way. Except in so far as the classis could judge of a minister's life and conversation, there was no clause in the various orders for Church government by which they could penalise him beyond suspension. And as a matter of fact, the utmost severity, which the existing classical records reveal the classis as adopting towards ministers under it, seems to have been inhibition from preaching, and even so much severity was in cases successfully resisted.

CHAP. III.

Position of an Independent congregation as against the classis.

To all intents and purposes, from 1646 to 1660, and certainly from 1649 to 1660, an Independent congregation stood in the same relation to the nominal state Presbyterian system that an Independent congregation stands in to the Church of England to-day.

There is, *e.g.*, not the slightest evidence that the Presbyterian Harrison, rector of Ashton-under-Lyne, in the Manchester classis, ever attempted to interfere with the congregation at Duckenfield under Eaton and Taylor. In this case, as Ducken-

CHAP. III.

field, though within a mile of Ashton, was in Cheshire, Eaton and Taylor were not even nominally under the shadow of any Lancashire classis. But it would not have mattered if such had not been the fact. Within three miles of the Collegiate Church of Manchester, the centre of the 1st Lancashire Classis, the Independent John Wigan had his church at Birch. The classis never attempted to coerce him. It did indeed appoint a number of its members to deal with him privately, "to labour to satisfy his doubts of coming to the classis". Wigan declined to meet them as members of a classis, *i.e.*, he repugned the slightest recognition of any authority in them. He was willing to meet them as fellow-brethren, and promised to return them his scruples in writing.¹ This, however, does not appear to have been ever done.

The struggle between Independent and Presbyterian becomes one for patrimony.

In the case of Gorton, however, the classis was on different ground. Gorton was a chapelry of the mother (Manchester) parish. To the Presbyterian it was their natural and inalienable possession. The attempt of John Wigan to set up an Independent congregation there had been thwarted. When, therefore, Adam Martindale was elected by the populace of the chapelry, the classis expected him to come in for ordination, and then to set up the government in his chapelry, by getting an eldership elected, and so knit the chapelry into the framework of the classis. The consequent struggle in the parish itself between an Independent and a Presbyterian faction lasted years,²

¹ Manchester Minutes, 43, 45.

² Martindale, *Autobiography*, 64-70, 72-76.

but in the end Gorton remained to the classis, and its elders attended to the close of the latter's existence. CHAP. III.

In the case of Bury also, within the confines of the 2nd classis, there was an attempted inroad into the domain of a presbytrated church, which here also was in the end defeated.¹

London was not so furiously aggressive in its Presbyterianism after 1649 as Lancashire was. It was more under the eye of the central civil power, and was correspondingly more under a cloud. But equally here, whilst supinely consenting to ignore all Separatist congregations so long as they kept to their own meetings and meeting-houses, the classes were inclined to make a fight against any intrusion of an Independent into a church which was, by the ordinance of Parliament, presbytrated, and therefore, as the classis thought,

The classes ignore the existence of Separatist congregations, but resist any intrusions of Independents into the ordinary parish churches or chapels.

¹ 11th April, 1650, Minutes of the Bury Classis, p. 111.

"Whereas an order hath formerly passed, signed by the classis, that no known Independent, Arminian, Anabaptist, or Antinomian shall be permitted to preach in any of the congregations, which order is still judged necessary to be observed for the prevention of scandall and preservation of unity among us: it being also signified unto us and by sundry probabilities made to appear that Mr. Ault, of Bury, Peter Hoult, Esq., and Thomas Hamond, elders of the said congregation, some or all of them have attempted or consented unto and furthered the breach of the said order formerly, and also of late by procuring, or consenting to procure, and further the coming of two known Independents to exercise at Bury upon 17th April to the great affront of the peace of our churches: we do hereby admonish the persons abovesaid that they desist from such attempts, and see that the said order be carefully observed, and also to require them to doe their endeavors to prevent the coming of the said Independents lest disunion and discord be fomented amongst us, and also the neighbouring ministers who want to supply the cure at Bury be discouraged to contribute their assistance."

CHAP. III.

peculiarly its property. In 1648 Thomas Goodwin boldly attempted to administer the Sacrament to his own separated church in the parish church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane. The incumbent of that parish was a Mr. Brown, who was apparently not favourably disposed to the classis over him, and who must surely have consented to Goodwin's attempt, though he professed not. The classis would not hear of it. The affair is thus referred to in the records of the 4th London Classis :—

Instances in
London.

15th May, 1648. Mr. Roborough intimated that he had somewhat of importance to informe the classis of that he had from Mr. Browne.

Voted.—That Mr. Roborough be desired to report the same.

Mr. Roborough's Report.—That Mr. Browne told him that Mr. Thomas Goodwine sent a note to the said Mr. Browne that he might have leave to administer the Sacrament to his [Goodwin's] congregation in his [Browne's] church, and Mr. Browne declared his unwillingness thereto, and desired the classis might be informed thereof, and that he might have some direction from them.

At St.
Michael,
Crooked
Lane.

Voted.—(1) That advice shall be given to Mr. Browne concerning Mr. Thomas Goodwine's administering the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper to his congregation in the parish church of Michael, Crooked Lane.

(2) That this following be the advice given : That whereas the Parliament hath commanded the Presbyteriall government be erected in every parish church within the Province of London, and doth not in the least authorise the administration of the Lord's Supper in any other way of government, they can not advise you to give way to that which authority of Parliament doth not allow of.

This weak-kneed advice of the classis did not put an end to the matter. It recurred again for consideration in the following September, when the churchwardens of St. Michael, Crooked Lane,

attended the classis, and informed them as follows :— CHAP. III.

Wee come to acquaint you . . . with the desire of Mr. Thomas Goodwine, and some of his companie, and it is this that the parishioners of Crooked Lane would give their consent for him to deliver the Lord's Supper at their church in the afternoone to his owne congregation. They [the churchwardens] have had a vestry upon other occasions, and it was there moved that the senior churchwarden should put it to the question. He answered that the classis had ordered to the contrary as he had heard, and therefore refused to doe it. They said then they would put it to the vote themselves, but did not, and now they call upon the churchwardens againe, and therefore wee entreate a copie of the classis order to show unto the parishioners, which we conceive will give good satisfaction.

The churchwardens being withdrawn the classis tooke it into consideration, and, after debate, delivered unto them by the moderatour this following, to be communicated to the ministers and parishioners.

Ordered at a meeting of the 4th classis, 18th September, 1649 :—

Whereas, formerly, particular advice was given by this classis to Mr. Browne, upon his desire of it concerning the not admitting of Mr. Thomas Goodwine to administer the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper to his gathered congregation in the parish church of Michaell, Crooked Lane, within the said classis: now againe being desired by the churchwardens of the said parish to give to them a copie of our former advice, wee thinke fitt to let you and the parishioners to understand that wee can not deviate from our former advice, for as much as wee judge such proceedings to be very prejudiciall to the Church's peace and the government now established.¹

In the end the classis would appear to have carried its point, for in the succeeding meeting, 16th October, 1648, a report was read from Mr.

Contests between Presbyterian and Independent over the possession of the parish church.

¹ Minutes of the 4th London Classis under date.

CHAP. III.

Brown as to what had been done on the paper sent from the classis by the churchwardens, *viz.*, "that the paper was read at the vestry, and as he conceiveth, it gave a stop to the proceedings".¹

At St. Bartholomew,
Exchange.

In the case of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, the contest was not so much between a Presbyterian and Independent faction as between the general body of the parishioners and an intruding Independent congregation. The question as to the title to this church during several years, 1653-60, is an interesting one, and will be examined in the succeeding chapter. The dispute which ensued was not merely as to title. In 1655 Cromwell gave the living to one John Loder, who had formerly apparently been an assistant to Philip Nye. Loder brought with him into the church a gathered congregation, which had previously met with Philip Nye, though in what locality is uncertain. The result was a long and rancorous feud between the old parishioners and the new intruding Separatist congregation, who usurped the parishioners pews. Loder tried to induce the old parishioners to come into his church way. He even attempted to coerce them into it by refusing to administer the Sacrament and to baptise unless they joined with him in communion. On their side, the old parishioners attempted to coerce him by withholding their tithes. In the vestry, which was held July, 1657, the dispute came to a head. One of the parishioners asked Loder if he had a roll of the tithes.

¹ Minutes of the 4th London Classis under date.

He answered he had. Wee weare not willinge to take the tithes because hee refused to administer the Sacrament and to crissen children except wee would bee joyned in communion with his church, and hee sayd that hee had waited twelve months for us, but wee doe not comply with him: Mr. Lawson asked him how many soules hee had begotten out of our parrish into his congregacion. Mr. Lowder did not answer. I said none. Mr. Lawson much admired at it. Mr. Lowder answered hee had gotten as many as hee did expecte. I asked him how hee could answer soe with a good contience, either to God or man, to take tithes when he regarden not the good of our soules. Hee said hee doubted not but that hee could answer it both to God and man with a good contience. Wee tould him wee had no reason to pay tythes when our church was taken up and our pewes filled with strainge congregacons. He said he could not help that, my Lord Protector gave the church to Mr. Nye and his congregation.¹

The dispute between the two parties continued with unabated rancour, but as the Restoration approached, the old parishioners were manifestly getting the best of it. At the vestry of September, 1659, the senior churchwarden acquainted the meeting

That Mr. John Loder, who had then a grant of the living from the late Protector, and he, with Mr. Philip Nye, did officiate in the parrish church every Lord's Day to a gathered congregation whom they brought thither, one taking possession of our pulpits the other of our pewes, the said Loder was content that in case the parrish wold consider him in his tithes they should choose a minister to officiate in the afternoones on the Lord's Days, and administer the Sacraments to them. But the gentlemen of the parish refused to accept of his proffer, denyinge his title, and resolving to have the use of the church the whole day themselves. At the same vestry, upon a motion made for repairs of the church and bells and the

¹ Freshfield *Vestry Minute Book of St. Bartholomew, Exchange*, ii., 61, 62, 67.

CHAP. III.

pewes, miserably torne per Mr. Nye's congregation, who would have repaired them, but the parish wold not admitt them soe to doe, least they shold claime thereby an interest in the church and pewes.¹

At the Restoration, of course, the parishioners came out uppermost. At a vestry held in July, 1660,

It was agreed and ordered that Mr. Loder, he that was the former parson put in by the late Protector, should not preach any more in the said paroch church, and to that end it was voted that I should, with the assistance of some gentlemen of the parish, keep him out; and whatsoever charge or trouble might follow by so doing, to mee or them, that wee should be kept harmless by the parish.²

At St.
Stephen's,
Coleman
Street.

Exactly the same arrangement was enacted at St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, but in a more amicable spirit. John Goodwin had been vicar of Coleman Street from 1633 to 1645, when he was put out by the Plundered Ministers' Committee. After being deprived, he set up a private meeting, probably in the same parish. He would appear to have had his private meeting accommodated for a time in the parish church of Abchurch Lane. But, in 1649, he was reinstated in his own vicarage at Coleman Street. Not wishing to desert his gathered congregation, he brought it with him to Coleman Street, but in this case with more show of reason, and upon terms which were mutually arranged.

The agreement which was outlined and accepted by the vestry in November, 1649, is recorded in

¹ Freshfield, *Vestry Minute Book of St. Bartholomew, Exchange*, ii., 70, 72.

² *Ibid.*, 77.

the vestry minute book of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street :—¹

CHAP. III.

1649,
November.

Forasmuch as it hath pleased the all-wise God, by the hand of the supreme authority of the nation, to reinstate his faithful servant, Mr. John Goodwin, into his place in Coleman Street, where he is willing to bestow his labours, so it may be without prejudice to that Church of Christ to whom he is united, and with whom he hath walked hitherto in another place ; wherefore, it is desired, on behalf of that [gathered] church, that they may have the same liberty and accommodation in the public meeting place of Coleman Street as with readiness was granted to them by the people in Abchurch Lane parish, and which they have quietly enjoyed ever since in their public place. The particulars [of the treaty] are as follows :—

(1) That the said [gathered] Church of Christ may have the use of the meeting place to receive the Lord's Supper so oft as they see cause after the sermon ended, and to make collections among themselves at such times for their own poor.

Terms of a
parochial
agreement
between a
gathered and
a presby-
trated
Church.

(2) That at such times of their communion with Christ at His Supper they may be intire of themselves, and none without their admission and free consent may put themselves among them or offer to communicate with them.

(3) That they may have the like liberty of the said meeting place after sermon ended to consult and determine their other affairs for the well ordering their body, and be intire of themselves.

(4) That when public collections are made for the poor on fast days or thanksgiving days the collections may be divided equally, one half to the officers of the parish for the use of their poor, and the other half to the officers of the above-named [gathered] church for the use of their poor.

(5) That the parishioners will be pleased to afford what accommodation they can in the spare roome of their pews to the members of the said [gathered] church and others who shall come to hear there ; nevertheless, the propriety of each

¹ Freshfield, *A Discourse on Some Unpublished Records of the City of London*, 11, 33.

CHAP. III. one to his pew and freedom to accommodate whom he pleaseth is understood to be reserved to him.

This order was agreed and assented and consented by us whose names are hereunder subscribed :—

ALDERMAN PENNINGTON [*et al.*].

Such instances of confusion and conflict between a gathered and a presbytrated church may have been more numerous than we think, but they certainly cannot have represented more than an infinitesimally small proportion of the total parochial churches of the land. On the whole, the two systems, Presbyterian and Independent, were kept clearly distinct, existing side by side, but not troubling each other. Whilst, however, this is the case with regard to Church organisation, and whilst it would seem clear that the Presbyterian system succeeded in the main in vindicating its property and material interests in such churches as by ordinance of Parliament were within its pale, the same is not true of the one great attribute of that system, *viz.*, its jurisdiction or discipline. The triumph of the army struck a death-blow at the Presbyterian discipline. The fact is all the more strange because Independent and Presbyterian alike contended for consistorial discipline as for a shibboleth. The result can only be attributed to the fact that the withdrawal of the civil sanction or of the favour of the civil power took all the penal strength out of the Church censures—Independent and Presbyterian alike—and the moment such jurisdiction loses its penal sanction and becomes voluntary, it is practically inoperative.

The final documents (*viz.*, the records of the

Decay of the
consistorial
discipline
after 1649.

parochial presbytery) for the illustration of this question of jurisdiction are wanting, for the classis minute books only contain references to such cases of the exercise of jurisdiction as were brought before it on appeal from the eldership or for some other strong reason. The cases, therefore, which appear in the classical records may be presumed to form only a certain percentage of the total consistorial activity of the parish presbytery.

The only existing London classis record shows no trace whatever of any such exercise of jurisdiction, either before 1649 or after it. Whether the elderships underneath the classis did actually exercise the censures is another matter, and one on which it is impossible to pronounce, but as far as the 4th classis is concerned, no such matter of censure was ever carried to the classis on appeal. The records of the London Provincial Assembly are equally silent. The inference which might be drawn from such silence is confirmed by the similar silence of such vestry minutes as are accessible. None of them mention any cases whatever of the exercise of a disciplinary jurisdiction in the parish.

Question of the exercise of this discipline up to 1649 in London.

Such a result is surprising, seeing that the London clergy were almost entirely Presbyterian, and it can only be explained by the fact that they were closely watched by the central civil power which was nigh at hand.

In Lancashire the central civil power was a more distant menace, and its deterrent influence was probably thereby diminished. Certain it is that the Lancashire Presbyterians exercised up to 1649 a very real and even savage censorial juris-

In Lancashire.

CHAP. III.

diction, and that even after 1649 they continued to exercise it, though the penal sting of it was gone.

One of the elders elected for Chorlton, one James Parkinson, was voted unfit for his office, after a trial by witnesses before the classis in which charges of fornication, swearing and violence were investigated.¹ William Hardy, living with a reputed wife, was ordered to consummate his marriage.² Thomas Rudd, having made an incestuous marriage was condemned, and ordered to be suspended. The order of his suspension from the Sacrament was published solemnly in every congregation in the classis.³ In Oldham parish, one Richard Cooper, being summoned for fornication, and having apparently flouted the eldership, was laid hold of by a justice's warrant.⁴ In Manchester parish, George Grimshaw was called before the classis for incest. He submitted, and did penance before the assembled congregation in Manchester Church.⁵

Severity of
the discipline
employed up
to 1649.

¹ Manchester Minutes, 25, 31, 42.

² *Ibid.*, 49.

³ *Ibid.*, 50.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 80, 83.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 121-22, 130, 133-34. The case led the classis to invent its own directory of suspension. The form as below was drawn up by two ministers of the classis, *viz.*, Angier and Harrison (*ibid.*, 144, 148-49):—

“Forasmuch as AB hath been convinced { by witness or
his owne confession,
or both

before the eldership of this congregation to stand guiltie of
adulterie, }
fornication, } they haveinge seriously considered the haynousness and
or the like }
scandalousnesse of the sinne in itself (*heere let some few pertinent
Scriptures bee produced to prove the greatnesse of the said sinne*), and
the severall aggravating circumstances thereof in AB (*heere let the
aggravations bee mentioned*), and haveinge used all Christian and

All these cases quoted were before the close of 1648 and 1649. After that date the classis was in intention as severe as ever, but the laity had become refractory and contemptuous. A summons was issued in July, 1652, to one Ralph Grundy of Houghton and his wife to appear before the classis. The summons was repeated nearly two years later, but neither of them were attended to by Grundy.¹ In one case the presbytery scored a nominal victory for its discipline, but the terms of the record prove distinctly that the submission in this case was first refused, and then after an interval submitted to voluntarily. George Marland, of the parish of Ashton-under-Lyne, was summoned before the classis on a report from the Ashton Parish Presbytery for adultery. He confessed his sin, and was ordered to be excommunicated. Choosing not to submit, he remained hardened in his sin, left the parish, and went away to Ireland. A twelvemonth later, however, he returned to his

Almost total disuse of penal disciplinary jurisdiction after 1649.

In the Manchester classis.

loveinge means to bring him to the sight of and Godly sorrowe for his grievouse sinne (*heere the means used by the eldershippe may be speatified in case of his appearance or non-appearance*), by which God is greatly dishonoured, his soule endangered, the rest of the Church grieved and offended, and occasion given to others to spake evill of the wayes of God, yet not perceeveinge that Godly sorrowe which worketh repentance to life, and a readinesse and willingnesse to give suitable satisfacon, have, in the name and power of the Lord Jesus Christ, accordinge to their duty and the meritt of his sine and carriage, judicillie suspended him from the holy ordinance of the Lord's Supper, waytinge and praying that God would open his eyes, touche his hart, mightily convince and humble him, and renew repentance in him, and earnestly desire you in the bowells of Jesus Christ to help forward the worke of God, to pittie him and pray for him, that (if it bee possible) there may bee noe necessity of proceedinge to a further and heavier censure against him."

¹ Manchester Minutes, 180, 208.

CHAP. III.

native place, submitted, and made acknowledgment, and the order of excommunication was thereupon reversed. Newcome attributed the result to the working of God's spirit, who so owned his ordinance of excommunication that Marland's conscience gave him no peace till he had returned and made open acknowledgment.¹ But such would not have been the tone or the argument of the Presbyterian leaders of 1647.

This is practically the last record of the exercise of jurisdiction in the Manchester minutes. When, later, in December, 1658, a case of discipline arose, the paralysed classis was doubtful of its course, and shelved the matter by referring it to a committee.²

Exactly the same story could be illustrated from the published minutes of the Bury (the 2nd Lancashire) Classis. Cases of fornication and of pretended marriages were investigated before the classis and ended in a sentence of suspension.³ The aggressiveness of the Bury Classis seems to have been peculiarly strong, and to have been pitted against an equally resolute resistance on the part of the laity. That the jurisdiction was not only resisted but also evaded by the condemned persons resorting to other chapels for communion is evident from a series of orders passed by this classis.⁴

¹ Manchester Minutes, 184-85, 187, 189, 206; Newcome, *Autobiography*, Chetham Society, old series, vol. xxvi., p. 95.

² Manchester Minutes, 308.

³ Bury Minutes, pp. 10, 19, 23, 29, 45.

⁴ *Resolutions* :—

a. That the Presbyterean church have their bounds whereby is known who belong to the severall congregationall eldershipps and who not.

Savagely aggressive though the Bury Classis was, CHAP. III.
however, there is only one instance after the fatal
date of 1649 in which there is a distinct trace of And similarly
in the Bury
Classis.
the exercise of jurisdiction,¹ and in 1657 the classis
was as uncertain as its neighbour association in
Manchester how to proceed in a case of censure.²

b. That those bounds of the Presbyterian churches are local, and that the ancient reputed bounds of congregations are to be observed though they be in severall parishes. And if anything come in controverſie this way, itt is to be deducted by the classis if the differing congregational eldershipps cannot agree amongst themselves.

c. That all within these bounds are to be obedient to their respective eldershipps.

d. That a person refuseinge to be ordered by the eldershipps within those bounds he or they are, may not be received and entertained by other eldershipps without or against the consent of the former.

e. That people of different bounds, and soe under severall eldershipps, may not promiscuously be admitted unto the Lord's Supper in any one congregation without any knowledg of or allowance from their respective eldershipps.

f. That such as refuse to keepe in order by there congregational eldershipps shall not upon the bare calling of them into question before any sentence passed upon them have liberty to throw the government off and appeale to the classis.

g. That a just sentence passed upon any person in an orderly way by his proper congregational eldershippe, doth and shall stand firme against the same person in all our churches that have any notice of itt.

h. That baptisme shall not be administered in private houses, nor yet in the place of publicke assembly where there is not a sermon or exposition.

i. That if anything be done by the eldershippe that gives distast to a particular private person (after just care taken for his satisfacon) either canot or will not be satisfied in that which concerns the quiet and good of the whole congregation, he ought not to disturbe the whole church for his owne private scruple.

j. That he that for his owne private scruple shall continue disobedient, contemneing and speaking evill of his governors (though they have fully endeavoured to satisfie), and shall soe hazard to sett on foote factions and divisions in the congregation, he ought to be proceeded against as a disorderly walker.

¹ Bury Minutes, 141.

² *Ibid.*, 149.

CHAP. III.

The classes devote themselves almost entirely to the work of ordaining candidates.

As a result of such a decay of the chief function of presbytery, what was there left to the system? Practically only two things:—

1. To the classis the work of trial and ordination of expectants for the ministry.
2. For the parochial eldership the mere regulation and management of the administration of the Sacrament.

The former point hardly needs illustration. All the existing classical records show the process clearly, whether in London, Derbyshire or Lancashire. From 1649 onwards, with very slight exceptions of detail, the classes were practically only examining and ordaining bodies, and their records consist of little more than the account of the various examinations and ordinations of candidates.

The latter point is capable of and requires more demonstration. But the noticeable feature is that both alike conduced to the widespread movement for mutual accommodation and toleration which from 1653 onwards, and again in 1658, form the most noticeable feature of later Commonwealth Church history.

Catechising and the Administration of the Sacrament.

In their disappointment at the non-success of their Church system, the Presbyterian clergy almost in a body made up their minds not to administer the Sacrament at all where they could not administer it in the way they wished. Their system required that the Sacrament should be guarded from the ignorant and scandalous by means of the eldership. Parishioners proposing to communicate

The parochial elderships devote themselves to the mere regulation of the administration of the Sacrament.

were to submit themselves to instruction by catechising, and to examination by the eldership, and only such as could pass the ordeal were to be accounted fit to receive.

The pertinacity with which the clergy insisted on this regulation of the administration of the Sacrament was proclaimed and visible from the very first moment of the erection of their Church government—years before that fatal 1649, which doomed that Church government to paralysis.

At a general vestry of the parish of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, on the 25th January, 1645-46, being the Lord's Day—

1. It was generally agreed by the lifting up of hands that the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper shall with all convenient speed be administered.

General
nature and
method of
this regula-
tion.

2. It was agreed that all persons should not be admitted to the Sacrament.

3. It was agreed generally that usual swearers, drunkards, whoremongers, railers, ignorant persons, open Sabbath breakers, liars, and such as ordinarily neglected the duties of God's service and worship in their families, and such like to any of theirs, who shall give no testimony to their repentance, shall be suspended from the Sacrament.

4. It was agreed that Mr. Alderman Pennington [and twelve others named] shall be joined to Mr. Taylor, the minister, and that they, or any four or more of them, shall have power to judge of persons whether they are such as may be admitted to the Sacrament or not.

5. That all such as shall intend to come to Sacrament shall come to the said thirteen persons, or any four or more of them, together with Mr. Taylor, at any time and place as shall be appointed, and receive from them a token whereby they may be admitted to the Sacrament and subscribe their names in that behalf, to be kept.

6. That the aforesaid thirteen persons, or any four or more

CHAP. III.

of them, with Mr. Taylor, shall meet on Tuesdays and Thursdays, between the hours of two and five in the afternoon, at the parish church, to consider who are fit to be admitted to the Sacrament.

7. It was also generally agreed that the whole parish shall be assisting to the said thirteen persons and Mr. Taylor by way of information, and also to hinder all such as shall be judged unfit by the said thirteen . . . to be kept from intruding to the Lord's Table.¹

The 1st London Classis adopted the following regulations with a similar intent :—

At a Classicall Assembly at Blackfriars,
20th December, 1647.

Wee, the ministers and elders of the First Classicall Presbytery within the Province of London, taking into consideration how wee might most profitably promote knowledge and godliness in all the families within our respective congregations, have resolved upon these particulars following, which wee present to the Provinciaall Assembly, earnestly desiring that some such-like course may generally be taken throughout the whole Province as the Provinciaall Assembly shall see most conducible to promote knowledge and piety :—

1. That the ministers and elders speedily endeavour by all the best wayes they can, as exactly as is possible, to know the spirituall state of their respective flockes, and of all families therein particularly, and to this end—

(a) That a perfect catalogue of the names of all parishioners whatsoever above nine or ten yeares old bee taken by the ministers and elders in every parish as in their prudence they shall think fit.

(b) That the ministers and elders, according to the Ordinance of Parliament, meet once every weeke without fayle to informe themselves about the state of their flockes and of things perteyning to their edification, and also of themselves in reference to their office.

2. That for the promoting of solid knowledge in all sorts,

¹Freshfield, *A Discourse on Some Unpublished Records of the City of London*, 20.

Insistence
upon cate-
chising as a
test of per-
sonal fitness
for admission
to the Sacra-
ment.

the ministers and elders improve their most prudent endeavours—

(a) To engage all persons of an unblameable life, of competent age, before they come unto the Lord's Table to give an account of their faith before the parochiall presbytery.

(b) To bring all younge people above nine or ten yeares old to publike catechizing in every congregation ; at least, if that cannot be attained, that all the ministers in the Sabbath afternoones be entreated to preach upon the principles of religion.

(c) To encourage their well-affected people frequently to meet together (as once a weeke or once a fortnight), to confer upon grounds of religion in some methodicall way.

3. That for advancing and increase of Godliness (besides all the former helpers to knowledge), the ministers and elders—

(a) Use all prudent diligence as they have opportunities put into their hands to deale with all persons about their spirituall state towards God, both to evince the carnall of their naturall state and of the necessity of getting out of it; and weaker converts of their spirituall state, encouraging them to make progress therein.

(b) Encourage all governors of families strictly to sanctify the Sabbath, dayly to read some part of Scripture in their family, to set up a constant course of prayer morning and evening in the family, to see that all the members of the family, so far as they can, privately both pray and read the word.

4. That in order to the former ends—

(a) The ministers and elders piously order and governe their owne families according to the former rules, that they may be exemplary and fathers to all other families in the flocke.

(b) The ministers and elders be still carefull to take course that those whose knowledge is weaker may be put upon farther progress, that they rest not in former approbations of the eldership.

(c) That (if it bee thought fit) the minister and elders distribute their parish into severall parts according to their

CHAP. III.

number, and allot those parts to the inspection of the severall elders more particularly, yet all taking care of the whole.

(d) That ministers and elders take all opportunities to convince all persons that were already approved for communicating that they are in a fault in not coming to every Sacrament in the congregation when they may.

(e) That the moderator at every monthly classically meeting in the name of the classis desire an account from the ministers and elders of every congregation how those directions from time to time are put into execution.

Signed by the appointment and in the name of the First Classically Presbytery,

JOHN GEREE, *Moderator*.¹

The London Provincial Synod, with the same object in view of providing a mechanism for regulating admission to the Sacrament, strongly pressed upon all the congregations the work of catechising,² and presented a series of directions for the observance of the work. To its cost it found, when it demanded a return as to what had been done upon its directions, that the strictness of the proposed course of catechising was objected as an occasion of obstruction to the Presbyterian government in general.³

Mechanism
for regulating
admission to
the Sacra-
ment.

At Bolton, in Lancashire, the eldership adopted the old device of tickets. After examination and approval by the eldership, the communicants were given a right to a ticket. This ticket was to be fetched by them from the eldership every Friday

¹ Minutes of the London Provincial Synod, under date 17th January, 1647-48.

² 23rd November, 1648. Third session of the Fourth Provincial Assembly. The parish of St. Christopher le Stocks submitted joyfully to catechising, but it was a rare exception, apparently. See Freshfield, *Minutes of the Vestry of St. Christopher le Stocks*, 39.

³ *Ibid.*, 22nd February, 1648-49, tenth session of the same.

before the proposed celebration, and given up on admission to the Lord's Table.¹ CHAP. III.

Such was the normal Presbyterian practice to which the classes strove to attain. Where it could not be had, the sense of the clergy was clear and peremptory. Rather than soil their consciences with a mixed miscellaneous administration of the Sacrament, the clergy were to cease to administer it altogether.

With regard to the further question of the admission of strangers from other parishes to the Supper, a compromise had to be made in consequence, so as to enable the faithful few who lived

Question of
the admission
of non-
parishioners.

¹ For the mere literary history of this device of admission to the Sacrament by ticket see the "Records of the Kirk-Session of St. Andrews," i., p. 34. (*Scottish Hist. Soc.*, vol. iv.) In the case of Bolton, certain of the parishioners objected strongly to the ticket regulation, amongst them Richard Heywood, the father of Oliver Heywood. For the proceedings see Bury Minutes, 71, 88, 90, 95, 98. Heywood was called before the presbytery as the ringleader, and finally suspended from the Supper. He appealed to the classis, but "though the classis was unsatisfied in the proceedings of the eldership, they were loth to censure them; only desired them to passe it by and admit him to the Supper, but when they trifled about it and did nothing, my father made an appeal from the classical presbytery at Bury to the Provincial Assembly at Preston, and after the business had been debated there, they made an order that the congregational eldership of Bolton should revoke their sentence of suspension, exhorting both sides to a mutual accommodation, and, as I remember, the tickets, the occasion of this contention, were by this time laid aside. When this came to the ministers and elders of Bolton Church, they something stickled at his restauration without his submission. However, they were bound to obey the order of the Provincial Assembly, and at last framed a paper, which was read in the church, wherein they freed Richard Heywood from his suspension, but withal made some hints therein as though he had submitted himself, which he did not, and so it was not at all satisfactory to him, and I think he never joined with them at the Lord's Supper afterwards, but was enterteyned at Cockey and all places about."

CHAP. III.

in a parish thus under the ban to go elsewhere for the sealing ordinance. For the purpose of regulating this compromise the 4th London Classis adopted the following resolutions :—¹

(1) That noe stranger whatsoever bee admitted to the participation of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper without consent of the eldership.

(2) That noe strangers bee admitted but such of whom the eldership have satisfaction concerning their knowledge, and that their conversation bee not scandalous. And that this satisfaction bee given either by conference with the eldership or else by testimoniall *in scriptis*.

(3) That none bee entertained or continued but such as shall be willing to returne to their owne congregations when an eldership is there settled and the Sacrament administered in a regular way.

These regulations were sent round to every congregation within the classis. The similar regulations of the Bury Classis have been already detailed.² Those made by the Manchester Classis were almost punctually the same.³

Obstinate
attitude of
the Presby-
terian clergy.

Further than this one compromise on the subject of strangers the Presbyterian clergy would not go. For example, within the bounds of the 4th London Classis, the Church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, appears never to have elected elders at all ; the classis ended as has been seen by making the minister undertake not to administer the Sacrament at all.⁴ Usually, however, the London

¹ Minutes of the 4th classis, 12th June, 1648 ; 17th July and 22nd December, 1646.

² *Supra*, p. 140, footnote 4 ; see also the general regulations for catechising and admission made by the same classis in March, 1647 (Bury Minutes, 60-61).

³ Manchester Minutes, 18-19.

⁴ *Supra*, pp. 101, 103, 130-1 ; Minutes of the 4th London Classis, December, 1647.

parishioners proved refractory to so great a misuse of its authority by the classis. They were not disposed to sit down to such a deprivation. At St. Laurence, Jewry, the vestry determinedly stipulated for a miscellaneous administration.¹

CHAP. III.

Attitude of the laity towards the enforcement of catechising, and the regulation of the Sacrament.

At St. Bartholomew, Exchange, the vestry was even more explicit.

At which vestery it was taken into consideration that in In London. respect of the parish greivances espesially through want of the Sackrement of the Lord's Supper dewly administred formerly in this parish that for the tyme to com Mr. Couton be desierd to administer the same without cominge before the elders where uppon it was ordered that Mr. Cowton should be sent for, which was don. When hee cam into the vestery Mr. Lamott told him the sence of the parish and desierd him to deliver the Sackariment to all his parish to begit love one with another, his ansure was that hee would take it into consideration and sattesfy the parish in a short tyme ; what did lye in him to doe should not be wanting.²

¹ 21st March, 1648: "Desired to make choice of a minister and not to wait until some of the divines that stood for it should be heard to preach. The salary fixed at £150 a year. Then the vestry in order to the election fell to the nomination of persons to be chosen, and Mr. Cole and Mr. Love only being nominated the election fell upon Mr. Love . . . the vestry desiring that he should be acquainted herewith. To which purpose Mr. Churchwarden Sherer, Mr. Fletcher and Mr. Chapman were requested in the name and on behalf of the parish to let him know that out of their love and good affection they had made choice of him for their minister to preach twice every Lord's Day besides once on the fast days, to administer the Sacraments duly and that of the Lord's Supper (as heretofore) once every month. To admit all of his parish to that table that desire it and are not known to be either grossely ignorant or notoriously known to be of ill and scandalous life" ("Vestry Minute Book of St. Lawerence, Jewry," quoted by Dr. Freshfield in his introduction to *The Vestry Minute Book of St. Bartholomew, Exchange*).

² Freshfield, *The Vestry Minute Book of St. Bartholomew, Exchange*, ii., 26, 27th August, 1649.

CHAP. III.

In the coun-
try at large.

In the country at large the same reluctance to accept, or even decided refusal, of this close system prevailed. The Wirksworth Classis was as clear in its sense, but more tolerant, than most of the London Presbyterians.¹ But in Lancashire the clergy were more harsh. In November, 1648, the Provincial Synod of that county issued an exhortation on the subject.² The Manchester Classis followed the lead of the Provincial Synod, but met with opposition in its own bounds. John Lake, the minister at Oldham (Lake was afterwards the non-juring Bishop of Chichester) was at heart an Episcopalian, and accounted nothing of the classical system, and of examination before admission. He proposed to administer the Sacrament miscellaneously in his church in disregard of the exhortations and directions of the classis. The classis promptly intervened with the intention of stopping such defilement; ³ and when, in defiance of it, Lake proceeded to his promiscuous administration, the classis formally examined into the matter.⁴ His action subsequently formed one of the articles of charge which were exhibited against Lake before the Justices of the Peace at Manchester in January, 1652-53.⁵ But here the strange result was reached that the civil power protected Lake (a Royalist and Episcopalian) as against Robert Constantine a Presbyterian — Constantine having previously refused the Engagement, and thereby lost his Old-

¹ See Wirksworth Minutes, 155-58.

² Manchester Classis, 102, 116-17.

³ Manchester Minutes, 158.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 162, 164.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 386-89.

ham Church for a time, and the sympathy of the CHAP. III.
Republican civil authority.

Similar disputes as to promiscuous celebrations of the Sacrament occurred at Gorton, Turton and Bradshaw.¹ In Salford, as late as 1659, the classis interfered and ordered the minister not to give the Sacrament pending the settlement of difficulties in the eldership there.² Salford would seem to have been dependent for years on the neighbouring parish of Manchester for its celebration of communion. But when Brown, the minister, persisted in his determination to give the Sacrament, he was voted by the classis unfit for the congregation, and was desired to move from there. In the end he was removed, though apparently by underhand means.³

The clergy sullenly cease to administer the Sacrament.

In a similar spirit, the London Provincial Assembly requested its Grand Committee on the 30th December, 1658, to prepare a paper against universal admission to the Lord's Table.⁴

In his autobiography, Oliver Heywood, apparently without a suspicion of the unnaturalness of what he reveals, states that he had been seven years as curate at Coley before he even approached the question of the administration of the Sacrament. When he did so, the device he adopted for the regulation of the admission was practically the Presbyterian one, without the eldership.⁵

¹ See *supra*, p. 119, and Bury Minutes, 132.

² Manchester Minutes, 312, 315, 318, 322, 324.

³ Manchester Classis, 421.

⁴ Minutes Provincial Synod under date.

⁵ O. Heywood, *Diaries*, i., 171-72.

The Voluntary Associations.

CHAP. III.

It is to the everlasting reproach of presbytery that such a state of things should have existed. As it was, the moral and common sense of a great part of the clergy were strong enough to see the undesirability of such neglect of ordinary Church ordinances, and it was this perception on their part which led to the voluntary associations from 1653 onwards.

The reaction against this attitude of the Presbyterian clergy leads to the formation of the Voluntary Associations from 1653 onwards.

With his own latitudinarian mind Baxter has stamped upon this movement an eclecticism which no doubt it largely bore, but which will not explain the movement in its entirety. The failure of State Presbytery had left two gaps in the Church system of the time:—

(1) A want of means of ordination, for the Commissioners for Approbation did not ordain, and the classes were in a state of decay.

(2) A want of such a modified discipline as would satisfy the clerical conscience and enable them to administer the Sacrament, whilst not harsh enough to alienate or repulse the laity.¹

¹ *Catechising*.—Insistence on catechising is characteristic of the whole Presbyterian period rather than of any particular portion of it. It was the only recognised method at once of private religious instruction, and of examination with a view to the Sacrament. It was, therefore, as essential to presbytery in 1646-49 as it was to the voluntary associations of 1655-59. The efforts made by the Presbyterians in the earlier period (see *supra*, pp. 143 *seq.*), and the repeated references to the subject in the London Provincial records, prove that the laity evinced a repugnance to the institution. But though the efforts of the clergy were intermittent, they never entirely surceased, and the more active movement of 1655 was due merely to the revival of the question of a renewed or more frequent administration of the Sacrament. All the voluntary associations which were then formed had special reference to this object of reviving catechising, with a view to reviving the Supper. And the influence of the voluntary associations was strong enough to provoke the older

Baxter rests the formation of the Worcestershire Association entirely on the latter ground. But the former need was equally felt, and in other parts of the country went quite as far towards calling into existence the voluntary associations. Baxter's account of the Worcestershire Association is as follows :—

CHAP. III.
1653.

The Worcestershire Association.

I first began in conference and writing to Reverend Mr. Anthony Burgess, and some others, to put the main question, whether all Church government be not, as Cameron holdeth, only perswasive, not by private, but publick or authorized doctoral perswasion, and so can work on none but the conscientious or assenters? . . .

classical bodies to emulation. In August, 1655, the Provincial Synod of London recommended the business of catechising to a committee. The committee drew up an exhortation on the subject, which was published at the close of the month as "*an exhortation to catechising, the long neglect whereof is sadly lamented, and the speedy reviving as earnestly desired by the Provincial Assembly at London,*" 30th August, 1655.

The same revival of interest is perceptible in the Lancashire Classes, and led the Manchester Classis into its last great controversy—that concerning the publication of the "Censures of the Church" (see Manchester Minutes, 239, 263, 277-78, 396, 287, 305, 318). The general agitation was great enough to arrest the attention of the House of Commons. Cromwell's second Parliament adopted a Bill enjoining upon ministers the duty of catechising according to the Shorter Catechism (C. J., vii., 480; read a first time 7th January, 1666-67, *ibid.*, 493, 504, 512. Finally passed the House on the 21st of May, 1657, *ibid.*, 535). The Bill enjoined for all congregations the work of catechising all persons above twenty-one years of age, "where they shall judge it needful . . . and that it be also recommended to all such persons that they do submit to be personally instructed and catechised by their several ministers". By a proviso married persons were excepted out of the Bill, and all persons who could bring to the minister of a parish a certificate under the hand of the pastor of a congregational church agreeing in matters of faith with the public profession that such person or persons were members of such congregations. The Bill did not become law, as Cromwell refused his assent to it (Burton, ii., 203-5).

CHAP. III.
1653.

Next this I wrote to Reverend and judicious Mr. Richard Vines, about an attempt for concord with all, but especially the Episcopal party: And also about lay elders. . . .

Baxter's
account of its
formation.

Next this, the state of my own congregation, and the necessity of my duty, constrained me to make some attempt. For I must administer the Sacraments to the Church, and the ordinary way of examining every man before they come I was not able to prove necessary, and the people were averse to it: so that I was forced to think of the matter more seriously; and having determined of that way which was, I thought, most agreeable to the Word of God, I thought, if all the ministers did accord together in one way, the people would much more easily submit, than to the way of any minister that was singular. To attempt their consent I had two very great encouragements: the one was an honest, humble, tractable people at home, engaged in no party, Prelatical, Presbyterian, or Independent; but loving Godliness and peace, and hating schism as that which they perceived to tend to the ruine of religion. The other was a company of honest, godly, serious, humble ministers in the country where I lived, who were not one of them (that associated), Presbyterian or Independent, and not past four or five of them Episcopal; but disengaged faithful men. At a lecture at Worcester I first procured a meeting and told them of the design, which they all approved. They imposed it upon me to draw up a form of agreement. . . .

According to their desire I drew up some articles for our consent which might engage us to the most effectual practice of so much discipline as might reduce the churches to order, and satisfy ministers in administering the Sacraments, and stop the more religious people from separation, to which the unreformedness of the Church, through want of discipline, inclined them, and yet might not at all contradict the judgments of any of the three parties. . . .

In our association we agreed upon a monthly meeting at certain market towns for conference about such cases of discipline as required consultation and consent. Accordingly at Evesham and Kidderminster they were constantly kept up: In the town where I lived we had once a month a meeting of three Justices of the Peace (who lived with us) and three or four ministers (for so many we were in the parish, myself and

assistants) and three or four deacons, and twenty of the ancient and godly men of the congregation, who pretended to no office as lay elders, but only met as the trustees of the whole church, to be present and secure their liberties, and do that which any of the church might do; and they were chosen once a year hereunto. . . .

At this meeting we admonished those that remained impenitent in any scandalous sin, after more private admonition before two or three; and we did with all possible tenderness persuade them to repentance and labour to convince them of their sin and danger, and pray with them if they consented. And if they could not be prevailed with to repent, we required them to meet before all the ministers at the other monthly meeting, which was always the next day after this parochial meeting. There we renewed our admonitions and exhortations, and some ministers of other parishes laboured to set it home, that the offender might not think it was only the opinion of the pastor of the place, and that he did it out of ill-will or partiality. If he yielded penitently to confess his sin and promise amendment (more or less publickly according to the nature of the scandal) we then joined in prayer for his true repentance and forgiveness, and exhorted him further to his duty for the future. But if he still continued obstinately impenitent, by the consent of all, he was by the pastor of the place to be publickly admonished and prayed for by that church, usually three several days together; and if still he remained impenitent, the church was required to avoid him as a person unfit for their communion, as is more fully opened in the Articles of our Agreement.¹

In extent, the association, as stated by Baxter, Its extent. included the ministers of Bridgnorth, Chadsley, Clent, Worcester City, Bewdley, Stone, Womborne, Wolverhampton, Rowley, Sallwarp, Broome, Churchill, Martley, Redmarly, Upton-upon-Severn, Stoke, Kemsey, Sheriff-Hales and Bromsgrove, and other places.

In Cumberland and Westmorland the move-

¹ Baxter, *Autobiography*, i., 146-50.

ment originated independently, and yet concurrently.

The Cumberland Association.

About the same time that we were thus associating in Worcestershire, it pleased God to stir up the ministers of Cumberland and Westmoreland to the same course; who, though they knew not what we had done, yet fell upon the same way, and agreed on Articles to the same purpose and of the same sense and importance as ours were; of which Mr. Richard Gilpin (one of them, a worthy faithful minister) sent me word, when he saw our Articles in print.¹

The “*Agreement of the Associated Ministers and Churches of the Counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland, with Something for Explanation and Exhortation Annexed*” was published in London on the 12th of August, 1656.

In the matter of discipline, the agreement allowed the particular churches to carry on as much of their work with joint and mutual assistance as they could with conveniency and edification, “and as little as may be to stand in their actings by themselves”. Things merely for order, *ad melius esse*, were to be counted non-essential, so as not to hinder peace. Where difference of principle resulted in the same practice, they were to join together in that practice; and, where not, then to exercise a mutual toleration. The work of catechising, and of private instruction from house to house, was to be pursued, and a true confession and unblameableness of life were to be required from those desiring admission to the Supper—the Assembly’s rules being followed for direction as to the points of scandal and ignorance. The work of

¹ Baxter, *Autobiography*, i., 162, 167-72, and see *infra*, pp. 444-6.

ordination was to be pursued ; and, finally, for the purpose of organisation, these counties were divided into three associations—the first meeting at Carlisle, the second at Penrith, the third at Cockermouth. They were to meet separately every month, and occasionally all together in one Assembly.

CHAP. III.
1653.

The movement was promptly taken up in different parts of England.

Upon the publication of our agreement, the ministers in most counties began to take the business into consideration ; and though some few of the ancient Presbyterians were against it, and thought it would bring the Presbyterian government into contempt, or hinder the execution of it, when it had been agreed on by so grave a Synod at Westminster, and established by the Parliament, and therefore they rather desired a strict execution of the ordinance of Parliament, and an agreement on those terms ; yet the most of the godly, faithful ministers as far as I could learn, were for it.

Hereupon many counties began to associate, as Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Hampshire, Essex, and others ; and some of them printed the articles of their agreement. In a word, a great desire of concord began to possess all good people in the land, and our breaches seemed ready to heal. And though some thought that so many associations and forms of agreement, did but tend to more division, by showing our diversity of apprehensions, the contrary proved true by experience.¹

Extent of the
movement
for voluntary
association.

Intent as he was upon his own particular work in this connection, Baxter ignores the part which was played in the work by the London clergy.

In the thirteenth session of the 16th London Provincial Synod, on the 13th April, 1655, it ordered a letter to be sent to the several counties “about ordination by ministers associate”.²

¹ Baxter, *Autobiography*, 167.

² Minutes of the London Provincial Synod under date.

CHAP. III.

Part played
by the Lon-
don clergy in
the move-
ment.

The matter was again moved in the following February, 1655-56, in the sixth session of the 18th Province,¹ by a letter to them from some ministers in the City of Hereford, "concerning the setting up of ordination in that city and the places about them". The Synod thereupon appointed a meeting to consult about a letter to persuade ministers of several counties to associate for ordination in the country. This letter was drawn up by Calamy himself, with the assistance of Dr. Drake and another, and was adopted in the eighth session, in April, 1656, and ordered to be printed. But in the following Synod, the nineteenth, "the further consideration of the letter to ministers in several counties concerning ordination" was ordered to be respited till some other time (September, 1656), on the ostensible pretext of the "approach of the Parliament's sitting".² The result makes it doubtful how far the London Provincial Synod can be held to have promoted the work. But it clearly points to the fact that there was a distinctly felt need for some means of ordination in the counties, and that that need is partly accountable for the genesis of these voluntary associations, as well as the second motive of a need for some disciplinary administration of the Sacrament.

A comprehensive idea of the voluntary associations can only be obtained from a closer review of them. (See Appendix, No. III. c. pp. 440-56.)

The CAMBRIDGE Association was formed in the beginning of 1657, and endured till July, 1658.

¹ Minutes of the London Provincial Synod under date.

² *Ibid.*

It began with the town of Cambridge itself, but CHAP. III.
 either immediately or ultimately included the
 ministers of some thirty parishes—Foulmere, The Cam-
bridge
Association.
 Swaffhams, Cheveley, Feversham, Conington, Wil-
 lingham, Stantons, Girton, Downham, Soham,
 Fulbourne, Wilbraham, Qui, Stretham, Hadden-
 ham, Wingford, Sutton, Wickham, Melbourn,
 Elsworth, Comberton, Duxford, Cottenham, Mil-
 ton, Histon, Caxton, Lithington, Bassingbourne
 Linton, Harleton, Papworth.¹

Its basis was not merely sacramental. It was concerned even in its initial intention with ordination, and instances of its ordination are entered in the records.² Elaborate rules were subsequently agreed to on the matter of discipline.³

In CHESHIRE the association was formed in The Cheshire
Association.
 September, 1653, thus making it coeval with the
 Worcestershire and Cumberland Associations.⁴

Like the Cambridge Association, it concerned itself both with ordination and with discipline.⁵

In CORNWALL the association was formed in The Cornwall
Association.
 September, 1655, and was composed at first of
 twenty-six ministers, who met at Bodmin. The
 Articles of its associating only instance the motive
 of mutual assistance in promoting the Gospel, but
 the records show that it concerned itself mainly
 (though not intentionally entirely) with ordination.⁶

The existing record is only that of one division

¹ Bury Minutes, 202.

² *Ibid.*, 193-94, 199-200, 202.

³ *Ibid.*, 195-99.

⁴ Martindale, *Autobiography*, 112, 128. Newcome, *Autobiography*, 44.

⁵ Newcome, *ibid.*, 47, 57, 62, 63, 67-68, 297.

⁶ Bury Minutes, 181, 183.

CHAP. III.

or classis, representing the middle division of the county. The other two divisions, *viz.*, East and West Cornwall, may possibly only have been associated in October, 1658.¹

The last meeting of the middle association was held in February, 1658-59.

The Cumber-
land and
Westmor-
land Associa-
tion.

CUMBERLAND (see *supra*, pp. 155-6).—That the Assembly here was not confined to the regulation of discipline is proved by notices of its ordinations.²

The Devon-
shire Associa-
tion.

In DEVONSHIRE the association was formed in October, 1655. It was in design the most elaborate of all these voluntary associations of the latter days of the Commonwealth. The county was divided into seven districts, styled classes, with the intention of holding sub-divisional meetings once in six weeks, divisional (or classical) meetings quarterly, and a general association meeting yearly, the latter at Exeter.³

It was directed to the double purpose of discipline and ordination, whilst the points of Church unity and subordination were also provided for.⁴ Only the records of the general association appear to have survived, which may account for the want of notice of ordinations, as that was a function which would pertain to the divisional or classical meeting. That many ordinations were performed by the latter is certain.⁵

¹ Bury Minutes, 186-87.

² Calamy, *Account*, 157, 159, 169; *Continuation*, 229.

³ In Appendix No. III. c., *infra*, p. 447. I have however stated reasons for the opinion that the seven divisions here spoken of represent seven classes of an earlier purely parliamentary classical ordinance.

⁴ Transactions of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, 1877, 279-81; Calamy *Account*, i., 227.

⁵ Calamy *Continuation*, 217-18, 284.

The last General Assembly of which there is record was held in May, 1659. CHAP. III.

That DORSET was associated is proved by the records of the Exeter Assembly.¹ The Dorset Association.

The date of the formation of the ESSEX Association is uncertain, as we only possess the second edition of its articles. These were published on the 28th of September, 1658, under the title—" *The Agreement of the Associated Ministers of Essex*," etc., 1658 (London 4°, 2nd edition). The Essex Association.

The Articles of Association are almost verbatim with those of Cumberland (*supra* p. 156), and its objects were the promotion of preaching, catechising, private instruction, the administration of the Sacrament and furtherance of Church government and brotherly union.

That HAMPSHIRE was associated is stated by Baxter.² The Hampshire Association.

In NORFOLK the association numbered over eighty members. It had both particular meetings and a general meeting, and published the terms of its agreement. The Norfolk Association.

In NOTTINGHAM the association was formed in June, 1656. It was directed to the double purpose of discipline and ordination, and instances of its ordinations occur independently besides being frequently met with in its records. At first the association included over thirty ministers.³ It is not strange that this association hit upon a *via media* for its discipline like that of Baxter.⁴ But it The Nottingham Association.

¹ *Ubi supra*, i., 281.

² *Autobiography*, ii., 167.

³ See its records published in Bury Minutes, 153-74.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 159-62.

CHAP. III.

would appear to have been the extent and importance of its work in the matter of ordination that kept it alive till after the Restoration. Its last meeting was held as late as June, 1660, when it was actually engaged in trying some elders who had been elected for St. Mary's parish, Nottingham.

The Somerset
Association.

That SOMERSET was associated is known.¹

The Wiltshire
Association.

In WILTSHIRE the association was formed to meet at Sarum on the 26th of October, 1653. As far as the Articles of Association are preserved,² they refer entirely to the matter of clerical mutual tolerance, *i.e.*, of Presbyterian and Independent.

The Worces-
tershire
Association.

WORCESTERSHIRE (see *supra*, p. 153).

That the movement was not confined to England, but spread even to Wales and Ireland,³ is proof at once of its remarkable prevalence, and of the practical needs which had called it to birth.

Throughout the Articles of Association of these later voluntary organisations of the Commonwealth Church there runs an invariable strain of compromise. For the sake of promoting the two practical works of ordination and sacramental administration, the old dividing principles and prepossessions were shelved, and the clergy met on the common ground of the performance of a duty. The assertion could be illustrated from the records of any of the associations quite indifferently. The Devonshire ministers for instance "seeking . . . the faithful discharge of our ministerial duty, the right ordering of our congregations," . . . did resolve:—

¹ Minutes of the Exeter Assembly, *ubi supra*, i., 281; Baxter, *Reliquiæ*, ii., 167.

² Baxter, *ibid.*, 167-69.

³ See Appendix No. III. c., *infra*, pp. 455-6, and Baxter *Reliquiæ*, ii., 169.

(4) That none be admitted into the General Association that will administer the Lord's Supper promiscuously to all sorts good and bad.

(7) That in our consultations and debates we will not meddle with civil or secular matters or any state affairs, nor go beyond the bound of our calling, but treat of those things only which concern us in our ministerial function for the discharge of our duty.

(22) That in their several divisions there be ordination of ministers as occasion shall be offered.

(30) That we engage ourselves not to break off from the . . . association nor to recede from anything agreed on therein without showing our reason of dislike to the respective associations with all humility for their satisfaction.¹

In such an arrangement there were latent all the possibilities not merely of a compromise but of an accommodation, and the time-honoured shibboleths of Presbytery and Independency must have lost much of their force under years of enforced toleration before even so much could have been achieved. None the less, it is certain that at this early stage—in 1653-55—the result was not so much an accommodation as a practical piece of make-shift machinery. The movement of 1653-55 must be looked upon as one embracing first and last parochial incumbents, using that term simply of the great body of the clergy who had by this grown weary of the old names of strife. The vast majority of the body of the clergy was not, at heart, either Presbyterian or Independent. It might have come to loyally embrace (as it did for a moment formally acquiesce in) state presbytery if that had been not only declared but also enforced

Invariable spirit of compromise underlying the voluntary association movement from 1653 onwards.

¹ *Transactions of the Devonshire Association*, 1877, 279-81.

CHAP. III.

as the national Church system. As, however, that system remained a mere shadow and inoperative, the clergy were enforced to associate of themselves in order to supply some workable machinery of government—in regard of such parts of government that is as were attainable by voluntary association, *viz.*, mutual counsel, the supply of an ordained ministry, and the adoption of some practical scheme of catechising and of sacramental administration.

The movement non-sectarian and the parties to it homogeneous.

Baxter's testimony as to this non-sectarian character of the movement of 1653 is emphatic.

The Ministers that thus associated were for Number, Parts and Piety, the most considerable part of all that County, and some out of some neighbouring Counties that were near us. There was not, that I know of, one thorough Presbyterian among them, because there was but one such that I knew of in all the County, and he lived somewhat remote. Nor did any Independent subscribe, save one; for there were (that I knew of) but five or six in the County, and two of the weightiest of them approved it in words, and the rest withdrew from our Debates, and gave us no reason against anything proposed. Those that did not come near us, nor concur with us, were all the weaker sort of Ministers whose sufficiency or conversation was questioned by others, and knew they were of little esteem among them and were neither able or willing to exercise any Discipline on their Flocks. As also some few of better parts of the Episcopal way, who never came near us, and knew not of our Proposals, or resolved to do nothing, till they had Episcopacy restored; or such whose Judgments esteemed such Discipline of no great necessity: And one or two very worthy Ministers, who approved of our Agreement, subscribed it not, because they had a People so very Refractory, that they knew they were not able to bring them to submit to it.¹ . . . All the rest [who joined us] were mere Catholics, men of

¹ *Reliquiæ Baxterinæ*, i., 148.

no faction, nor siding with any party, but owning that which was good in all as far as they could discern it and upon a concord in so much laying out themselves for the great ends of their ministry, the people's edification.¹

So far, therefore, as concerned their practical purpose, the clergy who associated in 1653-55 were practically homogeneous, and therefore needed no accommodation. They needed only an initiative, and to evolve some practical machinery of internal government. That the machinery actually evolved was necessarily disjointed, rough hewn, and only partially successful, is to be laid at the door not of the clergy themselves, but of the apathetic or alienated civil government.

An accommodation proper was quite a different thing. It was a later, and indeed the last, phase of Commonwealth State-church life.

An accommodation in the strict sense would have fused all parties to it into one Church system—as opposed to a compromise merely which would have left all parties standing, establishing only a *via media* between them for particular purposes. Now such an accommodation in 1658, as in 1644 and 1649, could only affect two parties, Presbyterian and Independent—fiercely at war since 1644. In Baxter's eclectic and latitudinarian mind it also affected a third party—the Episcopalians. But he stood almost alone in the hope, and when he approached it in actual correspondence with Dr. Hammond, he found it incapable of solution.²

The problem of an accommodation with Episcopacy only recurred at the Restoration, when all the

Difference between this non-sectarian movement of 1653 and the attempts at accommodation between Presbyterian and Independent in 1658.

¹ *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, i., 97.

² *Ibid.*, 197-205.

CHAP. III.

elements of the situation were changed. In the closing days of the Commonwealth, the question of accommodation affected Episcopacy only in an abstract and academic way, whereas to Independency and Presbytery it was of vital and practical concern. It may be that the shadow of coming danger lay already across their path. Certainly there was more in the movement towards accommodation in 1658 than the mere question of aggregating units under the bond of a common toleration. For such a motive would have been as effectual in 1653 as in 1658, and we have Baxter's distinct and emphatic testimony (*supra*) that in the voluntary movement of 1653 there was no trace of the later strictly defined accommodation movement of 1658, and his own attempt at arriving at a common basis of agreement with Philip Nye¹ proved as resultless as his negotiations with the Episcopalian Hammond. It was not till after the Restoration that Baxter returned to the proposal, and it is perfectly plain that in the closing years of the Commonwealth his mind was intent on an accommodation with the Episcopalians rather than with the Independents. It is not therefore a matter of surprise that he missed the import of the movement of 1658-59, and that he makes hardly any specific reference to it. As it is, only fugitive notices of it at all have survived.

That the movement should have culminated after Oliver Cromwell's death is suggestive. Echard² points the suggestion in his own way, thus: "[Oliver] projected some specious proposals of reconcilia-

¹ *Reliquiæ Baxterinæ*, i., 188-93.² 719 b.

Baxter missed
the import of
the move-
ment of 1658.

tion between Presbyterians and Independents, but when they seemed upon the point of agreement he set them again at greater variance". An almost similar implication underlies the words of Philip Henry's *Diary* which presumably are quoted in his *Life*.¹

CHAP. III.

1658.

He observed that this year after the death of Oliver Cromwell there was generally throughout the nation a great change in the temper of God's people and a mighty tendency towards peace and unity as if they were by consent weary of their long clashings, which in his *Diary* he expresseth his great rejoicing in and his hopes that the time was at hand when Judah should no longer vex Ephraim nor Ephraim envy Judah, neither should they learn war any more. And though those hopes were soon disappointed by a change of the scene yet he would often speak of the experience of that and the following year in those parts as a specimen of what may yet be expected.

The movement taken up after Cromwell's death.

Some general information as to the movement just prior to Cromwell's death is contained in a letter of Dr. Worth to Henry Cromwell of the 20th of July, 1658.

Dr. Worth to Hy. Cromwell, Lord Deputy.

20th July, 1658.

I have been both at the commencement at Cambridge and act at Oxford where God was pleased to give me the opportunity of conversing with many of eminence both for learning [&] pietie to whom I communicated the copie of yo^r Excellences speech and the returne thereon made by the ministers: the satisfaction w^{ch} they expressed thereat was very great not only in the accompt of the things themselves but alsoe of the tendencie thereof to make brethren one, and truly my L^d I doe positively affirm that through God's goodness there is such

¹ *Life of Philip Henry* (1698), p. 60. According to Lee's *Diaries of Philip Henry*, p. 73, Henry's *Diaries* for 1658-60 are not "forthcoming".

CHAP. III.
1658.

a uniting spirit breathed forth among those presbyterians that they said with one accord they could freely close with the congregational brethren on the termes humbly presented to yo^r Excellence by the Dublin Convention. I have been earnestly solicited as well by the heads of both the universities as by the London ministers to print those papers or to give them copies thereof but I dare doe neither untill I have received the Secretaries apprehensions concerning them to w^{ch} end I declared them to him when first I came hither but his multiplicity of publique affaires hath hitherto deferred their perusall. I bless the Lord for any publique service he ever enabled me to performe, but I am not conscious that ever I was enabled to doe soe much service for the publique in any kind as hath been done by those papers in the generall satisfaction they have ministered, the fruit whereof is soe much more because most conclude that yo^r Excellences proceedings in Ireland derive their influence from England. I came from Oxford to Hampton Court the fifteenth of this instant and waited on his Highnes but gave not any particular accompt of these papers because I expected the result of the Secretaries thoughts first.

On Thursday I shall again attend his Highnes and humbly present the paper of the Ulster Presbyterie (w^{ch} I received not till this day by reason of my absence) and thereon the concurrent judgment of the universities and London ministry w^{ch} being done I shall humbly crave y^r Excellencies leave to return to Ireland.¹

Effects of the
movement of
1658 on
Congrega-
tionalism
proper.

It would seem almost certain that the stimulating effect of the movement contributed to the formulation of the congregational standard in the conference at the Savoy in October, 1658.²

¹ Lansd. MSS. 823, fol. 347. Cp. *ibid.*, fol. 283, for a letter of a Rev. Wale to Hy. Cromwell giving him his account of attempts at accommodation and the terms of admission to the Sacrament.

² The history of this conference belongs to the separate history of Congregationalism. The conference was called for the 29th of September, 1658, the letters calling it being sent out by Henry Scobell, Clerk of the Council of State. The replies of some of the Congregational churches to Scobell are preserved in Peck, *Desiderata*

In the end, however, the publication of a declaration of the practice of the Congregational Churches, though professedly conciliatory in intention, could not fail to have a dividing or delimiting effect, and so far to have thwarted the wider movement towards accommodation. How far the movement did as a consequence actually extend is very uncertain, but where it can be actually traced, its outlines correspond exactly with the above characterisation of it. Speaking of the movement in Lancashire and Cheshire, Adam Martindale succinctly states this in his *Life*.¹

CHAP. III.
1658-9.

The accommodation movement in Lancashire and Cheshire.

Afterwards in the year 1659 when moderation was grown in fashion Mr. Hudson writ his *Irenicon*, and a great meeting was at Manchester of ministers of both persuasions out of several counties and some progress was made towards accommodation.

Newcome's account of this transaction is as follows :—

13th July (Wednesday). We had a meeting with the ministers of the congregational way at the College, and we agreed upon several heads of accommodation. I remember

Curiosa, ii., 504-12. The resultant agreement which was come to in eleven days' debate was published in the following year as "*A Declaration of the Faith and Order owned and practised in the Congregational Churches in England agreed upon and consented unto by their Elders and Messengers in their Meeting at the Savoy, 12th October, 1658*" (B.M., E $\frac{298}{4}$).

The foundation for this conference for September-October, 1658, was laid in a previous meeting of the elders of the Congregational Churches in and about London which Oliver Cromwell had designed before his death. See a copy of the summoning letter for this earlier conference in Peck, *ubi supra*, 501.

¹Pp. 70-71. See B.M., $\frac{278}{1}$, *Irenicum, or an Essay towards a Brotherly Peace and Union between those of the Congregational and Presbyterian Way*, etc., etc., London, 24th April, 1659.

CHAP. III.
1659.

Mr. Tilsley said that the Episcopal principles he could rather accommodate with than theirs, and with their persons and practices for life rather than the other. But this accommodation was moved and set on foot by them, and what we now agreed on was referred to a further meeting. Soon after, when Sir G. Booth's business fell out, and we all came into danger, Samaritan-like they then were unwilling to be the Jew's kindred, and were some of them not ashamed to say that we designed to trepan them into that business, when the matter took rise from them, and only there was a strange coincidence of the other business thereupon. I was baited at by many upon this agreement, and my answer was this :—¹

According to Martindale,² the ministers of the voluntary association in Cheshire did not subscribe because of want of unanimity—thus pointing clearly the difference between the voluntary association movement of 1653 and the accommodation movement of 1658.

Fortunately, the record of this particular affair has been preserved.³ The meeting, composed entirely of Presbyterians and Independents, was held in the Collegiate Church at Manchester on the 13th of July, 1659, and the terms of the agreement arrived at practically covered the two moot points on which Presbyterian and Independent had been at war since 1644, *viz.*, ordination of the pastor, and the exercise of exterior authority over a single congregation.⁴

Terms of the
agreement
arrived at, at
Manchester.

¹ Newcome, *Autobiography*, Chetham Society, Old Series, xxvi., 108.

² *Ubi supra*, 128.

³ See Minutes of the Manchester Classis, Chetham Society, New Series, xxiv., 400-1.

⁴ See Baxter's draft of an agreement on these two disputed points in the correspondence with Philip Nye (*Reliq. Bax.*, i., 188). The Manchester agreement did not touch (evidently quietly ignored) the

IV. That such pastors as are suitably qualified with gifts and grace for the ministry and have due trial and approbation by preaching elders shall be allowed of among us, and for the future (after like tryall) there shall be an imposition of hands by preaching officers upon such as are to undertake a pastoral charge.

CHAP. III.
1659.

V. That none shall preach among us but such as are approved by preaching officers, expectants excepted, and that we shall not disturb each other's congregations by imposing on them preachers unordained and that we will use our endeavour that noe offence be given by the preaching of mere gifted men.

VI. We do also agree to preach in each other's congregations and to meet together for advice as occasion requires.

VII. That cases of offence bee heard and determined by a meeting of delegates equally chosen on both sides.

It is not certain what connection there was between the result thus achieved at Manchester in 1659 and the ubiquitous original activity of John Dury. Dury had approached the Lancashire Provincial Synod some time before October, 1658, and his papers had been entertained.¹

Dury's part
in the move-
ment.

third moot point which Baxter discussed with Nye, *viz.*, of the forming or gathering of congregations from any source or quarter.

¹ See Manchester Minutes, 304, 320. Dury's incessant labours towards the peace and union of churches did not meet with the recognition they so eminently deserved. As early as January, 1649-50, he had approached the London Provincial Synod proposing an accommodation. The Synod replied: "Sir, we have read and considered your letter and printed paper in order to an accommodation. When we know what it is that you propound which may really conduce thereunto, and from whom, we shall be ready to consider of it further as may best tend to the peace and welfare of the churches within this Province". Dury replied that if the Province would send any member to him he would propose other offers towards an accommodation. Thereupon the Synod curtly resolved "that the Provincial Assembly will proceed no further with Mr. Dury till they have a further answer to their message" (Minutes of the Provincial Synod, 7th and 21st January, 1649-50).

In April, 1658, Dury again appears to have approached the

CHAP. III.

1658-9.

Historic significance of the movement.

The significance of such a movement is greater than Baxter could judge of even in his retrospect. The scheme on which he had set his heart—that of an accommodation with Episcopalians—was doomed to disappointment. The wearisome course of the later Savoy Conference was not needed to prove it so, even to him, had it not been that the very breadth of his mind unfitted him for forming a practical estimate of the immediate situation before him. It was not so much that the restored Episcopalians returned to home and cure with savagely accentuated feelings of triumph and long nourished hopes of revenge. It was rather that English Puritanism itself had been warped from its true nature by the events of 1644-47. However emphatic Baxter's testimony may be to the contrary, it is certain and positive that a proportion of the clergy, Puritans and Moderates alike, had in those years gone over to a clerical Presbytery. The succeeding years, 1647-49 and 1649-60 may have been years of bitter disillusionment and dis-

London Synod, but the printed books submitted to it on this occasion, unlike the propositions sent to the Provincial Synod eight years before, related to his attempts at pacification between the Lutherans and Calvinists (*ibid.*, 5th April, 1658). That the same was the nature of his communication with the associated ministers of Worcestershire is vouched for by Baxter, *Autobiog.*, i., 117, and is also further apparent from the terms of the reply sent by the ministers of that association: "*The judgment and advice of the Assembly of the Associated Ministers of Worcestershire held at Worcester, 5th August, 1658, concerning the endeavours of ecclesiastical peace and the wayes and meanes of Christian unity which Mr. John Dury doth present,*" London, 1658. The inference therefore is strong that Dury's communications to the Lancashire Provincial Synod in the same year related to the same continental matter, and not to the purely English affair of an accommodation between Presbyterian and Independent.

appointment, but the very terms of that disillusionment and the enforced nature of the practical toleration which smote the sword of presbytery out of their hands left behind it only rancour and still deferred hope. The fatal surrender of 1643 to Scotch presbytery, their transient triumph from 1644-48, and their enforced and discontented acquiescence in toleration from 1649 onwards had made them incapable of re-entering the Episcopal Church at the Restoration on anything like the old basis of English Puritanism. Nothing short of some compromise, such as modified Episcopacy, which would have allowed the clergy to be assistant to the bishop in jurisdiction and ordination, would have ever sufficed to gather back to the Church of England the clergy who had sat in the Westminster Assembly, who had organised the Presbyterian government, and who had grown up and received ordination under it. But was such a compromise possible? Coldly judged, and at this distance of time, the surprise is not so much that it proved impossible, and that the hope of it was dashed, as that such a hope should ever have been entertained. The personality of the Stuarts, the course of Presbyterian negotiation with Charles during the years 1647-48, might alone have opened the eyes of the Presbyterians, even if the circumstances of the Restoration itself, and the extravagant and accentual feeling of the nation had not swept aside and away all reservations and guarantees, clerical and constitutional alike.

Had Baxter been less broad-minded and discerning, he would probably have hit the nearer

CHAP. III.

1658-9.

An accommodation between Presbyterian and Independent in 1658 might have reduced both to the standard of English Puritanism of 1640.

CHAP. III.

1658-60.

Result of the
failure of the
movement.

truth, and seen that the real hope for English Puritanism lay in the accommodation of 1658, which might more or less distantly have paved the way for the leading back of the spiritual element of Dissent to the standpoint of 1640. As it was, the Presbyterians went into the Savoy Conference with the fatal influence of the past seventeen years upon their spirits, the Independents stood gloomily aloof, and the Restoration Church lost its most fervently spiritual element. What the loss meant alike to the Established Church and to Dissent itself only the dreary history of both in the succeeding century can tell.

CHAPTER IV.

THE EXERCISE OF PATRONAGE AND THE FINANCIAL
ADMINISTRATION OF THE CHURCH.

Parliamentary Interference with the Clergy.—Treatment of Scandalous Ministers.—The Parliamentary Lecturers.—The Royalist Clerical Sequestrations.—The Plundered Ministers' Committee.—Sale of Bishops' and Dean and Chapter Lands.—The Trustees for Maintenance; their Income and Expenditure.—The Propagation Schemes.—The Church Survey.—Repair of Churches.—Right of Tithes.—First Fruits and Tenths.—Legal Position of the Intruded Puritan Clergy.—Patronage (Private, Episcopal, Royal and University).—The Commissioners for Ejection.—Approbation and Certification of Ministers.

1640-1660.

IN the period between the meeting of the Long Parliament and the outbreak of the Civil War, the ordinary course of private, episcopal, or royal patronage was not made the subject of any direct attack. There were, indeed, many individual instances in which the Parliament expressly upheld the right of the patron.¹

Nevertheless, the uninterrupted stream of decisions delivered in a half-arbitrary, half-judicial manner by either House on the cases of individual clergymen brought before them, mark, even from the outset, a serious departure from the old order. Parliament took to itself the right of depriving clergymen, of presenting incumbents or continuing them,² as also of recommending lecturers—not as an organised and deliberate adoption of system, but as a thing of the moment, as the dictatorial assertion of a semi-political, semi-judicial court

Limited nature of the action of the Parliament as regards the clergy up to 1642.

¹ C. J., ii., 697, 701.² L. J., iv., 364.

CHAP. IV.

Arbitrary
assumption
by both
Houses of
jurisdiction
over the
clergy and
their livings.

exercising an authority which can only be described and justified as revolutionary.

For instance, the Lords gave a full hearing to a petition exhibited by one Harvey against Dr. Pocklington, the author of *Altare Christianum*, etc. Their decision was that Pocklington should be prohibited from coming within the verge of the court, deprived of all his ecclesiastical livings and preferments, and disabled thereafter from holding any place or dignity in the Church or Commonwealth.¹

This sentence was passed by the Lords as a resolution upon the question put, after report from its own committee. By a similar procedure, it ordered Hugh Reeves, clerk of Ampthill, Bedford, to be deprived of all his ecclesiastical livings for Popish doctrine and practices. To this decision the House added an order to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal to present an honest man in his place.²

For hot-tempered speech against the Parliament one, John Marston, parson of St. Mary Magdalen, Canterbury, was sentenced by the Lords in the same summary manner to be deprived of all his ecclesiastical livings, to be incapable thereafter of any dignity in Church or Commonwealth, and to be imprisoned in the Gatehouse during their pleasure.³

The Com-
mons' Grand
Committee
for Religion.

The action of the Commons was more systematic, but not one whit less summary. Immediately on the meeting of the Long Parliament they had appointed a Grand Committee for Religion to sit every Monday. To this committee were at once

¹ L. J., v., 160, 12th February, 1640-41. See Appendix II. A., *infra*, pp. 295-300.

² *Ibid.*, iv., 170, 23rd February, 1640-41.

³ *Ibid.*, v., 244, 28th July, 1642.

referred numberless petitions of Puritan clergymen who had suffered under Laud, or of Puritan parishioners against their Laudian innovating incumbents. The Grand Committee¹ subsequently appointed a sub-committee of twenty-four "to discover the sufferings of ministers by ecclesiastical proceedings". Under the chairmanship of Sir Edward Dering, this sub-committee was in existence from 1640, 23rd November, to at least 1641, July.²

On the 12th of December, 1640, the Grand Committee nominated another sub-committee to consider a cognate but much larger question, *viz.*, that of setting up and maintaining preaching ministers; and a week later this sub-committee was made a committee from the House, with equal powers as before, and further to consider of some way of removing scandalous ministers.³

In the *Journals* of the Lower House this body is referred to confusedly and indifferently as the Committee for Preaching Ministers and the Committee for Scandalous Ministers. Petitions were referred to it as previously to the Grand Committee⁴—to a number computed within the first few months at over 800, and its proceedings thereon were usually formulated in a report to the House through the lips of its chairman, White or Corbett.⁵

The Committee for Scandalous Ministers.

¹ C. J., ii., 57, 23rd December, 1640. The Grand Committee for Religion was appointed on the 6th of November, 1640 (*ibid.*, ii., 21). The first petition referred to was on the 10th of November by the Rev. Thomas Wilson of Otham, Kent (*ibid.*, 25).

² See Dering's notes of its work in "*Proceedings in Kent*" (Camden Society, vol. 80), pp. 45, 52, 80-100.

³ C. J., ii., 54.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 96., 1st February, 1640-41. *Ordered*.—That the Committee for Scandalous Ministers shall begin to meet to-morrow. The petition against Dr. Utie, of Chigwell, and all like petitions, referred to it.

⁵ See instances of such reports in C. J., ii., 139, 144, 148, etc.

CHAP. IV.

1641.

The *First Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests*, published on the 22nd of November, 1643, contains a breviat of the first 100 cases reported from this committee. "The following centuries," said White in his *Epistle to the Reader*, "will make a full discovery of the wickednesses that are among us."

The Committee for Scandalous Ministers was the first mechanism invented by the Long Parliament for dealing expressly with the clergy. What distinguishes it from the later Committee for Plundered Ministers, and the Trustees for Maintenance, is that it dealt neither with patrimony nor patronage. It was concerned only with the persons and life of the clergy. The history of the committee, too, is a chequered one. Its meetings were frequently suspended,¹ and when revived by order of the House, were for most of the year 1641 restricted to the consideration of some particular matter. Thus on the 16th of April, 1641,² it was ordered to consider of the state of all the hospitals and free schools of England and Wales, and the mis-employment and abuses of the revenues and government of them. On the 20th of the preceding March, it had been ordered to prepare and present a Bill against scandalous ministers, taking into consideration "what has been offered to the House concerning commissions to be sent into several counties to examine scandalous ministers".

The Bill
against
scandalous
ministers.

In May it was ordered to consider what was fit to be done with "those many causes" depending before it.³

¹ C. J., ii., 66, 12th January, 1640-41.

² *Ibid.*, 121.

³ *Ibid.*, 148.

At a subsequent date, 1st June, 1641, it was ordered to stand as a committee only as to the Bill for scandalous ministers, and till the Bill was reported.¹

In its turn this order was rescinded by subsequent references of fresh petitions to the committee, and again and again re-enacted and rescinded in a manner truly characteristic of the legislative vacillation of the Long Parliament.²

So far, *i.e.* up to the outbreak of the war, the cases dealt with by either Lords or Commons had had a semi-judicial aspect, and had been almost entirely instances of deprivation, or of reversal of deprivation. They had not been cases of presenta-

¹ C. J., ii., 109, 162. The Bill in question was read as "An Act for the punishing of scandalous ministers" on the 23rd of June, 1641, and a second time on the 24th of June (*ibid.*, ii., 183-84). Commissioners were nominated in the House, 12th-14th July, 1641 (*ibid.*, ii., 208-11). The Bill was repeatedly called for by the House (*ibid.*, 311, 353, 441), but was not reported from committee until 22nd March, 1642. It was read a third time on the 7th of April, 1642 (*ibid.*, 491, 516), and a first time in the Lords, 26th April (L. J., v., 19), and a second time and committed, 2nd May (*ibid.*, v., 35). In June, 1642, the Bill was named for the king's assent in the "*nineteen propositions*," for which purpose the Lords again considered it, and made some amendments (*ibid.*, v., 156). Nothing more is heard of it till the Treaty of Oxford, when the Lords read it a third time, 30th January, 1642-43, and ordered it to be sent off to the king. See it in this final form in Husband's *Ordinances* (folio), 129. The Act provided for the issue of commissions under the Great Seal to certain commissioners named for the separate counties of England and Wales, to inquire of and to try by oath of a jury certain enumerated offences by clergymen and schoolmasters. The Act was limited to 1st November, 1645. The articles and verdict to be certified into Chancery, and the offender held deprived thereafter.

² For the subsequent history of the committee see the orders of the Commons, C. J., ii., 186, 189, 192, 212, 225, 278, 299, 510, 562, 630, 632. It is found making reports to the House as late as June, 1642. For the composition of the committee see C. J., v., 54, 63.

CHAP. IV.

The Parlia-
ment slower
to deal with
matters of
presentation.

tion or institution. It was not that the Parliament shrank from interfering in matters of presentation also—upon due political provocation. In the highest, as in the lowest, ranges of the political organisation it asserted itself. In October, 1641, the Commons moved for a conference with the Lords to consider a petition to Charles to stay the making of five new bishops “until further consideration be had by both Houses”.¹ Similarly the Lords strongly and repeatedly pressed upon the dean and chapter of St. Paul’s the election of Dr. Hacket as Canon Residentary there—an election which the chapter was unwillingly to entertain. In the lower ranges of the ecclesiastical organisation, in individual cases to which attention was drawn by anything flagrant in the attendant circumstances, Parliament did not flinch from either interfering with the right of patronage or from itself usurping such right. Putting aside its treatment of the sycophant Scotchmen who had thronged for preferments to England and Ireland, and whose promotion the Commons were determined to stop,² the Houses, from the moment of Laud’s impeachment, not unnaturally turned their attention to the Archbishop’s rights of presentation. The Lords appointed a committee to desire the king that all the ecclesiastical offices of the Archbishop of Canterbury might be sequestered, and he not permitted to present to or dispose of any livings until his charge of high treason was cleared.³ Although

¹ C. J., ii. 298.

² *Ibid.*, 72.

³ L. J. iv., 173, 26th February, 1640-41; C. J., ii., 228, 28th July, 1641.

the Commons acceded to this request later, the point was not carried with the king's assent, and for long Laud continued a thorn in the Parliament's side on this point of presentation and collation.

CHAP. IV.

The bishops' rights of presentation interfered with.

During the debates on the second Bishops Bill (see *supra*, I., p. 118), the proposal to deal especially with him was renewed in the Lords, and a resolution was again passed sequestering his jurisdiction until he should be acquitted or convicted on his trial :—

And the same in the meantime to be executed by his inferior officers, and further concerning those ecclesiastical benefices, promotions or dignities that are in his disposing, he shall present to this House the names of such persons as shall be nominated by him for the same to be approved of by this House before they be collated or instituted.¹

Similar restrictive orders were issued in May, 1642, to the Bishop of Ely² in the case of the presentation to St. Peters in St. Albans, Herts, and to the Bishop of London in that of the presentation to St. Leonards, Foster Lane.

To this treatment of bishops individually, and especially of Laud, reference must be made later in connection with the subject of institution and induction. As far as relates to the more immediate question of the right of patronage, such treatment can hardly be styled a deliberate attack upon that right. Laud was a prisoner under a charge of high treason, and the question of the exercise of his rights of patronage was under such circum-

¹ L. J., iv., 402. Repeated with special reference to Cranbrook, Kent, by the House of Commons, 2nd March, 1642-43 (C. J., ii., 997).

² L. J., v., 41,689 ; C. J., iii., 30.

CHAP. IV.
1640-2.

stances an exceedingly difficult one. Similarly, the cases of his fellow-bishops were exceptional, so long as they were lying under a threatened præmunire for the canons of 1640, or during their prosecution in February, 1641-42, or whilst the Episcopal system itself was in fierce debate in the Commons.

Such direct cases, therefore, either of interference with the right of private patronage, or of the direct exercise of patronage by the Parliament itself, are, previous to the war, individually explicable or related to the patrimony of the bishops.¹

The Parlia-
ment's
nomination
of parochial
lecturers.

By far the most numerous cases, however, of interference by Parliament in the matter of parochial presentations in these early years were of quite a different nature. Acting either upon its own motion, or upon invitation from the parish itself, the Commons recommended, or nominated, or sanctioned a lecturer for a particular parish. Without dispossessing the lawful incumbent, the lecturer was ordered by the House to have the use of the church and pulpit for, say, the afternoon of the Sabbath, and for some day (preferably the market day) in the week, for the purpose of preaching a lecture. The object of such a device was simply to remedy "the great scarcity of preaching ministers throughout the whole king-

¹ See L. J., iv., 381, for cases of presentation by the Parliament to Bilsley; *ibid.*, iv., 649, for St. Leonards, Foster Lane, and other instances, *ibid.*, v., 345-529. The order for the dean and prebendaries of Durham to present Smart to the vicarage of Aycliffe was intended by the Lords as a measure of judicial reparation for persecution (*ibid.*, iv., 325).

dom," which had been one of the matters specially entrusted to the consideration of the Committee for Preaching Ministers on the 19th of December, 1640. In all probability it was a proposal of that very body. The way was opened by an order of the House of Commons of 14th June, 1641,¹ that the deans and chapters of all Cathedrals in general

CHAP. IV.

be from this House required and enjoined to suffer the inhabitants of those places, where those Cathedrals are, to have free liberty to have sermons preached in their Cathedrals every Sunday in the afternoon.

Three months later, upon a petition from the parishioners of Stepney, for permission to set up a Sunday lecture at 7 A.M. and 2 P.M. in the parish, the Commons further ordered as follows :—

It shall be lawful for the parishioners of any parish in the kingdom of England and dominion of Wales to set up a lecture, and to maintain an orthodox minister at their own charge, to preach every Lord's Day where there is no preaching, and to preach one day in every week when there is no weekly lecture.²

The fashion was quickly set, and from this point onwards there is a steady flow through the *Journals* of petitions from parishes for leave to set up a lecture and to elect a lecturer, or even requesting the House to nominate or recommend one for it.³

Extent of the
Lecture
system.

To such action of the Commons there cannot be the slightest objection from one point of view.

¹ C. J., ii., 174.

² *Ibid.*, 281-83, 8th September, 1641.

³ See the list of these lecturers in Appendix II. B, *infra*, pp. 300-6.

CHAP. IV.

Method of the
Lecture
system.

The lecture in each particular case was a new creation supported voluntarily by the parishioners.

The ordinary endowment of the Church was neither touched nor contemplated, and the rights of the incumbent were only interfered with to the extent to which he was called upon to lend his church during such times as he himself did not use it to a stranger. Even so much invasion of his freehold as this was bitterly resisted by many a clergyman, but his resistance was beaten down by the Commons with ruthless purpose.¹

When, however, the war broke out, the scrupulous regard hitherto shown by both Houses for private rights in this matter of patronage was unhesitatingly thrown off. The right of war and of the stronger prevailed. Equally with the Royalists, the Parliamentarians were determined to leave no disaffected clergyman in flank or rear. In many cases, the Royalist parson, who found his parish to be within the domination of the Parliament's orders or forces, relieved the Roundheads of the necessity, or the pleasure, of ejecting him, by himself fleeing to the Royalist quarters. If he did not, he either bent before the storm or was broken. The first discoverable order for the sequestration of a living deserted by its Royalist

¹ C. J., ii., 294, 439, 442, 656, 723, 735, etc. At Pinner, the curate, in order to keep out the lecturer, took up the whole Sunday afternoon till 6 P.M. in "expounding". The House ordered him to make way for the lecturer at 3 P.M. At Andover the vicar locked the church doors, and said that rather than the lecturer should preach there by order of Parliament he would lose his life, and his wife and children should die in prison. The House committed him to the King's Bench prison during its pleasure.

incumbent is that relating to St. Martins-in-the-Fields.¹ CHAP. IV.

Desertion of cure by a Royalist minister was the most ordinary form of what the Parliament was pleased to style "delinquency," that term being used by it as a peg whereon to hang any variety of summary and violent proceeding. And delinquency was the most ordinary excuse for a sequestration of living. It was quickly reinforced by others, however. Such ordinary articles of scandal in life, or Popery in doctrine or practice, as were formerly treated of by the Committee for Scandalous Ministers, were now referred to the Plundered Ministers' Committee, and made the pretext for sequestration orders.²

From the outbreak of the war the Parliamentary sequestrations of Royalist livings commenced.

"Delinquent" Royalist clergy.

¹ 1st December, 1642: "*Ordered* that the profits of the vicarage of St. Martins-in-the-Fields be sequestered into the hands of Sir Jo. Hipplesey, Sir H. Vane, Mr. Trenchard and Mr. Oldsworth, who have power to nominate collectors thereof such as they shall think fit, and that they cause the same to be paid to Dr. J. Wincop, who is appointed lecturer to preach there every Lord's Day in the forenoon" (C. J., ii., 870). This order of sequestration was confirmed by one much more detailed on the 12th of January following (*ibid.*, ii., 922). The reciting clause may be quoted as typical: "Whereas Dr. Bray, vicar of the parish of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, hath for the space of these three months last past deserted his cure, and betaken himself into the army of the Cavaliers, whereby that great congregation frequented by divers of the nobility, and many other gentry of great quality, hath been either wholly neglected or, for the most part, supplied by unfit men to the dishonour of God and scandal of religion; and whereas Mr. Hall, curate of the Church of St. Paul in Covent Garden (which is yet a member of the parish of St. Martins) had by composition from Dr. Bray a stipend of 100 marks per annum for the discharge of that cure, which is likewise neglected by the absence of the said Mr. Hall, now being in the said army as is informed . . .".

² Benjamin Spencer, of the Church of St. Thomas's Hospital, Southwark, was sequestered for Popish speech and practice (bowing at the name of Jesus, etc.). The depositions in the case are entered

CHAP. IV.

The Houses
seize and
exercise the
right of
nomination.

The last scruple, too, with regard to the rights of bishops was now thrown away. The Houses assumed those rights to themselves.¹

in the *Lords' Journal*, v., 661, 23rd March, 1642-43. Robert Pory of Thorley, Herts, was sequestered for Arminianism in doctrine (*ibid.*, v., 690), and Christopher Webb of Gilston (Herts) for drunkenness, etc. (*ibid.*, 715). It is not to be supposed that the powers of the old Committee for Scandalous Ministers became the undivided inheritance of the Plundered Ministers' Committee (see pp. 190-1 *infra*).

¹ C. J., ii., 902, 24th December, 1642: "Whereas the Lords and Commons, for divers weighty reasons, having declared that they intend altogether to abolish and take away the jurisdiction and office of archbishops and bishops within the realm of England and Dominion of Wales; and now, considering how much prejudice hath been brought upon this Church and State by such unworthy persons as are usually presented to those benefices . . . whereof they are patrons, having for the most part constantly promoted such as have fomented the unhappy distempers wherewith this kingdom is so much afflicted . . ." they therefore put a nominee of their own into the vicarage of Silkstone, in Yorkshire, being within the presentation of the Archbishop of York. In the case of Kirke Burton (Yorks), on a petition from the parishioners for the confirmation of their choice of a vicar, the Commons ordered an ordinance to be introduced for that purpose (C. J., ii., 991). In that of Stilsted the Lords specially recommended the curate there to the Archbishop of Canterbury for presentation to the living, "he being certified to be a man of good life and sound doctrine" (L. J., v., 6., 16, 39). The recommendation was ignored by Laud, but again and again repeated. In the case of Chartham, Kent, Laud was peremptorily commanded "presently to collate and institute Edward Hudson . . . and a speedy account to be given to this House hereof" (*ibid.*, v., 675, 679, 712, 714). It was this particular vacancy which led to the sequestration of Laud's temporalities. In order to complete a view of this question of the attitude of the Long Parliament towards bishops' patronages, references may be made to L. J., vi., 303, 13th November, 1643, where a Parliamentary candidate was ordered to be admitted in place of one nominated by the Bishop of Salisbury; C. J., iii., 248, 20th September, 1643, when the Chapter of St. Paul's was ordered to present to Friern Barnet; *ibid.*, iii., 675, 24th October, 1644, when the Commons presented to Stanhope, the presentation at that time belonging to the Bishop of Durham; L. J., vii., 194, 11th December, 1644, when an abortive ordinance for disposing of livings and preferments by bishops and institutions to livings in the gift of bishops, etc., was read a first and second time;

In the cases, further, of ministers who had been imprisoned by order of either House, for whatever cause (mostly for injudicious or "scandalous" words spoken against the Parliament and its proceedings), and whose cures were thereby left unserved, the Houses no longer hesitated to nominate persons to supply the cure.¹

The Houses went further than this. They nominated to livings void by death²—a right which from the moment of the sequestration of Royalists' estates it exercised unchecked in the cases of any advowsons pertaining to such estates.³

CHAP. IV.

Various grounds for orders of sequestration.

C. J., vii., 432, 4th October, 1656, when a Bill for settling the advowson, right of presentation and patronage belonging to the late archbishops, bishops, deans and chapters, was read a first time, and lost on the second reading.

¹ C. J., ii., 914, 4th January, 1642-43: Petition of . . . St. Mary's, in the borough of Wareham, Dorset, setting forth that one James Crouch, their curate, is now absent from his cure by reason of his restraint in Dorchester for traducing and scandalising Parliament, and desiring John Sacheverell to supply the cure, he being a man both sound in doctrine and of unblameable life and conversation. Ordered hereupon Sacheverell to be recommended to the said parish to celebrate Divine service and to preach in the said church, as well on the Lord's Day as at other times convenient.

² C. J., ii., 943, 25th January, 1642-43: "Whereas Collins, late incumbent of Horsham, Sussex, is dead, *ordered* Mr. Chattfield their lecturer to supply the cure and receive the profits until the House take further order, and that Mr. Goodwyn bring in an ordinance for the Lords' concurrence to this purpose". See further on this case, L. J., v., 679.

³ C. J., iii., 107, 128, 14th June, 1643: "Whereas the parsonage of Thornehill, Yorks, is become void by reason of the death of Mr. Greenwood, late parson thereof, . . . and whereas the gift of that place is in the power of Sir William Savile, who is actually in arms against the Parliament, it is therefore ordered that Mr. Joshua Witton, chaplain to the Lord Fairfax, a painful preacher, is appointed by this House to supply the said cure and to officiate as parson there and to receive the profits, . . . and all parishioners are hereby required to

CHAP. IV.

Charges of
plurality,

Again, such ministers as were pluralists, or became such after the date of the Ordinance against Plurality of Benefice, were summarily dealt with by way of sequestration—the Parliament here again stepping in, sequestering the living and seizing the right of presentation if there existed any pretext

pay all such duties and rents to Witton as usually have been paid to Mr. Greenwood aforesaid”.

C. J., iii., 603, 23rd August, 1644: “Whereas the parsonage of Braybrooke in the County of Northampton is become void by the death of the late incumbent Nicholas Bent and that Sir Edward Griffin in arms against the parliament is patron of the said living and that James Uty, M.A., an orthodox divine is in the same living by way of sequestration: and whereas the House is of opinion that where livings become void of which delinquents are patrons that in such cases the gift of such livings is in the Houses of Parliament: it is ordered that Sir Arthur Haselrig and Mr. Niclas do bring in an ordinance for setting Mr. Uty in the said living”.

L. J., vii., 24, 14th October, 1644: “Forasmuch as the parsonage of Kirklington in the North Riding of Yorkshire is lately become void by the death of Mr. Doggett, late minister, and that the advowson doth belong to Sir Edward Osborne, who hath been in arms against the Parliament, as guardian to George Wandsford, His Majesty’s ward, therefore the Lords and Commons nominate Wm. Clarkson to the living”.

On the 14th of February, 1645-46, the Commons ordered that the interest and estate in all advowsons and rights of patronage unto any churches belonging to any delinquents against the Parliament should be reserved to the disposal of the Parliament. The Committee for Compounding at Goldsmiths’ Hall was accordingly directed to except the same in all such compositions (C. J., iv., 442).

The Commons had appointed a committee, with Rigby in the chair, to consider how churches where delinquents were patrons might be filled on vacancy. On the 10th of February, 1646-47, this committee was revived (C. J., v., 83). Two months later the House referred this identical matter to the consideration of the Plundered Ministers’ Committee (C. J., v., 152, 22nd April, 1647). The committee was to bring in an ordinance on the subject.

As to impropriations in the hands of delinquents the Commons had likewise at an earlier date referred to the Plundered Ministers’ Committee and the Committee for Compounding the question of the disposal of these also (C. J., v., 5).

for its so doing, if, *i.e.*, the advowson belonged to any of the condemned hierarchy or to a delinquent Royalist.¹ CHAP. IV.

Again, the refusal of the Solemn League and Covenant was made the ground of a sequestration order.² of malignancy,

Finally, as a never failing excuse for a sequestration of living, there was the always present plea of scandal in the life of the minister. The old Committee for Scandalous Ministers had disappeared in the light of the advent of the Plundered Ministers' Committee; and the Bill for scandalous ministers had remained abortive. In the absence of that systematic measure more temporary expedients were adopted. At different times different bodies were empowered for the exercise of such of the functions of the old com- of scandal.

¹ C. J., ii., 997, 9th March, 1642-43: "Whereas Ro. Abbot Clerk, late vicar of Cranbrook, Kent, hath by taking another benefice with cure in Hamshire made the said church void as himself hath confessed, and the presentation to the said vicarage now void doth in right belong to the now Archbishop of Canterbury. . . ." The living is therefore sequestered to John Williamson, M.A. A general idea of the charges usually made against clergymen as the grounds of a sequestration order can be obtained from "*a certificate from Northamptonshire* (1) *of the pluralities*, (2) *defect of maintenance*, (3) *of not preaching*, (4) *of scandalous ministers*," London, 1641, B.M., E. 1²³. The tract is evidently a private compilation and has no authority. The author computes the livings in the county at 326, of which about sixteen or twenty pluralist, and about 150 scandalous: about half the livings being appropriate churches and lacking a proper maintenance.

² C. J., iii., 423, 11th March, 1643-44. The Parliamentary Committee for Leicestershire had imprisoned divers ministers of the county for refusing the Covenant. The Commons ordered their estates to be sequestered and the ministers themselves to be sent up to London in safe custody.

CHAP. IV.

Early
methods of
dealing with
scandalous
clergymen.

mittee as concerned the trial and ejection of such ministers. On the occasion of a petition from the Isle of Ely, representing the danger to the district from corrupted ministers, the Commons ordered it to be referred to the Parliamentary Committee for the Associated Counties, to consider of purging the Isle of such ministers, and it was further resolved to bring in an ordinance to enable the Parliamentary Committees generally in all the counties to sequester the livings of scandalous ministers, and to put religious and learned men in their places.¹

¹ C. J., iii., 153, 3rd July, 1643. See also *ibid.*, iii., 231, 6th September, 1643. "Ordered that the Deputy Lieutenants and Committees of Parliament in any county of the kingdom, or any five or more of them, shall have power to take the examination of all witnesses against any ministers that are scandalous either in life or doctrine, or any others that have deserted their cure and joined themselves actually with and are assistant unto the forces raised against the Parliament, and to the end that those who appear may have the witnesses examined in their presence it is further ordered that summons (with sufficient warning of time and place when and where the charges against him shall be proved) be either given to their persons or left at their houses; and if they desire it they shall have a copy of the articles against them within convenient time to give in their answers under their hands which together with their charge and the proofs upon every particular of it the said Deputy Lieutenants and Commissioners of Parliament shall send up to the Committee of this House appointed for to provide for Plundered Ministers, which committee shall from time to time transmit them to this House."

That this general order to the Deputy Lieutenants and Parliamentary Committees did not prove very workable may be presumed from the enactment of special orders or ordinance for particular districts. See for example C. J., iii., 338-72, and L. J., vi., 389, 12th December, 1643, to 22nd January, 1643-44, and Scobell i., 61, a similar ordinance to that for the Isle of Ely, granting to the Earl of Manchester like powers within the limits of the eastern association; *ditto* to Lord Fairfax in the County of York, *ibid.*, C. J., 406, 23rd February, 1643-44; *ditto* for the northern counties to the Commissioners going into Scotland, L. J., vi., 461, 9th March, 1643-44; *ditto* for Sir William Brereton in Cheshire, *ibid.*, vi., 487, 26th March,

In the end, as will be seen, the powers of these various bodies were gradually absorbed by the Committee for Plundered Ministers. CHAP. IV.

As regards the arrangements for the charitable relief of the families of the Royalist and scandalous System of charitable relief.

1643-44. Similar articles to the last named in the ordinance for associating Wilts, Dorset, Devon, Cornwall and Somerset, L. J., vi., 677-80, 19th August, 1644; ditto for Southampton County, C. J., iii., 579-644; iv., 313, 5th August, 1644, *ut postea*.

The powers of Sir William Brereton may be quoted: " . . . And that Sir William Brereton together with the Deputy Lieutenants and Committees as aforesaid shall have power to call before them all ministers and schoolmasters in the County of Chester . . . that are scandalous in their lives or ill-affected to the Parliament . . . and to examine witnesses with power to eject all such, and in their place to nominate and appoint such orthodox, learned and godly divines as they with the advice and assent of three or more godly and learned divines of the said County of Chester whom they shall call unto them for that purpose shall think fit ".

With regard to the account of the proceedings of these various bodies only few records have survived. Addit. MS., 15672, contains articles of evidence exhibited to the Commissioners for Examining Scandalous ministers in Cambridgeshire from 19th March, 1643-44, to 10th July, 1644. The evidence extends over folios 1-58, and from 59 onwards occur the warrants of the Earl of Manchester for the ejection of the ministers referred to. This MS. originally formed part of the Nalson collection, most of which has ultimately come into the possession of the Duke of Portland. Three other volumes of the same collection contained the proceedings against scandalous and malignant ministers in the counties of Lincoln, Suffolk and Essex. The whereabouts of these three MSS. is now unknown, but whilst the Nalson collection remained as a whole in the possession of Philip Williams he would appear to have lent at least two such volumes to the antiquarian Cole, who transcribed the proceedings of the Essex committee (Cole MSS., xxviii, fo. 1-88, *a transcript of the MS. of the proceedings of the Committee against Scandalous Ministers in Essex, 20th March, 1643, to May, 1644*), and further took some notes out of the committee's book for Suffolk (*ibid.*, fo. 88-90). The minute book of the Parliamentary County Committee for Dorsetshire, 1646-50, in the possession of R. Bankes, Esq., of Kingston Lacy, contains entries relating to the ejection of scandalous ministers, etc., for that county (see Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports, viii., p. 210).

CHAP. IV.

The Parlia-
mentary
system of
"fifths".

clergymen plunged into distress by these sequestration orders, it was only gradually that the Parliament evolved its system of allowance of "fifths". At first the Commons contented themselves with directing the Committee for Plundered Ministers to make some convenient allowance or relief to the family of the sequestered minister.¹ In one case the Lords, after examining the churchwardens, allowed half the living to the sufferer's family,² or even two-thirds,³ or again a quarter.⁴ In another case they allowed to the sequestered minister all arrears of tithes and rent due to him and his provisions in house and farm,⁵ or again the parson was occasionally allowed to retain the parsonage to live in.⁶

The variety of these orders, most of which emanated from the Lords, and the complaints from the latter of irregularity in the sequestrations seem to have irritated the Commons, for on the 6th of July, 1643, they resolved that, in connection with the ordinance for sequestrations, a certain rule should be set to the committees of sequestrations in the several counties to guide them in making allowances to the wives and children of the sequestered, and that the rule should be for the committees not to allow more than the fifth part.⁷

¹ C. J., iii., 6, 17th March, 1642-43.

² L. J., v., 692; vi., 7.

³ *Ibid.*, vi., 42.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 77.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 21.

⁶ *Ibid.*, 48, 101.

⁷ C. J., iii., 157, 6th July, 1643. For this additional ordinance to the ordinance for sequestrations see *ibid.*, iii., 169; L. J., vi., 133, 182. Passed 17th August, 1643; Scobell, i., 49; Husbands, 296. In this ordinance the allowance of fifths is in general terms without any special reference to the cases of clergymen. In the Act of 1656, Scobell, i., 5, 10, "for the quiet enjoying of sequestered vicarage" the

These sequestrations of clergyman's livings—of which a list, so far as they appear in the *Journals* of the two Houses, will be found in Appendix II. c.—represented the debit side of the Parliamentary ledger of its dealings with this large class of church livings. The credit side contained its presentations of these livings to such ministers as were in its own good graces—lecturers, godly, painful, pious and orthodox and of good conversation, replacing the scandalous Royalist—poor plundered Parliamentary ministers (who had been ejected from church and home by the Royalist soldiery in such parts of the country as the Royalists happened to have the mastery of) replacing the sequestered delinquent incumbent. Retaliatory justice and partisanship alike demanded of the Parliament that it should make some provision for those “poor plundered” ministers. And it was for such purpose that the Committee for Plundered Ministers was created. From the time of the inception of this body, references to the previous and notorious Committee for Scandalous Ministers cease.

The Parliament's provision for plundered Parliamentary ministers.

Before the outbreak of the war, the Lords had ordered, on the 31st of December, 1641, that the Committee for the Bill for Pluralities should consider the cases of ministers unjustly put out of their livings by the bishops during the time of the Laudian persecution—the intention probably being at the time that they should be put into some of the livings to be disgorged by the pluralists.¹

allowance of fifths was ordered specifically for clergymen not possessed of real estate of £30 per annum, or of a personality of £500.

¹ L. J., iv., 500.

CHAP. IV.

Any such machinery as this would have inevitably broken before the throng of refugee Parliamentary ministers who flocked to London after the outbreak of war. The first real reference to the subject of the relief of "the ministers that are plundered" is contained in a motion made in the Lords, on the 22nd of December, 1642:—

That whereas divers ministers in several counties have left their charges and are gone into the king's army and yet receive the profits of their livings, that the said profits of such ministers may be sequestered and that such ministers as are in London which have been plundered by the king's army and have been forced to leave their livings for their safety may supply the livings of such ministers as are in the king's army, and receive the profits by virtue of the sequestration until the peace of the kingdom shall be settled.¹

On this motion the Lords cautiously ordered that the names of the ministers that had gone to the king's army should be presented to the House with the proofs. With a more practical eye to the need of the hour, the Commons ordered a collection to be made in all the parishes in and about London for the relief of the plundered ministers.² Four days later, it appointed a committee to consider of the

fittest way for the relief of such good and well-affected ministers as have been plundered, and likewise to consider what malignant persons have benefices here in and about this town whose livings being sequestered these may supply their cures and receive the profits.³

The Committee for Plundered Ministers, 31st Dec., 1642.

¹ L. J., v., 510.

² C. J., ii., 899, 27th December, 1642.

³ *Ibid.*, ii., 909, 31st December, 1642.

The explanation of the hitherto most unexplained problem of Commonwealth Church history lies in the growth of the powers of the body thus created—the Committee for Plundered Ministers—coming to be, as it did with its legitimate successor, the Trustees for the Maintenance of Ministers, a board of ecclesiastical commissioners for a completely disestablished and a partially disendowed English Church.

At first the House of Commons contented itself with referring the examination of individual petitions to the committee, and proceeding to a resolution on its report, as it had done previously with the Committee for Scandalous Ministers.¹

Its importance for the financial side of the period.

At the same time the Commons took care to exercise, as it did all through, its own power of independent resolution whether for sequestration, suspension or presentation. In fact, in most of the cases as the orders of sequestration stand entered in the *Journals* of the two Houses, it is not easy to decide whether they had come up on report

¹ C. J., ii., 913, 4th January, 1642-43. A petition of some inhabitants of the several parishes of Staines, Lalam, Ashford and Twickenham, complaining of their minister, Dr. Soame, was this day read. “*Ordered*.—That the petition and all matters of complaint against him be referred to the Committee for Plundered Ministers; and they have power to send for parties and witnesses, and to consider of constituting ministers to supply the cures, and to sequester the means of the foresaid livings for them, if, upon occasion, they shall find it fitting, and to present it to the House.”

Ibid., ii., 951, 2nd February, 1642-43. Mr. White reports from the Committee of Plundered Ministers appointed to consider the information given against Dr. Layfield, now in the king's army. The House thereupon ordered his living of All Hallows, Barking, to Mr. Glendon, a learned divine and plundered minister. White was therefore ordered to bring in an ordinance to that purpose.

CHAP. IV.

from the Plundered Ministers' Committee at all or not. In addition to this, numerous orders for sequestration originated independently in the Lords, and at one time they showed themselves very sensitive on the question of procedure in the matter.¹

Growth of the
committee's
powers.

At first the cases of these sequestrations concerned only the counties in the vicinity of London, but the circle of reference widened with the progress of the war,² and before the date of

¹ L. J., vi., 12, 20th April, 1643: "The order of sequestration of profits of Walton Rectory [sent up from the Commons] read: The House considering that these orders of sequestrations are an invasion of the privilege of this House in the point of judicature resolve to have a conference with the House of Commons to desire that things of this nature may proceed in the same manner as in ancient time, and that the information with witnesses may be brought up together". The Lords then ordered a day to be appointed for the hearing of witnesses. For some time thereafter they persevered in this course, and the depositions are occasionally entered at length in the *Journals*. See an instance in L. J., v., 661, 23rd March, 1642-43.

² C. J., iii., 20, 27th March, 1643: "A letter from Mr. Prideaux read, relating that the king's forces in Cornwall do grant out their warrants for seizing the estates of all such as contribute to the Parliament, and likewise desiring that an order might be granted to himself and Mr. Nicoll to take the informations against such ministers as have deserted their cures and betaken themselves either to the king's army or to the army raised against the Parliament in Cornwall, to the end that sequestrations may be prepared for sequestering their livings".

Ibid., iii., 22: "Upon information this day given to the House of Commons that divers ministers in the county of Devon and city of Exeter, having care of souls, are gone out of the county, and have by a good space neglected to officiate their cure and are informed to be in those armies raised against the Parliament, it is therefore ordered that it be referred unto Edm. Prideaux and Anth. Nicoll, members of this House now being employed in these parts, to inquire into and examine the particulars thereof, and thereupon certify this House the truth of the same, that some course may be taken for providing and settling able and sufficient preaching ministers in those several parishes and a competent maintenance by sequestration of the tithes and profits of such benefices by the authority of the High Court of Parliament."

the earliest surviving records of the proceedings of the Plundered Ministers' Committee practically embraced the country. CHAP. IV.

While, however, the geographical sphere of the committee's influence widened, it was still for the most part restricted to the work of relief. It was only gradually that it gathered to itself the powers of the various committees for Scandalous Ministers already referred to, nor must it be supposed that it ever finally and fully superseded these latter.

It is probable that the conduct of the Westminster Assembly had a formulating and stimulating effect on the committee's fortunes. On the one hand, it was ordered¹ to nominate none to any parsonage but such as were examined by the Assembly of Divines, and approved by certificate from that body. For such purpose the Assembly was desired by the Commons to appoint a committee, and from this point onwards the approval and certification of ministers was a large part of the Assembly's work. Its relations
with the
Westminster
Assembly.

On the other hand, the Plundered Ministers' Committee was empowered to consider informations against scandalous ministers, even though of no proven malignancy, and to eject such on proof of the scandal charged.² Accordingly when, later, in September of the same year, the Commons issued their order on the subject authorising the Deputy Lieutenants and Parliamentary Committees of the various counties to examine charges against scandalous or "delinquent" ministers, the articles of charge and proofs were ordered to be sent up to Its dealings
with scan-
dalous minis-
ters.

¹ C. J., iii., 183, 27th July, 1643.

² *Ibid.*

CHAP. IV.

the Plundered Ministers' Committee, which had the duty from time to time of transmitting the same to the Commons.¹ In the following month, it was ordered that no sequestration for any living should be brought into the House but such as were reported from this committee, and had the approbation of the Assembly of Divines. It was further empowered to inquire after delinquent schoolmasters.² Later, in the same year, the committee was authorised to appoint local committees of examiners for the discovery of malignant ministers in the County of Bedford, and there is proof that this precedent was followed in other counties.³

Its other
varied powers.

From this point onwards, and until such time as the scope of the committee's work was better understood and defined, quite various and extraneous matters were inconsistently referred to the Plundered Ministers' Committee by the House of Commons. It was ordered to provide for the taking of the Solemn League and Covenant throughout the country, and questions of lay preaching, of heretical doctrine, of Anabaptism or Antinomianism, of gathering of churches, of disturbances in churches, of provision of days of relaxation for servants and apprentices, and, at a later date, cases of preaching without licence, or of the employment of the Prayer-Book, and disregard of the Directory—all these were remitted to its consideration.

¹ See *supra*, pp. 190-1.

² 9th October, 1643, c. iii., 270.

³ C. J., iii., 301, 4th November, 1643. The local committee was to examine the delinquency of the minister and certify same to the Plundered Ministers' Committee. The committee for Northamptonshire mentioned in C. J., iii., 386, 2nd February, 1643-44, may have been such a sub-committee. See L. J., vii., 309, for a reference to a probably similar committee at Kingston.

It will have been understood that so far the income disposed of by the Committee for Plundered Ministers had been no funded income of its own. In case of a living being sequestered, it simply had the duty of appointing to the cure and of seeing that its Puritan nominee got the revenues of the ejected Royalist clerk. In case of a delinquent Royalist layman compounding for his estates being seized of an advowson, or of an impropriation of tithe or rectory, on his making an allowance out of his estate for the maintenance of a Puritan minister in that particular area or near his estate, an equivalent capital amount was remitted from his composition fine, and here again the committee stepped in, either to provide for the cure, or to see to the application of the endowment thus created.

CHAP. IV.

Financial side of the work of the Plundered Ministers' Committee.

In Bodleian MS., 323, there are preserved several orders, as indeed is the case in almost all the surviving MSS. of this committee's proceedings, which may be quoted as illustrating very well the question of its procedure and jurisdiction.

(2nd May, 1646.)—*Ordered* by the Lords and Commons that the moneys and allowances already ordered and appointed and to be appointed and ordered to be allowed to the several churches and chapels by the Committee for Plundered Ministers according to the power given to the said committee be paid accordingly by the respective sequestrators [*i.e.*, the lay trustees appointed for each particular several sequestrated living] from time to time till the House take other order.

Revenues of sequestrations; settlements out of royalist compositions; purchases of impropriations.

(8th December, 1646.)—*Ordered* upon the question by the Commons in Parliament that it be referred to the committee at Goldsmiths' Hall [the Committee for Compounding] and the Committee for Plundered Ministers or any four of them whereof two of each committee to be of the quorum to consider

CHAP. IV.

of the business of the impropriations in the hands of delinquents and to offer what is fit to be done in that business upon the composition of the said delinquents.

(*At the Committee for Plundered Ministers, 7th May, 1646.*)

—It is ordered that orders shall issue under the hand of such member that sitteth in the chair of the committee for the payment and allowance of the several augmentations by them assigned to increase of maintenance and encouragement of ministers in the several churches and chapels to which the same is respectively designed, etc.

(*At the Committee for Plundered Ministers, 12th August, 1646.*)—To the Hon^{bl} Committee of Parliament for Composition sitting at Goldsmiths' Hall, these: may it please your Lordships: the Committee for Plundered Ministers finding the great inconvenience of delinquents compounding for their sequestered impropriacons to the very great prejudice of this Parliament's good intentions for the advancement of the Gospel by establishing and providing for an able ministry throughout the kingdom for the furtherance thereof, they therefore humbly desire your Lordships that a general order may be made that all impropriacons may be reserved in the compositions of delinquents that so an equal proceeding may be to all that are sequestered in the particular of impropriations belonging to them and the committee be enabled the better to provide for scandalous livings to make such additions to them as may encourage able deserving ministers, etc.

Method of
the Com-
mittee's pro-
cedure.

(16th August, 1646.)—It is ordered that if any augmentation be desired for any benefice where there is an incumbent that the abilities and deserts of the said minister be first certified to this committee by the committee of the county or any three of them and by the godly ministers of the said county or from some member of the House.

(26th September, 1646.)—It is ordered that the several sums and allowances granted by this committee for increase of the maintenance of small livings be paid in course according to the respective dates of the said order, and all sequestrators

of the said revenues in the respective counties are . . . to make payment of the said sums accordingly. CHAP. IV.

Ordered.—That the clerk at Goldsmiths' Hall do give in to the clerk of this House a note of what several improvements of maintenance have been settled upon the passing of delinquents fines and compositions for the better maintenance of preaching ministers to the end they may be compared with those that are passed this House, to the end they may be printed, that the counties may take notice thereof: and it is referred to the committee at Goldsmiths' Hall to take some effectual course that they may be assured that all improvements for the better maintenance of a preaching ministry contracted for upon the passing of delinquents' compositions may be duly and fully settled in full pursuance of such contracts, before their estates be returned unto their possessions (C. J., v., 412, 31st December, 1647).

Ordered.—Mr. Rich or such other person as shall be employed by the Committee at Goldsmiths' Hall in the settling of any increase of maintenance upon any minister in England or Wales do . . . certify such increase of maintenance to the Knights and Burgesses that serve for the county or place where such increase of minister is compounded for by the said commissioners at Goldsmiths' Hall, to the end the said Knights and Burgesses may take care the said increase of maintenance may effectually be settled accordingly (*ibid.*, v., 488, 9th March, 1647-48).

In addition to providing augmentations by way of compositions in the cases of advowsons on delinquent Royalists' estates, the Committee for Compounding also actually purchased in impropriations—of course by way, as before, of composition—and settled them upon the Church. There is in existence a list of these impropriations thus purchased in by composition up to the year 1648 (see it in Appendix V., *infra*, pp. 477-495), and

Purchases of
Impropria-
tions out of
sequestra-
tions.

CHAP. IV.

with the requisite labour the list could doubtless be filled out to a later date from the records of the Committee for Compounding.

The Plundered Ministers' Committee not as yet possessed of any funds of its own.

Such extracts as above could be indefinitely extended. They will suffice, however, to bring out the point that so far the committee was dealing with no vested funds of its own; it was simply providing for sequestered livings and making grants, in conjunction with the Goldsmiths' Hall Committee, out of sequestered impropriations or livings. As yet neither the Plundered Ministers' Committee nor the Parliament itself had made any general national provision for the maintenance of ministers. In its early days, the Long Parliament had no fund wherewith to attempt anything of the kind.¹ But from the days of the debates on deans and chapters' lands in 1641, it saw its way half-doubtingly to the provision of such a fund. On the 30th of October, 1641, a Bill for the better Maintenance of Ministers was introduced into the Commons.² Before the

The Commons approach the question of providing maintenance for a preaching ministry.

¹ The support which the Parliament gave to the Puritan scheme for purchase of impropriations was a purely legal matter, and related to the reversal of the Exchequer decree against the feoffees. See C. J., ii., 61., 549; iii., 139; L. J., vi., 154, 182; ix., 658; x., 107, 155; C. J., vii., 255, 448. One practical outcome of the piety of the times was a movement on the part of individuals towards a restoration of impropriations to the Church. See the instances quoted in the Epistle to Jer. Stephen's *Larger Treatise* [of Sir Henry Spelman] *concerning tythes*, London, 1647.

² C. J., ii., 300. Read a second time and committed, 25th March, 1642 (*ibid.*, ii., 496, 521 530, 535). On the 28th of April, 1642, "the propositions made for the better maintenance of the ministry ordered to be offered to the House to-morrow". The draft of this, as usual abortive, measure is preserved in "*State Papers Domestic*," Charles I., cccclxxxix., Nos. 101-103. The substance of its proposals was as follows:—

Owners of impropriations to be empowered to present in any

measure reached its maturity, the House had in-
consistently referred the same subject to the con-
sideration of the committee appointed to draw up
a declaration concerning the intentions of the
Parliament on the subject of religion. CHAP. IV.

They are likewise to consider of the establishing and maintaining of a preaching ministry through the kingdom, and the ways and means how to do it. This latter is to be considered of after the declaration is expedited and presented to the House: but this committee is to express in this declaration the intentions of the House for providing and maintaining a preaching ministry.¹

Under the incentive of this declaration the committee made its report on the 30th of April, 1642. There is no indication in the *Journals* of the House of Commons of the exact nature of the report, nor, as a matter of course, of the nature of the debate in committee. But part of the report can be reconstructed from a passage of D'Ewes' *Diary*:—²

The first Bill,
Oct., 1641—
April, 1642.

Mr. Crew made report from the committee to consider of the maintenance of ministers, and showed how the same might be done out of the deans and chapters impropriations and other means.

impropriation where there is no vicar endowed. The said church to be thereby disappropriated, and to continue for ever a rectory and church presentative. In case there is a vicar endowed then the owner may sell the impropriation to the vicar. Owners of tithes to be empowered to sell them. Rights of patronage to pertain to the disappropriator. No cure to be served at a stipend of less than £60. Same to be augmented out of impropriations.

¹ C. J., ii., 510, 4th April, 1642. See the declaration itself (*ibid.*, ii., 515). The substance of it subsequently appeared as No. 8 in the "nineteen propositions" of June, 1642 (*ibid.*, ii., 598).

² D'Ewes, *Diary*, i., 485.

CHAP. IV.

After he had read the said heads some few spake to them, and then it was ordered that the said committee should be joined to a former committee to whom the Bill touching impropriations had been committed.

The resolution of the House hereupon was as follows :—

That the Committee Concerning the Government of the Church [*i.e.*, the above Committee for the Declaration] and the committee of the Bill for the better Maintenance of the Ministry be joined, and that they consider of the monies formerly collected for the buying in of impropriations and what has been done with it, and that they have power to send for parties, papers, witnesses, etc., and that it be referred to this committee to consider of some means for the better certifying themselves of the value of all the vicarages in each county.¹

On two later occasions this double committee was ordered to meet, but no further reference to it or to this particular Bill for the maintenance of ministers appears in the *Journals*.

Preliminary attacks on the properties of bishops and deans and chapters.

As yet the lands of the bishops and deans and chapters remained practically untouched. The first proposal of forfeiture enacted against the bishops was an individual one, and has not the constitutional importance of the ordinances of 1646. The withdrawal of the twelve bishops from the House of Lords in December, 1641, was followed in February, 1641-42, by the introduction of a Bill for their punishment, and for the forfeiture of their estates.²

The resolutions of the House implied the forfeiture of the profits of the bishops' temporalities,

¹ C. J., ii., 549, 574, 30th April, 1642.

² *Ibid.*, 448, 22nd February, 1641-42.

freehold and inheritance. Their lands, etc., were to be vested in seven trustees, and certain yearly allowances were to be made to them.¹ CHAP. IV.

This measure went no further than its first reading in the Lords.² But even if it had been carried through, it could not have been a general measure of confiscation, as it was directed only against individual bishops—not against the order. When the war broke out, and the bishops joined the king, the Parliament at first included them in its general resolution concerning delinquents.

Resolved.—That the fines, rents and profits of Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, Deans and Chapters, and of such notorious delinquents who have taken up arms against the Parliament or have been active in the commission of array, shall be sequestered for the use and service of the Commonwealth. The manner of the sequestration is referred to the Committee for Sequestering the Estate of Lord Capel.³ At first of a personal and restricted nature.

Moved, however, by the consideration of the charitable uses to which ecclesiastical property was so largely liable, the Commons later decided to refer the whole matter and manner of sequestering the rents and profits of archbishops, bishops, dean, and deans and chapters to the Committee for the King's Revenues, to provide that the allowances assigned for scholars, almsmen and other charitable uses might not be interrupted or diverted.⁴

¹ C. J., ii., 490, 513.

² *Ibid.*, 556; L. J., v., 43, 4th May, 1642.

³ C. J., ii., 808, 14th October, 1642; *Husbands* (4°), p. 643. See also C. J., iii., 21, an order of the Houses forbidding payment of rents or dues to the Archbishop of Canterbury and twelve bishops named, 27th March, 1643.

⁴ *Ibid.*, ii., 800-1, 2nd November, 1642.

CHAP. IV.

On the 9th of November of the same year, the House devoted the revenues of the Archbishop of Canterbury to the maintenance of the household of the king's two youngest children.¹ Seven days later it made a further order for the preparation of an ordinance for sequestering the rents and profits of the bishops, deans, and deans and chapters.² The further consideration of this order was postponed by the introduction of the Bishops Bill, and the treaty proposals of December, 1642, to January, 1642-43. But in March, 1642-43, the House returned to the idea. The ordinance of 31st of March, 1643, "*for sequestration of several delinquents' estates*,"³ named fourteen bishops, and all other bishops, deans and chapters, prebends, archdeacons, and all such other persons ecclesiastical and temporal as had raised arms against the Parliament. The moneys received by the sequestrations were to be employed as the Parliament should direct for the use of the Commonwealth, *i.e.*, for the army and war.

This was, therefore, not an ordinance against Church lands in general with a specific object in view. It was simply directed against delinquents in general. Until the war was decided, the Parliament preferred to look upon the Church lands as it did on those of delinquent laymen generally: as a war fund, rather than as a clergy augmentation and sustentation fund.⁴

The mere course of events, however, was

¹ C. J., ii., 841, 9th November, 1642.

² *Ibid.*, ii., 852, 16th November, 1642.

³ Scobell, i., 37; *Husbands* (Folio), p. 13.

⁴ See C. J., iii., 148.

The Ordinance of
31st March,
1643.

meanwhile prescribing a method to the Parliament. Here or there, as occasion dictated, the House ordered the seizure of Episcopal or capitular revenues with the object of providing maintenance for particular ministers. As early at least as June, 1643, it had begun the system of voting allowances or augmentations out of impropriate tithes.¹ In the following March, 1643-44, the Lord Mayor and aldermen were ordered to seize and sequester the revenues of the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, and out of the same to pay Dr. Burgess £100 quarterly.² In the following September, the Commons similarly provided for the maintenance of four ministers in Durham City, and four for the County of Northumberland, out of the revenues of the dean and chapter of Durham. Numerous other orders of the like nature referring to capitular revenues occur in the *Journals*.³

Individual instances of appropriation of revenues of the hierarchy towards the maintenance of ministers.

¹ C. J., iii., 149.

² *Ibid.*, 421, cp. *ibid.*, 655; L. J., vi., 467, 525; vii., 331.

³ C. J., iii., 664-65. A similar individual order relating to the revenues of the dean and chapter of Chichester (*ibid.*, iv., 413, 6th February, 1644-45); York, Durham and Carlisle (*ibid.*, iv., 97, 3rd April, 1645; iv., 113, 16th April, 1645; iv., 392, 31st December, 1645); Lincoln (*ibid.*, iv., 213, 21st July, 1645); Gloucester (*ibid.*, iv., 334, 7th November, 1645); Bath and Wells (L. J., viii., 14); Hereford (C. J., iv., 389-90, 29th December, 1645, and *ibid.*, 493; Husbonds [Folio], p. 870). At a later date, the Commons resolved to devote part of every Friday to the consideration of these special orders of maintenance (C. J., iv., 628, 28th July, 1646). The "Ordinance for Maintenance of divers preaching Ministers in the North" (Husbonds [Folio], p. 769) of December, 1645, was due to the following order of the Commons:—

"Ordered.—That the several committees of the several cities, counties and ridings wherein any of the lands and possessions of the dean and chapter of York, Durham and Carlisle are, shall have the same powers contained in the Ordinance for Maintenance of a preaching ministry in the northern counties and the cities and towns therein

CHAP. IV.

In the ordinance for the sequestration of the revenues of St. Peter's, Westminster, the trustees or sequestrators were empowered to make such allowances as they should think fit out of the said revenues to the ministers that should be appointed to officiate there.¹ The other ordinances severally were all of similar local application.

Doubtless, the systematic application of the capitular revenues for the general maintenance of learning and the ministry had been in the mind of the Parliament from the early debates of 1641. But the first declared step towards the accomplishment of this purpose was not taken till October, 1644, when the Commons ordered the Committee for Plundered Ministers to consider how the poor vicarages and cures of the kingdom might be raised to a competent maintenance out of the revenues of deans and chapters and of impropriate parsonages.²

First step towards devoting capitular revenues to the maintenance of the ministry.

On the 17th March, 1644-5, the committee drew up its report accordingly (see it *infra* in Appendix X., p. 601). But it does not appear that it was ever presented to the House. In the following April, therefore, the Commons again referred it to the committee

to consider of some speedy and effectual course for supplying the several preaching ministers of the several parishes of England with such a competent sustenance as might be an encouragement to them and might vindicate them from scandal.³

named that the Commissioners of Parliament mentioned in that ordinance were enabled with, for the payment of several preaching ministers mentioned and provided for in the said former ordinance" (C. J., iv., 326, 29th October, 1645).

¹ *Husbands* (Folio), p. 758. ² C. J., iii., 655, 7th October, 1644.

³ B. M. *Aditt. MSS.*, 15669, Fol. 46a; C. J., iv., 113, 16th April, 1645.

Although the House expressed a particular desire for "the care and diligence of the committee in this matter," no result appeared for some time. Accordingly, in July, on the occasion of a petition from Middlesex praying for a competent maintenance to be settled for the ministry, the above order was a third time repeated. The petition, with all other petitions of the like nature, was referred to the Plundered Ministers' Committee, which for the purpose was strengthened by the addition of Lord Fairfax and Sir W. Erle, and the committee was to consider of some means of providing a competent maintenance for settling a good ministry in such counties and places as desired it.¹ For some time longer the Parliament proceeded in this partial, fragmentary and unsatisfactory method of dealing only with particular localities.² But at last, in April, 1646, a decisive step was taken towards the settlement of the question in the largest sense. A committee was nominated by the Commons

Partial and tentative proceedings of the Parliament up to 1646.

to consider how a preaching ministry may be settled through the whole Kingdom of England, Dominion of Wales and Berwick and how such livings as are or shall be void and in the gift and presentation of the King, Bishops, Deans, Deans and Chapters, papists and delinquents may be filled and presented unto.³

Three months later, nothing having been done thereupon, the House returned to the matter by "peremptorily" fixing a day for the consideration

¹ C. J., iv., 199, 7th July, 1645.

² See *Ibid.*, 213, 426, 495, 628; L. J., viii., 14.

³ C. J., iv., 502, 7th April, 1646.

of the great business of spreading the Gospel by providing maintenance for learned and able ministers through the whole kingdom.¹

The outcome of these repeated and impatient references was the adoption of the scheme which without doubt the Parliament had long had in mind, *viz.*, that of the application of the impropriations and tithes on the lands of the bishops and deans and chapters to the support of a preaching ministry. As yet these patrimonies remained in great part intact. In one of the many times of great need of money for payment of the Scotch army (September, 1645), the Lords had contemplated an ordinance for the sale of both bishops' and chapters' lands mainly for State purposes with reservation of impropriations and tithes for the support of the ministry.² This measure was not enacted, but a year later the Commons returned to the proposal in a similar hour of need, and in a similar temper. On the 9th of October, 1646, an ordinance passed the two Houses for abolishing the government of the Church by archbishops, bishops, etc., and for settling their possessions upon trustees for the use of the Commonwealth.³

The Bills for
the sale of
Bishops'
lands, 1646,
et postea.

¹ C. J., iv., 643, 14th August, 1646.

² L. J., vii., 580, 15th September, 1645.

³ This first ordinance for dealing with bishops' lands was introduced into the Commons on the 29th of September, 1646 (C. J., iv., 677), reported, 6th October, with the names of the trustees (*ibid.*, 684), agreed to by the Lords, 9th October (L. J., viii., 513). See the ordinance, *ibid.*, 517; Scobell, i., 99; Husbards (Folio), p. 922.

The separate and succeeding ordinance appointing the sale of bishops' lands for the use of the Commonwealth was introduced into the Commons on the 19th of October, 1646 (C. J., iv., 699), reported and passed, 2nd November, 1646 (*ibid.*, 712), carried up to the Lords, 3rd

In this ordinance there is no general clause of exception from the trust such as the Lords had

November, 1646 (L. J., viii., 554), and finally passed, 16th November. See this ordinance in Scobell, i., 101-11; Husbands, 932.

The subsequent ordinances relating to the sales of bishops' lands will be found in Scobell, and may be summarised as follows:—

Scobell, I., 111.—“*The Former Ordinance for Sale of Bishops' Lands explained with some Additions*” (30th November, 1646).

Ibid., 112.—“*An alteration and explanation of the oath formerly appointed to be taken by the Surveyors of the Bishops' lands*” (24th December, 1646).

Ibid., 114.—“*Further explanations and additions to the former ordinances for sale of Bishops' lands*” (5th March, 1646-47).

Ibid.—“*The number of the Trustees for the sale of Bishops' lands lessened*” (5th March, 1646-47).

Ibid., 117.—“*For securing £200,000 advanced for the service of England and Ireland*” (13th May, 1647).

Ibid., 114.—“*For the raising of £42,000 and for explanation of the former ordinance for raising of £200,000 for the service of England and Ireland*” (3rd June, 1647).

Ibid., 132.—“*For regulating the sale of Bishops' lands and expediting the conveyances thereof*” (23rd August, 1647).

Ibid., 133.—“*Further encouragement to purchasers of Bishops' lands*” (23rd September, 1647).

Ibid., 185.—“*For removal of obstructions in the sale of Bishops' lands*” (2nd December, 1647).

Ibid., 144.—“*For removing obstructions in the sale of reversions of Bishops' lands*” (17th March, 1647-48).

Ibid.—“*Further directions touching purchasers of Bishops' lands*” (23rd March, 1647-48).

Ibid., 164.—“*How the lenders on the credit of Bishops' lands shall be satisfied and what Bills shall be applied in payment by purchasers*” (24th July, 1648).

Ibid., 181.—“*A committee appointed for removing obstructions in the sale of Bishops' lands*” (21st November, 1648).

Ibid., II., 40.—“*Maintenance for preaching ministers and other pious uses*” (8th June, 1649).

Ibid., 44.—“*Committee for removing obstructions in the sale of the lands of the late Bishops, Deans and Chapters, etc.*” (20th June, 1649).

Ibid., 86.—“*Purchasers of Bishops' lands may pay their whole purchase-money by Weavers' Hall Bills*” (28th August, 1649).

CHAP. IV.

Nature of the
trust created.

contemplated. Only such funds were excepted as were *already* devoted to charitable uses. There was no reservation either of impropriations or tithes for, say, the specific purpose of a general maintenance of ministers.

When, however, in an ordinance passed four days later, on the 13th of October,¹ the Parliament

II., 104, 347.—“*For better propagation and preaching the Gospel in Wales*” (22nd February, 1649-50).

“*Commissioners for taking an account of the moneys received upon the Act for the better propagation and preaching of the Gospel in Wales*” (30th August, 1654).

Ibid., 111.—“*Further provision for ministers and other pious uses*” (5th April, 1650).

Ibid., 134.—“*Manors of rectories and glebe lands of Bishops, Deans and Chapters exposed to sale*” (16th October, 1650).

Ibid., 140.—“*Explanations and additions to the precedent Act for the sale of manors of rectories, etc.*” (22nd October, 1650).

Ibid., 187.—“*The powers of the committees for obstructions in the sale of the lands of Bishops and Deans and Chapters transferred to Commissioners*” (1st April, 1652).

Ibid., 209, 268.—“*Commissioners for removing obstructions may determine claims made in due time*” (12th October, 1652; 14th November, 1653).

¹ See this ordinance in Scobell, i., 101, for the borrowing of £200,000 on the security of the grand excise and of the bishops' lands, 13th October, 1646. The peculiar system of “doubling” upon the public debts which was initiated in this particular ordinance was an invention of the same Dr. Burgess who in 1641 had pleaded for the sacred character of the endowments of deans and chapters. Baillie's account is as follows: “The two hundred thousand wes all told on Friday last; all this day our commissioners have been agreeing upon the way of its receaving and the goeing of our armie. We have had sore labour the weeks bygone to put on many things in the Houses and Assemblie and Citie: much adoe to get this great sum; but when once it wes on a way it ran faster than it could be receaved. It wes my dear friend Dr. Burgess's singular invention that all who contributed to this sum would have also much of his old debt with all the annual rents counted to him and for all have a good pennyworth of the Bishops' lands; so the bargaine being exceeding advantageous the stryfe wes who should come in with his money soonest. By

proceeded to hypothecate these lands as security for a loan of £200,000 intended to pay off the Scotch army, the express reservation was made of advowsons and impropriations. In accordance with this clause, the succeeding ordinance of the 16th of November, 1646, for the sale of bishops' lands reserved from the seizure of the trustees for sale, all parsonages appropriate, tithes, tithes appropriate, oblations, obventions, portions of tithes, parsonages, vicarages, churches, chapels, advowsons, donatives, nominatives, and rights of patronage and presentation.

Exactly the same reservation as above was made more than a year later in the ordinance for the sale of dean and chapters' lands.¹

The bills for the sale of deans and chapters' lands, 1649.

this means we gett the bishops' lands on our backs without any grudge and in a way that no skill will get them back againe" (*Letters*, ii., 411). The two receipts by the Scots for £100,000 and £100,000 are dated 21st January, 1646-47, and 3rd February, 1646-47. Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, ii., 371.

¹The ordinance for dean and chapter lands had been ordered to be brought in at the same time as the Bill for bishops' lands (C. J., iv., 677, 29th September, 1646). But as the sale of the bishops' lands had served its turn it was not for two years and more that the Commons turned to the capitular lands again with the idea of raising money from them, although they were specially referred to in the propositions for the king in October, 1647 (C. J., v., 343, 351). The ordinance for the abolition of Deans and Chapters in England and Wales was introduced into the Commons on the 6th of September, 1648 (C. J., vi., 8). It was followed on the 13th of February, 1648-49, by an Act for the sale of Dean and Chapter lands (C. J., vi., 140, 147, 189, 192, 197, 215, 235, 237) which passed on the 30th of April, 1649.

See the ordinance in Scobell, ii., 16. For the subsequent ordinances relating to dean and chapter lands see *ibid.*, ii., 39: "*Who may double on Dean and Chapter lands*" (2nd June, 1649); *ibid.*, 40: *ut supra*, p. 211; *ibid.*, 44: *ut supra*, p. 211; *ibid.*, 45: "*Further encouragement to purchasers of Deans and Chapters lands*" (25th June, 1649); *ibid.*, 68: "*Further powers for sale of Dean and Chapters' lands*" (31st

CHAP. IV.

Reservation
out of such
sales of a fund
for the main-
tenance of the
ministry.

The fund which the Commons thus reserved became the fund on which they based their scheme for a provision of maintenance for the ministry. Proceeding with this intention, on the 4th of November, 1646, an ordinance was introduced for the better increase of ministers in England.¹ The provisions of this measure are not known, but it was evidently disliked, as eleven days later it was replaced by another ordinance for the maintenance of ministers in the realm of England. Although the Commons delayed more than a twelvemonth the passing of the ordinance, the drift of its intention, even from the first, is sufficiently indicated by an order which it made on the 27th of January, 1647-48, for the introduction of an ordinance to enable the Committee for Plundered Ministers to dispose of the revenues of such impropriated rectories as belonged to the late archbishops and bishops.²

The first
ordinance
for the
maintenance
of ministers,
8th June,
1649.

In accordance with the intention implied in such an order, the ordinance for the maintenance of ministers³ in the realm of England, which was

July, 1649); *ibid.*, 111: *ut supra*, p. 212; *ibid.*, 134: *ut supra*, p. 212; *ibid.*, 140: *ut supra*, p. 212; *ibid.*, 187: *ut supra*, p. 212; *ibid.*, 209, 268: *ut supra*, p. 212; *ibid.*, 299: “£20,000 besides the former sums shall be borrowed upon Dean and Chapters lands” (4th May, 1654); *ibid.*, 307: “£2000 more shall be borrowed upon Deans’, Deans and Chapters’ lands, manors of rectories, glebe lands, etc.” (9th June, 1654); *ibid.*, 104, 347: *ut supra*, p. 212; *ibid.*, 353: “For the better maintenance and encouragement of preaching ministers etc.” (2nd September, 1654); *ibid.*, 358: “Further doubling upon Deans and Chapters’ lands to raise £5000” (2nd September, 1654).

¹ C. J., iv., 714.

² *Ibid.*, v., 446.

³ Introduced into the Commons and read a first and second time 11th November, 1646 (C. J., iv., 719); ordered to be reported (C. J., v., 152, 460). Read a third time, 8th June, 1649 (C. J., vi., 226). See the

passed nearly eighteen months later, vested the appropriate tithes of the bishops, and deans, and chapters, etc., of the late hierarchy, together with all first fruits and tenths, other than such as issued out of the lands of archbishops, bishops, deans and chapters, etc., all from the 6th of January, 1649-50, in the persons of thirteen Trustees upon trust to pay the same for salaries and augmentations to preaching ministers or schoolmasters settled or confirmed in livings or place by Parliament.

CHAP. IV.

Nature of the trust created.

The wording of this ordinance is not free from ambiguity. Apparently there was a doubt as to whether the impropriations would at first produce £20,000 per annum. For the purpose of guaranteeing this as a minimum therefore, £20,000 per annum was reserved out of the Crown lands (the ordinance for the sale of which was then under consideration, but which did not pass till the following month, July, 1649), until such time as the impropriations should produce that amount.

As to the first fruits and tenths, they were to be issued out of the Exchequer yearly to the Trustees, and if they fell short of £20,000 per annum, then any part of the national revenue in

First fruits and tenths.

ordinance in Scobell, ii., 40. It was followed by an additional ordinance "for providing maintenance for preaching ministers and other pious uses," which was read a first time in the Commons on the 22nd of February, 1649-50 (*ibid.*, vi., 37), a second time on the 15th of March (*ibid.*, vi., 382), and a third time on the 5th of April, 1650 (*ibid.*, 393). This ordinance was to continue in force till 26th June, 1653. See it in Scobell, ii., 111; see also Scobell, ii., 122, for an Act for the better payment of augmentations to ministers out of the impropriate rectories, vicarages, and tithes sequestered from papists and delinquents, 31st May, 1650.

CHAP. IV.

the Exchequer was to be liable to make up the deficit.

Nature of the grants to be made.

As to the expenditure of these sums (presuming this reading of the ordinance to be correct) there is no express stipulation. They were to form the fund from which should be paid the salaries and augmentations granted or to be granted by ordinance or order of Parliament to preaching ministers or schoolmasters put in or confirmed by it. But as to the first sum of £20,000 to issue out of impropriations and tithes, it was to be disposed in the proportions of £18,000 for the clergy and schoolmasters, and £2000 for the universities.

The average of allowance to the clergy to which the payments by the trustees were to approximate, as the improvement in the fund permitted, was £100 per annum per man.

The Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers.

This ordinance of 1649 left the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers without any express direction as to the particular authority or body which they should obey in making payments of augmentations or maintenance. The intention in the mind of the Parliament was doubtless that the Plundered Ministers' Committee should advise a grant to a clergyman, formulating it as a report to the Parliament. Thereupon the Parliament would enact the grant by order or ordinance, and then all the Trustees would have to do would be to pay the money regularly.

The second ordinance for maintenance of ministers, 1650, 5th April.

For some reason, which does not appear, this method was discontinued by the second ordinance (of 5th April, 1650) for the maintenance of ministers. In this ordinance the Committee for

the Universities,¹ or for the Reformation of the Universities, was appointed to be the body which should advise as to the making, *i.e.*, the instituting of grants. The Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers were then to pay out in accordance.² In addition to such a radical change, this additional ordinance of April, 1650, abolished the trustees named in the ordinances for the sale of bishops' lands (the ordinance of 9th October, 1646), and of dean and chapters' lands (of 30th April, 1649), and vested in the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers all the parsonages, appropriate tithes, oblations, etc., mentioned in the said Acts. To this enumeration it may be added that the later Act of 2nd September, 1654,³ "*for the better maintenance and encouragement of preaching ministers*," which was passed on the authority of the Protector and his council, but which was subsequently confirmed by Parliament in 1656,⁴ added to the trust such rectories impropriate, appropriations, tithes appropriate, donations, oblations, obventions, first fruits, tenths, pensions, portions of tithes not exposed to sale by the Act of 16th October, 1650, for the sale of the manors of rectories and glebe lands of bishops, deans and chapters, etc.⁵

CHAP. IV.

The Committee for the Reformation of the Universities.

The third ordinance for the maintenance of ministers, 1654, 2nd September.

¹ For this committee see L. J., ix., 169; C. J., vi., 388. This committee had originated in July, 1646, in a desire of the Commons to undo all nominations to masterships of colleges at Oxford made whilst the place was held as a garrison for Charles. The powers of the committee were enlarged in the course of 1647, and two years later (1649) the care of regulating the University of Cambridge and the College of Winchester was deputed to the same body.

² Scobell, ii., 111-16.

³ *Ibid.*, 353.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 389, 1656, cap. 10.

⁵ By a special clause of the additional ordinance for maintenance of ministers of 1650, the manors or demesne lands of the respective

CHAP. IV.

Taken together, therefore, this double series of ordinances from 1646-50, dealing with Church lands and the maintenance of ministers, had established (1) a fund for the provision of maintenance of ministers, or for augmentations to poor livings; (2) a new executive for the administration of this fund. A complete idea of the procedure of this new executive can only be obtained from the MSS. at Lambeth (see Appendix IV., *infra*), but so much as follows may be stated in succinct *résumé*.

System of
grants of
augmenta-
tions, and
nature of the
executive.

All the augmentations or grants issued up to January, 1649-50, had been enacted by Parliament directly acting on the advice of the Plundered Ministers' Committee, or by that committee itself acting occasionally in conjunction with the Committee for Compounding. Such grants had then been paid in accordance with such orders by the various separately appointed bodies of sequestrators in each case. From the above-mentioned date onwards the said payments were to be made by the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers.

Further, from the 24th of June, 1650, the Committee for Reformation of the Universities not merely took up this function, but had also the task of reviewing all existing augmentations, and apparently it renewed or continued only such as it thought fit. Accordingly, it was found at the close of the latter committee's existence that many orders had not been renewed till quite a late date and many indeed not at all, and there seems to have been great trouble and petitioning necessary on

members of the late hierarchy had been excepted from the seizin of the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers.

the part of the poor minister who had to get such discontinued or lapsed augmentation reviewed, indorsed and continued. In the exercise of its own powers the Committee for the Universities, as a matter of course, directed and granted other augmentations as the cases came up, but there was at the time a great lack of revenue, and many of the grants so made failed later for want of approbation and renewal by the Trustees for Maintenance.¹

Accordingly, from some feeling of dissatisfaction, or from whatever other motive, and before the determination of the date (26th June, 1653), limited in the ordinance of 5th of April, 1650, the Committee for Reformation of the Universities was dissolved on the 21st of April, 1652.² At the time of its dissolution the proposal was made to transfer its powers to various other bodies, but for the remainder of the year nothing was done thereupon. In the following February, however, such of the powers of this committee as concerned the reviewing and authorising of grants of maintenance or augmentation were, by formal resolution of the Parliament, re-transferred to the Committee for Plundered Ministers.³

Powers of the Committee for Reformation of the Universities transferred to the Plundered Ministers' Committee, February, 1653.

This resolution was taken on the following re-

¹ See Lambeth MS. 1104, documents 5 and 6. As far as I have been able to decide, only Lambeth MS. 978, and the Sion College MS., described in Appendix IV., and the entries in Lambeth MS. 1104, which appear to be duplicates of those in the Sion College MS. represent to us the proceedings of the Committee for Reformation of the Universities.

² C. J., vii., 124.

³ Lambeth MS. 1104, document 8, Friday, 4th February, 1652.

port made by Mr. Millington from the Committee for Plundered Ministers :—¹

Whereas by the additional Act for Maintenance of Ministers etc., it is provided that the Committee for the Universities should review what former augmentations have been granted by the Parliament or authority derived from them to any minister, lecturer or schoolmaster, and where they should find any augmentations or allowance granted to any person or persons not deserving the same, or where there is a convenient maintenance otherwise or where the augmentation is too great, to make such abatement and discharge as they should think fit, and to give to the said Trustees such rules and directions after what rate and proportion they should grant any further augmentations or allowances for maintenance of preaching ministers and schoolmasters within such towns, parishes and chapelries as should stand in need of the same, as the said committee should think fit and requisite, which the said Trustees were by the said Act to augment and allow accordingly, and to allow such fees, salaries and incident charges and expenses as the said committee should think fit :

Reason
alleged for
the transfer.

Which said committee being now dissolved there are many augmentations heretofore granted by this committee which for want of a continuance of the same by the said committee are not paid by the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers : and divers other places that stand in need of augmentations remain destitute of relief and the augmentations allowed of by the said Committee for the Universities are limited only to the persons that then officiated in the respective churches to which the same were granted, divers of which having also left the said churches the said augmentations cease, the said committee being dissolved before the said review was made and the said rules and directions by them given to the said Trustees, or other the powers executed by the said committee in reference to the said Trustees : it is ordered that the same be reported to the Parliament and that their direction for a supply thereof be humbly desired.

¹ C. J., vii., 255, 4th February, 1652-53.

Thereupon the House resolved :—

CHAP. IV.

That the power formerly given to the Committee for the Universities touching augmentations for maintenance of ministers be transferred and settled in the Committees for Plundered Ministers.

This latter body had continued to sit during the new regime of the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers, and of the Committee for Reformation of the Universities. Numerous questions as to institutions to or disputes about incumbencies were referred to it by the Commons and by the Council. In addition to this, it can only be supposed that it still retained its old function of providing for the advowson of single or individual sequestered livings, such livings as belonged to Royalist sequestered clergy, or appertained to the estates of Royalist sequestered laymen, or were in the gift of any members of the late hierarchy. Such a function would be by no means a small one, as will appear from the lists of these sequestrations (Appendix II. c, *infra*), but even with these lists before us, so far as they are entered in the *Journals* of the Parliament, it is difficult to form an intelligible estimate of the total or proportionate amount of Church patronage which the Plundered Ministers' Committee wielded in this manner. In its entirety such patronage is summarised in the account, *infra*, p. 223, which I have here attempted to analyse as follows :—

In the series of accounts quoted below, Nos. i. and iii. (pp. 234-6), the total revenue of impropriations and lay estates settled upon individual clergymen by delinquent Royalists by way of composition is given as £11,296 18s. 11d., and again as

The Plundered Ministers' Committee; its history and functions during the years 1650-3.

CHAP. IV.

Extent of the Church revenue and patronage handled by the Plundered Ministers' Committee whilst separate from the Trustees for Maintenance.

£11,811 8s. 11d. It will be clearly understood, however, that this was only one branch of the revenue or patronage administered by the Plundered Ministers' Committee from the first. There was another branch, which in all probability was of even greater productiveness, *viz.*, the livings sequestered from clergymen. In spite of the fact that it is possible to construct a list of such sequestrations from the *Journals* of the two Houses (see it in Appendix II. c, *infra*), it is by no means certain that the list is complete. Furthermore, the valuations of these sequestered livings are not stated in the sequestration orders in the *Journals*. If to be got at all, these valuations would have to be sought with herculean labour in the *Church Survey* (*infra*, p. 250, note 2). We are therefore left to the more general indications in the following statement of account. In this account (neglecting all items of arrears), Branch I. of the revenue of the old Plundered Ministers' Committee (*viz.*, the revenue from sequestered livings) is estimated at £46,932 3s. 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. Branch II. (*viz.*, the revenue from estates conveyed to the Church by Royalists by way of composition for delinquency) is estimated at £16,374 19s. 4d., a sum which is very much in excess of the £11,811 8s. 11d. or £11,296 18s. 11d. returned as above as the value of this branch of the revenue. The total of these two items of revenue is £63,307 2s. 8 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. Against such an income, the return only shows an expenditure of £35,230 8s. 1d., and of that amount the lawful and proper recipients of the income (the clergy and schoolmasters) get little more than half. The increase of arrears from

tenants accounts for some £15,000, leaving still a balance of some £13,000 *apparently unexpended*. CHAP. IV.

It is quite clear, however, that this amount represents the credit side of Branch II. of the income (*viz.*, delinquents' settlements by way of compositions), and that the item is (incorrectly) omitted from the credit side of the account simply because such settlements were by their nature legal conveyances to particular churches or ministers in such a way that neither the Plundered Ministers' Committee nor, later, the Trustees for Maintenance had any power over the disposition of such revenue. According to this view, this Branch II. of the revenue should have been omitted from both the debit and credit side of the account.

Account of
the Com-
mittee's in-
come.

The account thus analysed is as follows :—

“An abstract of a certificate delivered into the Exchequer of the revenues of divers rectories, etc., intrusted to Sir John Thorowgood and others for maintenance of ministers, and of their receipts, payments and arrears, from 25th December, 1654, to 25th December, 1655.” (*Lambeth MS. 1104, document 15.*)

In the foot of the account of their Receivers and Treasurers ending the 25th of December, 1654, remaynd in their hands	£6,294	9	9 $\frac{1}{4}$
In arrears for the same - - - - -	37,724	9	8
In arrears upon delinquent rectories - -	57,774	13	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
To these add the several rents and revenues of the several rectories declared particularly in the said certificate and charged upon their receivers respectively, for the year ended 25th December, 1655 - - -	46,932	3	4 $\frac{1}{4}$
And likewise the rents and revenues of several rectories of delinquents conveyed to the trustees aforesaid and charged upon the revenues for the same year - - -	16,374	19	4
	<hr/> £165,100 15 10 $\frac{1}{4}$		

CHAP. IV.

Out of this :—

Paid to several tenants for taxes - - -	£7,771	5	4 $\frac{3}{4}$
Paid to several ministers - - -	20,822	11	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Paid to schoolmasters and almsmen, etc. -	1,175	7	9
To trustees, receivers and other officers for sallaries and other charges to them allowed - - - - -	5,461	3	10
	£35,230	8	1 $\frac{1}{4}$

Due to the State :—

In the receiver's hands - - - - -	£3,793	9	0
Arrears of rents respited - - - - -	17,474	16	2 $\frac{1}{4}$
Arrears of rents depending upon tenants -	21,935	16	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
In the receiver's hands of the rents of delin- quent rectories - - - - -	253	17	7
Arrears of rents depending upon tenants for delinquent rectories - - - - -	72,640	0	9
In the treasurer's hands, being the remainder of £5,408 11s. 0 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. - - - - -	353	11	5 $\frac{1}{4}$
	£116,451	11	6 $\frac{3}{4}$

Looked at carefully, therefore, in the light of the above account it is clear that the ordinance of April, 1650, had not so much changed the functions of the Plundered Ministers' Committee as instituted an altogether new organisation. From the first the Plundered Ministers' Committee had been one for regulating ejections from, and institutions to individual sequestered livings. Such augmentations as it granted arose only out of delinquents' compositions, and were made in conjunction with the Committee for Compounding. These functions must be held to have subsisted in the body up to the time of its extinction.

The ordinance of April, 1650, left all this, both the committee and its function. What else that ordinance did effect was the creation of a new

Nature of the
Committee's
powers up to
February,
1653.

organisation standing side by side with that of the Plundered Ministers for a cognate but yet distinct purpose. The State had taken over the Church revenues. Certain of these revenues were vested in trustees with the object of providing maintenance or increase of maintenance of preaching ministers. For the guidance of this body of trustees, a consultative or directive body was necessary. From June, 1650, to April, 1652, this body was the Committee for the Reformation of the Universities. From February, 1652-53, it was the old time-honoured Committee for Plundered Ministers. The granting of this function, therefore, to the latter body was not a resumption for it of functions which it had formerly possessed and lost in 1650. It was an entirely new function for the Plundered Ministers' Committee. In addition to its original work of sequestering individual livings, here, there or anywhere about the country, and of instituting to those livings, it had now the further function of an ecclesiastical commission disposing of a large and vested fund for certain definite objects, *viz.*, grants of maintenance to particular clergymen [not to parishes, the scheme is clearly in the main personal and extra parochial], or of increase of maintenance in cases of poor incumbencies.

Mechanism created by the Act of April, 1650, and nature of the Committee's powers after February, 1653.

The further large question of the qualification necessary in the ministers to be thus maintained is far too important to be referred to in this connection. It will be found explained, *supra*, pp. 80-97, and *infra*, pp. 278-284.

To the above general scheme for the maintenance of the ministry there were several minor

CHAP. IV.

adjuncts—some of too small and local importance to deserve special notice, as for instance the proposals for advancing the preaching of the Gospel in particular cities or counties, *e.g.*, in Bristol¹ or Wilts,² etc.

Two schemes, however, demand attention : that for the four northern counties, and that for Wales.

1. *The Propagation of the Gospel in the four Northern Counties.*

The separate trusts and executives created by the various schemes for the "Propagation".

In consequence of a petition from these four counties, on the 20th of December, 1649,³ a committee had been appointed, and on the 15th of February, 1649-50, Sir Arthur Haselrig was ordered to bring in a bill for settling ministers in the northern counties.⁴ Accordingly, the Act "*for the better propagating and preaching of the Gospel of Jesus Christ in the four Northern Counties and for the maintenance of godly and able ministers and schoolmasters there*" was read a first and second time, and committed on the 22nd of February.⁵ It passed on the 1st of March following as "*an Act for the better propagating the Gospel in the four Northern Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland and Durham.*"⁶

The substance of the Act (not even the title of which is preserved in Scobell) is doubtless similar to that for Wales (*infra*, p. 228). It was to continue in force for three years from 1st March, 1649-50, a date which was subsequently extended to 1st April, 1653.⁷

¹ B.M., E., 1982^o.

² C. J., vi., 365.

³ *Ibid.*, 335.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 365.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 370.

⁶ *Ibid.*, 374.

⁷ *Ibid.*, 396, 11th April, 1650.

So far as I have been able to discover, the only CHAP. IV.
records of the proceedings of the Commissioners or Propagators under this Act are the entries contained in Lambeth MSS. 1006 (fol. 333 +) and 1007 (p. 65 +), for which see Appendix No. IV., *infra*, p. 457.

As in the case of Wales, *infra*, the administration of the Episcopal and clerical revenues of these counties, which were presumably vested by the Act in the Commissioners' hands for the purpose of maintaining ministers there, only came into the hands of the Trustees for Maintenance at some date after 1st April, 1653. That in the interim, during the years 1650-53, those revenues had been administered in an irresponsible manner seems clear from the dissatisfaction which was manifested later. In the case of the four northern counties, On the 31st of October, 1656, the Commons appointed a committee to examine how the tithes and profits belonging to the Church in the four northern counties had been disposed of.¹ Even as late as February, 1659, the subject recurred on a similar proposition in the House.² But that anything was ever done upon it does not appear.

2. *The Propagation of the Gospel in Wales.*

As early as July, 1646, a small scheme for the maintenance of ministers in South Wales had been adopted,³ but it was not until three years later that a general measure was approached. As a result of two Welsh petitions⁴ Colonel Harrison was ordered on the 17th of January, 1649-50, to bring in an Act for the preaching of the Gospel in Wales.⁵ The Bill

¹ C. J., vii., 448.

² *Ibid.*, 600, 5th February, 1658-59.

³ C. J., iv., 622; L. J., viii., 454, 463.

⁴ 20th December, 1649; C. J., vi., 335.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 348.

CHAP. IV.

was introduced on the 29th of the same month, and finally passed on the 22nd of February, 1650,¹ as “*an Act for the better propagation and preaching the Gospel in Wales, ejecting scandalous ministers and schoolmasters, and redress of some grievances*”.

and in that
of Wales.

The substance of the Act was as follows :—

Colonel Thomas Harrison and seventy others were constituted Commissioners for North and South Wales, to examine and remove malignant, scandalous and pluralist clergy, sequester their revenues, and thereupon to receive and dispose of all rents, etc., of all rectories, etc., there in the disposal of Parliament and all impropriations and glebe lands under sequestration : further to grant certificates by way of approbation to such ministers as should be approved of by twenty-five ministers named, or any five of them, for preaching the Gospel either in settled charges or in an itinerary course. Further, to appoint for such preaching ministers a constant yearly maintenance out of the sequestered revenues. The Bill to continue in force for three years, from 25th March, 1650. Walker² gives a characteristic and confused account of the work of the Commissioners. Some record of their activity is contained in the Augmentation Books at Lambeth, vols. 1006, 1007 and 1027. It is quite certain that both this Act for the propagation in Wales, and its successor for the propagation in the four northern counties, expired without renewal, and that the powers of these

Nature of the
scheme ; of
the trust and
the execu-
tives created.

¹ C. J., vi., 352, 358, 369 ; Scobell, ii., 104 ; B.M., E. 10660.

² *Sufferings*, i., 147-70. See also *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, i., 180.

separate bodies of Commissioners were transferred to the Trustees for Maintenance.¹ CHAP. IV.

The dissatisfaction which was felt as to the Commissioners' action is apparent from the enactment by Cromwell of a double commission for North and South Wales respectively to call for the accounts of any persons interested in the transaction.²

The trust and the executive powers of these two "Propagations" transferred to the Trustees for Maintenance from March or April, 1653.

This Act of the Protector was confirmed by the Parliament in 1656 ; but, not content with this, the Commons independently referred to a committee of its own (the "Committee for the ways and means of upholding and settling the Maintenance of Ministers in England, Wales," etc.) to consider and examine how the tithes and profits belonging to the several churches in Wales not supplied with ministers had been disposed of since the Act for the propagation of the Gospel there, what persons had received the same, and how those places might be supplied with godly and able ministers, and with fitting maintenance.³

On two subsequent occasions the House returned to the subject, on February, 1658-59, and on March, 1659-60, on the latter occasion even succeeding in the passing of an Act for taking the

¹ Presumably from the date of the expiry of the Acts, *viz.*, March and April, 1653. See Lambeth MSS. 984, p. 1 : "A particular of the rents, etc., vested in the Trustees for the Maintenance of Ministers, excepting the revenue within the four Northern Counties and the Counties of Wales which being heretofore settled in Commissions for Propagation of the Gospel within those parts and but lately come into the Trustees' hands, the Trustees have not as yet a perfect account thereof." Unfortunately this entry is undated.

² Scobell, ii., 347, 30th August, 1654.

³ C. J., vii., 448, 31st October, 1656.

CHAP. IV.

accounts and redressing the grievances concerning the tithes and Church livings in Wales, and for the advancement of religion there.¹

To return now to the Plundered Ministers' Committee. Naturally, when the Parliament ceased with Cromwell's ejection of the Rump on the 20th of April, 1653, all its committees ceased with it; and, therefore, amongst the number, the Plundered Ministers' Committee itself. There was, therefore, left for the administration of this Commonwealth anticipation of Queen Anne's Bounty only the single body of Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers. By the Act of 2nd September, 1654,² the powers of the old Committee for the Reformation of the Universities and of the Plundered Ministers were confirmed in these Trustees.

Powers of the Plundered Ministers' Committee transferred to the Trustees for Maintenance, September, 1654.

From this date onwards, therefore, the Trustees stood seised of (a) the various funds already described as forming basis of the Church bounty scheme from 1649 onwards, *i.e.*, impropriations, tithes, first fruits, and tenths and parsonages.

(b) All the various scattered sequestered rectories or tithes which had been the peculiar care of the Plundered Ministers' Committee from soon after the commencement of the war.³

¹ C. J., vii., 600, 5th February, 1658-59; *ibid.*, 868, 9th March, 1659-60; Act finally passed on the 16th of March, *ibid.*, 880.

² Scobell, ii., 353.

³ By an ordinance of 20th June, 1654, the payment of augmentations out of sequestration money was suspended. On the 8th of January following the Council ordered all such sequestration moneys to be paid unto the Exchequer, and the Trustees to pay only such ministers as the Treasury Commissioners certified. I presume this

Secondly, the Trustees for Maintenance were no longer merely a body of payers, following in their payments the direction of a consultative body placed above them. Henceforth they united both functions in themselves. They had power to review all augmentations in as full and ample manner as the late Committee for Regulating the Universities had been able to do, and with the approbation of Cromwell and his council to allow, disallow or alter such augmentations, and to grant augmentations and allowances *de novo* to such places, preachers or schoolmasters as they should think fit. "Provided that this ordinance . . . shall not extend to abate, diminish or discharge any augmentation of a greater value than [£100 per annum] aforesaid already granted by his Highness and his Council, without the consent of his Highness and his Council first declared on that behalf . . ."

CHAP. IV.

Nature of the powers of the Trustees for Maintenance from 1654, September.

In accordance with this Act, the Trustees for restriction to apply only to augmentations granted out of laymen's sequestrations as made 1643-53 by the Plundered Ministers' Committee by advices with the Committee for Compounding. I do not understand it to apply to livings sequestered *in toto* from delinquent ministers or contained in the estate of delinquent Royalists sequestered.

It was in connection with this train of proceeding of the Council that the Trustees drew up on the 9th of August, 1655, their long report on augmentations which was noticed ten days later in the Council, and which is printed in Appendix VI., *infra*. This document gives a list of (1) augmentations which upon review they have reduced in amount; (2) augmentations renewed which have fallen out by death, lapse or neglect of reviewing and resanctioning by the Committee for the Universities or the Committee of Plundered Ministers; (3) new grants by the Trustees themselves.

The confirmations or otherwise by the Protector and Council of the grants which this paper details straggle on for years through the "*State Papers Domestic*" *interregnum*.

CHAP. IV.

Maintenance of Ministers were for six years to control this great scheme of ecclesiastical charity, in subordination to the Protector and his Council.

Their executive powers.

In the course of their labours the Trustees first reviewed all existing grants of augmentation, the grantees being in many cases induced to surrender their grants, receiving therefore fresh orders for payments of other amounts. Whenever the trustees proceeded on their own initiative to make an entirely new order for augmentation, it was always by way of report to the Protector and Council, and quite as often they had simply the duty of registering the grants made *mero motu* by Cromwell with the Council, or even by the Council itself.

Their judicial powers.

The trustees further existed as a court for trial of all disputes as to tithes, possession of parsonage, house or glebe, etc. [I presume only in case of sequestered livings, and as inheriting the similar jurisdiction exercised by the Plundered Ministers' Committee from 1643 to 1653.] But in this respect their authority was extremely feeble. Their direct orders were often neglected, and in many cases they chose rather to refer disputants to the ordinary course of law.

Their financial function.

Their main function, however, was still as before —financial: the administration of such portions of the confiscated revenues of the Church as were vested in them. And in the later years of their existence a great portion of the time of their meetings was taken up by questions of leases or renewals of leases of tithes.

Some idea of their revenue under this latter head may be derived from three statements of account

which occur quite unconnectedly and accidentally, without comments of any kind, in the Lambeth MSS. CHAP. IV.

With regard to these statements (Nos. i.-iii.), it may be premised in general that they show an average income from tithes of under £40,000 per annum, and from tenths of slightly over £10,000 per annum—the total income being therefore under £50,000 per annum. About four-fifths of the amount was paid in grants to the clergy; the rest went in expenses. The second account gives larger totals because of the inclusion of the Welsh items, and secondly because of the inclusion of the item of first fruits, which was hypothecated to the extent of £2000 per annum to the support of the Universities, etc. (see *supra*, p. 216, and Appendix No. IX., p. 570).

Statements of
the revenue
administered
by the
Trustees for
Maintenance.

Putting together these three accounts with the separate account printed above, p. 223, it would appear that the total ecclesiastical charity administered by the Trustees for Maintenance would be in the most general terms somewhat as follows:—

Revenue.

Branch (a) vested in the Trustees:—

Tithes and Tenths, per annum (say) - - -	£50,000
--	---------

Branch (b) not vested in the Trustees:—

Sequestered livings and delinquent Royalist settlements (say) - - - - -	£60,000
---	---------

Total per annum - - - - -	£110,000
---------------------------	----------

A rough
hypothetical
statement of
account.

Expenditure.

Grants to clergy out of branch (a) (say) - -	£40,000
--	---------

Taken by clergy out of branch (b) without the necessity of a grant from the Trustees (say) -	33,000
--	--------

Total of revenue received by clergy under both branches (say) - - - - -	£73,000
---	---------

CHAP. IV. The rest must be held to have gone in various ways of expenses, etc.

(1) Lambeth MS. 974, pp. 307-14. (Statement of account apparently for the year ending December, 1655 ?)

Authentic statements of account of the Trustees' revenue and expenditure.	Revenue vested in trustees, total for fifty-three counties - - - - - £38,092 19 0 $\frac{3}{4}$
	Revenue of tenths [total stated at but should apparently be £10,412, 5s. 9 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.] - 10,756 13 5 $\frac{3}{4}$

Account No. I. Revenue of *first fruits* is casual and cannot be ascertained, yet charged with 2000^{li} a year, but not so much raised out of the same till of late, whereby the said trustees are run much in debt. But the said receipt being now settled in an orderly way will be, we doubt not, improved to a higher value.

Revenues settled by delinquents upon their compositions. [Total for thirty-four counties appears to be] - - - £11,296 18 3

[Total of whole revenue given as] - - - £58,157 5 2 $\frac{1}{4}$

There is charged upon the said trustees :—

Augmentations and allowances to ministers -	£39,939 12 6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Pensions and other allowances payable by the said trustees for pious, charitable and other uses according to Act of Parliament, etc. - - - - -	2,002 11 10
Salaries for ten trustees - - - - -	1,000 0 0
For all officers except receivers - - - - -	830 0 0
For receivers at about 10d. in the £. - - - - -	not certain.
Several allowances payable in the Exchequer - - - - -	46 0 0
For the £11,296 18s. 11d. conveyed by delinquents, etc., it is all settled by conveyance, etc. - - - - -	11,296 18 11

Sum total - - - - - £57,115 3 3 $\frac{1}{2}$

(2) Lambeth MS. 985, folio 203. Friday, 22nd CHAP. IV.
October, 1658.

Tithes, England - - - - -	£37,872	18	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	Account
Tenthes, England - - - - -	10,082	9	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	No. II.
<hr/>				
Tithes in Wales - - - - -	£4,703	0	7	
Tenthes in Wales - - - - -	638	17	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	
<hr/>				
	5,341	18	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Tithes expired since the last account - - -	1,068	2	11	
First fruits - - - - -	2,500	0	0	
<hr/>				
	£56,872	9	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	
<hr/>				
Discharge by				
Orders of augmentations and pensions - - -	£51,425	7	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	
References not ordered - - - - -	1,942	8	4	
Orders reported and to be reported - - -	1,000	0	0	
Incidents and salaries - - - - -	4,000	0	0	
<hr/>				
	58,367	15	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	
	56,872	9	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	
<hr/>				
	£1,495	6	7 $\frac{1}{4}$	
<hr/>				

(3) Lambeth MS. 974, pp. 33-35.

A request from the Commissioners of the Treasury, dated 15th January, 1655-56, for a statement of value of rents by the first fruits, etc., under hands of the Trustees, with their reply as follows (no details given):—

Revenues or rectories and tithes belonging to the late Archbishops, Bishops, Deans and Chapters, etc., for one year ending 25th December, 1650 - - - - -	£30,203	15	7	Account
Yearly [revenue] up to 1653 (25th December) - - - - -	28,207	8	0 $\frac{3}{4}$	No. III.
Up to 1654 - - - - -	27,340	15	9 $\frac{1}{4}$	

In the Four Northern Counties.—The Trustees not entering upon the revenue before the 25th day of March, 1654, the same being till then under the management of other commissioners, they have not as yet had a clean accmpt.

In Wales [same remark].

Revenue from 25th March, 1654, to 28th December, 1654 - - - - -	£2,141	18	11
---	--------	----	----

CHAP. IV.

First Fruits and Annual Tenths :—

First Fruits.—The Trustees cannot ascertain the same, they having as yet had no account from Mr. Baker, the former manager thereof, and but newly entered upon it themselves.

Tenths :—

England	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	£10,249	3	0½
Four Northern Counties	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	375	0	1½
Wales	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	83	3	6

£11,207 6 8

Revenues of impropriations etc., settled by delinquents upon their compositions - 11,811 8 11

Improvements of revenues of Bishops, Deans and Chapter lands hath not amounted to so much as the sale of the gleab lands hath diminished, by - - - - 2,342 19 9

So that improvement hath been nothing as yet it [the revenue] being in the first year £30,203 15s. 7d., and in the year 1654 but £27,840 15s. 9½d., and £2000 of this is desperate and disputable, as rents formerly chargeable upon the late Crown Bishops and Deans and Chapters, which are in themselves extinct. So that the clear yearly revenue, as aforesaid, cannot at present be much above £25,000, of which £1186 13s. 5d. *per an.*, parcel of the late Deanery of Windsor is taken away and settled by advances of his Highness and Counsell for the continuance and maintenance of the poor Knights of Windsor.

And revenues in Wales and the four northern counties are conceived to be proportionately diminished by the sale of gleab lands, etc.

There is chargeable yearly on the revenues of Bishops, Deans and Chapters first fruits and tenths (revenues in Wales and four northern counties excepted), for augmentation, pensions and stipends above £32,000, besides taxes, salaries, repairs of churches, school houses, highways, seabanks, etc., etc.

For the four northern counties and Wales, the Trustees not having yet obtained a true account from the late Commissioners for the Propagation of the Gospel of what they charged thereon, they cannot give a direct account.

For the £11,341 8s. 11d. conveyed by delinquents upon their composition, it is all settled by conveyance and orders pursuant thereunto, upon the ministers of the respective places by the said orders and conveyances limited and appointed, and therefore the whole sum [is] to be accounted in discharge.

CHAP. IV.

(4) The following two accounts are of a more partial nature.

"The totals of all revenues charged (including arrears) in all the counties," for the year ending 25th December, 1657 :—

	Account No. IV.		
Wales (twelve counties) - - - -	£11,784	15	1
Durham and Northumberland - - - -	2,928	4	4
Cumberland and Westmoreland - - - -	1,232	9	4
Lancaster - - - - -	9,694	7	9
Lincoln, Leicester, Northampton, Nottingham and Rutland - - - - -	17,561	17	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
Cambridge, Huntingdon, Norfolk and Suffolk	6,816	15	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Cornwall and Devon - - - - -	7,896	2	4
Kent - - - - -	4,814	2	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Chester, Derby and Stafford - - - -	21,433	9	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
Berks, Gloucester, Oxon and Warwick - -	10,747	10	3
York - - - - -	23,182	3	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
Bedford, Bucks, Essex, Herts, Middlesex and London - - - - -	12,526	17	0 $\frac{3}{4}$
Dorset - - - - -	2,236	13	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
Sussex and Surrey - - - - -	6,520	1	4
Southampton - - - - -	4,295	15	3
Hereford, Salop and Warwick - - - -	14,086	13	4
Somerset and Wilts - - - - -	13,590	11	3

The above entries represent a total of £171,348 9s. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ d., and it will be noticed how widely divergent such a sum is from the totals of the remaining accounts. In order to correct the deduction, it would be necessary to print the whole document, so as to show the items of arrears. (Exchequer Miscellaneous Post Jacob, i., 38-1. The whole of this document eminently deserves to be printed.)

CHAP. IV.

(5) Lambeth MS. 1020, last page, *appears to be a general view of the arrears of tithes, etc.*—

Account	Received before 1654	-	-	-	-	-	£5,491	13	9½
No. V.	Received by ministers direct	-	-	-	-	-	10,654	2	7½
	Received by Commissioners for Sequestrations						1,894	4	5
	Denied	-	-	-	-	-	4,999	2	10
	Charged on places which cannot be found	-					659	6	6
	Desperate	-	-	-	-	-	9,606	10	6
	Sold for gleab, etc.	-	-	-	-	-	1,170	1	10½
	In tenants' hands	-	-	-	-	-	16,665	17	10½
							£51,141	0	5½

Distribution of the arrears in the tenants' hands :—

In suite	-	-	-	-	-	-	5,826	13	9
Rents due unpaid	-	-	-	-	-	-	3,844	18	8
Tenths conveyed by the Crown to some of the									
Bishops	-	-	-	-	-	-	569	6	2¾
							£10,240	18	7¾
And so remains	-	-	-	-	-	-	6,424	19	2¾

Whereof,

Rents detained by tenants, some because									
trustees' title was lately recovered or yet									
depending, etc.	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,948	3	4
Others of same nature yet in suite	-	-					1,000	0	0
Rents in tenants' hands against whom process									
is craved	-	-	-	-	-	-	2,000	0	0
And so remains ¹	-	-	-	-	-	-	£1,476	15	10¾

¹ For mere parcels or fractions of accounts see the following, which represent, with the above, all that I have been able to find on this subject. Lambeth MS. 1104, Nos. 49-64. Accounts of arrears for various counties, *ibid.* No. 69, accounts of annual tenths of clergy in Essex, Herts, Middlesex and London, for 1652. *Ibid.*, documents 140, 141, 143, 150, 170, 186, 199, 200, 206, 208-9, 212, 224, 229, 239, 243, 244, rental of tythe rents or spiritualities of the various Deaneries, the last being that of Deanery of Chester for the year 1649. *Ibid.*, No. 248, account of annual tenths of Stafford, Derby and Chester, 1654-55. *Ibid.*, 249-50, similar accounts for Worcester, Hereford and

It may be of interest to add some brief account of the capital amounts of dean and chapters' lands sold under the Commonwealth. CHAP. IV.

The only full account in existence is contained in the Audit Office, which is reprinted in Appendix No. VII., p. 514.¹ Capital account of the sales of deans and chapters' lands.

According to this account, the total sum raised out of deans and chapters' lands during the years 1649-57 (representing the debit or charge side of the account) was as follows :—

Money doubled upon the security of the Dean and Chapter lands	-	£455,621	2	11	
Rents and profits of same paid in by the receivers and tenants	-	24,606	6	2	
Ready money paid in by purchasers	-	22,951	9	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	
					£503,178 17 4 $\frac{1}{4}$
Money borrowed at interest	-	-	-	-	13,734 13 2
Total	-	-	-	-	<u>£516,913 11 6$\frac{1}{4}$</u>

Salop. And at the Record Office, the documents described below as *Exchequer*, Miscellaneous, $\frac{36}{27}$, $\frac{31}{8}$, $\frac{31}{10}$, $\frac{38}{1}$. In the same department there are accounts of sequestrators for several counties.

¹ The declaracon of the accompt of Prisilla Noell, relict and administratrix of the goods and chattells of Thomas Noell, Esq., John Estwicke, gent, third son and administrator of the goods and chattells of Stephen Estwicke, Esq., late two of the treasurers, and William Hobson, Esq., the surviving treasurer, of and for the moneys arising as well by way of doubling upon the lands and possessions of the late Deans, Sub-deans, Dean and Chapters, Canons, Prebends and others, the tithes and officers of and belonging to any Cathedrall or Collegiate Church or Chappell in England and Wales, town of Berwick-upon-Tweed, and Isle of Guernsey, Jersey, etc. Begun the 30th day of April, 1649 (inclusive), and ended the 15th day of December, 1657 (exclusive), declared before Sir Edward Atkins, Kt., one of the Barons of His Majesty's Court of Exchequer, the 28th of May, 1662 (Declared Accounts ; Audit Office, Bundle 367, Roll 2).

CHAP. IV.

The main items of discharge of this sum, representing the disbursement or the application of this money, are as follow :—

Augmentations and stipends settled upon sundry late ministers and lecturers - - -	£15,628 10 8½	
Stipends and augmentations to divers late schoolmasters and others - - -	428 15 0	
Charitable and pious uses	2,428 10 5	
	<hr/>	£18,485 16 1½
For the service of the army	£159,228 14 3	
	4,592 10 1	
	5,477 0 11	
	<hr/>	169,298 5 2
For the navy - - -	- - -	164,000 0 0
For the contingent service of the late Council of State - - -	35,033 16 2	
Same for the late Protector's Privy Council -	13,000 0 0	
	<hr/>	48,033 16 2
Ready money paid into the benefit of the Exchequer - - -		14,680 0 7

The remaining items of discharge are various expenses.

This account is continued up to 1660 in a later account.¹ According to this latter, during the

¹The declaration of account of William Hobson, surviving trustee for moneys arising by sale of Deans and Chapter lands . . . from 1657, 15th December, to 1659-60, 23rd March (Declared Accounts Audit Office, 347, Roll 4. See this account also in Appendix No. 514).

period December, 1647, to March, 1649-50, there CHAP. IV.
was only received for—

Rents and profits of said lands before they were sold - - - -	£1,274 17 8
Purchase money in sale of [some of] said lands	3,159 11 0 $\frac{3}{4}$

Out of this sum there was paid :—

For augmentations and stipends of sundry ministers - - -	£944 9 4	
Payments for charitable uses - - - -	135 0 0	
	<hr/>	£1,079 9 4
Paid into the Exchequer -		328 11 7

The rest went in salaries and expenses.¹

¹ In Zachary Grey's *Excommunication of Neal*, iv., Appendix, p. 18, there is printed an account of the sales of deans and chapters' lands which it is difficult to co-ordinate in any particular with the above account. See it in Appendix vii., pp. 553-7. According to this statement the total amount of such lands contracted for by the 29th of August, 1650, was £948,409 18s. 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. On the 31st of August, 1650, the total amount contracted for was £980,724 15s. 8d. Of the amount contracted for on the 29th of August only £658,501 2s. 9d. had been actually settled for, that amount being made up of the following three items :—

By double bill - - - - -	£507,492 5 5
In transferred bills - - - - -	142,757 12 6
In money - - - - -	8,251 4 10
	<hr/>
	<u>£658,501 2 9</u>

Presuming that transferred bills represented Government debt, and the taking of them in payment for Chapters' lands meant simply the extinguishment of that debt, they would (or might) not be treated by the Treasurers for the Sale of Chapter Lands as an asset. The treasurers may have held themselves liable to account in their statement of cash only for two items :—

1. Money paid in as a loan to the Government by way of doubling a previous loan, and upon security of the Chapter lands.

CHAP. IV.

The capital
value of the
bishops'
lands sold.

It will have been understood from the preceding narrative that the lands of the bishops were never made applicable to ecclesiastical uses as the lands of deans and chapters had been. We are, therefore, not concerned with them in such a review. In addition, there is the unfortunate fact that only one declared account relating to bishops' lands has survived, and that it is manifestly incomplete.¹

Practically speaking, the scheme and organisation detailed in the preceding pages represented the final outcome of the Commonwealth period in this matter of clergy sustentation. The attempts at legislation on the subject in the closing days of the Commonwealth were partial and entirely abortive.

The question of maintenance of ministers was

2. Ready money paid in for cash purchases of Chapter lands.

On this understanding it is possible in a rough way to square these two apparently very dissimilar accounts. Still there remains the ugly fact that the doubling and ready money together amount to £515,743 10s. 3d., on the 31st August, 1650, and only to £478,572 12s. 2½d. on the 15th of December, 1657, and the further ugly fact also that of the £289,908 15s. 5½d. remaining unsettled for on the 29th of August, 1650, some part (and surely some considerable part) was bound to have been settled for either by doubling or by cash at some period before 15th December, 1657, and finally the third additional ugly fact that after the 31st of August, 1651, considerable sales of capitular lands surely took place which ought to be accounted for in the Treasurers' account at any rate so far as they were settled for either by way of cash payment or by way of doubling.

¹ Declared Accounts, Pipe Office, 453. Duplicate in Audit Office, Bundle 367, Roll 1. See this account in Appendix No. viii., *infra*, pp. 558-69. For the account relating to the Durham Bishopric, see B.M., ^{1302 k21}₂ "a particular of lands sold belonging to the Bishopric of Durham," reprinted from Strype's *Annals*, ii., Appendix, p. 65. This latter account extends from 18th October, 1647, to 12th March, 1651-52. The total realised was £66,434 14s. 11½d.

taken up again by Cromwell's second Parliament. CHAP. IV.
 On the 31st October, 1656, a committee was appointed to consider of ways and means of up-
 holding and settling the maintenance of ministers in England and Wales.¹ The Parliament contemplated

Final
 attempts at
 legislation
 on clergy
 maintenance,
 1656, 1659.

the raising of some further maintenance for ministers and towns lacking it, but the termination of the Parliament left the proposal unaccomplished. In May, 1659, the reassembled Rump returned to the question by a resolution that a godly and faithful Gospel-preaching ministry shall be everywhere encouraged, countenanced and maintained.² For this purpose it revived the old Committee for Plundered Ministers on the 22nd of the following June.³ The committee promptly reported its advice to the Rump on the matters of augmentations, being guided apparently by a wish to discredit the whole administration of the trustees and Cromwell from the time of the Protectorate.

In accordance with this advice the Rump passed the following resolutions :—⁴

That all augmentations and allowances granted to ministers or schoolmasters by authority directed from Parliament before 20th April, 1653, shall be paid as they were then settled, unless the Parliament or Committee for Plundered Ministers shall see cause to alter the same.

That such augmentations and allowances as shall be settled and allowed of for the future by the Committee for Plundered Ministers be paid accordingly until the Parliament or the said committee shall give order to the contrary.

That it be referred to the Committee for Plundered Ministers

¹ C. J., vii., 448, 450, 580.

² *Ibid.*, 662, 21st May, 1659.

³ *Ibid.*, 689.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 702, 4th July, 1659.

CHAP. IV.

to take a special care that those ministers that live at or near the places out of which the maintenance and augmentation doth issue be provided for out of the same in the first place, and to consider how this revenue may be best managed and employed to the uses formerly ordained and appointed by this Parliament.

As late as the 15th of March, 1659-60, the very day before the Rump expired, it meditated the appointing of new trustees for the control of augmentations.

All this attempted legislature was of course abortive, and the interest attaching to it slight, except as it exemplifies the spirit in which the Rump approached the criticism of the structure which had been reared under Cromwell.

The treatment of scandalous ministers under the Commonwealth.

Before leaving the Plundered Ministers' Committee, which thus reappears for the last time, some reference is due to the old question of the treatment of scandalous ministers. Such portions of the functions of the old Committee for Plundered Ministers as concerned the ejection of scandalous ministers were not allowed to cease with the lapse of the committee itself in 1653. They were undertaken at first directly by Cromwell himself and the Council of State,¹ and carried out with characteristic bluntness.

¹ Indeed, so all-permeating was the interfering activity of Cromwell in every department of the religious organisation of England at the time that it made anything like an orderly exposition of the subject exceedingly difficult. Instances of the interference of the Council of State are so numerous that it is difficult to convey an idea of their scope by single instances.

See Council of State Day-Book under date 12th May, 1653: "The order made by the Committee for Plundered Ministers . . . authorising *n. p. q.* to provide for the Church of St. Bartholomew the Less renewed for three months," and Council-Book under date 3rd

Previous, however, to the dissolution of the committee, there had been frequent abortive attempts at depriving it of the exercise of its powers for this particular purpose of ejection, and of placing those powers in the hands of separate bodies specially empowered thereto. CHAP. IV.

At different times different proposals had been made, or different Acts had been passed, for the ejection of scandalous ministers in particular parts of the country—*e.g.*, in Wales and the four northern counties, by the Acts for the Propagation of the Gospel in those parts, see *supra*, p. 228. Separate proposals dealing with them.

In connection with the often renewed and finally abortive purpose of a general measure for Propagating the Gospel (see p. 80), the Commons had on the 10th of February, 1651-52, appointed a committee to receive proposals from certain divines or others for the better Propagation of the Gospel.¹ The proposals which the divines actually submitted are dated in the *Journals* 18th February, 1651-52, although they were not submitted to the House till a year later.² They will be found characterised in other connections, *supra*, p. 80-2, *infra*, p. 283. The parts of these proposals which concerned the ejection of scandalous ministers were as follow:—

(4) That care be taken for removing the residue of ministers who are ignorant, scandalous, non-residents or dis-

March, 1653-54: "The Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers to forbear to grant any augmentation to Wm. Langley, minister of Lichfield. Captain Falconbridge [the Treasurer to the Trustees] to take notice hereof and to suspend augmentation till further order," and so on.

¹ C. J., vii., 86.

² *Ibid.*, 258-59, 11th February, 1652-53.

CHAP. IV.

turburs of the public peace, and likewise of all schoolmasters who shall be found Popish, scandalous or disaffected to the Government of this Commonwealth.

(5) That to this end a number of persons, ministers and others of eminent piety, zeal, faithfulness, ability and prudence, be appointed by authority of Parliament to go through the nation to inquire after, examine, judge of, and eject all such persons as shall be found unfit for the ministry or teaching schools, being such as above are described.

The scheme of Commissioners for ejection.

(6) That for the expediting this work these persons may be assigned in several companies or committees to the six circuits of the nation to reside in each of the counties for such a convenient space of time as shall be requisite until the work be done, calling to their assistance in their respective circuits such godly and able persons, ministers and others, in each of the counties where they shall then reside to assist them in this work as they shall think fit.

There is nothing novel about these proposals. They simply repeat the provisions of the Acts for the Propagation of the Gospel in Wales and the Northern Counties of February, 1649-50 (see *supra* p. 228), with the necessary difference implied in making the provisions applicable to the country at large instead of, as before, to a particular locality. The Rump, in its debates of February to April, 1653, never reached the above particular portions of the "proposals". But all the subsequent schemes, that of the Nominated Parliament, and that of Cromwell himself, followed, broadly speaking, the lines thus laid down in the Acts of February, 1650, and repeated by the divines in these proposals of February, 1652.

The Little Parliament's scheme, 1653.

The scheme which the Little Parliament, before rendering back its life into the hands of its maker, had been elaborating for the ejection of

ignorant and scandalous ministers provided for the visiting of the counties, arranged into six circuits, by bodies of commissioners.¹ Cromwell's ordinance of 22nd August, 1654, which had been forming in the Council since the 5th of April preceding, ran on slightly different lines. The idea of circuit judges was dropped, and separate bodies of commissioners were appointed for each county of England and Wales, assisted in each case by a nominated number of divines. The commissioners were empowered to eject, after trial, all ignorant, scandalous, insufficient or negligent clergymen and schoolmasters. The remainder of the Act concerned the charitable relief of the ejected and the nomination of his successor in the cure or school.²

Cromwell's ordinance, 22nd August, 1654.

The Commissioners for Ejection.

Cromwell's first Parliament contemplated a new ordinance dealing with the subject,³ and with that object in view even proposed to suspend the Protector's ordinance, but the sittings of the Parliament ended before the third reading of the measure they had framed, and the ordinance of 1654 was

¹ C. J., vii., 36, 2nd December, 1653.

² Lansdowne MS. 459 is described as referring to the working of this Act. This, however, is incorrect. The MS. is simply one of the ledger books of the Trustees for Maintenance, and it once doubtless formed part of the Augmentation Books, most of which are now at Lambeth. There are stray references to the Commissioners for Ejection in the ministerial diaries of the time and in Calamy. In Berkshire they were actively at work in March, 1644-45 (Thurloe, iii., 281). When, in the following August, the Mayor Generals were instituted, article six of their instructions required them to take an account of what had been done on the ordinance of August, 1654. As a consequence, the reports of the Mayor Generals to Thurloe, from November, 1655, make frequent reference to the proceedings against scandalous ministers (Thurloe, iv., 179 *seq.*).

³ See C. J., vii., 370, 25th September, 1654; *ibid.*, vii., 377, 382.

CHAP. IV.

left to be confirmed by the Act of 1656.¹ The re-assembled Rump projected a Bill on the subject,² but futilely, as in the case of its other legislation.

The Commonwealth church survey, 1649-50.

One of the most interesting outcomes of the Church organisation of the years 1649-59 which has just been sketched was the grandly conceived Commonwealth church survey. From the early days of the Long Parliament there had been not infrequent cases of Acts passed for the purpose of dividing up or rearranging particular parishes, making chapels into parish churches, or of disappropriating a rectory.³

Early instances of rearrangements of parishes.

These cases, however, were purely individual and accidental. It was not till the Parliament approached the large question of some general scheme for the maintenance of ministers that the idea of an ecclesiastical survey and of a rearrangement of parishes was entertained. As early as April, 1642, the Committee for the Bill for the Better Maintenance of the Ministry had been ordered to consider of some means for the better certifying themselves of the value of all the vicarages in each county. When the consideration of the subject of augmenting poor livings was subsequently referred to the Plundered Ministers' Committee (see *supra*, p. 208), that body in its report of March, 1644-45 (see *infra*, Appendix X., p. 601), clearly

The church survey the result of the scheme for maintenance of the ministry.

¹ Scobell, ii., 389; C. J., vii., 542.

² C. J., vii., 689.

³ *E.g.*, for Wigan parish, Lancashire (see C. J., ii., 148, 155, 348; iii., 252; L. J., iv., 713). Hoole, Lancashire (C. J., ii., 165, 172, 215, 223; L. J., iv., 333-34, 338, 349. Preston (C. J., ii., 222). Holland, Lancashire (*ibid.*, iii., 253; L. J., vi., 233. Husbands (Folio), p. 917). Wrotham, Kent (L. J., x., 209-11).

pointed out the need for a parochial survey. The report was, however, not presented to the House, and accordingly remained a dead letter. Once more therefore in the following year the Committee for the Settling of a Preaching Ministry was ordered to consider of uniting or dividing parishes.¹

CHAP. IV.

1649-50.

With the final adoption, however, of a definite scheme for the maintenance of the ministry,² the necessity of a parochial survey at once asserted itself. The ordinance of 6th June, 1649,³ for Maintenance of Ministers empowered the Commissioners of the Great Seal to issue commissions into every county for an inquisition into the yearly value of all parsonages and vicarages presentative, and of all other spiritual and ecclesiastical benefices and livings to which cure of souls attached. In accord-

A parochial
survey pure
and simple,
not a mere
rental.

¹ C. J., iv., 502, 2nd April, 1646.

² I wish to guard most carefully against any assumption that the church survey of 1650-51 was a result of the devotion of the church lands to the service of the Commonwealth. As a matter of course, when the bishops' lands and later the lands of the deans and chapters were ordained to be sold, surveys and rentals became an instant necessity for purposes of sale. There would therefore be surveys, by regular surveyors in the service of the Parliament, of bishops' lands from 1646, and of dean and chapter lands from 1649, just as there were of Crown lands from the latter year. The separate surveys, therefore, of dean and chapter lands in 1649 and later, some of which are preserved in Addit. MS., B.M. 14,415 (dean and chapter of Chester), and at Lambeth (see Appendix XI., *infra*), are quite distinct from the contemporary church survey proper. The surveys of bishops' lands, or of dean and chapter lands, were in the nature of schedules, rentals, valuations of such specific lands, etc., in their possession. The church survey was a *parochial* inquisition directed to the grand purpose of a statistical parochial or clerical abstract of the whole kingdom.

³ Scobell, ii., 43.

CHAP. IV.

1649-50.

ance with this clause a draft commission was presented to the Commons on the 8th of February, 1649-50, but being in Latin was rejected, and replaced six days later by another commission in English.¹ The commissions were forthwith issued, being addressed to the persons who had been nominated as commissioners by the members of Parliament, or in case of no such nomination, then to the commissioners for the county for the last preceding monthly assessment.

Method and
results of the
survey.

In the case, *e.g.*, of Lancashire the commission is dated 29th March, 1650, and the first inquisition was held at Manchester on the 17th of June following. The method of inquiry was by jury, and the subjects touched upon in the inquisitions generally were the number of parsonages, vicarages, churches, chapels, etc., the yearly value, the name of the incumbent or person supplying the cure, the situation of the chapels with regard to the mother parish church, and the advisability of a rearrangement of the parish by making any such chapels into parish churches with a view to the convenience of the inhabitants generally. Wherever the commissioners recommended a sub-division of a parish, or the erection of a chapelry into a parish church, they carefully detailed in their reports the limits of the proposed new parish, and sometimes even the names of the inhabitants to be included in it.²

¹ C. J., vi., 359, 365.

² The original surveys or returns of the commissioners are preserved in 3 vols. at the Record Office (Surveys of Church Livings, Commonwealth). Vol i. contains the returns for Berks, Bucks, Essex, Gloucester, Herts, Lancaster and Lincoln; vol. ii., Dorset; and vol.

Quite a peculiar interest attaches to the question as to what was done upon these surveys or reports. They were returned into Chancery and would appear to have remained practically neglected for years. The Little Parliament returned to the subject in quite another connection, designing that its proposed commissioners for ejecting scandalous ministers should have the power to unite two or three parishes.¹ The measure remained abortive, as did also an ordinance drafted by Cromwell's first Parliament "for uniting parishes".² On the day before the assembling of this Parliament, Cromwell had passed, on the 2nd of September, 1654, an ordinance on the authority of himself and the Council for the better maintenance of preaching ministers, and for the uniting and dividing of parishes.³ The object of the Little Parliament was doubtless to replace the Protector's Act by one of its own. Nothing further, however, is heard of its project, and Cromwell's Act occupied the field alone. This Act is a notable one. It empowered the Trustees for the Maintenance of Ministers to send for the returns of the surveys made into Chancery, and on consideration of them, or of any future surveys to be made, to unite or divide

Later proceedings taken upon the survey of 1650.

iii., Middlesex, Norfolk, Northumberland, Oxford, Sussex, Westmorland, Wilts and Yorks.

Official copies (with some few originals) of the returns are preserved at Lambeth, MSS. 902-22. As, however, these volumes relate to both the church (parochial) survey proper and to the sale valuations or survey of dean and chapter lands, I have thought it necessary to describe them in detail in Appendix XI., *infra*.

¹ C. J., vii., 361, 2nd December, 1653.

² *Ibid.*, 373, 4th October, 1654.

³ Scobell, ii., 353.

CHAP. IV. parishes by and with the approbation of the Protector and his Council. The Act further provided how, in case of such unions or divisions, duties should be paid, churchwardens and incumbents chosen, and augmentations regulated.

The later detached surveys of 1655-8.

The importance of the church surveys of 1651 has drawn exclusive attention to the MSS. at Lambeth and the Record Office, which contain these earlier returns. It has escaped notice hitherto that, in accordance with this Act of the Protector, in 1654, the surveys were produced and actually proceeded upon, and that numerous ordinances passed for the dividing or uniting of parishes, or for the creating of separate parishes and churches, either upon the strength of those surveys of 1650, or in accordance with the terms of fresh inquisitions of survey issued under the Great Seal during the years 1655-58.¹

The body which ordered these fresh surveys was the Board of Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers, and the records of their proceedings in this particular are scattered chaotically through the fifty-five folio Augmentation Books at Lambeth.² The method of their procedure herein could only be adequately illustrated at great length. The usual course, in very brief, was to argue the question before the trustees by counsel on either side—for and against the proposed division or union of parishes. In case of a dispute as to the

¹ See in Lambeth MS., 1000, p. 4, the names of the proposed commissioners for survey of the benefices of the county of Chester, 10th March, 1655-56; *ibid.*, p. 70 *b*, a commission in full for survey of several parishes in South-east Lancashire, 6th August, 1658.

² See especially vols. 1000-1 (*cf.* Appendix IV., *infra*, p. 472).

correctness of the inquisition of 1650-51, which was invariably produced in evidence, a fresh survey was ordered. The decision of the trustees thereupon was then reported to the Protector and the Council, and the ordinance issued accordingly.

Before turning from the subject of the financial administration of the Church, it is necessary to refer to two remaining points (1) the question of the repair of churches, (2) that of tithes.

Question of
the repair of
churches and
chapels.

On the first of these heads, the legislative activity of the Long Parliament and its successors was better in its performance than was the case in so many other matters which it projected.

In August, 1646, the Lords had appointed a committee to prepare an ordinance for some course to be taken for repairing of churches and chapels.¹ Three months later "an ordinance for repairing of churches and payment of church duties,"² was read in the Commons. This ordinance passed the Lords on the 22nd of March, 1646-47,³ but is only entered in the *Journals* on the 9th February, 1647-48.⁴

The Act provided for the election yearly of four or fewer parashioners of each parish or chapelry as churchwardens or collectors of moneys for church duties, the churchwardens or collectors to be approved within a month of their election by two Justices of Peace. Together with the overseers of the poor of the parish or chapelry the churchwardens were to make rates or assessments by taxation of every inhabitant dwelling in the parish

¹ L. J., viii., 468, 19th August, 1646.

² C. J., iv., 714, 4th November, 1646.

³ L. J., ix., 93.

⁴ Scobell, i., 139.

CHAP. IV.

or chapelry, and every occupier of lands, tithes impropriate, etc., in the same, all towards the maintenance and reparation of the said church or chapel, the churchyard, etc., and for the provision of books and wine and bread for the Sacrament.

The remainder of the ordinance concerned the matter of accounts, the legalisation of any rates levied by churchwardens since 1st March, 1641-42, and the necessary exceptions from the repairing clause of any chancel or aisle formerly by prescription repairable by the parson, vicar or impropriator.

Church-
warden
system
practically
undisturbed
throughout
the period.

The importance of this ordinance, however, is not great. From such churchwardens' accounts as are accessible, it is plain that the ordinary course of parochial administration flowed on underneath and undisturbed by the usurpations of the times. Churchwardens were annually elected even in the years 1642-49, as well as in the years 1649-60. They assessed rates yearly at Easter, and rendered their accounts before the ordinance of 1649 as well as after it. There is indeed no break in the records—in this matter of continuity the churchwardens' accounts present a remarkable contrast to the parish registers for the same period—and there is no traceable effect from the ordinance at all.

Of much more controversial interest to the period—to laymen and churchmen alike—was the question of tithes. All through the Civil War and Commonwealth this question proved one of the thorniest. In its early years the Long Parliament seems to have contemplated little more than a diminution of vexatious and unnecessary suits by

clergymen and others having right of tithe.¹ But of any intention to abolish the institution Parliament was steadily innocent. It even appointed a committee to draw up a declaration concerning ecclesiastical courts, that they should proceed on the statutes in force concerning tithes.² A year later the Lower House ordered an ordinance to be brought in for enabling ministers and all others to receive their tithes.³ On the delay of the Commons in proceeding with this ordinance the Lords took up the matter on their own initiative. On the 30th of March, 1644,⁴ an ordinance was read a first time in the Upper House, being introduced by the Lord General, concerning the payment of tithes to Parliamentary ministers put into sequestrations.

CHAP. IV.
General
attitude of
the Long
Parliament
towards the
right of tithe.

The truth was that the agitation of the times, the revolt of the secular spirit, and the wholesale interference with the Church generally, especially in the matter of the removal of lawful incumbents, who alone could be held to be lawfully seized of the tithes in their freehold, led to questionings on the subject of tithes altogether as an institution. Equally with their Episcopal predecessors, however, the Puritan clergy clung tenaciously to their rights. The Assembly of Divines was frequently and deeply agitated over the matter. In June, 1644, for instance, Dr. Burgess moved in the Assembly that some representation might be made to the Houses of the neglect of the people's paying their tithes and

¹ C. J., ii., 205, 9th July, 1641.

² *Ibid.*, 811, 17th October, 1642.

³ *Ibid.*, iii., 250. For the subsequent stages of this abortive measure see *ibid.*, iii., 293, 511, 528.

⁴ L. J., vi., 492.

CHAP. IV.

some's flat denial of it. "And this caused some discourse concerning this, and amongst other examples of this nature Mr. Herle said that divers parishioners of his deny his ministry for Christian but Levitical for demanding of tithes."¹ The Assembly thereupon petitioned the House (13th June).

The partial spirit in which the Lords' proposed ordinance was conceived did not satisfy the requirements of the situation. In the following July a fresh measure was introduced into the Commons which was not limited to cases of sequestration. The "*ordinance for the due payment of tithes and other such duties according to the laws and customs of the realm*" was read a first time in the House on the 3rd July, 1644.²

The ordinance of 3rd July, 1644.

This ordinance laid down emphatically that all tithes should be paid as hitherto according to law and custom which prevailed at the beginning of the Parliament or two years before, with the proviso of the express reservation of tithes on buildings in London and the liberties as otherwise provided for by Act of Parliament (a clause which was rescinded by an ordinance of 4th April, 1648).³

With the wholesale displacement of the clergy which followed on the sequestrations, the disposition to question the payment of tithes became more and more accentuated, and the task of en-

¹ Lightfoot, xiii., 281, 283.

² C. J., iii., 550; see *ibid.*, 516, 581. It passed the Lords with amendments on the 19th of August (L. J., vi., 676), and after a conference between the two Houses on these amendments finally passed on the 8th of November. See the ordinance in L. J., vii., 53; Scobell, i., 74; Husbards (Folio), 585.

³ Scobell, i., 146.

forcing payment to new incumbents, whose only title was an order of Parliament or of the Plundered Ministers' Committee, more and more difficult.¹ Accordingly, on the 22nd of April, 1647, the Commons referred it to that committee to consider how tithes and other dues might be enforced for the ministry.² An additional ordinance for the payment of tithes was passed on the 9th of August, 1647,³ to render the right of inserted ministers indefeasible, and to limit appeals in Chancery against payment of tithe. This ordinance was maintained and strengthened by another a year later,⁴ and again by the Act of 28th August, 1654. In the debates of July, 1649, on the maintenance of ministers, a similarly strong enforcing clause for the payment of accustomed tithes was lost on a division.⁵ A later proposal for an additional ordinance which was read in the Commons on the 30th of April, 1651, proved equally abortive.⁶

CHAP. IV.

Later ordinances concerning payment of tithes, August, 1647, August, 1654.

For a time the Parliament had the idea of

¹ See in L. J., ix., 344-5, a remarkable petition of many ministers in sequestrations in Cambridge, Essex, Kent, Herts, Suffolk, Bedford, Huntingdon and Devon, 28th July, 1647. "Many of your petitioners . . . were put into sequestered livings . . . yet have had their tithes not only scantily and by halves paid but quite detained by many of their parishioners . . . insomuch that many ministers have thought it better to sustain the loss of much of their tithes in years past than to seek remedy in a way experienced to be so expensive and doubtful; all which the worldly and covetous sort of men observing have of late and now more generally combined together to pay no tithes to their minister especially such as have been placed in by the Parliament. . . ." For another interesting case see the petition of Symon Rumney, minister of Hanworth, Middlesex, *ibid.*, 416, 418, 427.

² C. J., v., 512.

³ See it in L. J., ix., 380; Scobell, i., 129.

⁴ 27th October, 1648; Scobell, i., 180; ii., 347.

⁵ C. J., vi., 275.

⁶ *Ibid.*, 568.

CHAP. IV.

discovering some competent maintenance for a preaching and godly ministry to be settled in lieu of tithes.¹ But what proposal it could have had in mind is not clear. There is throughout this period only one reference in the *Journals* to any idea of levying a town rate for the support of the ministry.² And in lieu of such a scheme there was no fund the Parliament could substitute. The scheme for the Maintenance of Ministers by the Trustees had already ear-marked a considerable portion of tithes generally, and the finances of the Commonwealth could ill-afford, indeed not at all afford, to upset the arrangement. The Nominated Parliament entertained no idea of giving up the institution. After an ineffectual attack on tithes by the minority,³ a committee was appointed on the 19th July, 1653, to consider of the propriety in tithes. The committee did not report until the 2nd December following.⁴ The only concession it could make (payment of tithes in kind if disputed) was not of a workable character, and as a matter of fact was not actually enacted. At the same time the committee reported a deliberate expression of opinion that incumbents, rectors, possessors of donatives or propriate tithes had a legal propriety in tithes.

In the Act of 1654, already referred to, nothing of all this is preserved.⁵ Cromwell contented

The poverty of the Commonwealth prevented any idea of the abolition of tithes.

¹ C. J., vii., 128, 29th April, 1652.

² *Ibid.*, iii., 383. An ordinance for raising of 12d. in the £ upon the rents in the town of St. Albans for maintaining a preaching minister there, 30th January, 1643-44.

³ 1653, 9-19th July; C. J., vii., pp. 283-86.

⁴ 2nd December, 1652; C. J., vii., 361.

⁵ Scobell, i., 347.

himself with simply and emphatically confirming the previous ordinance of August, 1647. CHAP. IV.

In this position the question remained all through the remaining days of the Commonwealth,¹ and the last expiring act of the reassembled Rump was to pass a stringent measure enabling vicars to recover their predial tithes, etc.²

As in the case of tithes, so also in that of first fruits and tenths, the financial needs of the Commonwealth proved an impassable barrier to any project for their abolition. Early in 1648 an ordinance had passed the first reading in the Commons, by a narrow division, for the utter abolishing and taking away of all first fruits and tenths payable to the Crown, and for the discharging of all moneys in arrear or due by reason of them.³

First fruits and tenths: futile proposals for their abolition.

The Bill went no farther, however, and, as has been already seen, first fruits and tenths became one of the two legs upon which the Commonwealth clergy sustentation and augmentation scheme rested. The ordinance of 6th June, 1649, for the maintenance of ministers, provided that first fruits, etc., being receivable at and payable out of the Exchequer, should be issued by the Committee for the Revenue to such persons as the trustees or a quorum of them might appoint. This, however, was a mere matter of method. In reality they were merged with impropriate tithes, etc., to form one single fund to be administered by the Trustees for Main-

¹ The attempted legislation in 1657, 2nd April-1st June (C. J., vii., 519, 523, 524, 531, 538, 540) was abortive, and that of 1659, 14-27th June (*ibid.*, 683, 690, 694), ended in a mere resolution that, pending a better maintenance, tithes should be in force.

² C. J., vii., 880, 16th March, 1659-60.

³ *Ibid.*, v., 419.

CHAP. IV.

tenance. In December, 1650, the Commons mediated legislation for the better payment of first fruits,¹ and in the Act of 1656, which embodied in all probability the earlier proposals of 1650, the exaction of first fruits was assumed as a matter of course; the only limiting regulation being a proviso that in cases of sequestrations they should not be payable save on the death of the person ejected or sequestered.²

The system
fully main-
tained.

There is further ample documentary evidence at the Record Office of their ordinary accustomed payment in the "Entries of Bonds," 1658, and "Composition Books" and ledgers, as also in the Declared Accounts in the Audit Office which are printed *infra* (Appendix VI.).

To return from the question of the financial arrangements and administration of the Church to that of patronage and of admission of clergymen during the later years of the Commonwealth.

Treatment of
the seques-
tered Royal-
ists.

With the close of the Civil War, the question of the treatment of Royalist sequestered and ejected ministers forced itself to the front. There was a danger that with the return of peace they might attempt to return to their livings to the disturbance of the nominees of the Parliament.³ Without hesitation, the determination was expressed that, once delinquent or scandalous clergymen had been put out, they should not be permitted either to

¹ C. J., vi., 516, 31st December, 1650.

² Scobell, i., 511.

³ See L. J., ix., 388-9, for striking instances of violent attempts at re-entry in August, 1647, by Royalist clergymen at North Kilworth, Leicestershire; Stapleford Tawney, Essex; Walkerne, Herts; and Castor, Northamptonshire.

return to their incumbencies or to exercise their function in any charge of souls.¹ An ordinance to this effect was ordered to be brought into the Commons. Somewhat later the Lords, acting independently, initiated an almost identical policy ; though, in their case, the cruelty of the intended disabling ordinance was mitigated by the proviso that liberty should be left to the Houses to put in such incumbents into livings as they thought fit.²

CHAP. IV.

Acts for assuring their livings to intruded Parliamentary clergy, August, 1647, June, 1657.

Both these projected measures, however, proved abortive, a much gentler one which passed on the 23rd of August, 1647, being substituted, with the less aggressive intention of merely assuring to intended ministers their possessions.³

The ordinance provided for the imprisonment of ejected ministers guilty of any attempt to seize

¹ C. J., iv., 605, 7th July, 1646. A committee appointed for a declaration to the above effect. The declaration reported, 5th August (*ibid.*, iv., 635), and an ordinance in accordance ordered, 23rd October (*ibid.*, iv., 701; v., 83). On the 15th of March, 1646-47 the ordinance "for restraining of delinquent preachers to preach," is spoken of as in Mr. Weaver's hands (C. J., v., 112). On the same day the Commons ordered the Plundered Ministers Committee to take effectual course against sequestered ministers being admitted to any living or permitted to preach until they had licence from both Houses of Parliament, and that such as were admitted by the said Committee's order should take the Covenant. The ordinance itself introduced, 22nd March, 1646-47 (*ibid.*, v., 119), and read and committed (see *ibid.*, 228).

² L. J., viii., 664, 670, 11th January, 1646-47. On the 31st December, 1647, another and similar ordinance was brought into the Lords (L. J., ix., 619).

³ C. J., v., 278, 19th August, 1647. Ordinance to be brought in by the Plundered Ministers' Committee. *Ibid.*, 20th August; v., 279, brought in and read a first and second time. Passed and sent up on the following day. Passed the Lords on the 23rd August (L. J., ix., 399, 400). See it in Scobell, i., 131.

CHAP. IV.

his own rectory or to disturb the intended Parliamentary nominee. It also prescribed the due payment of tithe to the latter.

In order to complete the measure, a legal confirmation of the long series of institutions and inductions which had followed on these sequestrations was necessary. The Lords therefore referred it to three judges to appoint counsel to draw such an ordinance.¹ Nothing further, however, is traceable of this latter proposal; and, until the later legislation of Cromwell's second Parliament, the Act of 1647 stood alone. On the 1st of October, 1656, however, a Bill was introduced into the Commons for the quiet enjoying of sequestered parsonages and vicarages by the then present incumbent.²

Uneasiness
caused by
the insecure
legal position
of intruded
Puritan
clergymen.

These measures of 1647 and 1657 form the two legal or constitutional guarantees, such as they were, of the whole State patronage of the Civil War and Commonwealth time.³ The uneasiness which was felt upon this point is plainly visible,⁴ and as the

¹ L. J., ix., 579, 17th December, 1647. A few days later, the Commons gave the Plundered Ministers Committee power to examine concerning information of malignant preachers preaching without authority and licence of Parliament, and using the Book of Common Prayer (C. J., v., 393, 20th December, 1647. See *ibid.*, 405, 410).

² C. J., vii., 431. Reported from committee on the 3rd of November (*ibid.*, vii., 449); read a third time and passed on the 17th June, 1657 (*ibid.*, vii., 560). Scobell, ii., 510, prints it as 1656, cap. 29.

³ The proposal of the Assembly of Divines in February, 1646-47, for a register of admissions to livings might have developed into another constitutional guarantee, but it was not acted upon (L. J., ix., 30, 38; Lightfoot, xiii., 29).

⁴ See *Censura cleri, or a plea against scandalous ministers not fit to be restored to the churches livings in point of prudence, piety*

Restoration drew nearer, it became more marked. On the 15th of March, 1659-60, in the re-assembled Rump, and on the very day before its termination, a Bill was reported for confirmation of ministers settled in any parsonage, vicarage or hospital within the Commonwealth of England. This Bill passed on the following day with a proviso enabling ejected ministers to be presented to livings in future, if of blameless life, and on condition of officiating according to the Directory.¹

The same day the Parliament ceased, and the question of the validity of the Commonwealth presentations was left to be negotiated with Charles at Breda.

Intimately associated with this matter of Commonwealth nominations is the hitherto largely misunderstood question of the attitude of the Commonwealth towards rights of private patrons. Such interference with these rights as took place in the early years of the war has been already described. Outside the cases of sequestrations of livings held by delinquents or in the gift of members of the hierarchy or delinquent Royalist civilians, the Long Parliament had no motive for interfering with the rights of patronage and did not interfere with them. Accordingly, whenever called upon to do so, it will be found defending these rights, occasionally even to the extent of reversing its own sequestra-

General attitude of the period towards the rights of private patronage.

and fame". By a true lover of the Church of England in doctrine, ceremony and discipline. London, 1660.

. . . " Shall we in all haste restore them before the matters of charge be cleared . . . " ?

¹ C. J., vii., 877, 880.

CHAP. IV.

tion order.¹ Further than this, the Commons determined to establish the rights of patrons. An ordinance was introduced for the purpose on the 6th of November, 1643.² The measure went no further than its committal, but in July, 1645, the House returned to the subject referring it to the Committee for Plundered Ministers to bring in an ordinance for directing and settling a constant course how and in what manner rightful patrons might present to livings upon the death or avoidance of the last incumbent,³ and within a few months appointed a special committee to deal with the question.⁴

Ineffectual
attempts of
both Houses
to preserve
these rights.

Starting from the same standpoint of recognition of the undoubted right of patrons, the Lords attempted a further regulation by appointing a committee to prepare an ordinance requiring patrons to present their clerks to the two Houses of Parliament, in place of, as formerly, to the bishops.⁵

Both these measures having perished in their birth, the Commons, a year later, made another futile attempt to revive its own Committee for the Preservation of the Rights of Patrons.⁶ Again, in 1649, it contemplated an Act for settling and disposing of all ecclesiastical promotions.⁷

The more erratic action of the Little Parliament

¹ For instance, L. J., vi., 248; C. J., iii., 456.

² C. J., iii., 302.

³ *Ibid.*, iv., 213, 21st July, 1645.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 502, 7th April, 1646.

⁵ L. J., viii., 582, 590, 28th November, 1646.

⁶ C. J., v. 380, 13th December, 1647.

⁷ *Ibid.*, vi., 213, 21st May, 1649.

marks a distinct reversal of this settled though unattained purpose of the Long Parliament. After two divisions, Barebone's Parliament passed a resolution that the power of patrons to present to benefice should be taken away by a Bill.¹ The Act, however, did not pass, and the only subsequent interference with the rights of (non-delinquent) patrons was contained in the Protector's Act of 1653-54, 20th March, which appointed Commissioners for Approbation of Public Preachers. By a clause of this Act, which was confirmed by Cromwell's second Parliament (1656, cap. 10), all patrons of benefices void at the time of the Act were to present within six months, or their rights to lapse to the Protector.² In a similar spirit, in the Act of 1654 for Ejection of Scandalous Ministers, the patrons of livings from which ministers were to be ejected, or had been ejected, were allowed to present their nominees to the Commissioners for Approbation.³

Extent of the
interference
with these
rights.

From this point onwards the rights of private patronage were not further molested. Indeed, by the Act of 1656, cap. 29,⁴ for the quiet enjoying of sequestered patronages, a sensible restoration of those rights was made. After providing that Parliamentary nominees put into sequestered livings should be held to be true and lawful incumbents thereof, the Act allowed the right of nomination, in the cases of avoidance by such incumbent, to the rightful patron if neither delinquent nor

¹ C. J., vii., 352, 17th November, 1653.

² Scobell, ii., 279.

³ *Ibid.*, 344.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 511.

CHAP. IV. Papist. How far this Act proved in effect to be a real restoration of sequestered rights of advowson could only be determined by a minute examination of individual parish history. But that it was such an intention is on the face of it patent.

Different
attitude in
cases of other
than private
patronage.

To complete the sketch of the treatment of rights of patronage under the Commonwealth it is necessary to refer to one large class, *viz.*, presentations belonging to the Universities, to the Hierarchy and to the Crown.

It is a little dangerous to attempt to be too systematic on the point, for there was apparently great divergence of detail and circumstance. But, broadly speaking, the presentation would be dealt with in one of three alternative ways :—

(1) As above, in the case of sequestrations, so in those of livings in the gift of members of the hierarchy, on a vacancy the presentation might be exercised by Parliament, and under it by the Plundered Ministers' Committee (it being guided largely by popular election in many cases) and later by the Trustees for Maintenance.

(2) The presentations would lapse from sheer non-usage, and would be replaced by election by the parishioners.

(3) It would be assumed by the Lords' Commissioners of the Great Seal as the successor to the Crown rights, and after the Protectorate by Cromwell himself.

A detailed study of separate parochial history would be necessary to a complete illustration of the entire process. From such typical instances as lie to hand, it is abundantly clear that the exer-

cise of popular election was not infrequent. Pre-
 sentations which had belonged to members of the
 dissolved hierarchy, and even to the Crown, were
 usurped by the parishioners themselves, and exer-
 cised by them. Gorton, for example, was a chapelry
 in the parish of Manchester. The presentation
 belonged to the Collegiate Church of Manchester.
 But Adam Martindale was chosen to the place by
 election of the parishioners,¹ as was also William
 Leigh some years later.

CHAP. IV.

Episcopal
patronage.

With regard to university livings there are
 instances of interference by the Visitors or by
 the Commissioners of the Great Seal in the right of
 nomination.² Such instances, however, are appar-
 ently few; and there are ample cases, on the other
 hand, of presentations by the colleges to show that
 their rights of patronage were not seriously interfered
 with, or only under exceptional circumstances.³

University
patronage.

¹ See Martindale's *Autobiography*, *passim*; and Lambeth MS. 998, p. 52; 993, p. 215.

² *E.g.*, 2nd October, 1648: "Whereas wee understand that the vicarage of Horne Church in the County of Essex is now voyd by the death of the vicar of the said parish, and that the guift thereof is in the Warden and Fellowes of New College in Oxon, in respect of the present and great unsettlement of the said college, wee, the Visitors of the Universitee of Oxon, upon certificat of the honesty and abilities of one, Mr. Whitacre the younger, doe, as farre as in us lyes, appoynt him to officiate in the said vicarage" (*The Visitors' Register*, 191-92, Camden. Soc., N.S., xxix.). In the case of Tingwick (Bucks) the presentation of Stephen Sedgwicke was ordered to be respited until the Lords should be informed of the title of New College, Oxford, to the presentation (L. J., viii., 567, 16th November, 1646). In that of Bradford Peverell, formerly in the gift of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, the presentation was exercised by the Commissioners of the Great Seal (16th February, 1646-47, L. J., ix., 19), as was also the case with St. Florence, Pembroke, formerly in the gift of St. John's College, Cambridge (L. J., x., 546, 16th October, 1648).

³ See L. J., viii., 558, x., 442, Milford and West Sherborne, Hants,

CHAP. IV.

As to Royal patronage, it was usurped largely by two very different bodies, *viz.*, the parishes and the Commissioners of the Great Seal. With regard to the former of these there is abundant evidence to prove that presentations formerly pertaining to the Crown were usurped by the parishioners and exercised by them by way of popular election.

Royal
patronage
partly us-
urped by the
parishioners.

St. Margaret's, Lothbury, was in the royal gift. The parishioners exercised the right of election in 1646 and 1659.¹ St. Peter's, Cornhill, was the same. The parishioners exercised the right of election² in 1646 "by order of the Committee of Plundered Ministers," and again in 1655-56 apparently in subserviency to, and subject to the confirmation of, the Lord Mayor and aldermen, etc., of the city.

Similarly St. Bartholomew's, Exchange, was in the royal gift. Up to 1656 the right of election was fully enjoyed by the parishioners. From 1656-60 the right of presentation here was exercised by the Protector, but it was disputed by the parishioners, and in the end it would appear successfully. Fortunately the case is one which can be investigated.

Cawton was minister of the parish under Dr. Grant. On the 19th of November, 1651, Cawton

presented to by Queen's College, Oxford (7th November, 1646, and 16th August, 1648); Kendal, Westmorland, by Trinity College, Cambridge (*ibid.*, viii., 565); Great Budworth and Frodsham, by the dean and chapter of Christ Church, Oxford (November, 1657, Lambeth MS. 998, p. 132; June, 1658, *ibid.*, 999, p. 59). Prescott, Lancashire, by King's College, Cambridge (1650-51, Lancashire and Cheshire Record Soc., i., p. 71), and so on.

¹ Freshfield, "*Vestry Minute Book of St. Margaret's Lothbury*," 26, 44.

² Guildhall MS. 71, an extract of the Vestry Minute Book of St. Peter's, Cornhill.

having gone to Holland, the Vestry met for the purpose of electing a successor. On the interference of the Lord Mayor, the election was at first postponed, but on the 24th of November, a successor, Mr. George Hall, was unanimously chosen by the Vestry by free election. Dr. John Grant died in January, 1653-54. George Hall was accordingly elected in his place by the Vestry, the parish promising to petition the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, "unto whom the gift or donation of this living belongeth," in his behalf. Hall was evidently not accepted by the Commissioners of the Great Seal, who proceeded to appoint Sidrach Simpson. That the parish fought against the appointment is plain. In March, 1653-54 the Vestry was negotiating with a certain Mr. Griffith concerning his accepting the rectory. Even as late as July, 1655, the parish for the third time petitioned the Protector on the matter. After Simpson's death, which occurred in April, 1655, Cromwell took the matter into his own hands, and granted the living to John Loder by a warrant under his sign-manual. For four years the parish ignored Loder, and in April, 1660, when the times were more propitious, brought the case before the Lords' Commissioners of the Great Seal for trial. Questioned as to his title, Loder answered that he was settled by the Plundered Ministers' Committee. The Commissioners agreed that the living had not been sequestered, and that such title was invalid. Loder then submitted the Protector's grant as a second tithe. The Commissioners decided that a grant under the Protector's sign-manual was not as authentic in

Case of St.
Bartholomew
Exchange.

CHAP. IV.

law as a grant under the Great Seal, and that the Protector could not dispose of that which it was in the power of the said Commissioners of the Great Seal alone to bestow. Loder was therefore declared not entitled, and the Commissioners then gave a large liberty to the parish to elect a person to be presented to them (the Commissioners) for approval, undertaking to be very civil to the parish in the matter, though not absolutely promising to accept the nominee. Thereupon the Vestry chose Dr. Tristram Sugg in April, 1660, but in the following September the living was given by the king to Ralph Brideoake.¹

Nature and
extent of the
usurpation of
the right of
popular elec-
tion.

Before attempting to dogmatise, however, on the right of popular election in the parish in these years, it is important to know in each case what was the occasion of the election, and what it was that the parish elected—was it (1) simply an assistant or curate? (2) was it a lecturer? (3) was it a *locum tenens* to fill up a living under sequestration during the life of the actual and undeprived, but sequestered incumbent? (4) was it an incumbent proper upon proper voidance?²

¹ Freshfield, *Vestry Minute Book of St. Bartholomew, Exchange*, ii., 40, 48, 51, 53, 61, 62, 67, 70, 72, 73-74, 77-78.

² For further instances of popular election see Lambeth MS. 998, p. 103 (Heapey Chapelry in Lancashire, September, 1657); *ibid.*, 113 (Longridge Chapel, *ibid.*, October, 1657); *ibid.*, 134 (Formby Chapel, *ibid.*, November, 1657); *ibid.*, 181 (Newchurch, *ibid.*, January, 1658); *ibid.*, 201 (Stretford, *ibid.*, February, 1658); *ibid.*, 999, p. 58 (Bosley, Cheshire, June, 1658). For other instances see Lancashire and Cheshire Record Society, i., p. 30 (Bolton, Lancashire); 32 (Turton Chapelry, *ibid.*); 33 (Bradshaw Chapelry, *ibid.*); 51 (Warrington, a mixed case of presentation and election); 53 (Burtonwood Chapelry, Lancashire); 73 (Windle Chapelry, *ibid.*); 75 (Huyton, *ibid.*); 79 (Rainford Chapelry, *ibid.*); 97-98 (Standish, *ibid.*); 103 (Heapey

For example, in the case of St. Peter's, Cornhill, already referred to, the sequestered incumbent, Dr. Fairfax, did not die till 1655. On the sequestration the parishioners had, in 1646, elected William Blackmore, and from 1646 to 1655 he *virtually* occupied the place of the incumbent. But when Fairfax died in 1655, Blackmore was not continued as a matter of course. The Vestry again elected him, and presented him by petition to the Lord Mayor and aldermen for confirmation.

Only a minute acquaintance with the details of each particular case would justify the adoption of any conclusion or opinion whatever.

The second body, by which the royal patronage was absorbed or usurped, was the Commissioners of the Great Seal. The first Commissioners were appointed on the 7th of November, 1643, but it was not till the 8th of October, 1646, that the question of their presentation to livings in the gift of the Lord Keeper was raised. The Houses wavered for a little time between the two policies of confirming the right to the Commissioners or of reserving it to themselves (20th October, 1646), but it was ultimately left to them apparently without express enactment or stipulation. On the 13th of December of the following year their power herein was modified by an order of both Houses, requiring them on presenting to livings void, under value, and within their gift, to present such ministers in the first place as were resident and incumbent upon the said livings under

Royal patronage partly usurped by the Commissioners of the Great Seal : their powers.

Chapelry, *ibid.*); 105 (Penwortham, *ibid.*, again an instance of mixed presentation and election). These numerous instances are almost entirely from a single county.

CHAP. IV. authority of Parliament or of any Parliamentary Committee.¹

So far, apparently, the only question had been that of the exercise of a power which was undoubtedly inherent in the Commissioners by the common law of England. The Lord Keeper of the Great Seal (and his successors the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal) had the right to present to benefices appertaining to the king of below a certain value in the King's Books, that value being at first twenty marks, up to some time in the reign of Henry VIII., and £20 subsequently.² The only question, therefore, would be: Was any particular living in question under value or not?

Question as to the rights of the Commissioners of the Great Seal.

The hesitating attitude of the Parliament towards this right is succinctly illustrated by the case of the presentation to Ould in Northamptonshire. Some ministers of the county had petitioned for one Fred. Schloer to be preferred to the living. Thereupon, on the 4th of June, 1645, the Lords ordered as follows: "That if the disposal of this living be in the Commissioners of the Great Seal, then the said Mr. Schloer be recommended to them to have the said living; if not, then he shall be made minister by the order of this House".³ But whilst thus grudgingly allowing or partially interfering with the Commissioners' ancient right, the Lords let it be clearly understood that they considered themselves entitled to the remainder, *i.e.*, to the presentation to livings in the royal gift *over* the value. For instance, in the case of Wrotham,

¹ C. J., v., 380; L. J., ix., 573, 13th December, 1647.

² Gibson, Codex 763-64.

³ L. J., vii., 406.

Kent, the Lords laid down emphatically that it was over value, and therefore not in the gift of the Commissioners, and that it ought to be disposed of by the two Houses.¹

In the succeeding years, however (? up to 1653), the question of the Commissioners' powers was no longer restricted to this ancient privilege of theirs. They are found presenting to livings which undoubtedly were in the gift of the king,² of the Prince of Wales,³ of members of the hierarchy,⁴ of collegiate bodies,⁵ and finally of private individuals.⁶

It might, therefore, be assumed that the Commissioners were during certain years usurping and exercising a general remainder right of patronage, conjointly with the House of Lords during the

Extent of the usurpation of patronage by the Commissioners of the Great Seal.

¹ L. J., x., 206, 17th April, 1648.

² West Tilbury (11th March, 1645-46, L. J., viii., 208); All Hallows, Huntingdon town, and St. John Baptist, Huntingdon town (*ibid.*, 573, 21st November, 1646); Shrevenham, Berks (*ibid.*, x., 401, 28th July, 1648); Blaydon, Oxfordshire (*ibid.*, 546, 16th October, 1648).

³ Dolgelly (L. J., viii., 568, 17th November, 1646).

⁴ Fulham in the gift of the Bishop of London (L. J., viii., 560, 10th November, 1646); Okebourne, St. Andrews, Wilts, in the gift of the dean and chapter of Windsor (*ibid.*, 568, 17th November, 1646); Tansor, Northants, in the gift of the dean and chapter of Lincoln (*ibid.*, same date); Harbledown, Kent, in the gift of the Archbishop of Canterbury (*ibid.*, same date); Llan Egwod, Carmarthenshire, in the gift of the Bishop of St. David's (*ibid.*, ix., 92, 20th March, 1646-47); Hope All Saints, Kent, in the gift of the dean and chapter of Canterbury (*ibid.*, 93, same date); Westhall, Suffolk, in the gift of the dean and chapter of Norwich (*ibid.*, 555, 4th December, 1647); Banbury, Oxfordshire, in the gift of the Bishop of Oxford (*ibid.*, x., 501, 13th September, 1648).

⁵ Hoo, Kent, in the gift of St. Mary's College, Rochester (L. J., x., 461, 29th August, 1648).

⁶ Combehawey, Somerset (L. J., ix., 24, 17th February, 1646-47); Warnford, Hants (*ibid.*, x., 461; 29th August, 1648); Llandovero, Carmarthenshire (*ibid.*, x., 546, 13th October, 1648).

CHAP. IV.

latter's existence, and possibly alone after its extinction. On the evidence such an assumption would appear incontrovertible. It is, however, to be borne in mind that most of the presentations here quoted as made by the Commissioners are entered in the *Lords' Journals* as severally and specifically ordered, or let us say sanctioned, and confirmed by the House of Lords, a regulation which would be a distinct limitation of the right of presentation by the Commissioners of the Great Seal. In two other directions their rights or powers were further limited, *viz.* (1), by the right of nomination which had been assumed by the Plundered Ministers' Committee in the case of (? certain) sequestered livings; (2), by popular election, or the regard paid to the wishes of the parishioners.

As to (1) the evidence is too voluminous to be cited in detail. The Plundered Ministers' Committee is found appointing to sequestered livings from the earliest commencement of its records to the close of its existence. Proofs of this will be found in those records, of which a description is given *infra*, Appendix iv., and more accessibly in the volumes of their proceedings, which have been published by the Record Society of Lancashire and Cheshire (vols. xxviii. and xxxiv.). From the Plundered Ministers' Committee the power of nomination to sequestered livings would presumably pass to the Committee for Reformation of the Universities, and after the close of that body's brief existence, to the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers. As for this last-named body, however, it is to be noted that, besides cases of sequestered livings,

Extent of
the patronage
exercised by
the Plundered
Ministers'
Committee
and the
Trustees for
Maintenance.

the Trustees for Maintenance had the exercise of patronage in all livings depending on or going with the dean and chapter lands, or the rectories of bishoprics which formed part of the trust they were administering. In this way we find the trustees presenting in May, 1656, to the Rectory of Wallasey (Cheshire) as "the true and undoubted patrons" thereof—Wallasey having been (as to a moiety) a rectory in the gift of the Bishop of Chester.¹

With regard to the second quarter from which the patronage rights exercised by the Commissioners of the Great Seal were influenced or attacked—*viz.*, by the exercise of the will or election of the parish itself—a most instructive instance is preserved for us in Newcome's *Autobiography*. In 1649 the co-heirs of Gawsworth, Cheshire, presented Newcome to that parsonage. The living was subsequently found to be in lapse to the Great Seal. After much trouble, however, a presentation under the Great Seal was obtained.

Interference
by the
parishioners
in the patron-
age exercised
by the Com-
missioners of
the Great
Seal.

The broad Seal being come . . . we endeavoured to have had the people's hand to a petition to that purpose but they refused most of them, and when Colonel Manwaring and I went on Friday 3rd thither, I intending to preach to them, they kept the doors locked against me and openly opposed me . . . and so, though I had the broad Seal, yet I was resolved to let all go rather than to come in by force, and so a sentence of death was upon it. . . .²

Even more difficult than the question as to the right by which the Commissioners of the Great

¹ Ormerod, ii., 476. Lancashire and Cheshire Record Soc., xxxiv., 125. For other cases of presentations by the Trustees for Maintenance see *ibid.* 94, 101, 147, 149, 152, 164, 173, 201, 208, 227, 231, 314.

² Chetham Soc., O.S., xxvi., 17-18.

CHAP. IV.

Cromwell's
exercise of
patronage.

Seal exercised such miscellaneous patronage for several years, is the question as to the exercise by Cromwell of an equally miscellaneous and embracing patronage from 1653 onwards. As a mere hypothesis it might be presumed that Cromwell would exercise the patronage of all royal livings. But as a matter of fact he is found presenting to livings previously in the gift of members of the late hierarchy¹ or of corporate bodies² or of private individuals³ as well as to livings previously in royal gift.⁴

The general supposition can only be that Crom-

¹ Whalley, Lancashire, June, 1654, formerly in the gift of the Archbishop of Canterbury (Lambeth MS. 997, p. 19); Over, Cheshire, November, 1654, formerly in the gift of the Bishop of Chester (*ibid.*, p. 32); Childwall, Lancashire, formerly in the gift of the same, December, 1657 (*ibid.*, 998, p. 154); Wybunbury, Cheshire, January, 1655, formerly in the gift of the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield (*ibid.*, p. 102); Great Neston, Cheshire, June, 1654, formerly in the gift of the Dean and Chapter of Chester (*ibid.*, 997, p. 232); Thurston, Cheshire, August, 1655, formerly in the gift of the same (*ibid.*, 996, p. 223).

² Burton, Cheshire, January, 1655, formerly in the gift of the Hospital of St. John, Lichfield (Lambeth MS. 997, p. 121).

³ Brereton-cum-Smethwick, August, 1654, formerly in the gift of the Brereton family (Lambeth MS. 997, p. 132); Woodchurch, Cheshire, August, 1654 (*ibid.*, p. 143. In this case Cromwell is appointing to a sequestered living—one which we should have expected to see in the gift of the Trustees for Maintenance); Bury, Lancashire, February, 1655, formerly in the gift of the Earl of Derby (*ibid.*, p. 175); Walton, Lancashire, October, 1655, formerly in the gift of the Molyneux (*ibid.*, 996, p. 282); Christleton, Cheshire, March, 1656 (*ibid.*, p. 578), (here again a case of a sequestered living); Altcar, Lancashire, May, 1657, an endorsement of a presentation by the Viscountess Dowager Molyneux (*ibid.*, 998, p. 32); Caton, Lancashire, September, 1657, a perpetual curacy previously in the gift of the vicar of Lancaster (*ibid.*, p. 102); Middlewich, July, 1658, previously possibly in the gift of the Breretons (*ibid.*, 999, p. 67).

⁴ *E.g.*, West Kirby, Cheshire, November, 1654 (*ibid.*, 997, p. 68); and Melling, Lancashire, May, 1658 (*ibid.*, 999, p. 28).

well usurped, herein, the exercise of that general remainder of presentation rights which had formerly been exercised (under whatever authority) by the Commissioners of the Great Seal. This would seem natural from his position as head of the State were it not for the fact that in an instance on record, that of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, the Commissioners subsequently disputed his action on legal grounds (see *supra*, p. 269). But the supposition is incidentally strengthened, firstly, by the fact that in most of his presentations Cromwell employed only the authority of his sign manual,¹ and much more rarely that of the Great Seal,² whereas Richard Cromwell's presentations being those of a less masterful hand would appear to have employed the Great Seal :³ and secondly by instances recorded where Cromwell as Protector presented under his sign manual to livings which had previous to the Protectorate been in lapse to the Great Seal.⁴

CHAP. IV.

Nature and
extent of
Cromwell's
usurpation of
patronage.

It is not easy to co-ordinate such conflicting material, but generally speaking, and with every mental reserve, it may perhaps be stated that—

General
résumé as to
the exercise
of patronage,
1646-60.

1. Non-delinquent or non-sequestered private patronage was not interfered with throughout the whole period.

¹ See the cases of Thurstaston, Caton and Middlewich, quoted *supra*.

² For an instance of a presentation by Cromwell under the Great Seal, see Lambeth MS. 999, p. 28 (Melling, Lancashire, May, 1658); *ibid.*, 996, p. 186 (Warton, Lancashire, August, 1655).

³ See Lambeth MS. 999, p. 225 (Tattenhall, Cheshire, March, 1659).

⁴ Gawsworth, October, 1657 (Lambeth MS. 998, p. 124), see *supra*, p. 275.

CHAP. IV.

2. Delinquent or sequestrated patronage, and patronage pertaining to the hierarchy, was mostly exercised by the Parliament and by delegation from it successively by the Plundered Ministers' Committee, the Committee for the Reformation of the Universities, and the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers. The interference of the Commissioners of the Great Seal, and subsequently of Cromwell, in the exercise of these classes of patronage would therefore be exceptions from the rule, though the exceptions may well prove more numerous than the observances of the rule.

3. University livings after the period of the cleansing of the universities were not further interfered with.

4. Royal rights of presentation were exercised by the Commissioners of the Great Seal up to the Protectorate, and afterwards by Cromwell.

5. The exercise of the rights of popular election by the parish amounted in most cases to an usurpation by the parish, and the prevalence of such usurpation can only be explained (1) by the early wide adoption of the custom of providing voluntary maintenance for freely elected lecturers; (2) by the supineness or ignorance of the central authority in London as to the doings in small and distant chapelries; (3) by the merely political desire of the central authority to indulge parishioners.

Before leaving the subject of patronage, it is necessary to refer to the mechanism of the period for the certification or trial of clerical nominees, *i.e.*, of the mechanism which was invented to take

the place of the bishops' trial of nominees and the certificate of institution. CHAP. IV.

Up to the date of the Act of 1656, cap. 29, for the quiet enjoying of sequestered parsonages, the State must be understood to have retained in its hands and to have used the rights of patronage which it had under the necessity or plea of war wrested or sequestered from its Royalist foes. In the exercise of this right, as has been seen, the Parliament proceeded at first wilfully and erratically, each House nominating whom it pleased and as it pleased, without any formal certificate or test of the fulness of its nominees. The need of some test of a minister's fitness was, however, quickly seen. As early as 9th October, 1643, the Commons ordered that sequestrations in Lancashire should only be bestowed upon such ministers as could show to two or more of the Deputy Lieutenants of the county a certificate of their ability and fitness from any seven or more of a certified number or Committee of Lancashire Divines.¹ From the time of the meeting of the Assembly of Divines, however, the Houses had to their hands a ready-made mechanism for the certifying of ministers. At every point the Parliament referred itself to the Assembly for the selection of ministers for a particular locality or purpose, or for its testimony as to the fitness of this or that minister.²

Method of
certification
and appro-
bation of
ministers.

By the
Assembly.

¹ C. J., iii., 270.

² *Ibid.*, 202, *et passim*. The records of the Assembly are full of these references. At one period a too considerable portion of the Assembly's time was taken up in the mere work of certifying of ministerial candidates.

CHAP. IV.

The authority of the Assembly in this matter was systematised by an order of the Commons of 9th October, 1643, providing that no sequestration order of a living should be brought into the House unless reported from the Plundered Ministers' Committee and with the approval certificate of the Assembly of the proposed nominee.¹ For the purpose of discharging this office the Assembly nominated a committee, under Mr. Ley, for the examination of ministers, appointed rules for it, and decided that a special record should be kept of all its recommendations.²

Such continued to be the system of certification of ministers up to the time of the definitive creation of the Presbyterian system. Had that system been not merely legislatively conceived but actually enforced, it contained within itself a sufficient provision (in the ordinance for ordination of ministers) for a fitting trial and recommendation of ministerial candidates. Instances exist of the classes actually exercising the function.³ As, however, the course of events made that Presbyterianism ultimately a merely voluntary organisation, the guarantee of the ordinance for ordination was lost, and no system for

By the
classes.

¹ C. J., 270; Lightfoot, xiii., 24. On the 9th of April, 1647, this order was extended to such ordinances of sequestration as originated in the Lords (C. J., v., 138).

² Lightfoot, xiii., 29, 43, 47-50. Any such record, if kept, appears to have perished.

³ Certificate dated 6th October, 1648, of the Presbyters of the first classis of the Province of London, that they have examined and approved and ordained John Price for his presentation to the Rectory of Mavesyn Ridware, Co. Stafford, as a Presbyter in the form and manner ordained by Parliament for ordination of ministers (Hist. MSS., Comm. Report, vii., 55*b*; L. J., x., 531).

approbation and certification of ministers remained. In place of it there remained only the single test of the acceptance of the Solemn League and Covenant,¹ the reference to the Assembly up to its expiry, and whatever scrutiny was implied in the judgment of the Plundered Ministers' Committee or of its successors, the Committee for Reformation of the University, or the Trustees for Maintenance, or, finally, of the Parliament itself. As this scrutiny was only exercised in cases of sequestrations or applications for augmentations, such a machinery was confessedly imperfect.² In the cases of private patronage, which must still have formed a large proportion of the total presentations in the country, there was nothing to prevent a nominee who scrupled Presbyterian ordination, but who had the sense to read according to the Directory, from entering on his cure without any ministerial ordination or trial.³

¹ See L. J., viii., 573.

² See the order of the Commons, 13th December, 1647, c. v., v., 380.

³ With regard to the Solemn League and Covenant the insistence upon the swearing it as a necessary preliminary to induction (see the orders of the Lords of 20th November, 1646, L. J., viii., 573, and of the Commons of 15th March, 1646-7, C. J., v., 112; Mitchell, *Minutes of the Westminster Assembly*, 336) must be understood to have received its death-blow in the general triumph of the principle of toleration sketched above, pp. 33-97. The attempts of the Parliament to enforce the taking of the Covenant by all persons in places of civil or military trust (see C. J., iv., 729, 26th November, 1646; C. J., v., 9, 10th December, 1646; L. J., viii., 712, 8th February, 1646-47) all remained unaccomplished, and on the 16th of June, 1648, the proposition that such as should take new commissions from the Parliament should take the Covenant was lost on a division by eighty-four to fifty-four (C. J., v., 604). For the action of the Rump in March, 1659-60, see *supra*, p. 97.

CHAP. IV.

Partial employment of Episcopal institution and induction.

For some time the Parliament had been compelled by sheer necessity to make use of at least some part of the discarded Episcopal system for the purpose of institution and induction. As has been seen, Laud was frequently commanded by either House to institute, and when he proved recalcitrant to these orders, as he did steadily, his jurisdiction and power of collating were sequestered, 17th May, 1643.¹ As Laud's spirit remained unbroken, the Lords followed up this step by a further ordinance, empowering his Vicar-General, Sir Nathaniel Brent, to institute to all livings in the archbishop's gift, upon nomination of both Houses.²

Quite numberless instances occur in the *Journals* of both Houses of their resort to the officials of the bishops for purposes of institution and induction for their own nominees.³ Indeed the exercise of this function by these officials of the discarded hierarchy was tolerated until at least as late as October, 1647, when the Lords ordered Dr.

¹ See L. J., v., 717; vi., 15, 47; C. J., iii., 87, 88.

² L. J., vi., 89; Scobell, i., 42. See the later projected ordinance of the Lords in connection with the same matter, 9th May, 1644 (L. J., vi., 545).

³ For example: To Dr. Ayliff, Chancellor of the Bishop of Salisbury in November, 1643 (L. J., vi., 303); to the Bishop of London in December, 1643 (C. J., iii., 341, 342); to the Bishop of Exeter in February, 1643-44 (L. J., vi., 407); to Dr. Mason, Chancellor to the Bishop of Peterborough (*ibid.*, vii., 69); to Dr. Aylett, Commissary of Faculties, York, in November, 1644, and November, 1645 (*ibid.*, vii., 685). The institution book ("Laud," 1628-60) in the Archives of St. Paul's shows that Laud granted institutions regularly up to 25th March, 1643, and some few times afterwards, up to as late as 31st January, 1644-45, but that from 1643 mostly, and from 1644-45 entirely, institutions were granted by Dr. Aylett. The last institution which occurs is dated 1st October, 1646.

Heath and Dr. Aylett not to press ministers who came to them for institution and induction to subscribe the Thirty-nine Articles.¹

CHAP. IV.

Impressed with a sense of the necessity of the function, the Commons had, in September, 1644, ordered the Committee for Plundered Ministers to bring in their opinion concerning some expedient for institution of ministers.²

Attempts to provide a substitute for Episcopal institution.

Eighteen months later, they further appointed a committee to consider how the power of presentation, institution, induction and probate of will, formerly in the chancellors and other officials, might be executed by other hands.³

In the throng of events of the succeeding years, however, the matter was lost sight of, and it was not till July, 1648, that the Commons ordered that the Presbyterian classes should have power to grant institution.⁴ An ordinance was directed to be prepared for that purpose. It does not appear that any such ordinance was ever introduced. But in the following year a Bill was read enabling the granting of institutions and inductions upon legal presentations to fit and able clerks presented to parsonages and vicarages.⁵ Some few months later an equally abortive Act for admitting presentations and for granting institutions and inductions progressed as far as the committee stage.⁶

By means of the classes.

A few weeks before it was turned out by Cromwell, the Rump was debating, under the title

¹ L. J., ix., 491.

² C. J., iii., 639, 23rd September, 1644.

³ *Ibid.*, iv., 502.

⁴ *Ibid.*, v., 649, 28th July, 1648.

⁵ *Ibid.*, vi., 263, 18th July, 1649.

⁶ *Ibid.*, 359, 8th February, 1649-50.

CHAP. IV.

The Rump's
scheme for
approbation
of Ministers,
1653.

of Proposals for Propagating the Gospel, the erection of some system for the trial and approbation of ministers. The main items of these proposals were :—

(1) That persons of godliness and gifts, of the Universities, and others, though not ordained, that shall be approved, shall receive the public maintenance for preaching the Gospel.

(2) That no person shall be admitted to trial and approbation unless he bring a testimonial of his piety and soundness in the faith under the hands of six godly ministers and Christians gathered together for that purpose, to whom he is personally known, of whom two at the least to be ministers.

(3) That a certain number of persons, ministers and others of known ability and godliness be appointed to sit in every county to examine, judge and approve all such persons as, being settled to preach the Gospel have received testimonials as above : and in case there shall not be found a competent number of such persons in the same county, that others of one or more neighbour counties be joined to them.¹

On the 20th March, 1653-54, in place and in imitation of this abortive legislation, Cromwell issued an Act on his own and his Council's authority. This Act established the Commissioners for Approbation of Public Preachers, giving them power from 24th March, 1654, to grant admission by an instrument in writing under an appointed seal as equivalent to institution and induction.² The Act was made retrospective as far as related to all presentations made since 1st April, 1653. The Commissioners were not to grant any such

The Com-
missioners
for Approba-
tion of public
Preachers,
1654.

¹ C. J., vii., 258, 11th February, 1652-53 ; *ibid.*, vii., 264, 4th March, 1652-53 ; *ibid.*, vii., 269, 18th March ; *ibid.*, vii., 274, 1st April, 1653. For the historical connection in which these proposals arose, see *supra*, pp. 80-3.

² For the history of this proposal, see Council Book for 1st March, 1653-54.

instrument of admission to any who could not produce to them a testimonial or certificate of three persons of known godliness and integrity, one of them a minister, to whom the applicant was to be personally known. The subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles was at the same time abolished. Finally the Act prescribed that not only applications for admission in presentation should be qualified as above, but also all ministers receiving or who in future should receive augmentations.¹ By the later Act of 2nd September, 1654, the power of the Commissioners for Approbation was limited in one particular. They were not to grant admission to sequestered or delinquent ministers except upon a signification from the Protector and his Council.²

From the date of the above Act onwards, the reference to the approval of the Commissioners of Approbation of Public Ministers is constant in the records of the proceedings of the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers, the certificates of

¹ Scobell, ii., 279. The grace allowed by this Act was extended by the Act of 23rd June, 1654 (*ibid.* ii., 313). The record, or some part of the record, of the work of these Commissioners for Approbation is contained in Lambeth MSS. 997-99, see Appendix iv., *infra*, pp. 467, 470, 472.

² Scobell, ii., 365. For a very curious illustration of the method of procedure adopted by the Commissioners for Approbation in their ordinary work of approving ministers, see *Inquisitio Anglicana, or the disguise discovered, showing the proceedings of the Commissioners at Whitehall for the Approbation of Ministers in the examination of Anthony Sadler, chaplain to the Rt. Hon. the Lady Pagett Dowager, London, 1654* (B.M., E. $\frac{81.2}{23}$). The statement is that of a Royalist divine whom the commissioners would not approve at any price, but it throws a strong light upon the method of certifying ministers to the Commissioners, on the process of personal examination pursued by the latter, their captious questions, unreasonable delays and subterfuges, and—last but greatest of all—upon the active though secret interference of Cromwell with the work of the Commissioners.

CHAP. IV.

Method of
certifying
ministers by
the Commis-
sioners for
Approbation.

approval, invariably signed by [John, the son of Philip] Nye, the "Register" of the Commissioners being in many instances recited verbatim, while one volume, No. 968 Lambeth MSS., consists entirely of such attestations (see Appendix IV.). At the same time the names of the ministers or others certifying their knowledge of the candidate in accordance with the regulation as above are entered in the margin.

Cromwell's first Parliament intended a review of this ordinance, and appointed a committee to take it into consideration.¹ But its dissolution put a term to its interference, and the ordinance was left intact. It was subsequently confirmed by Cromwell's second Parliament in 1656.²

The Commis-
sioners for
Approbation
had not the
function of
performing
ordination.

With unabated zeal the revived Rump returned to the question, and a Bill was introduced which proceeded as far as the engrossing stage before the end of the Parliament cut it off.³ These new proposals of the Rump, so far from being as usual hostile to the Protector's legislation, projected an extension of the system of Commissioners for Approbation by enabling the Commissioners in London to appoint separate Commissioners for the counties with like powers of approval and admission, and with the further added power of ordination—a function which Cromwell's Act of 1654 had kept expressly apart from the work of the Commissioners.

¹ C. J., vii., 371, 28th September, 1654.

² Scobell, ii., 389.

³ C. J., vii., 874, 14th March, 1659-60.

APPENDIX I.

(See Vol I., pp. 68-9.)

B.M., T. $\frac{1615}{9}$. *A copie of the proceedings of some worthy and learned Divines appointed by the Lords to meet at the Bishop of Lincolnes in Westminster, touching innovations in the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England; together with considerations upon the Common Prayer Book.* London. Printed 1641.

INNOVATIONS IN DOCTRINE.

(1) *Quaere.* Whether in the twentieth Article these words are not inserted: *Habet ecclesia auctoritatem in controversiis fidei.*

(2) It appears by Stetfords and the approbation of the Licencers that some doe teach and preach that good workes are concauses with faith in the Act of Justification. Doctor Dove also hath given scandall in that point.

(3) Some have preached that works of penance are satisfactory before God.

(4) Some have preached that private confession by particular enumeration of sins is necessary to salvation, *necessitate medii*. Both those errors have been questioned at the Consistory at Cambridge.

(5) Some have maintained that the absolution which the priest pronounceth is more that declaratory.

(6) Some have published that there is a proper sacrifice in the Lord's Supper, to exhibit Christ's death in the *postfact*, as there was a sacrifice to prefigure in the Old Law in the *antefact*, and therefore that we have a true altar, and therefore not only metaphorically so-called. So Doctor Heylin and others in the last summer's Convocation, where also some defended that the Oblation of the Elements might hold the

nature of the true sacrifice, others the *Consumption of the Elements*.

(7) Some have introduced prayer for the dead, as Master Browne in his printed sermon, and some have coloured the use of it with questions in Cambridge, and disputed that *preces pro defunctis non supponunt Pergatorium*.

(8) Divers have oppugned the certitude of salvation.

(9) Some have maintained the lawfulness of *monasticall vows*.

(10) Some have maintained that the Lord's Day is kept merely by *ecclesiastical constitution*, and that the day is changeable.

(11) Some have taught a new and dangerous doctrine, that the subjects are to pay any sums of money imposed upon them though without law, nay contrary to the lawes of the realme, as Doctor Sybthorp and Doctor Manwaring, Bishop of St. David's, in their printed sermons, whom many have followed of late years.

(12) Some have put scorn upon the two Bookes of Homilies, calling them either popular discourses or a doctrine usefull for those times wherein they were set forth.

(13) Some have defended the whole grosse substance of Arminianisme that *electio est ex fide praevisa* that the Act of Conversion depends upon the concurrence of man's free will, that the justified man may fall finally and totally from grace.

(14) Some have defended universal grace as imparted as much to reprobates as to the elect, and have proceeded *usque ad salutem ethnicorum* which the Church of England hath anathematised.

(15) Some have absolutely denied originall sin, and so evacuated the Crosse of Christ, as in a disputation at Oxon.

(16) Some have given excessive cause of scandall to the Church as being suspected of Socinianisme.

(17) Some have defended that *concupiscence is no sin*, either in the habit or first motion.

(18) Some have broached out of Socinus a most uncomfortable and desperate doctrine, that late repentance, that is upon the last bed of sicknesse, is *unfruitful* at least to reconcile the penitent to God.

ADDE UNTO THESE SOME DANGEROUS AND MOST REPROVEABLE BOOKS.

(1) *The reconciliation of Sancta Clara to knit the Romish and Protestant in one.* MEMORAND that he be caused to produce Bishop Watson's book of the like reconciliation which he speaks of.

(2) A booke called *brevis disquisitio*, printed (as it is thought) in London, and vulgarly to be had, which inpugeth the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, and the verity of Christ's body (which He took of the blessed Virgin) in heaven, and the verity of our resurrection.

(3) A book called *Timotheus Philalethes de face Ecclesiæ*, which holds that every religion will save a man if he hold the Covenant.

INNOVATIONS IN DISCIPLINE.

(1) The turning of the Table altarwise and most commonly calling it an altar.

(2) Bowing towards it or towards the East many times with three congees, but usually in every motion accesse or recesse in the Church.

(3) Advancing candlesticks in many churches upon the altar so called.

(4) In making canopies over the altar so called with traverses and curtains on each side and before it.

(5) In compelling all Communicants to come up before the rails and there to receive.

(6) In advancing *crucifixes and images* upon the parafront or altar cloth so called.

(7) In reading some part of the Morning Prayer at the Holy Table when there is no Communion celebrated.

(8) By the minister's turning his back to the West and his face to the East when he pronounceth the Creed or reads Prayers.

(9) By reading the Litany in the body of the church in many of the parochiall churches.

(10) By pretending for their innovations the Injunctions and Adverbals of Queen Elizabeth, which are not in force but by way of commentary and imposition, and by putting to

the Liturgy printed *secundo tertio Edwardi Sexti*, which the Parliament hath reformed and laid aside.

(11) By offering of Bread and Wine by the hand of the Churchwardens or others before the consecration of the elements.

(12) By having a credentia or side-table besides the Lord's Table for divers uses in the Lord's Supper.

(13) By introducing an offertory before the Communion, distant [see for distinct] from the giving of *almes* to the poore.

(14) By prohibiting the ministers to expound the Catechisme at large to their parishioners.

(15) By suppressing of Lectures, partly on Sundayes in the afternoone, partly on weeke dayes, performed as well by combination as some one man.

(16) By prohibiting a direct prayer before sermon and bidding of prayer.

(17) By singing the Te Deum in prose after a Cathedrall Church way in divers Parochiall Churches where the people have no skill in such musicke.

(18) By introducing Latine Service in the Communion of late in Oxford and into some Colleges in Cambridge, at morning and evening prayer, so that some young students and the servants of the colledge doe not understand their prayers.

(19) By standing up at the hymnes in the church and always at Gloria Patri.

(20) By carrying children from the Baptisme to the *altar so called* to offer them up to God.

(21) By taking downe galleries in churches or restraining the building of such galleries where the parishes are very populous.

MEMORANDUM.

(1) That in all the Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches two sermons be preached every Sunday by the Deane and Prebendaries or by their procurement, and likewise every holiday, and one Lecture at the least to be preached on working dayes every weeke all the yeare long.

(2) That the musick used in God's holy service in Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches be framed with less curiosity, that it may be more edifying and more intelligible, and that

no hymnes or anthemes be used where [in which] ditties are framed by private men, but such as are contained in the sacred canonicall scriptures or in our Liturgy of prayers or have publike allowance.

(3) That the Reading Deske be placed in the church where Divine Service may best be heard of all the people.

CONSIDERATIONS UPON THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER.

(1) Whether the names of some *departed saints* and others should not be quite expunged the Kalender.

(2) Whether the reading of Psalmes, sentences of Scripture concurring in divers places in the Hymnes, Epistles and Gospels should not be set out in the new translation.

(3) Whether the Rubrique should not be mended when all vestments in them of Divine Service are now commanded which were used 2 Ed. vi.

(4) Whether lessons of canonicall scripture should be put into the Kalender instead of apocrypha.

(5) That the Doxologie should be alwaies printed at the end of the Lord's praier, and be alwaies said by the minister.

(6) Whether the Rubrique should not be mended where it is (that the Lessons be sung in a plaine tune), why not (read with a distinct voice).

(7) Whether *Gloria Patri* should be repeated at the end of every psalme.

(8) Whether according to that end of the Preface before the Common Prayer the Curate should be bound to read Morning and Evening Prayers every day in the church if he be at home and not reasonably letted, *and why not only on Wednesday* and Friday morning and in the afternoone on Saturdayes with holy day eves.

(9) Whether the *Himnes*, *Benedicite omnia opera*, etc., may not be left out.

(10) In the prayer for the clergy that the phrase perhaps to be altered *which only worketh great marvails*.

(11) In the Rubrique for the administration of the Lord's Supper whether this alteration to be made that such as intend to Communicate shall signify their names to the Curate over night or in the morning before Prayers.

(12) The next Rubrique to be cleared how far a minister may repulse a scandalous and notorious sinner from the Communion.

(13) Whether the Rubrique is not to be mended where the Churchwardens are straitly appointed to gather the almes for the poore before the Communion begin, for by experience it is proved to be done better when the people depart.

(14) Whether the Rubrique is not to be mended concerning the party that is to make his generall confession upon his knees, before the Communion, that it should be said only by the minister, and then at every clause repeated to the people.

(15) These words in the forme of the consecration; *This is My body, this is My blood, of the New Testament* not to be printed hereafter in great letters.

(16) Whether it will not bee fit to insert a Rubrique touching kneeling at the Communion, that is to comply in all humility with the prayer which the minister makes when he delivers the elements.

(17) Whether Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches shall be strictly bound to celebrate the holy Communion every Sunday at the least, and might it not rather be added *once in a moneth*.

(18) In the last Rubrique touching the Communion is it not fit that the printer make a full point and begin with a new great letter at these words *And every parishioner shall also receive the Sacraments*.

(19) Whether in the first prayer at the Baptisme those words *Didst sanctifie the floud Jordan and all other waters* should be thus changed *Didst sanctifie the element of water*.

(20) Whether it be not fit to have some discreete Rubrique made to take away all Scandall from signifying the signe of the Crosse upon the infants after Baptisme, or if it shall seeme more expedient to be quite disused, whether this reason should be published, that in ancient Liturgies *no crosse was confined upon the party* but where oyle also was used, and therefore oile being now omitted, so may also that which was *concomitant* with it, *the signe of the crosse*.

(21) In private baptisme the Rubrique mentions that which

must not be done *that the minister may dip the child in water being at the point of death.*

(22) Whether in the last Rubrique of Confirmation those words be to be left out *and be undoubtedly saved.*

(23) Whether the Catechisme may not receive a little more enlargement.

(24) Whether the times prohibited for marriage are quite to be taken away.

(25) Whether none hereafter shall have licences to marry nor be asked their banes of matrimony that shall not bring with them a certificat from their ministers that they are *instructed in their Catechisme.*

(26) Whether these words in matrimony *with my body I thee worship* shall not be thus altered, *I give thee power over my body.*

(27) Whether the last Rubrique of marriage should not be mended that need married persons should receive the Communion the same day of their marriage, may it not well be *or after the next Sunday* following when the Communion is celebrated.

(28) In the absolution of the sicke were it not plaine to say *I pronounce thee absolved.*

(29) The *Psalmes of thanksgiving* of women after child-birth, were it not fit to be composed out of proper *versicles* taken from divers *Psalmes.*

(30) May not the priest rather read the Communion in the Desk than go up to the pulpit.

(31) The Rubrick in the Communion leaves it doubtful whether the Letany may not be read in divers places in the church.

(32) In the order of the Buriall of all persons 'tis said *wee commit his body to the ground in sure and certain hope of resurrection to eternall life*, why not thus, *knowing assuredly that the dead shall rise againe.*

(33) In the Collect next unto the Collect against the Pestilence the clause perhaps to be mended *for the honour of Jesus Christ's sake.*

(34) In the Letany instead of *fornication and all other deadly sin*, would it not satisfy thus, *from fornication and all other greivous sinnes.*

(35) It is very fit that the imperfections of the weeke in the singing Psalmes should be mended and then lawfull authority added unto them to have them publiquely sange before and after sermons and sometimes instead of the Hymns of morning and evening Prayer.

ARCHBISHOP OF ARMAGH.

BP. OF LINCOLNE. DR. BROWNRIG.

DR. PRIDEAUX. DR. FEATLY.

DR. WARD. DR. HACKET.

APPENDIX II.

- (A) *Superstitious, innovating, scandalous or malignant clergymen dealt with by the Long Parliament before the commencement of the royalist clerical sequestrations, so far as they appear in the Journals of Parliament.*
- (B) *Puritan lecturers nominated or sanctioned by the Long Parliament up to the outbreak of the war, so far as they appear in the Journals of Parliament.*
- (C) *The Parliamentary sequestrations of royalist clergy from the outbreak of the war, and subsequent nominations of Puritan clergy, so far as they appear in the Journals of Parliament.*

A.

Superstitious, innovating, scandalous or malignant clergymen dealt with by the Long Parliament before the commencement of the royalist clerical sequestrations, so far as they appear in the Journals of Parliament.

- | | |
|----------------|--|
| 25 Nov., 1640. | Dr. Lafield, Vicar of All Hallows, Barking.
(C. J., ii., 35, 45.) |
| 8 Dec., — | Mirth Waferer, Parson of Compton, Surrey.
(L. J., iv., 105, 250.) |
| 10 — — | John Howes, Vicar of Banbury. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 108, 230.) |
| 12 — — | W. Pearce, Bishop of Bath and Wells. (C. J., ii., 50, 58, 83, 116, 191, 230.)
Chalfons, St. Peter (Bucks). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 50.)
Alexander Huish, Parson of Beckington, Somerset. (<i>Ibid.</i>)
Henry Anketill, Parson of Mells. (<i>Ibid.</i>)
Richard Erle, Parson of Hemington. (<i>Ibid.</i>) |
| 19 — — | Matthew Wren, Bishop of Ely. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 54, 56, 68, 69, 72, 73, 199, 211, 218; L. J., iv., 320.) |

- 21 Dec., 1640. Dr. Sibthorpe. (L. J., iv., 114, 135, 185.)
- 22 — — Thomas Preston, Vicar of Rothersthorpe (Northamptonshire). (C. J., ii., 56.)
- 23 — — Dr. Potter, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford. (*Ibid.*, 57.)
Edward Fulham, Chaplain to the Bishop of Oxford. (*Ibid.*)
- 30 — — Wolverston. (*Ibid.*, 59.)
St. Martin's, Orgars. (*Ibid.*)
- 1 Jan., 1640-41. David Bandinel, Dean of Jersey. (*Ibid.*, 62, 63.)
- 6 — — John Smyth, Clerk of Hive, near Maidstone, Kent. (*Ibid.*, 63.)
- 8 — — Dr. Samuel (? Emanuel) Utie Parson of Chigwell, Essex. (*Ibid.*, 65, 148.)
William Ward, Rector of St. Leonard's, Foster Lane, London. (*Ibid.*, 65.)
- 13 — — Dr. Pocklington. (L. J., iv., 131, 160, 165, 180, 183, 208.)
Dr. Montagu, Bishop of Norwich. (C. J., ii., 67, 91.)
- 22 — — Dr. Cosens. (*Ibid.*, 71, 82, 97, 100, 101, 105; L. J., iv., 189, 190, 207, 211, 214, 248, 249, 253, 257, 259, 260, 262, 263; C. J., ii., 168; L. J., iv., 266, 269, 284, 304, 305, 313, 324, 325, 332, 544, 548; vi., 309; vii., 284.)
- 23 — — Thomas Jones of Offweld (Devon), Clerk. (*Ibid.*, 71.)
Dr. Chaffin. (*Ibid.*, 72, 84.)
Thomas Gawler, Parson of Chisleborough (Somerset). (*Ibid.*, 73.)
- 30 — — Thomas Dove, Incumbent of Pattiswick, Essex. (*Ibid.*, 76.)
- 5 Feb., — Edward Bowen, Parson of Wood Church, Kent. (*Ibid.*, 79, 85.)
- 9 — — Andrew Sandeland, Minister of Great Wal-
dingfield (Suffolk). (L. J., iv., 155, 181, 250.)

- 9 Feb., 1640-41. Nathaniel Abbott, Vicar of Pilton (Somerset). (L. J., iv., 155.)
- 15 — — Bucknill, Co. Salop. (*Ibid.*, 163.)
- 18 — — Richard Lloyd. (C. J., ii., 88.)
- Hugh Reeve, Clerk of Ampthill (Beds). (L. J., iv., 170, 180.)
- 8 March, — Wm. Aston, Vicar of Painswick (Gloucester). (C. J., ii., 99, 144.)
- 11 — — Dr. Beale, Parson of Paulesbury (Northamptonshire). (L. J., iv., 181.)
- 19 — — Richard Perrot (? Kingston upon Hull). (C. J., ii., 107; L. J., iv., 210, 249.)
- 6 April, 1641. John Lively, Vicar of Kells. (*Ibid.*, 207, 249.)
- Robert Fauleon (Faucon). (*Ibid.*, 210, 249.)
- 19 — — Dr. Marsh. (*Ibid.*, 222.)
- 8 May, — Edward Finch, Vicar of Christ Church, London. (C. J., ii., 139.)
- 13 — — Mr. Elkins, Vicar of Kensington. (L. J., iv., 248.)
- 17 — — Nic. Honny, Clerk of Abbotesham, Devon. (*Ibid.*, 251.)
- 27 — — Mr. Graie, Rector of Downham, Gloucester. (C. J., ii., 159.)
- 5 June, — ? George Wall. (L. J., iv., 266.)
- 12 — — Jo. Hawke, Rector of Upminster, Essex. (*Ibid.*, 273.)
- 15 — — Allen Blany, Lecturer of Newington (Surrey). (C. J., ii., 176, 177, 186.)
- 29 July, — John Smith. (*Ibid.*, 229.)
- 6 Nov., — Dr. William Fuller, Vicar of St. Giles, Cripplegate, and Dean of Ely. (*Ibid.*, 306-7, 535, 562.)
- Mr. Carter, Schoolmaster of Highgate. (*Ibid.*, 307.)
- 11 — — Michael Bassishaw, London. (*Ibid.*, 311.)
- 19 — — Lewis Hughes. (L. J., iv., 447, 469.)
- 21 Dec., — Dr. Gray, Parson of Pontelard, Northumberland. (C. J., ii., 351.)

21 Dec., 1641.	William Quelch, Rector of St. Benet, Gracechurch St. (C. J., ii., 353, 354.)
24 — —	Mr. Williamson. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 356.)
29 — —	Mr. Knowles. (L. J., iv., 494.)
	Mr. Grey. (<i>Ibid.</i>)
25 Jan., 1641-42.	Dr. Brian Walton, Rector of St. Martin, Orgar. (C. J., ii., 394, 396.)
11 Feb., —	Mr. Nelson, a Minister of Surrey. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 427.)
22 — —	Mr. Bradley, Parson of Muggleswick, Durham. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 449.)
25 — —	Nathaniel Flick, Pastor of Hardingham, Norfolk. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 455, 850.)
2 March, —	[John Squire], St. Leonard, Shoreditch. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 464.)
29 March, 1642.	Mr. Lupton, a Minister. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 502.)
4 April, —	[Robert] Chestlin, Rector of St. Matthew, Friday St., London. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 510, 826.)
13 — —	Thomas Baker (? Exeter). (L. J., iv., 715.)
18 May, —	Christopher Smyth, pretended Vicar of St. James's, Deeping (Co. Lincoln). (C. J., ii., 577, 604.)
4 June, —	Mr. Franck, of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 606.)
18 — —	Mr. Cressey (Cressy). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 630.)
	Dr. George Wysherd, Lecturer at St. Nicholas, Newcastle. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 632.)
25 — —	St. Sepulchre's. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 638.)
6 July, —	William Turner, Clerk of Brinchley (Kent). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 656.)
14 — —	Dr. Heywood. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 673.)
18 — —	John Barton, Minister of Aylesbury. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 679.)
20 — —	Jo. Guyn, Vicar of Cople, Bedford. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 682, 691, 692, 780.)
21 — —	Dr. Dukeson, and Mr. Smyth his Curate. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 683.)
	Fred. Gibb, Parson of Hartoft and Boxted (Suffolk). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 684, 794.)

28 July, 1642.	John Marston, Parson of St. Mary Magdalen, Canterbury. (L. J., v., 244, 245).
30 — —	Edward Simonds, Parson of Rayne (Essex). (C. J., ii., 698, 707.)
	Mr. Barrell, Vicar of Maidstone. (<i>Ibid.</i> 698.)
19 Aug., —	Edward Jeffery, of Southminster, clerk. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 728.)
23 — —	Mr. Newcomen, clerk of Colchester. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 732, 900.)
24 — —	Mr. Clarke (Clerke), Vicar of Andevor. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 717, 735.)
	Mr. Lake, Curate of the Church in Greenwich. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 735.)
27 — —	Gyles Thorne (Bedford). (L. J., v., 326, 332.)
30 — —	John Taylor, Vicar, and John Brayne, Curate, of Hempsted (Herts). (C. J., ii., 743.)
23 Sept., —	George Roberts, Minister of Hambleton (Bucks). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 779.)
26 — —	Mr. Jackson. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 783.)
30 — —	Newman and Burdett of Bury. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 788.)
12 Oct., —	Curate of Salford (Oxford). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 804.)
	Nicholas Hooper, Parson of St. Edmond's, Exeter. (<i>Ibid.</i>)
14 — —	Mr. Hughes, Parson of Shepperton. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 807.)
21 — —	Mr. Googe, a Minister or Curate in Devon. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 818.)
25 — —	William Dickenson, Parson of Appleton and Besselsleigh (Berks). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 823.)
3 Nov., —	Dr. Peake. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 841.)
15 — —	Dr. Franklin, Mr. Reeve, Mr. Farrow. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 850.)
19 Dec., —	Mr. Claxton. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 895.)
24 — —	Dr. Fearne. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 900.)
4 Jan., 1642-43.	John Cooth, Parson of Shipton Mallett (Somerset). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 914.)
26 — —	John Ketbe of Curby, Clerk. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 944.)

- 27 Jan., 1642-43. Dr. Gifford of Basingshaw, London. (C. J., ii., 945.)
 2 Feb., — Mr. Roberts, Curate of Allhallows, Barking. (*Ibid.*, 951.)
 Dr. Holdesworth. (*Ibid.*, 951.)
 3 April, 1643. Mr. Leech, a Minister. (*Ibid.*, iii., 27.)

B.

Puritan lectures or lecturers sanctioned, nominated or recommended by the Long Parliament up to the outbreak of the war, so far as they appear in the Journals of Parliament.

- 1 Sept., 1641. Farnham (Surrey). (C. J., ii., 279, 283.)
 6 — — Stepney (Middlesex). (*Ibid.*, 281.)
 William Greenhill and Jeremy Borroughes. (*Ibid.*, 744.)
 25 Oct., — Mr. Sedgwick, Lecturer of St. Giles's, Cripplegate. (*Ibid.*, 294, 295.)
 12 Feb., 1641-42. Thomas Wilson, Lecturer of Maidstone, Kent. (*Ibid.*, 427.)
 14 — — Southampton. (*Ibid.*, 432.)
 Winchester. (*Ibid.*)
 Alton. (*Ibid.*)
 New Alresford. (*Ibid.*)
 Mr. Symons, Lecturer of Andevor. (*Ibid.*, 432, 440.)
 15 — — Mr. Case, Lecturer of St. Martin's in the Fields. (*Ibid.*, 432.)
 17 — — Havant. (*Ibid.*, 439.)
 Petersfield. (*Ibid.*)
 18 — — Mr. Edwards, Lecturer of Isleworth, (Middlesex). (*Ibid.*)
 Dr. Robert Jennison and William Morton, Lecturers at All Hallows and St. Nicholas, Newcastle-on-Tyne. (*Ibid.*, 440.)
 Stephen Marshall, Lecturer of St. Margaret's, Westminster. (*Ibid.*)
 19 — — Job Tookey, Lecturer of St. Ives. (*Ibid.*, 442, 864.)
 22 — — Mr. Ashe, Town Preacher of Ipswich. (C. J., ii., 449.)

- 22 Feb., 1641-42. Mr. Moore, Lecturer at Muggleswick, Co. Durham. (C. J., ii., 449.)
- 26 — — Timothy Batt, Lecturer in Bishop's Wearmouth Church. (*Ibid.*, 458.)
- John Bachelor, Lecturer of Lewisham (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
- Betts, Lecturer of Brainford (Middlesex). (*Ibid.*)
- 1 March, — William Cooper, Lecturer of St. Michael the Belfrayes, in the city of York. (*Ibid.*, 461.)
- 2 — — Jeremiah Smith, Lecturer at St. Leonard, Shoreditch. (*Ibid.*, 464.)
- 7 — — Mr. Coleman, Lecturer at St. Giles in the Fields (not recommended). (*Ibid.*, 470.)
- 12 — — John Brockett, Lecturer of Basingstoke, Hants. (*Ibid.*, 476.)
- 15 — — Simeon Ashe, Lecturer of St. Bride's. (*Ibid.*, 479.)
- 18 — — John Storer, Lecturer of St. Giles, Cripple-gate. (*Ibid.*, 484.)
- Nathaniel Bowles, Lecturer of Sandwich. (*Ibid.*)
- Dr. Holmes, Lecturer of Basingshaw, London. (*Ibid.*, 485.)
- 19 — — Thomas Redman, Lecturer of St. James's, Deeping (Lincolnshire). (*Ibid.*, 488, 607.)
- Abraham Puller, Lecturer of All Saints, Hertford. (*Ibid.*)
- 21 — — John Vincent, Lecturer of St. James Apostle, Dover. (*Ibid.*, 489.)
- Warley (Leicestershire). (*Ibid.*, 491.)
- 22 — — John Simpson, Lecturer of St. Dunstan's in the East. (*Ibid.*, 492, 512.)
- 9 April, 1642. Edward Bright, Lecturer of Gowdhurst (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 518.)
- 13 — — Mr. Barry, Lecturer of Tenterden. (*Ibid.*, 524.)
- 16 — — Henry Langley, Lecturer of Watlington. (*Ibid.*, 530.)

19 April, 1642.		Nathaniel Burnand, to preach at Ovingham, Northumberland. (C. J., ii., 535.)
22 — —		Daniel Evans, Lecturer of Broxborne (Herts). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 538.)
26 — —		Thomas Owen, Lecturer of St. Leonard, Shoreditch. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 543.)
29 — —		Jo. Simson, Lecturer of St. Botolph's, Aldgate. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 549; iii., 268.)
30 — —		Ambrose Mostyn, Lecturer of Pennard, Glamorgan. (C. J., ii., 551.)
4 May, —		Messrs. Almond, Whichcote, Lynford, Ellis, Sadler, Cudworth, Ellis, Glisson, to preach a weekly lecture at Cottenham (Cambridge). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 557.)
5 — —		Messrs. Maxwell, Scudder, Chambers, Coombes, Carpenter, Strickland, Hunton, Sanger, Tice, Bariew, Dyer, Rosewell, Cooper, Barnes, Wardner, Phipp, Francklyn, to preach a lecture at Warminster (Wilts). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 559.)
12 — —		Edward Bright, Lecturer of Brenchley and Cranbrooke. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 569, 596.)
17 — —		Messrs. Carter, Valentine, Beverley, Clendham, Spurstow, Blackwell, Sennatt, Woolfell, to preach a lecture at Wendover (Bucks). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 576.)
18 — —		Antho. Lapthorne, Lecturer of Michin Hampton (Co. Gloucester). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 577.)
24 — —		Lecture in the town of Buckingham. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 586.)
30 — —		Tho. Gibbs, Lecturer to the Savoy. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 595.)
31 — —		Joseph Boden, late of Widenbury (Co. Chester), Lecturer of Chertsey (Surrey). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 596.)
		Lecture in Pinner (Middlesex) (Philip Goodwyn). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 596, 723.)
		Thomas Porter and Tho. Langley, Lecturers for the city of Chester. (<i>Ibid.</i>)

31 May, 1642.	Mr. Whitacre, Lecturer of St. Mary Magdalen's, Bermondsey. (L. J., v., 95.)
3 June, —	John Monye, Lecturer of Wymondham, Norfolk. (C. J., ii., 604.)
4 — —	Mr. Gundrie, Lecturer of Martock (Co. Somerset). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 606.)
	George Greene, Lecturer of Bluntsham, (Co. Huntingdon). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
6 — —	Philip Goodwyn, Lecturer of Hemel Hempstead (Herts). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 608.)
9 — —	Robert Balsome, Lecturer of Skipton. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 617.)
18 — —	Vere Harecourt, Lecturer of St. Andrew's, Holborne. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 632.)
	William Moreton, Lecturer at St. Nicholas, Newcastle. (<i>Ibid.</i>)
25 — —	Lecture at Berkhamstead, St. Peter (Herts). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 639.)
29 — —	Dr. James Elliot, Lecturer of St. Vedast, Foster Lane. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 644.)
5 July, —	Shepton Mallett (Somerset). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 652.)
13 — —	Mr. Tuchin, Lecturer of Bridport, Dorset. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 670.)
14 — —	John Durant, Lecturer of St. Peter's, Sandwich. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 671.)
19 — —	Dr. Lindall, Dr. Chester, Messrs. Palmer, Rotheram, Denne, Symmes, Asplen, King, Eeles, Sudgwick, Cummen, Tomllen, Trayherne, Young, Bedforde, to keep a weekly lecture in Hitchin Parish Church. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 681.)
23 — —	Samuel Fisher, Lecturer of Leighton (Co. Bedford). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 688.)
6 Aug., —	Henry Masy and William Ellison, Lecturers of Kirby Lonsdale. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 707.)
10 — —	Brian Wetherall and Geo. Fenne, Lecturers of Fressingfield, Suffolk. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 713.)
13 — —	Robert Everdine, Lecturer of Woodchurch, Kent. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 719.)

- 18 Aug., 1642. Richard Besbury, Lecturer of Oundle, Co. Northampton. (C. J., ii., 726.)
- 22 — — George Kendall, Lecturer at Hemsted, Herts. (*Ibid.*, 730, 743.)
- 25 — — Allhallows, Barking, lecture. (*Ibid.*, 737, 740.)
- 26 — — Nathaniel Giles, Lecturer of Pilton (Devon). (*Ibid.*, 738.)
- 2 Sept., — Messrs. Woolfall, Kentish, Carre, Fawcett, Kinge, Symms, Kidner, Marriatt, Holmes, Fisher, Bailie, Blackwell, How, Chatterton, Eales, Thomas Rotheram, Glenden, Jennat, to preach a lecture at Dunstable. (*Ibid.*, 749, 788.)
- 3 — — John Roe, Lecturer of Midhurst, Sussex. (*Ibid.*, 750.)
- 20 — — Jo. Allen, Lecturer of St. Thomas, Southwark. (*Ibid.*, 774.)
- 26 — — Joseph Boden, Lecturer of Laleham, Middlesex. (*Ibid.*, 782.)
- John Bowyer, Lecturer of Dagenham, Essex. (*Ibid.*, 783.)
- 5 Oct., — Henry Burton, Lecturer of St. Matthew, Friday St., London. (*Ibid.*, 794.)
- 12 — — Marmaduke James and Edmund Broome, Lecturers of St. Peter's, Cornhill, London. (*Ibid.*, 807.)
- 14 — — Lecture at Reigate (Surrey). (*Ibid.*)
- 26 Nov., — Richard Moore, Lecturer of East Barfold. (*Ibid.*, 865.)
- 1 Dec., — Mr. Stanton, Lecturer of St. Michael of Cosney in Norwich. (*Ibid.*, 871.)
- 2 — — George Cockaine, Lecturer of Allhallows, Barking. (*Ibid.*, 872.)
- 8 — — William Belcher, Lecturer of Dionis Back Church, London. (*Ibid.*, 881.)
- 9 — — Mr. Pecke, Lecturer of St. Dunstan's in the West. (*Ibid.*, 883.)
- 20 — — Samuel Anneley, Lecturer of Chatham (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 897.)

- 20 Dec., 1642. Elidad Blackwell, Lecturer of Botolph's, Aldersgate, London. (C. J., ii., 897.)
- 21 — — John Rawlinson, Lecturer of St. Anne and Agnes, Aldersgate, London. (*Ibid.*, 898.)
- 31 — — George Green, Lecturer of Sutton, Isle of Ely. (*Ibid.*, 909.)
- 4 Jan., 1642-43. Mr. Tombes, Lecturer of All Saints, Bristol. (*Ibid.*, 913.)
- 17 — — Mr. Gemmett (Jemmett), Lecturer of Feversham, Kent. (*Ibid.*, 931, 940.)
- 18 — — Mr. Walter Bridges, Lecturer of Olave's, Hart Street, London. (*Ibid.*, 933.)
- 31 — — Nicholas Faltingham, Lecturer of Greenwich Parish Church. (*Ibid.*, 950.)
- Thomas Langley, Lecturer of Hawkhurst, Kent. (*Ibid.*)
- 17 Feb., — Mr. Herle, to preach every Tuesday in Tot-hill Fields. (*Ibid.*, 968.)
- 2 March, — Joseph Boden, Lecturer for Ashford, Kent. (*Ibid.*, 987.)
- 8 — — William Spaldin, Lecturer of Saffron Wal-den (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 993.)
- 22 — — William Attle, Lecturer of Harefield (Middlesex). (C. J., iii., 12.)
- 25 March, 1643. William Wickins, Lecturer of Dartford. (*Ibid.*, 17.)
- Samuel Fisher, Lecturer of Lidd, Kent. (*Ibid.*)
- Jo. Clerke, Lecturer of Beales, Suffolk. (*Ibid.*, 17-18.)
- Thomas Frozell, Lecturer of St. Dunstan's in the West. (*Ibid.*, 18.)
- Timothy Batt, Lecturer of Ilminster (Somerset). (*Ibid.*)
- 2 May, — John Crofts, Lecturer of Waymouth. (*Ibid.*, 66.)
- John Crow, Lecturer of St. Alphage, Can-terbury. (*Ibid.*, 67.)

17 May, 1643.	Robert Tutchin, Lecturer of Chedioc, a member of the parish of Whitechurch (Dorset). (C. J., iii., 89.)
13 June, —	Richard Byfield, Lecturer of New Brentford). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 127.)
1 July, —	John Piggott, Lecturer of Rochester. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 151.)
3 — —	Geo. Hughes, Lecturer of Plymouth. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 153.)
11 — —	Michael Porter, Lecturer of St. Mary's, Dover. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 162.)

C.

The parliamentary sequestrations of royalist clergy from the outbreak of the war, and subsequent nominations of Puritan clergy so far as they appear in the Journals of Parliament.

N.B.—The form of the following entries indicates that the living is sequestrated *from* the royalist incumbent *to* the Puritan parliamentary nominee. Parliamentary nominations of Puritan ministers for the supply of cure in cases of other than pure sequestration (*e.g.*, in cases of ordinary avoidance) will be indicated by the difference of the wording of the entry.

1 Dec., 1642.	St. Martin's in the Fields, London, sequestered from Dr. Bray to Dr. J. Wincop. (C. J., ii., 870, 922; iii., 181.)
19 — —	John Spofford to have the vicarage of Silkstone (Yorkshire). (C. J., ii., 895.)
22 — —	Thomas Emerson to supply the cure of St. Ethelburg, within Bishopsgate, London, <i>loco</i> John Clarke. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 899.)
30 — —	John Harvey to have the vicarage of Chard, Co. Somerset. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 906.)
4 Jan., 1642-43.	Staines (Middlesex), sequestered from Dr. Soame (Soames) to Daniel Burgesse. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 913, 943; iii., 40; L. J., vi., 15, 20, 25, 30, 33, 42, 101.)

- 4 Jan., 1642-43. John Sachiverell to supply cure of Wareham,
Co. Dorset, *loco* James Crooch. (C. J.,
ii., 914.)
- 5 — — Mr. Seaman to be minister of All Hallows,
Bread Street. (L. J., v., 529.)
- 23 — — St. Giles' in the Fields, London, sequestered
from Dr. William Heywood to Henry
Cornish. (C. J., ii., 938; iii., 3; L. J.,
v., 662, 665.)
St. Martin's in the Vintry, London, seques-
tered from Dr. Bruin Reeve to Mr. Sallo-
way. (C. J., ii., 939, 961.)
- 23 — — St. Andrew, Wardropp, sequestered from
Dr. Isaacson to Mr. Mockett. (*Ibid.*, 939.)
St. Albans, Wood Street, sequestered from
Dr. William Wafts to Samuel Fisher,
Mr. Harris to continue lecturer there.
(*Ibid.*, 939, 980; L. J., v., 632, 634-35.)
- 26 — — Mr. Chattfield to supply the cure of Horsham,
Sussex, *loco* Collins, dead. (C. J., ii.,
943, 949; L. J., v., 583.)
Bushey, Herts, sequestered from Dr. Seaton
to Mr. Marmaduke Browne. (C. J., ii.,
944, 949; L. J., v., 584, 594; C. J., iii.,
161.)
- 2 Feb., — Allhallows, Barking, sequestered from Dr.
Lafield to Thomas Glendon (Clendam,
Clendan). (C. J., ii., 951, 954; L. J., v.,
585-87.)
- 3 — — Whepstead ("Chepstead") (Suffolk), seques-
tered from Edward Hinde to Mr. Beadle.
(C. J., ii., 949; L. J., v., 585-86.)
- 4 — — Richard Culmer, recommended for Chart-
ham, Kent. (L. J., v., 588.)
- 10 — — St. Margaret's, Lothbury, sequestered from
Humphrey Tabor to Leonard Cooke
(Coke). (C. J., ii., 964; L. J., v., 616.)
- 14 — — Mr. Thorne, minister of St. Cuthbert's,
Bedford, to allow Mr. Holden £20 per
annum. (*Ibid.*, 605, 632.)

- 14 Feb., 1642-43. Minstead (Hants) . . . Mr. Thomas Lake.
(C. J., ii., 967.)
- 16 — — St. Nicholas Olave's, Bread Street, London,
sequestered from Oliver Whitby to John
Crosse. (*Ibid.*, 967; L. J., v., 618.)
St. Andrew, Wardrobe, sequestered from
Dr. William Isaacson to Rich. Rolle.
(C. J., ii., 968; L. J., v., 632-34.)
Bashishaw, London, from Dr. John Gifford
(Gyfford) to Charles Newton. (C. J., ii.,
968; L. J., v., 632, 635.)
- 18 — — Dr. Joshua Hoyle recommended for
parsonage of Surmister Marshall, Co.
Dorset. (C. J., ii., 969.)
- 21 — — Rayne (Essex) sequestered from Edward
Symons to Robert Atkins. (*Ibid.*, 975;
L. J., v., 632, 635-36.)
Mr. Wells to officiate at Watton, near
Harford, *loco* Ingoldsby. (*Ibid.*, 616.)
Mr. Mauld to be curate of Bermondsey,
loco Samuel Kembe. (*Ibid.*)
- 28 — — St. Mary Magdalen, near Old Fish Street,
sequestered from Matthew Griffith to
Ithiell Smart. (C. J., ii., 983; L. J.,
v., 632, 635.)
- 7 March, — Upper Winchendon (Bucks), sequestered
from Geo. Burches (Burgesse) to Edward
Perkins. (C. J., ii., 990; L. J., v., 662,
665.)
Kirke Burton, Yorks, sequestered from
Gamaliel Whittacre to Daniell Clerk.
(C. J., ii., 991, 997.)
- 9 — — Mary Abchurch to be sequestered from
Benjamin Stone to John Rawlinson.
(*Ibid.*, 996; iii., 3; L. J., v., 662, 664.)
Weston Zoyland, Somerset, to be sequestered
from Mr. Thomas Holt to Samuel Prittie
(Pretty). (C. J., ii., 996; iii., 11; L. J.,
v., 668-69.)

- 9 March, 1642-43. Cranbrook, Kent, to be sequestered from Robert Abbot to John Williamson. (C. J., ii., 997.)
- St. Bennet's, Sherehog, sequestered from Matthew Griffith to Edward Roode. (*Ibid.*)
- Heyling (Co. Lincoln), to be sequestered to Edward (Edmund) Lynolde. (*Ibid.*, 998; iii., 22; L. J., vi., 16; C. J., iii., 646.)
- 13 — — Northall (Middlesex), sequestered from Geo. Palmer to Ro. Malthus. (C. J., ii., 1000; L. J., v., 662, 666.)
- Halifax (Co. York), to be sequestered from Dr. Marshe to Lord Fairfax for the use of the army. (C. J., ii., 1000; L. J., v., 662, 666.)
- 14 — — Hemel Hempstead, sequestered from Jo. Taylor to Geo. Kendall. (C. J., ii., 1002; L. J., v., 662, 667.)
- 16 — — All Saints, Hertford Town, with St. John Evangelist, Hertford County, sequestered from Humphrey Tabor to Francis Peck. (C. J., iii., 3; L. J., v., 662, 663.)
- St. Thomas Hospital, Southwark, sequestered from Benj. Spencer to John Briscoe (Biscoe). (C. J., iii., 3; L. J., v., 661, 664, 692; vi., 7, 181.)
- St. Michael, Cornhill, sequestered from Dr. Brough to Thomas Mall (Moll). (C. J., iii., 3; L. J., v., 662, 664.)
- St. Olave's, Old Jewry, sequestered from Thomas Tuke to William Hignell. (C. J., iii., 4; L. J., v., 662, 667.)
- 17 — — St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, sequestered from John Squire to Matthew Clerke (Clarke). (C. J., iii., 6; L. J., v., 662, 666.)
- Thorley (Herts), sequestered from Robert Pory to Jo. Halsiter. (C. J., iii., 7; L. J., v., 671, 683, 689, 690.)

- 17 March, 1642-43. St. Margaret's, New Fish Street, London, sequestered from Robert Pory to Thomas Froyssell. (C. J., iii., 7; L. J., v., 662, 665.)
- 22 — — St. Clement's, Eastcheap, sequestered from Benjamin Stone to Walter Taylor. (C. J., ii., 996; iii., 12; L. J., v., 662, 663.)
- 28 — — Sabridgeworth (Co. Herts), sequestered from Christopher Webb to Samuel Aynsworth. (C. J., iii., 23; L. J., v., 717.)
- Edward Hudson to be collated to Chartham, Kent; Edward Corbett to be collated to Chartham. (*Ibid.*, 675, 679, 712, 714, 717; vi., 8, 42, 54, 58; C. J., iii., 104; L. J., vi., 63, 70, 89.)
- Horsham, Sussex, to be sequestered to John Chatfield. (L. J., v., 679.)
- James Nalton to be instituted minister of St. Leonard, Foster Lane. (*Ibid.*, 689, 697.)
- 5 April, 1643. Daniel Evans to serve the cure of Maids Norton (Bucks). (C. J., iii., 30, 97.)
- 6 — — Gilston Rectory (Hants), sequestered from Cristopher Webb to Thomas Mockett. (*Ibid.*, 32; L. J., v., 715.)
- Witham Vicarage (Essex), sequestered from Francis Wright to Edmund Brewer. (C. J., iii., 32; L. J., vi., 15, 21, 24.)
- 15 — — Watton (Herts), sequestered from William Ingoldsby (Ingolsby) to John Wells. (C. J., iii., 36; L. J., vi., 12, 15, 20; vii., 144.)
- 11 — — Fyfield, Essex, sequestered from Dr. Alexander Reade to Constant Jessop (Constance Jesop). (C. J., iii., 40; L. J., vi., 15, 21, 37, 42, 48; C. J., iii., 301.)
- Cottingham Vicarage (York), sequestered from Mr. Gibson to Samuel Winter. (L. J., v., 712, 714.)

- 15 April, 1643. Shemfield (Essex), sequestered from Dr. John Childersley to Henry Goodyere. (C. J., iii., 45; L. J., vi., 15, 21.)
 Aldenham Vicarage (Herts), sequestered from Joseph Soame (Soane) to John Gilpin. (C. J., iii., 45; L. J., vi., 15, 21, 33, 60, 70, 194, 215.)
- 18 — — Stystead (Essex), sequestered from Ric. Middleton (? Mr. Clarke) to Edward Sparrowhawke (? Mr. Newstead). (C. J., iii., 49, 50; L. J., vi., 15, 21, 59, 97.)
 Stapleford (Essex), sequestered from Richard Nicholson to Daniel Jennour. (C. J., iii., 50; L. J., vi., 15, 20, 21; vii., 142.)
 Looze (Kent), sequestered from John Aymes, curate, to Thomas Gilbert. (C. J., iii., 51; L. J., vi., 21, 37.)
 St. Thomas Apostle, London, sequestered from William Cooper to James Moore. (C. J., iii., 51; L. J., vi., 21, 25.)
- 18 — — Pedmarsh (Essex), sequestered from Thomas Wibrough to Thomas Borough (Burrowe). (C. J., iii., 51; L. J., vi., 21, 37, 78.)
- 22 — — Stainford Rivers (Essex), sequestered from Dr. John Meredith to Matthew Elliston. (C. J., iii., 56; L. J., vi., 21, 33, 48, 86.)
 Lambourne (Essex), sequestered from Dr. Ludowick Weames to Gamaliel Carr. (C. J., iii., 56; L. J., vi., 21, 58, 115.)
- 24 — — Southweld (Essex), sequestered from Dr. Samuel Baker to Nicholas Falkingham. (C. J., iii., 58; L. J., vi., 21, 33, 47.)
- 26 — — Maidstone (Kent), sequestered from Ro. Barrell to Samuel Smyth. (C. J., iii., 63; L. J., vi., 54, 77, 79.)
- 28 — — St. Ives (Hunts), sequestered from Henry Downham (Downhall) to Job Tookey. (*Ibid.*, 21, 22, 174; vii., 154.)

- 28 April, 1643. Haughton cum Witton (Hunts), sequestered from John Reynolds to Stephen Constable, for the church of Haughton, and Richard Pike for the church of Witton. (L. J., vi., 21, 22.)
- 2 May, — Jo. Sprinte, Minister of Hamstead (Midd.), petition. (C. J., iii., 66.)
St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, sequestered from Dr. Paske to Jeremiah Whittaker. (*Ibid.*, 67; L. J., vi., 47.)
- 2 — — St. Botolph's, without Bishopsgate, London, sequestered from Nehemiah Rogers to John Vincent. (C. J., iii., 67; L. J., vi., 48, 59, 114, 436, 445; L. J., vii., 6, 27.)
- 12 — — Ezechiell Johnson, Paulesbury, Northampton. (L. J., vi., 44.)
- 23 — — Robert Cassingherst to be presented to Cranborne, Kent. (*Ibid.*, 59.)
- 27 — — Joshua Whitton to be appointed to officiate at Thornehill (Yorks). (C. J., iii., 107, 130, 164.)
- 3 June, — Sutton (Lincolnshire), Dr. Thomson. (*Ibid.*, 114.)
- 13 — — Hallingbury Magna (Essex), Mr. Thurman. (*Ibid.*, 128.)
- 14 — — Market Deeping, Lincoln, sequestered from Paul Priestland (Prestland) to Thomas Redman. (*Ibid.*)
- 17 — — Boughton Malherbe (Kent), sequestered from Robert Barrell. (L. J., vi., 100.)
Robert Dingley to officiate in the living of Barnes, Surrey, declared sequestered from Jo. Cutts, by the Committee for Sequestrations. (*Ibid.*, 101.)
- 19 — — F. Coufley to be put into the Parish Church of St. Nicholas, Guildford, *loco* Nicholas Andrewes. (C. J., iii., 134.)
Ralph Browne to officiate at Gumley (Co. Leicester), *loco* James Bingley, deceased. (*Ibid.*)

- 19 June, 1643. Thomas Owen to officiate at Brandfield (Herts), *loco* Ed. Bolton. (C. J., iii, 134.)
- 20 — — St. Etheborough, within Bishopsgate, sequestered from John Clerke to Edward Archer. (*Ibid.*, 136.)
 Barnes (Surrey), sequestered from John Cutts to Thomas Rutton. (*Ibid.*)
 St. Martin, Orgars, London, sequestered from Bryan Walton to Richard Lee. (*Ibid.*)
 St. Mary, Newington, Surrey, sequestered from James Meggs to Henry Langley. (*Ibid.*)
- 27 — — Thomas Lawe, put into Fleet Rectory (Lincolnshire), *loco* Mr. Haselwood. (*Ibid.*, 147.)
- 28 — — Mr. Goodwyn of Taunton, to be Master of the Temple, and Mr. Newton Lecturer there. (*Ibid.*, 148.)
- 29 — — William Hales, put into Much Hollingbury (Essex), *loco* Edward Thurman. (*Ibid.*)
 Francis Roberts, put into St. Austin's, London, *loco* Ephraim Udall. (*Ibid.*)
 Minister of Deane Church (Lancashire), to have £20 out of the sequestered impropriate tythes of Deane, same of Haughton Chapel, £20, same of Horwich Chapel, £10. (*Ibid.*, 149.)
 John Cottingham recommended to be Parson of Halstead (Kent). (L. J., vi., 114.)
- 4 July, — — Henry Way to be put into the parsonage of the Isle of Portland, *loco* Dr. Hinchman. (C. J., iii., 153.)
- 11 — — St. Dunstan's in the West, sequestered from Dr. Marsh to Andrew Perne. (*Ibid.*, 161.)
 Lambeth sequestered from Dr. Featley to John White. (*Ibid.*, 161, 259, 268; iv., 125.)

- 12 July, 1643. Ewell (Surrey), sequestered from Robert Hiliard to Edw. Houghton. (C. J., iii., 163.)
Chigwell (Essex), sequestered from Dr. Utie to Peter Watkinson. (*Ibid.*)
- 13 — — Muchinge (Essex), sequestered from Robert Snell to Jo. Allen. (*Ibid.*, 164.)
- 27 — — St. Mary at Hill, London, sequestered from Dr. Baker to Jo. Lea. (*Ibid.*, 182.)
Allhallows, Lombard Street, sequestered from Jo. Weston to Jo. Cordall. (*Ibid.*)
Tewing (Herts), sequestered to Young Dixie. (*Ibid.*)
Hemingford Abbots, Huntingdon, sequestered from Simon Paige for 2 months. (L. J., vi., 152.)
- 8 Aug., — St. Michael, Harbledown, to be resigned by Dr. Robert Austen to Ezekiel Clarke. (*Ibid.*, 173.)
- 9 — — Mr. Julius Herring, propounded for Trinity Parish, Coventry, *loco* Robert Proctor, deceased. (C. J., iii., 199, 203.)
Casshoberry Park (Dr. Burgess, Vicar of Watford). (*Ibid.*, 199, 202; L. J., vi., 183.)
- 11 — — Camberwell (Surrey), sequestered from Peter Danson to Alexander Gregory. (C. J., iii., 201, 222.)
- 19 — — Mickleham (Surrey), sequestered from Jo. Nelson to William Hill. (*Ibid.*, 211.)
- 22 — — St. Peter's, Cornhill, sequestered from Dr. William Fairfax to Tho. Coleman. (*Ibid.*, 83, 214.)
Curateship of St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, sequestered from Thomas Boothe to John Conant. (*Ibid.*, 214.)
St. Vedast *alias* Foster's [Foster Lane, London], sequestered from James Batty to Foulke Bellers. (*Ibid.*)

- 22 Aug., 1643. Redburne (Herts), sequestered from Peter Leigh to Ralph Rotheram. (C. J., iii., 214.)
 Fornax Pelham (Herts), sequestered from Henry Hancocks to Thomas Vaughan. (*Ibid.*)
 St. Michael, Royal, London, sequestered from Luke Proctor to Henry Searle. (*Ibid.*)
- 5 Sept., — Thorfield, Herts, sequestered from Dr. Mountfort to Marmaduke Tenant. (*Ibid.*, 228.)
 Horsted Parva, sequestered from John Peckam to Joseph Biggs. (*Ibid.*)
- 7 — — Vicarage of Dulow (Cornwall), sequestered. (*Ibid.*, 233.)
- 8 — — Ansty (Herts), sequestered from Dr. Mountfort to James Stansfield. (*Ibid.*)
 Dallington (Sussex), sequestered from Zachary Tutsham to Jo. Zachary. (*Ibid.*)
- 13 — — Chalfont St. Peter's, sequestered from James Bradshaw to Chidiock. (*Ibid.*, 239.)
- 18 — — Post of Minister of the Charter House, sequestered. (*Ibid.*, 244.)
- 20 — — Ashstead (Surrey), sequestered to William King. (*Ibid.*, 248, 253.)
 John Davenish, recommended to Brian Barnet (Midd.). (*Ibid.*, 248.)
- 22 — — Twickenham, Middlesex, sequestered from Dr. Th. Soame to John Greene. (*Ibid.*, 251 (and ii., 913).)
- 28 — — John Keyes to be instituted to Sandwich (Kent), on the resignation of Dr. Hall. (L. J., vi., 234.)
- 30 — — Acton (Midd), sequestered from Dr. Featley to Philip Nye. (C. J., iii., 259, 289.)
 [Post of minister of the] Savoy, sequestered [from Dr. Featley] to Mr. Bond. (*Ibid.*, 259, 685; L. J., vii., 60.)

- 2 Oct., 1643. Mr. Wood to officiate at Harwich, *loco*
Charles Bainbrigge, vicar. (C. J., iii.,
261, 281.)
- 7 — — Panfield, Essex, sequestered from Edward
Jenkinson to John Clarke. (*Ibid.*, 268.)
Hendon (Midd.), sequestered from Benj.
Hinton to Francis Worham. (*Ibid.*)
Preacher of Sutton's Hospital, sequestered
from Daniel Tutivell (Tuteville) to Thomas
Foxley *postea* to Peter Clarke. (*Ibid.*,
229, 268; L. J., vi., 511, 518.)
Buntingford, Westmill (Herts), sequestered
from Richard Taylor to Josias Slader.
(C. J., iii., 268.)
Ridge (Herts), sequestered from Griffith
Roberts to Joseph Gastrell. (*Ibid.*)
- 9 — — Hadley (Suffolk), sequestered from Robert
Cottesford to Isaac Harrison. (*Ibid.*,
270.)
Dagsham (Essex), sequestered from Charles
True to John Bowyer. (*Ibid.*)
Eltham (Kent), sequestered from John
Woodcock to John Salmon. (*Ibid.*)
Curateship of Egerton, sequestered from
John Kidd to John Barton. (*Ibid.*)
Wendover (Bucks), sequestered from John
Harmitage to Samuel Willes. (*Ibid.*)
Black Novelty (Essex), sequestered from
Joseph Plume to Edward Sparhauke.
(*Ibid.*)
Lancaster, sequestered from Dr. Augustine
Wildbore to Nehemiah Barnett. (*Ibid.*)
Eccleston (Lancashire), sequestered from
Dr. Ri. Parre, Bishop of the Isle of Man,
to Edward Gee. (*Ibid.*, 270-71; L. J., vii.,
701; viii., 78.)
Deane Church (Lancashire), sequestered
from Christopher Anderton to John Tils-
ley. (C. J., iii., 271; L. J., vi., 252.)

- 9 Oct., 1643. Arlington (Sussex), sequestered from John Wilson to John Manninge. (C. J., iii., 271.)
- 18 — — Ospringe (Kent), sequestered from John Millington to Thomas Cater. (*Ibid.*, 280.)
Pancras in Soper Lane, London, sequestered from George Ecope to Christopher Goad. (*Ibid.*, 281.)
Hitcham (Suffolk), sequestered from Lawrence Brittau to Miles Burket. (*Ibid.*)
- 20 — — Lamshall, Suffolk, sequestered from Edward Brewster to Thomas Thomas. (*Ibid.*, 283.)
St. Dionis, Back Church, London, sequestered from George Hume to Nathaniel Hardy. (*Ibid.*)
- 21 — — High Ongar (Essex), sequestered from Josiah Tomlinson to Mr. Lavander. (*Ibid.*, 283.)
Much Holland (Essex), sequestered from Edward Cherry to Anthony Laphorne. (*Ibid.*)
- 23 — — Mr. Mott, Minister of Stoke and Nayland, to have the moiety of the impropriate and sequestered tithes of Stoke and Nayland. (*Ibid.*, 287.)
- 27 — — St. Peter the Poor, sequestered from Dr. Holdisworth to John Strickland. (*Ibid.*, 290.)
Mr. Stancombe to be instituted to Mouncton (Isle of Thanet), on the resignation of Dr. Casaubon. (L. J., vi., 278.)
- 28 — — Heney (Essex), sequestered from Charles Forbench to James Sutton. (C. J., iii., 292.)
- 30 — — Epping (Essex), sequestered from Thomas Holbeach to Henry Wilkinson. (*Ibid.*, 293.)
- 7 Nov., — Alverstrake (Hants), sequestered from Mr. Roolfe to Anthony Prouse. (*Ibid.*, 303.)

- 8 Nov., 1643. St. Martin's in the Fields, sequestered to Mr. Strickland on the transfer of Dr. Wincopp. (C. J., iii., 304, 341, 342, 410.)
- 29 — — St. Margaret's, Westminster, to be sequestered. (*Ibid.*, 324, 608.)
- 15 Dec., — Dr. Burgess to be Lecturer at St. Paul's. (*Ibid.*, 341; L. J., vi., 341, 467, 469, 555, 576, 589; C. J., iii., 580, 585, 709; L. J., vii., 321, 331; x., 461, 476.)
- 16 — — Philip Goodwyn to be admitted to Watford vicarage [on avoidance by Dr. Burgess]. (C. J., iii., 341, 343, 580, 709; C. J., iv., 106; L. J., vii., 321, 331.)
- Bishops Wearmouth (Durham), sequestered to William Johnson, void by death of John Johnson. (C. J., iii., 343.)
- 18 — — Mr. Twice to be collated to East Herestley *alias* Horstley (Surrey), *loco* Dr. Bray, deceased. (*Ibid.*, 344.)
- 20 — — Much Haddam (Herts), sequestered from Tho. Paske to Humphrey Hardwicke. (*Ibid.*, 348.)
- 25 — — Much Parndon (Essex), sequestered from William Osbalston to Jeremy Dike. (*Ibid.*, 353.)
- 30 — — Sheering (Essex), sequestered from Stephen Withers to John Yardley. (*Ibid.*, 355.)
- 3 Feb., 1643-44. George Hughes to be instituted to vicarage of Plymouth, void by death of Dr. Wilson. (L. J., vi., 407, 408; [C. J., iii., 153]; L. J., viii., 293.)
- 9 — — Bainton, sequestered from Mr. Faulcon to Robert Johnson. (C. J., iii., 394.)
- Chelmsford, Essex, sequestered from Dr. Michelson to Mark Mott. (*Ibid.*)
- 12 — — George Swinhoe to be put into rectory of Kelshall (Herts), *loco* James Swinhoe, deceased. (*Ibid.*, 397.)

- 12 Feb., 1643-44. Curateship of St. Margaret's, Westminster, sequestered from Dr. Wimberley to Samuel Gibson. (C. J., iii., 398.)
- 14 — — Mr. Rutton to be instituted to St. Mary le Bow, London, on resignation of ——. (L. J., vi., 427.)
- 16 — — Sequestered Profits of Walthamstowe (Essex), *pendente lite* to be paid to Mr. Lee while he shall officiate there. (C. J., iii., 401.)
- 21 — — Ambrose Salisbury to be instituted into Whepstead (Suffolk), in resignation by Edward Hinde (Hynd). (L. J., vi., 436; C. J., iii., 456.)
- 4 March, — Mr. Cottingham to be instituted to Hasted (Kent). (L. J., vi., 452.)
- 7 — — Sequestration of St. Clement's Danes. Mr. Vines (Vynes) proposed as sole factor, and Mr. Evans to be only lecturer. (*Ibid.*, 455; C. J., iii., 421.)
- 2 April, 1644. Mr. Haviland approved for Trinity, London, *loco* Edward Harrison, deceased. (L. J., vi., 495.)
- 11 — — Governorship of the Hospital of Leicester sequestered from John Meredith to Job Grey. (C. J., iii., 456.)
- 7 May, — Hertingfordbury, Co. Herts, sequestered from Edward Baines to John Green. (*Ibid.*, 399, 482.)
- 17 — — James Ashton to be Minister at Hemel Hempstead (Herts), *loco* George Kendall. (L. J., vi., 558, 559.)
- 7 June, — Cottenham (Cambridge), sequestered from Dr. John Manby to Peter French. (C. J., iii., 522.)
- Whitechapel sequestration. (L. J., vi., 580, 644.)
- 12 July, — Nicholas Billingsley to be inducted to Tillmanston (Kent), on resignation of Moses Capell. (L. J., vi., 629.)

- 3 Aug., 1644, Gloucester Cathedral preacher. (C. J., iii., 577.)
- 19 — — Mr. Vines, Master of the Temple, *loco* Dr. John Littleton. (*Ibid.*, 596; L. J., vi., 597, 676.)
- 23 — — Jonas Uty to be settled in living of Braybrooke (Northampton). (C. J., iii., 603; L. J., vi., 706, 716; C. J., iii., 638.)
- 30 — — Scottor (Lincolnshire), to be bestowed on Mr. Coleman. (*Ibid.*, 612.)
- 2 Oct., 1644. William Clarkson to be certified for Kirklington (Yorks), void by death of Mr. Doggett (Daggett.) (*Ibid.*, 648; L. J., vii., 24.)
- 4 — — Richard Culmer to be instituted into one of the preacher's places in Canterbury Cathedral. (*Ibid.*, 10.)
- 7 — — £100 per annum to be allowed out of the revenues of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's for the better support of Jasper Hicks and the vicarage of Totnam Highcross. (C. J., iii., 655, 663.)
- Fen Drayton (Cambridge) vicarage to be augmented out of the impropriate parsonage to Mr. Griffith the minister. (*Ibid.*, 655; iv., 147.)
- 24 — — John Benwik appointed to Stanhope and Wardale, Co. Durham, void by death of Ewers Gower. (C. J., iii., 675; L. J., vii., 53.)
- 1 Nov., — Nayland (Suffolk), augmentation. (C. J., iii., 683; L. J., vii., 44.)
- 6 — — Ashton, Newton and Newchurch (Winwick Parish), augmentations. (C. J., iii., 688; L. J., vii., 701; viii., 78.)
- 14 — — Robert Harris to officiate St. Botolph's, Bishopgate, *loco* John Vincent removed. (L. J., vii., 63; viii., 156, 293.)
- 18 — — Francis Maud (Mawd), to be instituted to Micklam (Surrey), on death of Mr. Nelson. (L. J., vii., 69, 271.)

- 25 Nov., 1644. Robert Casingherst, *postea* Mr. Shairp (Sharpe), to be collated to Sundrich. (C. J., iii., 704; L. J., vii., 77.)
- 5 Dec., — Dr. Jennison restored to the vicarage of Newcastle, *loco* Mr. Alney, delinquent, removed. Mr. Christopher Love and Mr. Strother sent down to Newcastle as Ministers of the Word there. (C. J., iii., 714.)
- 7 — — William Gurnill (Gurnall) to be instituted to Lavenham (Suffolk), void by death of Dr. Ambrose Copinger. (*Ibid.*, 717, 725.)
- 10 — — Wokingham, Berks, to have £100 per an. out of the impropriate rectory. (*Ibid.*, 721.)
- 8 Jan., 1644-45. Mr. Allott proposed for Mr. Thompson's living called Brison in the Isle of Wight. (L. J., vii., 130.)
- 24 — — Wm. Harborne to be Rector of Chevering (Kent), *loco* Dr. Buckner, deceased. (*Ibid.*, 154, 180.)
- 25 — — St. Laurence Jewry, sequestration (Mr. Burgess, minister). (*Ibid.*, 156.)
- 31 — — William (? Symon) Blackwell to be instituted to Merstham, Surrey, void by death of Dr. Buckner. (C. J., iv., 38; L. J., vii., 165; C. J., iv., 61, 96.)
- 6 Feb., — £100 per an. each to be allowed out of the sequestered revenues of the Dean and Chapter of Chichester to 3 preaching ministers in Chichester. (*Ibid.*, 43.)
- 15 March, — Matthew Clerke ordered to Westwinche rectory (Norfolk). (L. J., vii., 273.)
- 7 April, 1645. Rectory of Capell impropriation. (*Ibid.*, 309.)
- 16 — — Howden augmentation. (C. J., iv., 113; L. J., vii., 326.)
- Mr. Vynes recommended for Watton (Herts). (*Ibid.*, 322.)

- 7 May, 1645. Dr. James Eliott recommended to Rendlesham (Suffolk), *loco* Mr. Hubbert, deceased. (L. J., vii., 357.)
- 20 — — Twickenham and Isleworth augmentation. (*Ibid.*, 383; C. J., iv., 151.)
Kingston on Thames augmentation. (L. J., vii., 385.)
- 4 June, — Francis Porter, Vicar of Charles Church, Plymouth. (*Ibid.*, 405; C. J., iv., 162; L. J., vii., 562; viii., 293.)
Frederick Schloer (Selaer, Scholoer) to be made Minister of Ould (Northampton), *loco* James Forsith. (*Ibid.*, vii., 406; C. J., iv., 212; L. J., viii., 45, 51; ix., 518; x., 650.)
- 7 — — Philip Nisbett to be Minister of Kirklington (Yorks). (*Ibid.*, vii., 417; viii., 109; C. J., iv., 426; L. J., viii., 226, 405, 410; C. J., iv., 640.)
Mr. Bond to be Master of the Savoy. (L. J., vii., 418.)
- 12 — — William Parker to be instituted to Wrotham (Kent), *loco* Dr. Layfield. (*Ibid.*, 426; C. J., iv., 255; L. J., vii., 561.)
- 3 July, — William Harborne to be Minister of Cheevering (Kent), *loco* Dr. Bucknell, deceased. (*Ibid.*, 473.)
- 5 — — Jonathan Devereux to be Rector of Gateshead (Durham). (C. J., iv., 198; L. J., vii., 498.)
- 7 — — Thomas Jackson, preacher in the Cathedral Church of St. Peter's, Gloucester, to have £200 per an. (C. J., iv., 198.)
- 26 — — Peter Smart to receive the profits of the prebend of Durham and vicarage of Aycliffe. (L. J., vii., 510.)
- 29 — — Thomas Rose to be instituted to the rectory of Rugby in Warwickshire. (*Ibid.*, 515.)
- 31 — — Living of Benet Fink to be augmented out of the revenues of the Dean, etc., of Windsor. (*Ibid.*, 518.)

- 15 Aug., 1645. Henry Walter, Richard Symons and Walter Cradock to be allowed £100 each out of the lands of the Bishop and Dean and Chapter of Landaff and St. David's. (C. J., iv., 242.)
- 19 — — Thomas Case to be Rector of Stockport, *loco* Edmond Shalcrosse, deceased. (L. J., vii., 542; C. J., iv., 247, 250, 251; L. J., vii., 549.)
- Henry Field to be Rector of Uffington (Co. Lincoln), *loco* Mr. South, ejected. (*Ibid.*, 543; C. J., iv., 285.)
- 29 — — Henry Wilkinson to be Rector of St. Dunstan's in the East, *loco* Dr. Childesley (Childerly), deceased. (L. J., vii., 557; C. J., iv., 258; L. J., vii., 564, 670.)
- 16 Sept., — Robert Blees, Vicar of Bradford, to have £120 a year out of the revenues of the Dean and Chapter of York for maintenance of a weekly lecture at Bradford. (C. J., iv., 269.)
- 25 — — Mathias Milward to be inducted to the vicarage of Plumstead, Kent. (L. J., vii., 599.)
- 29 — — Sequestration of Mr. Volchier. (C. J., iv., 293.)
- 10 Oct., — Petition of James Ashurst, Vicar of Arlesey (Co. Bedford). (*Ibid.*, 303.)
- 18 — — Rhodolph Gough to be instituted to rectory of Oweemoigne (Dorset). (L. J., vii., 647.)
- 31 — — Augmentation to vicarage of Kirtling (Co. Cambridge). (*Ibid.*, 669.)
- 7 Nov., — Wolstane Chicheley to be instituted to the rectory of Ripton Regis (Hunts). (*Ibid.*, 680.)
- 13 — — Robert Jones to be instituted to Rotherfield Grays (Oxford). (*Ibid.*, 700.)
- 14 — — Paul Lathom to be Rector of Standish (Lancashire). (*Ibid.*, 701; viii., 78; C. J., v., 539.)

- 17 Nov., 1645. John Sloper to be instituted to Broad Chalk with the Chapels of Burr Chalk and Alveston (Wilts). (L. J., vii., 708.)
- 20 — — John Norton to be instituted to Radborne, Warwick. (*Ibid.*, 713.)
- 21 — — James Garth to be instituted to Herryard (Hants). (*Ibid.*, 719.)
- 25 — — Thomas Eaton to be instituted to the vicarage of Maxey (Northants). (*Ibid.*, viii., 10.)
- 29 — — John Gumbleden to be instituted to Coytie *alias* Coed-tie (Glamorgan), together with the chapel of Noulton *alias* Ould Castle. (*Ibid.*, 17.)
- 3 Dec., — Francis Draiton to be instituted to Little Charte (Kent), on the resignation of Samuel Keene. (*Ibid.*, 21.)
- 6 — — Mr. Whitchcott to be instituted to North Cadbury (Somerset), on the presentation of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, his former institution, to Baldwin Ackland, declared void. (*Ibid.*, 30.)
- 20 — — Henry Dodwell to be instituted to Newborne (Suffolk), on presentation of Ro. Brooks. (*Ibid.*, 52.)
- 29 — — Kingston upon Hull, augmentation out of the lands of the Dean and Chapter of York. (C. J., iv., 389.)
- 3 Jan., 1645-46. Edw. Browne to be instituted to the parsonage of Roos (York), on the presentation of the Countess of Exeter. (L. J., viii., 80.)
- 23 — — James Birkehead to be instituted to Annas Burton *alias* Agnes Burton (Yorks), on the presentation of the Earl of Bridgewater. (*Ibid.*, 118.)
- 24 — — Thomas Brundish to be instituted to Felsham (Suffolk), on the presentation of John Risby. (*Ibid.*, 122.)
- Thomas Grey to be instituted to Wickham Brooke (Suffolk). (*Ibid.*, 123.)

- 29 Jan., 1645-46. Humphry Chambers to be instituted to Pewsye, Wilts. (L. J., viii., 130.)
Richard Brookes to be instituted to Puttingham (Herts). (*Ibid.*)
- 2 Feb., — Field Henry to be instituted to Uffington (Co. Lincoln), sequestered from Dr. South. (C. J., iv., 426.)
- 3 — — Edmund Gamage to be instituted to Lanharcy (Glamorgan). (L. J., viii., 142.)
Thomas Gamage to be instituted to St. Bride's, Minor super Ogmore (Glamorgan). (*Ibid.*)
- 9 — — Thomas Tindall to be instituted to Wigborow (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 151.)
William Cotton Clare to be instituted to Broughton Asheley (Leicestershire). (*Ibid.*, 155.)
- 11 — — John Fathers to be presented to Stoke Damerell (Cornwall), void by death of William Parson (Parker). (*Ibid.*, 156; C. J., iv., 509; L. J., viii., 275.)
- 13 — — Joseph Lee to be instituted to Cottesbatch (Co. Leicester). (*Ibid.*, 165.)
- 14 — — John Ludlow motioned to be instituted to the rectory of Barnacke (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 167.)
- 17 — — John Kidley to be instituted to Shenfield rectory. (*Ibid.*, 172.)
Hugh Roberts to be instituted to Wandsworth (Surrey). (*Ibid.* 174)
- 5 March, — Richard Norton (Northan) to be presented to Harlaxton (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*, 200, 217; C. J., iv., 635.)
- 6 — — Robert Ram to officiate at Barraby (Co. Lincoln), *loco* Dr. Hurst. (L. J., viii., 202; C. J., iv., 474.)
- 11 — — Mr. Fordham to be instituted to West Tilbury (Essex), presented thereunto by the Commissioners of the Great Seal of England. (L. J., viii., 207.)

- 19 March, 1645-46. Tho. Doughty to be minister of Medbourne (Co. Leicester), *loco* Dr. Herne. (L. J., viii., 220, 226.)
- 21 — — Edward Corbett to be minister of Haseley (Oxford). (*Ibid.*, 224; C. J., iv., 496, 634.)
Mr. Woodroffe to be minister of Chartham (Kent), *loco* Corbett, transferred. (L. J., viii., 224, 236; C. J., iv., 496; L. J., viii., 249, 484.)
- 23 — — James Wright to be Rector of Greens Norton (Co. Northampton). (*Ibid.*, 226.)
- 24 — — William Sedgewick to continue to preach in Ely Cathedral. (C. J., iv., 487.)
- 26 March, 1646. William Clarke (Clerke) to be instituted to Stockton in the Diocese of Coventry and Lichfield. (L. J., viii., 236.)
John Lee to be instituted to Lemington, Hastings, in the Diocese of Coventry. (*Ibid.*)
- 28 — — Order for augmentation for Gracious Franklyn, Minister of Heytesbury (Wilts). (C. J., iv., 493.)
Same for William Parker, Minister of Brewton (Somerset). (*Ibid.*)
Samuel Torksey, formerly appointed preacher at Chingford (Essex), ordered to have the Church of Scotter, Co. Lincoln, conferred upon him, being formerly in the gift of the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln and now in the gift of the Parliament, and same being void by the death of Mr. Coleman, or by the death of Dr. Wynne late incumbent there. (L. J., viii., 242, 259; C. J., iv., 635; L. J., viii., 465.)
- 3 April, — Thomas Johnson to be instituted to Tynwell (Rutland), *loco* Dr. Heath out of town. (*Ibid.*, 250, 253.)
Clement Ray (Raye) to be instituted to St. Andrew's in Hertford. (C. J., iv., 502; L. J., viii., 257.)

- 4 April, 1646. Vincent Cupper to be instituted to Paul's
Perry (Co. Northampton). (L. J., viii.,
253.)
- John Diggle to be instituted to Chiding-
fold (Chidingford), Surrey, *loco* Dr. Edw.
Layfield. (*Ibid.*, 254, 259; C. J., iv.,
635.)
- Heritage Harford to be instituted to Cheriton
(Hants), void by death of Dr. Carter.
(L. J., viii., 254, 259.)
- Edw. Wall to Laverstock (Hants). (*Ibid.*,
272.)
- William Thomas and Samuel Oliver to be
Ministers of Wells (Somerset). (*Ibid.*, 272.)
- 20 — — Mr. Doughty to Medburne (Leicestershire).
(C. J., iv., 516.)
- 22 — — Peter Coates to Southwingfield (Derby).
(L. J., viii., 280.)
- 25 — — Gyles Astley, Minister of Solychill (Warwick).
(*Ibid.*, 283.)
- 27 — — Richard Hall to Beverston (Gloucestershire),
and Castle of Kingscotte there void by the
death of Dr. Daniell Eascott. (*Ibid.*, 286;
C. J., iv., 635.)
- John Tindall to Beareferis (Devon). (L. J.,
viii., 286.)
- 28 — — Giles Collier to Somerville Aston, on resig-
nation of Richard Davis. (*Ibid.*, 288.)
- 2 May, — Richard Pulley to Fordham (Essex) upon
the death of John Alsop. (*Ibid.*, 291.)
- Galfridus Presny to Thundersley, Essex, *loco*
Ri. Pulley, resigned. (*Ibid.*)
- 4 — — Richard Burden to Alkerton. (*Ibid.*, 293.)
- 13 — — Edmond Spinkes to Castor (Northants).
(*Ibid.*, 314, 331; C. J., iv., 553.)
- 22 — — John Stanley to Kirkby over Blowis (Co.
York). (L. J., viii., 324.)
- 25 — — Michael Syddall to be instituted to Kirk-
lington (Chester Diocese). (*Ibid.*, 331.)

- 26 May, 1646. The Assembly to certify Mr. Alexander Gregory's fitness for Lambeth. (L. J., viii., 331, 358.)
- 28 — — John Graile to be instituted to North Tudworth (Co. Wilts). (*Ibid.*, 335.)
 Tho. Birkbeck to be instituted to Ackworth (Yorks). (*Ibid.*)
 Thomas Horton to be instituted to Alderton (Northants). (*Ibid.*)
- 3 June, — John Cave to Middleton Cheyney (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 352.)
 — White to Pimperm (Dorset). (*Ibid.*)
 Richard Morton to Sudbury (Co. Derby). (*Ibid.*)
 Francis Beamont to Sutton (Yorks). (*Ibid.*)
- 5 — — Christopher Tesdale to Everley (Wilts). (*Ibid.*, 358.)
- 10 — — Obadiah Sedgwick to Covent Garden Church, London. (*Ibid.*, 368.)
 Thomas Martyn to Little Houghton (Northants). (*Ibid.*)
- 15 — — Robert Morton to Church Lawford. (*Ibid.*, 373.)
 William Selby to Horseley (Surrey), disputed by John Platt to whom the living had been sequestered from Dr. Howell. (*Ibid.*, 374, 377, 379, 422.)
 Ralph Hodges to Birmingham (Co. Warwick). (*Ibid.*, 374, 419, 421.)
- 18 — — Charles Boxolme to Darley. (*Ibid.*, 382.)
- 19 — — Rob. Trott to Rayish (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 385.)
- 20 — — John Wrench to Warmincham (Chester). (*Ibid.*, 386.)
- 22 — — William Edwards to Latton (Wilts). (*Ibid.*, 387.)
- 24 — — Henry Morley to Haunby (Yorks). (*Ibid.*, 398.)
 John Smyth to Stranton, Durham Diocese. (*Ibid.*)

- 2 July, 1646. Anthony Popejoy to Overton (Wilts). (L. J., viii., 406.)
- 3 — — Christopher Forster to Leeke (Yorks). (*Ibid.*, 408.)
John Marshall to Stirpenbeck (Yorks). (*Ibid.*, 409.)
Richard Chapman to Thornton super Moras, Cheshire, void by resignation of Dr. George Biron. (*Ibid.*)
- 8 — — Giles Nokeman and John Nelme, ministers of St. Nicholas and St. Michaels respectively in Gloucester, and William Russell, schoolmaster there. (C. J., iv., 608.)
- 9 — — John White to Pimperne (Dorset). (L. J., viii., 424; C. J., iv., 614; L. J., viii., 452, 489.)
- 10 — — Francis Woodcock to St. Olave's, Southwark, *loco* Dr. Turner, sequestered. (C. J., iv., 614; L. J., viii., 431.)
- 15 — — Thomas Dove to Elmne cum Emneth (Cambridge and Norfolk), void by death of Robert Dove. (C. J., iv., 618, 619; L. J., viii., 436.)
Payne to Grafton Regis (Northants). (L. J., viii., 434.)
- 17 — — Thomas South to Launton (Oxon.). (*Ibid.*, 435.)
John Rawlinson to Lambeth, *loco* John White. (*Ibid.*, 435, 500, 555; C. J., v., 58; L. J., viii., 680, 681, 708, 709.)
- 22 — — Richard Simonds, Henry Walter, Walter Cradock, Ministers for South Wales. (C. J., iv., 622; L. J., viii., 454, 463, 541; C. J., iv., 707; L. J., viii., 568, 569.)
Daniel Evance to be Lecturer at Lichfield Cathedral. (*Ibid.*, 437; C. J., iv., 635.)
Joseph Maynard to Milton Abbot (Devon). (L. J., viii., 437; C. J., iv., 634.)
- 24 — — Samuel Willes to Bromichham (Co. Warwick). (L. J., viii., 442.)

- 24 July, 1646. James Halton to Aketon (Cumberland).
(L.J., viii., 443.)
- 30 — — Mr. Vynes to St. Clement's Danes. (*Ibid.*,
446.)
Thomas Pryn (Prynne) to Westburne
(Sussex). (*Ibid.*, 447; C. J., iv., 635.)
- 31 — — Thomas Twist (Twisse) to Alresford, Hants,
loco Peter Heylin. (L. J., viii., 424, 450;
C. J., iv., 635.)
- 4 Aug., — Robert Warren to Rame (Cornwall). (L. J.,
viii., 451.)
William Chandler to Bushbury (Stafford).
(*Ibid.*)
Mr. Esthorpe to Haughton in the Spring
(Durham). (*Ibid.*)
- 6 — — Mr. Streete to Hurstpierpoint (Sussex).
(*Ibid.*, 454.)
Nicholas Folkingham to Southweald (Essex).
(*Ibid.*)
Mr. Elliston to Stanford Rivers (Essex). (*Ibid.*)
- 11 — — Anthony Stephenson to Roos (Yorks).
(*Ibid.*, 458.)
- 14 — — Samuel Austin to Mynhead (Cornwall).
(*Ibid.*, 464.)
John Browne to Chewton Mendip (Somerset).
(*Ibid.*, 465.)
Symon Whitcombe to Charlton Mackrell
(Somerset). (*Ibid.*)
- 18 — — John Phillipps to Carlton and Linrick
(Yorks). (*Ibid.*, 467.)
Mr. Owen to Cogeshall (Essex), on resignation
of Obadiah Sedgwick. (*Ibid.*)
- 19 — — William Durham to Burfield (Berks), *loco*
Walter Clarke, deceased. (C. J., iv., 648;
L. J., viii., 492.)
Mr. Harrys of Hanwell, Mr. Reynolds, Mr.
Wilkinson, Mr. Cheynell, Mr. Corbett,
Mr. Cornish, Mr. Langley to preach in
any church in Oxford as they please.
(C. J., iv., 648.)

- 19 Aug., 1646. Henry Becke to Water Eaton (Berks).
(L. J., viii., 467.)
William Paynton to Finton (Gloucester),
void by death of John Roper. (*Ibid.*, 468.)
Bartholomew Hussey to Beor Regis (Dorset),
void by death of John Rogers. (*Ibid.*)
- 25 — — Samuel Greenhill to Cuckfield. (*Ibid.*, 470 ;
C. J., iv., 667 ; L. J., viii., 555.)
Richard Sharpeles *versus* James Halton for
Ackton (Cumberland). (L. J., viii., 470,
484.)
- 2 Sept., — Randolph Caldecott to Fovent (Wilts), void
by death of Dr. Chafine. (*Ibid.*, 479.)
Math. Elliston to Stamford Rivers, *loco* Dr.
Meredith. (*Ibid.*)
- 3 — — Thomas Marston to Meriden (Warwick),
on resignation of Jonathan Grant. (*Ibid.*,
480.)
- 10 — — William Beecher to Cuddesdon (Oxford).
(*Ibid.*, 484.)
Thomas Arthington to Market Lavington
(Wilts). (*Ibid.*)
- 11 — — John Halford proposed for Slymbridge (Co.
Gloucester). (*Ibid.*, 486, 491 ; C. J., iv.,
721.)
Andrew Harwood to Haseley (Co. Oxford).
(L. J., viii., 486.)
- 12 — — George Leake to Stillington (Yorks), on
voluntary cession of Francis Beamont.
(L. J., viii., 489.)
John Reeve to the third part of the rectory
of the parish church of Chepstone (North-
ants). (*Ibid.*)
- 17 — — Amor Oxley to Whaton (Northumberland).
(*Ibid.*, 493.)
- 23 — — Dr. Temple to Tredington. (*Ibid.*, 500.)
- 24 — — John Boilston to Weston upon Trent
(Derby). (*Ibid.*, 502.)
Edmond Coles to Storington (Sussex).
(*Ibid.*, 503.)

- 24 Sept., 1646. Thomas Todd to Hutton (Cumberland).
(L. J., viii., 503.)
- 1 Oct., — Joseph Squire to Lyfton (Devon). (*Ibid.*,
505.)
- 9 — — Thomas Willis to Twickenham (Midd.).
(*Ibid.*, 515; C. J., iv., 688; L. J., viii.,
547.)
- £150 each for three ministers to preach in
Chichester City. (C. J., iv., 689.)
- Thomas Neale to Clareborough (Notts), on
the resignation of Robert Hurst. (L. J.,
viii., 515.)
- 16 — — John Fathers to Stoke Climsland (Corn-
wall), kept out of possession by one Pyke.
(*Ibid.*, 531.)
- Thomas Drew to Bulwick (Northants).
(*Ibid.*)
- 20 — — John Boilston *versus* Everard Poole for
Weston upon Trent (Co. Derby). (*Ibid.*,
533, 573, 626.)
- 30 — — Thomas Appleby to Quarington (Co. Lincoln),
on the death of John Nixon. (*Ibid.*, 550.)
- Nathaniel Warner to Portishead (Co. Somer-
set). (*Ibid.*)
- William Launce proposed for St. Edmund
the King, Lumber Street, London, *loco*
Ephraim Pagett, deceased. (*Ibid.*, 550;
ix., 13, 75.)
- 3 Nov., — Richard Edwards to Boughton (Northants).
(L. J., viii., 555.)
- Lodowick Lewis to Llandyssell, Cardigan.
(*Ibid.*)
- 4 — — Thomas Pakeman to Harrow on the Hill
(Midd.). (*Ibid.*, 556.)
- James Buirville to Little Mingham (Kent).
(*Ibid.*, 557.)
- 6 — — Thomas Guy to Graffam (Hunts). (*Ibid.*,
558.)
- 7 — — Christopher Airay to Milford, with the
Chapels of Horwell and Melton. (*Ibid.*)

- 7 Nov., 1646. Robert Wallis to Ellisborough (Co. Bucks).
(L. J., viii., 559.)
Rob. Antrobus to Leigh Juxta Tunbridge
(Kent). (*Ibid.*, 560.)
Adoniram Byfield to Fulham (Midd.), on the
presentation of the Commissioners of the
Great Seal. (*Ibid.*)
- 11 — — Joseph Rowe to Buckland Monachorum
(Devon). (*Ibid.*, 561.)
- 12 — — Charles White to be Minister of Harble-
downe on the presentation of the Great
Seal because of the sequestration of the
Dean and Chapter of Canterbury. (*Ibid.*,
561; C. J., iv., 721; L. J., viii., 568.)
- 13 — — Luke Clayton to Robotham (Yorks). (L. J.,
viii., 563.)
- 14 — — Henry Massey to Kendall (Westmorland).
(*Ibid.*, 565.)
Samuel Eburne to Acle *alias* Ocle (Norfolk).
(*Ibid.*)
- 16 — — Richard Fisher to Sulgrave (Northants).
(*Ibid.* 567.)
Stephen Sedgwicke to Tingwick (Bucks),
(respited). (*Ibid.*, viii., 567; ix., 129, 146.)
Bartho. Webb to Ogborne Andrewes (Wilts),
void by death of Sedgwick, on the pre-
sentation by the Great Seal *pro hac vice*,
it being formerly in the gift of the Dean
and Chapter of Windsor and void by the
death of Mr. Sedgwicke, late incumbent
(L. J., viii., 567, 568.)
- 17 — — John Ellis to Dolgelly (Merioneth), on pre-
sentation of the Lords Commissioners of
the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 568.)
Edward Cawthorne to Tansor (Northants),
void by resignation and upon presentation
under the Great Seal *pro hac vice*, by
reason of the sequestration of the Dean
and Chapter of Lincoln. (*Ibid.*)

- 19 Nov., 1646. John Dunce to Condicott (Co. Gloucester).
(L. J., viii., 571.)
Edward Reddrich to Totham Magna (Essex),
loco Ambrose Westropp, deceased. (*Ibid.*)
- 21 — — Oliver Hall to Stoke Ash (Suffolk), on res-
ignation of Robert Clerke. (*Ibid.*, 573.)
Edward Willan to Hoxne (Suffolk), on resig-
nation of Oliver Hall. (*Ibid.*)
Steven Constable to Allhallows and St. John,
Huntingdon town, on presentation under
the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*)
John Banks (Banckes) to Ivy Church (Kent),
void by the death of Thomas Jackson
late incumbent, Banks to quit his place
as one of the six preachers in the Church
of Canterbury. (*Ibid.*, 573, 577; C. J.,
iv., 735; v., 22, 84; L. J., ix., 4.)
- 23 — — Thomas Whitehead to Halton (Lancashire).
(L. J., viii., 575.)
- 26 — — Christopher Wright to Bulwicke. (*Ibid.*,
577, 626.)
- 28 — — Mr. Mosely to St. Lawrence (Isle of Wight).
(*Ibid.*, 582.)
- 30 — — Mr. Bowld (Bold) to Hawarden (Flint).
(*Ibid.*, 584; ix., 33.)
- 1 Dec., — Joseph Nowell to Leckhampsted (Bucks),
loco George Holme, deceased. (L. J.,
viii., 586.)
Robert Yeowell to Ebbesham (Kent), void
by resignation of Sa. Scudamore. (*Ibid.*,
586.)
- 11 — — Mr. Saxton to Hareworth (Notts). (*Ibid.*,
604.)
- 12 — — John Swaine to Stonham (Suffolk). (*Ibid.*,
608, 684.)
- 16 — — John Chamberlayne to Bulmer (Essex),
void by death of John Dinnell. (*Ibid.*,
615.)
- 22 — — William Morris to Killingworth (Warwick).
(*Ibid.*, 623; ix., 170.)

- 22 Dec., 1646. William Selby to Amner (Norfolk). (L. J., ix., 170.)
 Nicholas Oultremare to St. John's (Cornwall). (*Ibid.*)
 Thomas Cannon to Harpeford, with the Chapel of Venawtry annexed, void by death of Humphrey Duke. (*Ibid.*)
 Richard Glanvill to Somersham (Suffolk). (*Ibid.*)
- 23 — — Anthony Glapthorne (Lapthorne) to Sedgfield (Durham). (*Ibid.*, 624, 664.)
 Edward Coppin to Wootton (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 625.)
 John Hampton to Woodmanstourne (Surrey). (*Ibid.*)
- 24 — — Thomas Medbury to Islipp (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 627.)
- 26 — — John White to Worthermonford *alias* Woringford (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 630.)
- 27 — — Mr. Goad to Broughton (Oxford). (*Ibid.*, 634.)
 Oliver Dan to Warsop (Notts), *loco* Mr. Spar, deceased. (*Ibid.*)
 Morgan Williams to Letterston (Pembroke). (*Ibid.*, 635.)
- 31 — — George Trenchard to Exford (Somerset), void by voluntary cession of John Hunt. (*Ibid.*, 637.)
- 4 Jan., 1646-47. John Hampton to Woodmanstourne (Surrey). (*Ibid.*, 644.)
 Edward Dalbye to Exton (Co. Rutland). (*Ibid.*)
 Richard Strutt to Falkbourne (Essex), *loco* Edward Strutt, deceased. (*Ibid.*)
- 6 — — Edward Burton to Broadwater (Sussex), void by death of Dr. Granado, Chester. (*Ibid.*, 647.)
- 7 — — Jonathan Holland to the parish church and rectory near Stamford (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 651.)

- 7 Jan., 1646-47. William Ivy to Arthingworth (Northants).
(L. J., ix., 651.)
John Tipping to Brenchley (Kent), void by
resignation of William Thomas. (*Ibid.*)
John Looker to (Suffolk). (*Ibid.*)
Elkanah Downes to Digsewell (Herts), void
by resignation of John Gibbon. (*Ibid.*,
652.)
- 9 — — Thomas Hill to Braybrooke (Co. Northamp-
ton). (C. J., v., 47; L. J., viii., 655, 664.)
- 11 — — William Paske to Melbourne (Derby).
(*Ibid.*, 664, 665.)
- 13 — — Dr. Temple to be confirmed in Tredington
(Co. Worcester). (C. J., v., 52.)
William Herbert to Weltham (Suffolk), void
by death of Jo. Sellers. (L. J., viii., 671.)
- 14 — — Henry Cooper to Stoneley (Warwick).
(*Ibid.*, 674.)
- 15 — — Robert Morris to the second mediety of
Trowell (Notts), void by death of John
Hirkbie. (*Ibid.*, 675.)
Thomas Thompson to Granworth cum Lit-
ton (Norfolk). (*Ibid.*)
- 18 — — John Priaulx to parsonage of Foffant (Wilts).
(*Ibid.*, 678.)
- 19 — — Henry Jeanes to Chedzoy (Somerset), void
by death of Dr. Walter Rauleigh. (*Ibid.*,
680.)
- 21 — — Henry Coleman to Langenhoe, Essex, void
by cession. (*Ibid.*, 682.)
- 22 — — Richard Cresson to Axminster (Devon), void
by death of William Knowles. (*Ibid.*,
683.)
- 23 — — Nic. Paul, Vicar of Berkeley (Gloucester-
shire). (*Ibid.*, 685.)
- 28 — — Richard Edwards to Wingford (Isle of Ely).
(*Ibid.*, 693.)
- 1 Feb., — Job Watson to Winge (Rutland). (*Ibid.*,
697.)

- 6 Feb., 1646-47. Walter Tayler to Hutton (Essex). (L. J., viii., 711.)
Edm. Maleverer to Marsk (Co. Richmond),
loco John Jackson, deceased. (*Ibid.*)
Richard Parr to Reigate. (*Ibid.*)
- 9 — — Miles Sandys to Hardwick cum Membris
Warwick, *loco* John Hall, deceased.
(*Ibid.*, 717.)
- 10 — — Richard Sharples to Aicton (Cumb.). (*Ibid.*)
Samuel Austen to Minhencott (Cornwall).
(C. J., v., 84.)
- 11 — — Lawrence Bett to Barswell (Co. Warwick).
(L. J., ix., 5.)
- 12 — — Rouse Clapton to Bampton (Oxford), void by
death of Edward Wilson. (*Ibid.*, 13.)
John Lucas to Thackham (Berks). (*Ibid.*)
- 16 — — Onesipher Toupe to Bradford Pengeroll,
Dorset, void by lapse, on presentation
under the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 18.)
- 17 — — Thomas Creese to Combehay *alias* Combe-
haway (Somerset), void by lapse, on
presentation under the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*,
24.)
Edward Thorald to Everdon (Co. Lincoln).
(*Ibid.*)
Robert Marshall to St. Peter's, Bedford.
(*Ibid.*, 25.)
- 20 — — William Turnour to be examined for pre-
sentation to Barkway (Herts). (*Ibid.*, 26.)
- 23 — — Edmonde Thorpe to Pepenbury (Kent).
(*Ibid.*, 33, 34.)
- 26 — — Nehemiah Barnett to Lancaster, void by
death of Geoffrey King. (*Ibid.*, 38.)
William Burt to Whitefield (Co. Oxford), void
by resignation of Dr. Ellis. (*Ibid.*, 40.)
William Slayter to Otterden *alias* Ottering-
den (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
Peter Juce to Donhead, Sanctæ Mariæ
(Wilts), void by death of Mr. Pope. (*Ibid.*)

- 26 Feb., 1646-47. John Mosyer to Waxam (Bucks). (L. J., ix., 40.)
- 1 March, — Joseph Symonds to be minister of St. Mary Abchurch, London, in place of and same manner as Mr. Rawlinson was. (*Ibid.*, 43, 71, 73.)
- Rich. Walker to Wharton (Lancashire). (*Ibid.*, 44.)
- Charles Mason to Stoner Provost (Dorset), void by death of Thomas Griffin. (*Ibid.*)
- Henry Burford to Tetenhill (Stafford), void by death of John Belcanquell. (*Ibid.*)
- Francis Hunston to Islington (Norfolk). (*Ibid.*)
- 2 — — Isaac Sanderson to Plumsted (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 54.)
- 3 — — John Laurey to St. John Baptist, Isle of Thanet, Kent. (*Ibid.*, 56.)
- David Lloyd to Pembrin (Co. Cardigan). (*Ibid.*)
- Morgan Evans to Killy Ayron (Co. Cardigan). (*Ibid.*)
- Samuel Jones to Much Hoole (Co. Lancaster). (*Ibid.*)
- 4 — — Bodin and Randall to be ministers at two churches in Bath. (*Ibid.*, 56.)
- 5 — — Henry Cooper to Earle Stoneham (Norfolk). (*Ibid.*, 58.)
- William Young to Poull Chiochon (Co. Pembroke). (*Ibid.*)
- 6 — — Rich. Warde to Upton (Co. Worcester). (*Ibid.*, 66, 105.)
- 9 — — Christopher Jelinger to Southbrent (Devon). (*Ibid.*, 69, 74, 81, 93.)
- Salomon Mapletoft to Sacotry All Saints (Hunts). (*Ibid.*, 69.)
- Mr. Thomas Palmer to Aston (Co. Derby). (*Ibid.*, 69, 103, 122; C. J., v., 138.)
- 12 — — Richard Ameredeth to Landall (Cornwall). (L. J., ix., 75, 81, 93.)

- 17 March, 1646-47. Gilbert Sebrocke to Westham (Essex).
 (L. J., ix., 85.)
 William Lucke to Kirby Moorside (Yorks).
 (*Ibid.*)
 Thomas Gee to Saxby (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
 John Hill to Combefflory, Somerset. (*Ibid.*)
- 20 — — William Jones to Lanogwade (Co. Carmarthen), on presentation under the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 92.)
 William Watts to Hope of All Saints (Kent), on presentation under the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*)
 Case of Dr. Gibbon at Sevenoaks (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 94.)
- 23 — — Luke Saunders to Radwells (Herts). (*Ibid.*, 96.)
 Isaac Fortry to Northall (Midd.). (*Ibid.*)
- 24 — — Robert Johnson to Baynton (Yorks). (*Ibid.*, 99, 103.)
 Samuel Deacon to Nettlestead (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 99.)
 Jenkin Lloyd to Llandoydmour (Co. Cardigan). (*Ibid.*, 108.)
- 30 March, 1647. George Smith to Chelfield with the Chapel of Farnborough annexed (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 116.)
- 2 April, — Thomas Fyson to Woolpit (Suffolk). (*Ibid.*, 119.)
- 6 — — Mr. Isham to Harringworth (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 122.)
- 8 — — George Trenchard *versus* John Langford for Exford Church, Somerset. (*Ibid.*, 128, 129.)
- 9 — — William Wilding to Plumpton (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 130.)
- 13 — — Ambrose Wethereld to Weston (Co. Oxford). (*Ibid.*, 134.)
 Laurance Castle to Street with the Chapel of Walton (Somerset). (*Ibid.*)

- 13 April, 1647. Henry Crispe to New Church (Kent).
(L. J., ix., 134.)
Randall Davies to Myrode (Montgomery).
(*Ibid.*)
Edward Broome to Southreps (Norfolk).
(*Ibid.*)
- 14 — — George Fenn to Albrough (Norfolk). (*Ibid.*,
138.)
Thomas Kent to Hardwick (Warwick).
(*Ibid.*, 139.)
- 16 — — John Willard to Southeese (Sussex.) (*Ibid.*,
143.)
- 21 — — John Arwaker to Baddow Parva (Essex).
(*Ibid.*, 146.)
John Hamilton to Hurdworth (Durham).
(*Ibid.*)
Thomas Foulkes to Llanverchen (Co. Mont-
gomery). (*Ibid.*)
Daniell Evance to Calborne (Isle of Wight).
(*Ibid.*)
- 22 — — John Ley to Astbury (Co. Chester). (C. J.,
v., 151.)
Augmentation to Minister of Congleton. (*Ibid.*)
- 23 — — John Watson to Kirkby Came (Norfolk).
(L. J., ix., 150.)
John Powell to Ibston (Co. Oxford). (*Ibid.*,
151.)
- 28 — — William Withers to Freckenham (Suffolk).
(*Ibid.*, 159.)
- 1 May, — Lewes Hughes *versus* Mr. Prinne for West-
bourne (Sussex), sequestered from Dr.
Swaile. (*Ibid.*, 166.)
Ralph Battell to Touleshunt (Essex). (*Ibid.*,
170, 173.)
Jo. Bayly to Frinkford (Co. Oxford), void by
resignation of William Overton. (*Ibid.*,
173.)
- 4 — — Abraham Chaplyn to Wetheringsett cum
Brockford (Suffolk), *loco* William Withers,
deceased. (*Ibid.*, 174.)

- 4 May, 1647. Thomas Lawson (Laswon) to East Doniland (Essex). (L. J., ix., 174.)
- 5 — — Symon Rumney to Hanworth (Midd.) (*Ibid.*, 176.)
- 7 — — Henry Jordaine to Sandury (Midd.) (*Ibid.*)
- William Green to Bootle (Cumberland). (*Ibid.*, 182.)
- Thomas Heggenbotham to Thornton Curtis (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
- 11 — — Henry Turner to Wing (Rutland). (*Ibid.*, 183.)
- Rice Price to Llan Llŵshaiarne (Montgomery). (*Ibid.*)
- Robert Clarke to Frittenden (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
- Ralph Nevil to Evenload (Worcester), void by resignation of Jervis Clarke. (*Ibid.*, 185.)
- 13 — — Elkanah Gladman to Wing (Bucks). (*Ibid.*, 190.)
- 14 — — John Lyon to Barnwall St. Andrewes (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 190.)
- 18 — — Henry Eve to Linstead (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 197.)
- John Robinson to Aistrop (Co. Lincoln), void by cession of Samuel Smith, late rector. (*Ibid.*)
- 19 — — Andrew Watson to Laysdowne (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
- Peter Whiting to Luddington (Derby). (*Ibid.*, 202.)
- Amor Oxley to Whaton (Cumberland). (*Ibid.*)
- John Foote to Tollingham (Essex). (*Ibid.*)
- 22 — — William King to Ashted, *alias* Asted (Surrey). (*Ibid.*, 203.)
- Thomas Mell to Letherhead (Surrey). (*Ibid.*)
- 27 — — Sackvill Blickard to Maulden (Surrey), with the Chapel of Chistendon annexed, on the presentation of the Warden and Fellows of Merton College, Oxford. (*Ibid.*, 208.)

- 27 May, 1647. John Stanley to Spotsforth, with the Chapel of Wetherby (Yorks), on resignation of Richard Chambers. (L. J., ix., 209.)
- 28 — — Thomas Whelpdale to Newton in the Thistles (Warwick). (*Ibid.*, 217.)
- 1 June, — Henry Constantine to Moore Mounckton (Yorks). (*Ibid.*, 228.)
- Thomas Ringwood to Roydon (Norfolk). (*Ibid.*)
- John Norman to Bridgewater (Somerset). (*Ibid.*)
- James Vaughan to Chadlington (Co. Oxford). (*Ibid.*)
- 3 — — John Morley of Wooton Courtney (Somerset), to be restored from his sequestration. (*Ibid.*, 225, 232, 236.)
- 10 — — Vere Harcourt to Plumtre (Notts). (*Ibid.*, 252.)
- Roger Jones to Llanyevill (Co. Montgomery). (*Ibid.*)
- Humphrey Lloyd to Ruabon (Denbigh). (*Ibid.*)
- 15 — — Robert Cougham to Blofield (Norfolk). (*Ibid.*, 267.)
- 16 — — Edward Vaughan to Llanynys (Denbigh). (*Ibid.*, 268.)
- 17 — — James Lock to Shalflette *alias* Shalsfleete (Southants). (*Ibid.*, 273.)
- 21 — — Edmund Pettit to Whapload, Lincoln. (*Ibid.*, 285.)
- 23 — — William Rogers to Chaleigh (Sussex). (*Ibid.*, 288.)
- William Smallwood to Kireford (Sussex). (*Ibid.*)
- 24 — — William Durham to Burfield (Berks). (*Ibid.*, 290.)
- 29 — — John Hepburne to Croft (Yorks). (*Ibid.*, 304.)
- 6 July, — Edward Smith to Ieklingham St. James's (Suffolk), *loco* Samuell Gary, deceased. (*Ibid.*, 318.)

- 14 July, 1647. William Napper to Nuthurst (Sussex).
(L. J., ix., 331.)
Richard Musson to Withbrooke (in the
diocese of Coventry and Lichfield), *loco*
Rich. Clarke, deceased. (*Ibid.*)
William Bethell to Kirkby over Blowes
(Yorks), void by cession of John Stanley
(*Ibid.*)
- 17 — — Joseph Rhodes to Ryston (Yorks). (*Ibid.*,
336.)
- 20 — — Henry Pugh to Llanystynderg (Co. Carnar-
von). (*Ibid.*, 341.)
- 23 — — Robert Abbott to Stansted Mount Fitchett
(Essex), void by cession of Richard Ward.
(*Ibid.*, 348.)
Nicholas Bound to Wickford (Essex), void
by death of Cornelius Grey. (*Ibid.*)
Richard Hunt to Warmincham (Co. Chester),
void by death of John Wrench. (*Ibid.*)
- 3 Aug., — Samuel Hall to Thaxted, Essex. (*Ibid.*,
369, 408, 410, 449.)
- 5 — — Lawrence Sarson to Willoughby and Silkly
alias Silke Willoughby (Co. Lincoln), void
by resignation of Matthew Lawrance.
(*Ibid.*, 374.)
John Carter to Barnham Broome (Norfolk),
with the Chapel of Bickerston *alias* Bixton.
(*Ibid.*)
- 9 — — John Pringle to be one of the four preaching
ministers in Co. Northumberland. (*Ibid.*,
380, 387.)
- 11 — — Eustace Feilding to Ashby Folville cum Barly
annexed (Co. Leicester). (*Ibid.*, 384.)
- 18 — — Francis Cuffoly to Axmouth, Devon, void by
death of Nathaniel Dike. (*Ibid.*, 387.)
Henry Frahocke to Witheyll (Cornwall).
(*Ibid.*)
- 20 — — Case of George Moorecroft, sequestered
Minister of Kincham (Oxford). (*Ibid.*,
388.)

- 20 Aug., 1647. Case of Thomas Jenkyn *versus* Samuel Cotton, the sequestered Minister of North Killworth (Co. Leicester). (L. J., ix., 388-91.)
 Case of Thomas Harrocks *versus* Richard Nicolson, the sequestered Minister of Stapleford Tawney (Co. Essex). (*Ibid.*)
 Case of Nathaniel Ward *versus* Dr. Gorsuch, the sequestered Minister of Walkerraine (Herts). (*Ibid.*, 388-91, 421.)
 Case of Edmond Spinkes, Minister of Castor (Northants), *versus* Dr. Towers, late Bishop of Peterborough. (*Ibid.*, 388-91, 435.)
 William Seymour to Iwerne Courtney *alias* Shoton, with the Chapel of Farindon (Dorset), void by death of John Eastmond. (*Ibid.*, 398.)
 Case of Dr. Wilson, sequestered from Fulburne (Co. Cambridge). (*Ibid.*)
 23 — — Edmund Vaughan to Llandissell (Co. Cardigan). (*Ibid.*, 401.)
 24 — — Thomas Denny to Babworth (Notts), *loco* Henry Johnson. (*Ibid.*, 405.)
 27 — — Kenelm Cheseldine to Deane (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 408.)
 John Parkhurst to South Shoebury (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 408, 421.)
 1 Sept., — Mathew Woodman to Slynfold (Sussex). (*Ibid.*, 414.)
 14 — — Thomas Hallett to Cheddington (Dorset), void by death of George Lutherell. (*Ibid.*, 433.)
 15 — — Thomas Parker to Methringham (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*, 435.)
 21 — — John Howes to Earles Barton (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 442.)
 Hope Sherrard to Clements in Sandwich (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
 Stephen Lewis to Gwithelwerne (Co. Merioneth). (*Ibid.*)
 Rees Hughes to Trodyr Oer (Kent). (*Ibid.*)

- 21 Sept., 1647. Rich. Remington to Lockington (Yorks).
(L. J., ix., 442-43.)
John Rickny to Stone, Isle of Oxney
(Kent). (*Ibid.*, 443.)
- 22 — — John Crow to Aswell (Herts). (*Ibid.*, 444,
466; C. J., v., 320.)
- 24 — — Nath. Bradshaw to Willingham (Camb.).
(L. J., ix., 448.)
Rich. Faireclough to Mells (Somerset).
(*Ibid.*)
Thomas Eyre to Ashby Parva (Co. Leicester).
(*Ibid.*)
Gilbert *versus* Crosse for Clyfton parish.
(*Ibid.*, 449.)
- 26 — — Edward Garland to Tunstall (Kent). (*Ibid.*,
450.)
- 28 — — Jo. Bucke to Ewhurst (Sussex). (*Ibid.*, 451.)
Jo. Gough to Buckenhill (Salop). (*Ibid.*,
452.)
- 2 Oct., — John Gerrard to East Aldrington (Sussex).
(*Ibid.*, 466.)
Geo. Osborne to Middleton (Yorks). (*Ibid.*)
- 4 — — Heritage Harteford to Cheriton (Hants).
(*Ibid.*, 468.)
- 5 — — Augmentation of £150 per an. to Pringle,
Curate of Carran, Northumberland, out
of the revenues of the Dean and Chapter
of Durham. (C. J., v., 326.)
- 6 — — Tymothy Woodroff to Venvoe (Glamorgan),
void by death of Bartholomew Man.
(L. J., ix., 471.)
- 7 — — Henry Miles to Divas (Co. Pembroke).
(*Ibid.*, 474.)
Joseph Nicholson to Plumbland (Co. Cum-
berland), void by resignation of Lancelot
Fletcher. (*Ibid.*)
- 12 — — Edmund Castle to Woodhamwater (Essex),
void by death of Rob. Brooke. (*Ibid.*,
477.)

- 12 Oct., 1647. William Plante to Lockington (Co. Leices-
ter), void by resignation of Jo. Moore.
(*L. J.*, ix., 477.)
- 14 — — Dr. Dukes to be disabled from being Minister
of St. Clement's Danes. (*Ibid.*, 482.)
William Stronge to Dunstan's in the West,
on the resignation of Andrew Perne.
(*Ibid.*)
- 19 — — Jo. Lucas to Stapenhill (Co. Derby). (*Ibid.*,
487.)
- 22 — — Petition of inhabitants of St. Stephen, Cole-
man St., London, for John Goodwin to be
their Lecturer. (*Ibid.*, 488.)
Thomas Hodges to Soulderne (Co. Oxford).
(*Ibid.*, 490.)
Evan Jones to Llanddyerydodge (Co. Angle-
sea.) (*Ibid.*, 491.)
- 23 — — John Eckins to Wekely (Co. Northants).
(*Ibid.*, 491.)
Robert Congham *versus* Alexander Shipdham
for the rectory of Blofield (Norfolk), void
by death of Ambrose Congham. (*Ibid.*,
492.)
- 26 — — Sampson Heiron to St. Michael's, Harble-
down (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 498.)
- 28 — — William Wood to Aston Somerville (Glou-
cester). (*Ibid.*, 502.)
- 29 — — Mr. Aymes to St. Olave's, Southwark.
(*Ibid.*, 503, 505; *C. J.*, v., 346.)
Hugh Cox to Kingston Seymour (Somerset).
(*L. J.*, ix., 503.)
- 2 Nov., — Nathaniel Ward to be instituted one of the
six preachers in Canterbury Cathedral,
void by the death of Charles White.
(*Ibid.*, 507.)
Ralph Poole to Bebington *alias* Babington
(Co. Chester). (*Ibid.*, 508.)
- 3 — — Mr. Bragg proposed for Thornecombe.
(*Ibid.*, 510.)

- 4 Nov., 1647. Hope Sherrard to have possession of St. Clement's Church, Sandwich. (L. J., ix., 511.)
Jonathan Grant to Astley (Co. Worcester). (*Ibid.*)
- 11 — — Henry Pybus to Hasting Leigh (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 519.)
Phillip Gardner to Cuddesdon, Oxford. (*Ibid.*)
Robert Eaton to Pangborne (Berks). (*Ibid.*)
Thomas Batgay to Stoke Albany (Northants). (*Ibid.*)
- 12 — — John Strickland to Lancaster, void by ejection of Dr. Wildbore by law. (*Ibid.*, 522.)
Alexander Bradley to Ford (Sussex). (*Ibid.*)
- 15 — — William Clopton to Markeshall (Essex), void by voluntary resignation of Gamaliel Carr. (*Ibid.*, 525.)
Edw. Jones to Fawenhope (Hereford). (*Ibid.*)
- 16 — — Thomas Fowle to Monewden (Suffolk) (*Ibid.*, 526.)
Mr. Cardwell, Minister of Allhallows, Lombard Street. (*Ibid.*, 531, 542; C. J., v., 367.)
- 19 — — Joseph Bentam to Lovicke (Northants). (L. J., ix., 533.)
- 22 — — William Kent to Beachampton (Bucks). (*Ibid.*, 539.)
Nicholas Gaminge to Barnham Broome, with the Chapel of Bixton annexed (Norfolk). (*Ibid.*, 540.)
- 23 — — Jonathan Grant to Astley (Worcester), void by resignation of John Wood. (C. J., v., 367; L. J., ix., 543, x., 20.)
Nicholas Paul to Berkley (Gloucester). (C. J., v., 367.)
Obediah Higgins to Weeke Warr (Gloucester), void by the death of Toby Higgins (L. J., ix., 540.)

- 23 Nov., 1647. William Lewis to Hillington *alias* Hillingdon (Co. Midd). (L. J., ix., 240.)
- 26 — — Case of Mr. Becke, *versus* Mr. Byfeild. (*Ibid.*, 543, 567, 570.)
- Lancelott Wharton to continue Minister at Bowness (Cumberland). (*Ibid.*, 544.)
- Thomas Owen to Rauvisnath (Co. Pembroke). (*Ibid.*, 544.)
- Henry Prince to Harby (Surrey). (*Ibid.*)
- Robert Bland to Great Wigborough (Essex). (*Ibid.*)
- Evan Lloyd to Skyviog (Flint). (*Ibid.*)
- John Coplestone to Chageford (Devon). (*Ibid.*, 545.)
- Nathaniell Lawrence to Caishawe (Beds). (*Ibid.*)
- 1 Dec., — Augmentation to John White at Dorchester (Dorset). (*Ibid.*, 550, 553.)
- Jo. Witham to Nisbey, with the Chapel of Manning (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 550.)
- 4 — — John Goldsmith to Westhall (Suffolk), on presentation under the Great Seal of England. (*Ibid.*, 555.)
- 9 — — John Platt to West Horsley (Surrey). (*Ibid.*, 567.)
- Alexander Grosse to Ashburton (Devon). (*Ibid.*)
- Dr. Peter Smyth to Barley (Herts). (*Ibid.*)
- Jo. Jefferyes to Wavenden (Bucks). (*Ibid.*)
- 10 — — Job. Grey to Ibstocke, with the Chapel of Hucklescott and Dunington (Co. Leicester). (*Ibid.*, 567, 571.)
- 11 — — William Towneshead to Princes Risborough (Bucks). (*Ibid.*, 571.)
- James Stopes to Hadenham (Bucks). (*Ibid.*)
- John Roberts to Aberporth (Cardigan). (*Ibid.*)
- 13 — — Henry Savadge to Sherborne (Hants), void by death of Jo. English. (*Ibid.*, 574.)

- 13 Dec., 1647. John Commin to Cholsey, with the rectory of Moulshord annexed (Berks). (L. J., ix., 576.)
William Redgrave to Rendlesham, Suffolk. (*Ibid.*, 577.)
John Burgesse to Farrington *alias* Farrington. (*Ibid.*)
- 16 — — James Lesly to Warlingham, with the Chapel of Chelsham annexed (Surrey), *loco* William Parker. (*Ibid.*, 578.)
- 20 — — Thomas Becke to Eaton Socon (Beds). (*Ibid.*, 601, 602.)
- 24 — — Rob. Marshall to Trusthorpe (Co. Lincoln), void by death of Ed. Halden. (*Ibid.*, 612.)
Sa. Ball to Hornmead Parva (Herts). (*Ibid.*)
John Ward to Liddington (Rutland). (*Ibid.*)
John Cordell to Allhallows, Lumber Street, London. (*Ibid.*)
John Toldervy to Mardyn (Hereford). (*Ibid.*)
John Strickland to Lancaster, void by death. (*Ibid.*)
- 25 — — John Thompson to Bothell (Northumb.) (*Ibid.*, 612.)
- 30 — — Robert Wilkinson to Acliffe in the Bishopric of Durham. (*Ibid.*, 618; x., 44.)
- 1 Jan., 1647-48. James Danby to be Register of York. (*Ibid.*, ix., 622.)
Dr. Griffin Higgs of Southstock, Oxford, composition for delinquency. (*Ibid.*, 624.)
- 6 — — Richard Sikes, Clerk of Kirkheaton (Yorks), ordinance to clear him of his delinquency. (*Ibid.*, 641.)
- 7 — — John Thompson to Bothell (Northumberland). (C. J., v., 422; L. J., ix., 647.)
William Kempe to Gersmore (Westmorland). (L. J., ix., 643.)
- 8 — — Sa. Keen (Kein) to Deale (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 647.)
Rob. Ladbroke to Solihull *alias* Sillett (Warwick). (*Ibid.*, 657.)

- 8 Jan., 1647-48. John Pue to Mareham le Fen (Co. Lincoln).
(L. J., ix., 657.)
- 15 — — Richard Jennings to Combes (Suffolk), void
by death of Thomas Sotheby. (*Ibid.*,
662.)
John Lidston to St. Mell (Cornwall). (*Ibid.*,
663; x., 5.)
William Parker to Wrotham, Kent. (*Ibid.*,
p. 663.)
Edward Wallis to Geding Parva (Hunts).
(*Ibid.*)
- 17 — — John Osborne to Westwoodhay (Berks).
(*Ibid.*, 665.)
- 18 — — Case of delinquency of Dr. Geo. Snell of
Waverton (Co. Chester). (C. J., v., 435.)
- 19 — — Sa. Tayler to Deene, with Deenthorpe,
Northants. (L. J., ix., 667.)
Matthew Alflatt to Clutton (Somerset).
(*Ibid.*, 669.)
- 22 — — William Stronge to be Minister of St. Dun-
stan's in the West, on the resignation of
Mr. Perne. (*Ibid.*, 673; C. J., v., 454;
L. J., x., 22.)
William Snowe to Cheltnam (Gloucester).
(L. J., ix., 673.)
- 25 — — Geo. Trenchard to Exford (Somerset). (*Ibid.*,
677.)
Edward Payne to Darley (Co. Derby). (*Ibid.*)
- 28 — — William Bragg to Thorncombe (Devon).
(*Ibid.*; x., 6.)
- 31 — — Hugh Thompson to Brixton *alias* Brison
(Isle of Wight). (*Ibid.*, 11.)
Daniel Evans to Calborne (Isle of Wight).
(*Ibid.*)
John Ballam to Gatton *alias* Gatten (Surrey).
(*Ibid.*)
- 1 Feb., — Thomas Grey to Forde (Northumberland).
(*Ibid.*, 12.)
John Couch to Horsmonden (Kent), void by
death of Galfride Amhurst. (*Ibid.*)

- 3 Feb., 1647-48. Riche Orme to North Wootton (Norfolk).
(*Ibid.*, 20.)
- 3 — — Thomas Harris to Cranford St. Andre
(Northants). (L. J., ix., 20.)
- 5 — — Abel Baker to Linden (Rutland), void by
death of Nath. Gulson. (*Ibid.*, 23.)
Robert Dingly to Eccleston (Lancaster).
(*Ibid.*)
- 7 — — Hope Sherrard to Melcombe *alias* Horsey's
Melcome and Bingham's Melcombe
(Co. Dorset). (*Ibid.*, 32.)
Giles Allen to Stibbington (Hunts). (*Ibid.*)
Case of Richard Edwards, Parson of Bough-
ton *alias* Buckton (Northants). (*Ibid.*)
- 8 — — Francis Leeke to Kirkby (Notts). (*Ibid.*, 33.)
- 9 — — Sem. Cox to Midleton in Teasdale (Co. Dur-
ham). (*Ibid.*, 37, 62; C. J., v., 475.)
William Avery to Warneham (Sussex).
(L. J., x., 37.)
Henry Fletcher to Compton (Co. Oxon.), *loco*
William Osborne deceased. (*Ibid.*)
- 11 — — Giles Workeman to Alderley (Gloucester).
(L. J., x., 41.)
- 15 — — Dr. Peter Smyth proposed to Barley.
(C. J., v., 463.)
John Swan to Wells cum Ickham (Kent),
void by death of William Kingsley.
(*Ibid.*; L. J., x., 44, 46.)
Thomas Prescott to Shobrooke (Devon).
(*Ibid.*, 43.)
Peter Watkinson to Kirke Ireton (Derby).
(*Ibid.*, 44.)
Nicolas Clewney to Stow by the Sea (Essex).
(*Ibid.*)
Benj. Collins to Norton under Hamden
(Somerset). (*Ibid.*)
Jeremiah Lovett to Plumtree. (*Ibid.*)
- 16 — — Alexander Clogie to Wigmore (Hereford).
(*Ibid.*, 45.)

- 18 Feb., 1647-48. Edward Reynolds to be Collegiate Dean of Christ Church, Oxford. (*Ibid.*, 62).
- 22 — — Thomas Longe to Pendomer (Somerset). (L. J., x., 76.)
- 24 — — William Knapman to Bridestow (Devon). (*Ibid.*, 77).
- Nicholas Folkingham to St. Mary (Notts), with the chapel of Snenton annexed. (*Ibid.*)
- Phillip Gardner to Tackley (Co. Oxford), *loco* Jo. Standard. (*Ibid.*, 78.)
- Tobias Markendell to Bellingham (Co. Durham). (*Ibid.*)
- William Wood to Willingay (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
- 25 — — Benj. Woodbridge to Newberry. (*Ibid.*, 78, 165; C. J., v., 564.)
- Jos. Nicholson re-established in the rectory of Plumland (Cumberland). The order formerly granted to Mr. Eglesfield reversed for his delinquency. (L. J., x., 78.)
- 29 — — Robert Eaton to Cudsdon (Oxford). (*Ibid.*, 82.)
- Edmond Godwin to Herne (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
- Nathaniel Ranew to Felsted, Essex. (*Ibid.*)
- 1 March, — Tutty to Tutteridge. (*Ibid.*)
- Thomas Lawe to Wiberton (Co. Lincoln), during natural life of Hugh Barcroft, late rector. (*Ibid.*, 82; C. J., v., 539; L. J., x., 213.)
- John Smith to Melling (Lancashire). (*Ibid.*, 83.)
- Jo. Horton to Halford (Co. Warwick). (*Ibid.*)
- William Cooper to Longe Marson *alias* Dry Marson (Co. Gloucester). (*Ibid.*)
- Geo. Cudworth to Shenton (Salop). (*Ibid.*)
- 2 — — Maschall Giles to Bartling (Sussex). (*Ibid.*, 86.)
- Geo. Latham to Ealing *alias* Zealing (Midd.). (*Ibid.*)

- 2 March, 1647-48. Jo. Burton to Bradborne (Derby), void by death of Mr. Bacon. (L. J., x., 87.)
Mr. Launce proposed for St. Edmond's, Lumber Street, London. (*Ibid.*, 88, 317, 320, 353.)
- 3 — — Nath. Rawlins to Inmorth (Hants), void by death of Ralph Kewe. (*Ibid.*, 89, 90.)
Sampson Smart to Greetworth (Northants), void by death of James Walbancke. (*Ibid.*, 89.)
Nath. Giles to Rislipp (Co. Midd.). (*Ibid.*, p. 90.)
- 4 — — Case of delinquency of Dr. Geo. Snell of Waverton (Co. Chester). (*Ibid.*, 90, 92.)
- 8 — — Jonathan Devereux to Wolsingham (Co. Durham), void by death of Anthony Maxton. (*Ibid.*, 100; C. J., v., 509; L. J., x., 163.)
- 10 — — Sa. Betty to Weston Zoyland (Somerset). (*Ibid.*, 107.)
- 15 — — Thomas Carter to Saltwood (Kent), void by death of Dr. Kingsley. (*Ibid.*, 115.)
- 17 — — Robert Bridges to South Croxton (Co. Leicester). (*Ibid.*, 116.)
- 21 — — Jo. Swan to Wells cum Ickham (Kent), void by death of William Kingsley. (*Ibid.*, 126, 557.)
- 22 — — Sem. Cox to Middleton Tesdale (Durham), void by death of Anthony Maxton. (C. J., v., 509; L. J., x., 162.)
- 24 — — Ordinance for vacating the pretended title to the Vicarage of Wrotham, Kent, claimed in succession to Mr. Hutchinson, the late vicar, by William Parker on a wrongful presentation by the Commissioners of the Great Seal, said Parker being already rector of the rectory and parsonage of said Wrotham on its sequestration from Dr. Layfield. (C. J., v., 512; L. J., x., 165, 206, 209-11.)

- 27 March, 1648. William Hodges to Titchmarsh (Northants),
void by resignation of Dr. Thos. Hill.
(L. J., x., 161.)
Daniell Trigg to Somerby (Co. Leicester).
(*Ibid.*)
- 28 — — James Stronge to Betscombe (Co. Dorset),
void by cession of William Dolmon.
(*Ibid.*, 162.)
William Floyd to one of the moieties of
the Parish Church of Woodford (North-
ants), void by death of Jo. Smith. (*Ibid.*)
- 3 April, — Edward Nevill to Stawie *alias* Stowden
(Suffolk). (*Ibid.*, 168.)
- 12 — — Robert Dingley to Brighteston *alias* Brixton,
Isle of Wight, void by death of Hugh
Thompson. (*Ibid.*, 185; C. J., 617;
L. J., x., 368.)
Jonathan Lawrance to Upway, Co. Dorset.
(L. J., x., 185, 339.)
John Hutchinson to Ashbury (Co. Chester).
(*Ibid.*, 187.)
Richard Woodford to Little Billinge (North-
ants), void by death of Carr Stockwell.
(*Ibid.*)
Jo. Fox to Firsby *alias* Fursby (Co. Lincoln).
(*Ibid.*)
- 13 — — Alexander Ley to Monckeleigh (Devon).
(*Ibid.*, 188.)
Sa. Langley to Swettenham (Co. Cheshire),
void by resignation of Sa. Catherall. (*Ibid.*)
- 14 — — Mr. Hussey to West Ham (Surrey). (*Ibid.*,
193, 236.)
Mr. Bishop to Winslowe (Bucks). (*Ibid.*)
Isaac Forty to Godaling (Surrey). (*Ibid.*)
Alexander Robinson to Purlocke (Somerset).
(*Ibid.*)
- 19 — — Joel Barnard to Pirton, Oxford. (*Ibid.*, 211.)
Rice Lloyd to New Rumney, Kent. (*Ibid.*)
Rich. Randall to Oxsted *alias* Oakestead
(Surrey). (*Ibid.*)

- 20 April, 1648. Rob. Gifford to Elsfield *alias* Ulsfield (Southants). (L. J., x., 212.)
- 21 — — Edward Gee to Eccleston. (C. J., v., 539.)
- 22 — — Jo. Twisse to Itchingstocke with Abbastowe (Hants). (L. J., x., 220.)
- James Forbes to Deale (Cornwall), void by death of Edward Cotton. (*Ibid.*, 221.)
- 24 — — Roger Hodges to St. John's (Suffolk). (*Ibid.*, 224.)
- John Eastbrooke to Kingston Deverell (Co. Wilts). (*Ibid.*)
- Sa. Aldus to Freston, Co. Suffolk, void by death of Rob. Meade. (*Ibid.*)
- 27 — — Thomas Rowe to St. Michael Juxta Gilford (Surrey). (*Ibid.*, 234.)
- 29 — — Theop. Luddington to Halstead (Suffolk), void by death of Ezechiell Edgar. (*Ibid.*, 236.)
- Geo. Eatony to Greenstead Juxta Colchester (Essex). (*Ibid.*)
- 2 May, — Robert Longe and Matthew Randall, Ministers in the Great Church of Peter and Paul, Bath, sequestered from James Masters. (*Ibid.*, 239-40.)
- 4 — — Richard Hopkins to Cleeve Pippere (Wilts) void by resignation of Henry Burford. (*Ibid.*, 243.)
- Clem. Paman to Thacham cum Capel de Gernham Middiam et Croockham (Berks), void by cession of Lucas Clarke. (*Ibid.*, 244.)
- 8 — — William Ellis to Fowlden (Norfolk), void by resignation of Francis Hobman, on a presentation from the Masters and Fellows of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. (*Ibid.*, 247.)
- Robert Stafford to Pakenham, Suffolk, void by death of Edward Wright. (*Ibid.*)
- 6 — — William Ponder to Courtall in the Diocese of Peterborough. (*Ibid.*, 249.)

- 6 May, 1648. Jo. Ellis to South Kyme (Co. Lincoln).
(L. J., x., 249.)
Vincent Lawson to Croxby (Co. Lincoln).
(*Ibid.*)
- 10 — — Arthur Leonard to be examined for Den-
ford cum Ringsted (Northants). (*Ibid.*,
250.)
Richard Bowles to Stanstead (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
William Thomas to Plaxton (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
Richard Gifford to Geyton (Northants), void
by death of William Berkett. (*Ibid.*, 252.)
Lyonell Goodricke to Overston (Northants),
resigned by Henry Wilkinson. (*Ibid.*)
- 11 — — Geo. Ward to Yalding (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 253.)
- 13 — — Dr. Arthur Wingham to Walgrave (North-
ants). (*Ibid.*, 256; C. J., v., 564.)
Sa. Stoneham to Brockedish (Norfolk). (L. J.,
x., 257.)
- 15 — — Sa. Coates to West Bridgeford (Notts).
(*Ibid.*, 259.)
- 18 — — Mr. Smyth to Corindin (Salop). (*Ibid.*, 261.)
- 20 — — Walter Flay to St. Mary's College, near
Winchester. (*Ibid.*, 272.)
James Halton to be quieted in living of
Akton (Ayketon) (Co. Cumb.), *versus*
Sharpeles. (*Ibid.*)
- 23 — — Ambrose Clare to Poltymore (Devon). (*Ibid.*,
278.)
Sa. Peachy to North Stocke (Oxford), void
by death of Stephen Hacksby. (*Ibid.*,
281.)
Edward Partington to Aka *alias* Roche (Co.
Worcester), void by death of Dr. Benson.
(*Ibid.*)
- 30 — — Thomas Theodericke to Rockland, All Saints,
Norfolk, void by death of Jo. Pike *alias*
Peeke. (*Ibid.*, 293.)
- 2 June, — Nath. Warde to Althorp (Lincoln), void by
death of Hierome Phillips. (*Ibid.*, 297.)

- 5 June, 1648. James Cressett to Cond (Salop), void by death of Richard Wood. (L. J., x., 303.)
- 10 — — Edward Roberts to Corwen (Co. Merioneth). (*Ibid.*, 316.)
Thomas Ellis to Atwick (Co. York). (*Ibid.*, 317.)
- 19 — — Richard Culverwell to Grundsborough (Suffolk). (*Ibid.*, 334.)
Matthew Greames to West Deeping (Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
- 21 — — Thomas Spademan to Althorp (Co. Lincoln), *loco* Jerney Phillipps. (*Ibid.*, 342, 347; C. J., v., 609.)
Symon Pecke to Boresford (Co. Leicester), void by death of Richard Gym. (*Ibid.*, 343.)
Case of augmentation out of the impropriation of Poole. (C. J., v., 609.)
- 27 — — Jo. Woodcock to Borden (Kent). (L. J., x., 350.)
John Priaulx to Nunton *alias* Newnton (Wilts), void by death of Dr. Chaffine. (*Ibid.*)
Edward Clarke to Witham super Montem (Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
Thomas Ballowe to Westley Waterlesse (Co. Cambridge). (*Ibid.*)
William Cage to Udmer (Sussex). (*Ibid.*)
- 30th — — Jo. Diggle to Chiddingfold, with the chapel of Haslemere annexed (Surrey). (C. J., v., 617; L. J., x., 354, 428.)
Jo. Whitmore to Starton (Gloucester). (L. J., x., 353.)
Hugh Edwards to Llaigendog, together with the chapel of Landhaysant thereto annexed (Co. Carmarthen). (*Ibid.*)
William Sheffield to Ibstocke, together with the chapels of Hucklecoate and Dunnington thereto annexed (Co. Leicester). (*Ibid.*)

- 3 July, 1648. Symon Smeath to Walkerne (Herts), void by death of Jo. Gorsuch. (L. J., x., 358.)
Jo. Sheppard to St. John's in Devises, together with the chapel of the Blessed Mary thereto annexed (Wilts). (*Ibid.*)
- 5 — — Rob. Pepys to Arkesdon (Essex), void by death of Geo. Berdsale. (*Ibid.*, 363.)
- 7 — — Reeves Meredith to Llamder (Co. Cardigan). (*Ibid.*, 368.)
Griffith Evans to Llanristeed (Co. Cardigan). (*Ibid.*)
Jo. Osborne to that part of the vicarage of Compton (Co. Oxford) which lately Mr. Hodges had. (*Ibid.*)
William Grigdale to Llanrewst (Denbigh). (*Ibid.*)
Walter Leake to Lyon Halls (Co. Hereford). (*Ibid.*)
George Mason to Stavely (Co. Derby). (*Ibid.*)
- 10 — — Mr. Overed to Topesfield (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 372; C. J., v., 651, 653; L. J., x., 404.)
- 11 — — Jo. Robinson to Warmingham (Co. Chester), void by resignation of Richard Hunt. (*Ibid.*, 376.)
- 12 — — Henry Ball to Pawlett (Somerset). (*Ibid.*, 380.)
- 13 — — Rowland Gowen to Tooting (Surrey). (*Ibid.*, 383.)
Alexander Young to Kirkdighton (Yorks). (*Ibid.*)
Francis Goodwin to Henton Amner (Hants). (*Ibid.*)
Rowland Chelde to Llanunethly, with the chapel of Llanvorage annexed (Anglesea). (*Ibid.*)
- 18 — — William Adams to Horden super Montem (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 384.)
Nathaniel Holeyday to Clinping (Sussex). (*Ibid.*, 388.)

- 18 July, 1648. Jo. Rowlett to Sudburrough (Northants).
(L. J., x., 388.)
- 24 — — John Douch to Stalbridge (Somerset).
(*Ibid.*, 393.)
- 25 — — Evan Evans to Llandrige (Merioneth).
(*Ibid.*, 395.)
- 27 — — Mr. Ellis (senior) to St. Albans. (*Ibid.*,
397, 403.)
Edward Hachett to Redmarley Debitot *alias*
Redmorley (Worcester), void by death of
Thomas Baldwin. (*Ibid.*, 397.)
Thos. Hencham to Harrowden *alias* Harre-
den (Northants), void by voluntary cession
of James Langley. (*Ibid.*)
- 28 — — Hugh Pughe to Shrenham *alias* Shrevenham
with the Chapel of Lancott Watchefeild
annexed (Berks). Granted by the Great
Seal. (*Ibid.*, 401.)
- 29 — — Evan Lloyd to Lanbenlan (Anglesea).
(*Ibid.*, 402.)
- 31 — — William Stooke to Dunchidsocke (Co. Exon.),
void by death of William Helliax. (*Ibid.*,
404.)
- 8 Aug., — John Nye to Acton (Midd.). (*Ibid.*, 428.)
Benj. Needler to St. Margett Moses, Fryday
Street, London. (*Ibid.*)
Tho. Boulton to Compton Abbas (Dorset),
(*Ibid.*)
William Knaplock to Dolton *alias* Doleton
(Devon). (*Ibid.*)
Sa. Withers to Wofton *alias* Woughton
alias Wokenton upon the Green (Bucks),
void by death of Richard Crompton.
(*Ibid.*)
- 15 — — Tho. Crosfeild to Chale (Isle of Wight), void
by John Hearne. (*Ibid.*, 440.)
William Dobson to West Sherbourne
(Hants), on the presentation of the Pro-
vost and Fellows of Queen's College,
Oxford. (*Ibid.*, 442.)

- 17 Aug., 1648. Thomas Pye to Frozendon (Suffolk), void by death of Jo. Allen. (L. J., x., 443.)
- 22 — — Nicholas Owen to Kenarth (Carmarthen). (*Ibid.*, 451.)
William Evantts to Normanton (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
- 24 — — William Beare to Lewe Trenchard *alias* Trenchard Lewe (Devon). (*Ibid.*, 454.)
Lewis Gwinn to Brideshe (Pembroke). (*Ibid.*)
- 25 — — Jo. Leggatt to Pyworthy (Devon). (*Ibid.*, 460.)
Edward Smith to Eldenham *alias* Yeldham Parva (Essex). (*Ibid.*)
- 26 — — John Hawke to Upminster (Essex). (*Ibid.*)
- 29 — — Benj. Burnard to Warneford (Hants), granted by the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 461.)
Lewis Howard to Hoo *alias* St. Warbecke *alias* St. Warbungh in Hoo (Kent), granted by the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*)
- 8 Sept., — Richard Burton to Kirke Deighton (Yorks). (*Ibid.*, 497.)
Thomas Kay to Heath (Derby), void by voluntary cession of Ciprian Banbury. (*Ibid.*)
Roger Sanderson to Egton (Beds), void by death of John West and on presentation by Trinity Hall, Cambridge. (*Ibid.*)
Nath. Potter to Sturton (Warwick). (*Ibid.*)
- 13 — — Sa. Wells to Banbury (Oxford). Granted by the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 501.)
Jo. Witham to Bently Parva (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 506.)
Robert Bennett to Waddesden (Bucks). (*Ibid.*)
- 22 — — Stephen Evered *alias* Webb to Basingstoke with all chapels thereto annexed (Northants), void by death of Ambrose Webb. (*Ibid.*, 507.)
Jonathan Lawrence to Upway (Dorset). (*Ibid.*)

- 23 Sept., 1648. Barnham Holmes to Arnethorpe (Yorks).
(*L. J.*, x., 508.)
Jo. Jemmatt to St. Giles, Reading (Berks).
(*Ibid.*, 512, 635.)
- 28 — — William Owen to Remenham (Berks).
(*Ibid.*, 516.)
- 30 — — William (Arthur?) Leonard to Denford
cum Ringsteed (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 516,
521.)
- 6 Oct., — William Parkes to Whitechurch (Devon).
(*Ibid.*, 531.)
Jo. Price to Mavison Ridwarr (Stafford).
(*Ibid.*)
Geo. White to Lanviyangle Ysterne Llew-
erne (Co. Monmouth). (*Ibid.*)
- 16 — — Francis James to Bladon with the Chapel
of New Woodstock annexed (Oxford).
Granted by the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 546.)
Daniel Jones to Llandowro (Carmarthen),
granted by same. (*Ibid.*)
Adam Waller to St. Florence (Co. Pem-
broke), granted by same. (*Ibid.*)
- 24 — — William Stanley to Ripple (Kent). (*Ibid.*,
563.)
Thomas Attwood Rotherham to Boreham
(Essex). (*Ibid.*)
Thos. Hilliard to North Fambridge (Essex).
(*Ibid.*)
- 26 — — Lewis Downes to Thurneby (Northants),
void by death of Edward Langham.
(*Ibid.*, 565.)
- 27 — — Thomas Griffith to Llangeber (Co. Car-
marthen). (*Ibid.*, 567.)
Francis Higginson to Kirkby Steven (Co.
Westmorland). (*Ibid.*)
- 30 — — Geo. Swinhow to Langton Juxta Partney
(Co. Lincoln), *loco* Benj. Stone. (*Ibid.*,
571.)
- 4 Nov., — Thos. Fiddis to Barkway (Herts). (*Ibid.*,
579.)

- 4 Nov., 1648. Isaac Ward to Snaregate (Kent). (L. J., x., 579.)
 Josiah Hall to Addington Magna, Northants. (*Ibid.*, 580.)
- 10 — — Ro. Ely to Shrewsbury (Salop). (*Ibid.*, 584.)
 Thos. Grigson to Panton (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*, 585.)
- 13 — — Henry Tonge to Sheeford (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*, 587.)
- 14 — — Tymothy Woodroff to Kingsland (Co. Hereford). (*Ibid.*, 588.)
 Geo. Bradshawe to Wistley (Surrey). (*Ibid.*)
 John Man to Raworth (Essex). (*Ibid.*)
- 16 — — Jo. Alexander to Alderton (Suffolk). (*Ibid.*, 593.)
 Dr. Edward Rainbowe to Eaton Magna *alias* East Staines Magna (Essex). (*Ibid.*)
 Henry Steinmer to Bentley Parva (Essex). (*Ibid.*)
 Robert Evenden to Heathfield (Sussex). (*Ibid.*)
- 18 — — Jo. Richards to Weeke (Hants). (*Ibid.*, 596.)
- 20 — — Rob. Lancaster to Quarley (Hants). (*Ibid.*)
 Jo. Wynne to Llangun *alias* Llangwin (Denbigh). (*Ibid.*, 597.)
- 21 — — William Parkinson to Botesford *alias* Botulphesford (Lincoln) (*Ibid.*, 599.)
- 25 — — William Granger to Bromfield (Cumberland). (*Ibid.*, 607.)
 Ro. Powell to Nantmell, with the chapel of Llanyere (Co. Radnor). (*Ibid.*, 611.)
 Richard Michell to Rugby *alias* Rookeby (Warwick). (*Ibid.*)
- 28 — — Henry Bennett to Chale (Isle of Wight). (*Ibid.*, 613.)
 Edward Smith to Billesley (Lincoln), granted by the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*)
- 30 — — Jo. Oglander to Yaverland (Isle of Wight). (*Ibid.*)

- 30 Nov., 1648. Benjamin Agas to Chenyes (Bucks). (L. J., x., 614.)
Thos. Whitefeild to the Rectory of East Hendred (Berks). (*Ibid.*)
- 1 Dec., — William Hawling to Rangle (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*, 617.)
- 2 — — Jo. Wheatley to Watford (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 623.)
Benj. Harrison to St. Clement's, Sandwich (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
Richard Wood to Framlington (Devon). (*Ibid.*)
- 4 — — Sa. Crooke to Bouby (Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
- 12 — — Edward Greene to Market Orton (Rutland). (*Ibid.*, 627.)
Thomas Howett to East Waight (Notts). (*Ibid.*)
Stephen Mason to Bouby (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
Tho. Dayriell to Nulton (Berks). (*Ibid.*)
Walter Dayriell to Sarsden (Oxford). (*Ibid.*)
William Wright to Anworth (Devon). (*Ibid.*)
- 13 — . — Elias Eastway to Bradworthy (Devon). (*Ibid.*)
Jo. Carrill to Boxford (Berks). (*Ibid.*)
Jo. Muston to Dalby Parva (Leicester). (*Ibid.*)
- 14 — — Thos. Sixesmith to Steeple Aston (Oxford). (*Ibid.*, 630.)
Thos. Whatton to Bottesford (Leicester). (*Ibid.*)
- 20 — — Dan. Baily to Tyxall (Stafford). (*Ibid.*, 635.)
Geo. Barry to White Notley (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 636.)
Israel Shipden to Swesham Markett (Norfolk), granted by the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*)
- 26 — — Samuel Brunsell to Bingham (Notts). (*Ibid.*, 638.)
Stanley Gowre to Trinity, Dorchester (Dorset). (*Ibid.*)

- 26 Dec., 1648. Osbert Ford to Oakely (Bedford). (L. J., x., 638.)
Mathew Playford to Great Stanmore (Midd.),
void by resignation of Henry Rainsford.
(*Ibid.*)
- 9 Jan., 1648-49. Emanuell Sharpe to Batheralton *alias* Bad-
ealton (Somerset). (*Ibid.*, 644.)
Biram Eaton to Offington *alias* Uffington
(Berks). (*Ibid.*)
- 11 — — John Wallis to Glimpton (Oxford). (*Ibid.*,
645.)
- 16 — — John Whiting to Greenstead, near Col-
chester (Essex). (*Ibid.*)
Edward Hutchins to Boxford (Berks). (*Ibid.*)
- 20 — — Barnaby Love to Wonsington *alias* Won-
ston (Hants), presented by the Com-
missioners of the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 646.)
- 30 — — Edward Withers to Willingore, Lincoln,
presented by the Commissioners of the
Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 648.)

APPENDIX III.

- (a.) *The county certificates.*
- (b.) *The pure classical systems.* -
- (c.) *The voluntary associations.*

(a.) THE COUNTY CERTIFICATES.

December, 1645, to April, 1646.

NORTHUMBERLAND CERTIFICATE.

Nelson Collection. Duke of Portland's MSS., v., 57.

[Docket.] 13 December, 1645. Letter and paper from Newcastle Concerninge Presbyteriall governem^t.

[Address.] For the right honorable William Lenthall, Esquire, Speaker of the hono^{ble} house of Commons. These present.

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

Wee, according to the contents of y^e letter directed to us for the setling of the Presbyteriall government in this County of Northumberland, have called unto us such godly and able Ministers as are among us, w^{ch} (God knowes) are very few, whose advice may appeare by these particulars enclosed w^{ch} wee humbly pray may bee p^esented to the Hon^{ble} howse of Commons. Wee humblye conceive that the condition of this County is such as noe County in y^e Kingdome can show the like sad president, that in 60 large parishes wee cannot rayse above one classis, wherefore wee hope that the Hon^{ble} parliam^t will cast some commisserating thoughts on y^e deplorable condition of this County, both in providing sufficient Maintenance, and alsoe by sending downe able ministers among us, for the w^{ch} favour

y^e whole County wilbe bound to pray for y^m and after ages
blesse their memory, and wee shall Remayne,

Y^r honours much obliged servants,

ROB. FFENWICKE.	WILLIAM SHAFTO.
HENRY OGLE.	JOHN HALL.
RICH. FFORETER.	ALEX. COLLINGWOOD.
WILLIAM ARMORER.	RALPHE DALKELD.

NEW CASTLE, 13^d Decembr, 1645.

Wee whose names are subscribed being called by the Committee of Northumberland according to M^r. Speaker's letter to them directed for settling Presbyteriall Government in y^e County of Northumberland, presented to y^e Committee, o^r advice in these ensuing particulars.

First. In regard of y^e paucity of godly and able ministers in this spacious Countye, containinge 60 large parishes or therabouts, and for y^e present there being not above such a number as may make up one classis, *viz.*, M^r. Thomas Wolsall of Stamfordham, M^r. Nathaniel Bernand of Morpeth, M^r. Mark Wallis of Long Horsley, M^r. Eleazer Gilbert of Eglington, M^r. Shafto of Wardall, all in orders; M^r. Alexander Davison of Whalton, M^r. Thomas Frewren of Ovingham, M^r. Owens of Belsy, not in orders; wee humbly conceive y^e whole County can make up noe more yⁿ one classis.

Secondly. In regard of y^e poore allowance for ministers in many of the sayd parishes (the stipend not being 10^{li} per annum) occasioneth many to y^e scandall of their function to keepe common alehouses. Wee humbly conceive an able ministry cannot bee maintayned unlesse y^e Hon^{ble} Parliam^t shalbe pleased to provide better meanes to maintayne y^e same.

Thirdly. That if course were taken to ordayne some godly and hopefull young p^rchars, now residing and p^rching among us, wee humbly conceive the Presbytery might bee somewhat enlarged.

Fourthly. Wee know not how a Church gov^ement can bee established unlesse y^e hon^{ble} Parliam^t bee pleased to take some course to settle such a godly ministry for their life, who are now placed only upon sequestrations, w^{ch} are made voyd by y^e death of y^e delinquent incumbents.

Fifthly. Wee thinke it very needfull y^t y^e Directory for taking away the Booke of Common Pray^r bee speedily sent for, and soe sent on to y^e severall ministers of their respective parishes, that soe y^e Common Pray^{er} Booke may bee called in, seing it is and hath bin y^e nurse of an idle and non-preaching ministry.

Sixthly. That whereas div^{rs} ministers have bin or shalbe cast out of their places for scandall or delinquency, whether in remote parts or among o^selves, It is o^r humble request y^t y^e said minist^{rs} may not bee settled among us least they proving false may hinder y^e establishing of truth and righteousness in this part of y^e kingdome w^{ch}

God forbid,

THOMAS WALSALL,
NATHANIEL BURNAND.

DURHAM CERTIFICATE.

Nelson Collection. Duke of Portland's MSS., v. 59.

[Address.] To the Right ho^{ble} William Lenthall, Esq^r,
Speaker of the ho^{ble} house of Comōns. These.

[Docquet.] xiii. December, 1645. Letter and paper from
our Com^{rs} att Duresme concerning Duresme classis, etc.

NOBLE S^r,

According to your Ire of the 22nd of September last we have at severall tymes called together divers godly ministers and others of the County of Durham to consider how the said County may be most conveniently divided into distinct classically presbyteries, and what ministers and others are fitt to be of each classis. And upon serious debate and consideration thereof we have performed the same as we could for the present, and we do by this inclosed scedule certefy the said divisions and persons so nominated for each classically presbiterie. And we make further bolde to certefy that of the many other Churches within the County divers are destitute of any ministers at all, some of any competent menteynance, others that have ministers but some of them so weake and others so scandalous or malignant (or both) that we cannot as yet recomend any more to be added to the severall classis in the

respective divisions. But we hope by God, His blessing and your further pious care and wisdom to see these defects supplied with all speed and conveniency as the houses shall think fitt. All which we humbly submit and recomend to their consideracons, and so we rest,

Your humble servants,

H. VANE.	LIONELL MADDISONE.
R. BELASYS.	WM. ONĒZ.
GEO. LILBURNE.	G. VANE.
WM. HEATH.	THOMAS BOWES.
THO. SANDERSON.	CL. FULTHORPE.
THO. SHALSWORTH.	RICHARD LILBURNE.
TIMO. WHITTINGHAM.	

DUR., this xiiith of December, 1645.

[Enclosure in foregoing.]

DURISM CLASSIS.

Ministers.—Mr. Anthony Laphorne, Mr. Patrick Fforbes, Mr. Ruben Esthorpe, Mr. Henry Leever.

Elders.—Mr. John Hall, major, Sir Richard Belosis, Mr. William Sedgwick, Mr. Isaack Gilpin, Mr. Tho. Delavale, Mr. Timothy Whittingham, Mr. Tho. Saunderson, Mr. Richard Lee.

DARLINGTON CLASSIS.

Ministers.—Mr. John Vincent, Mr. John Marsh, Mr. John Hammilton, Mr. Linsey.

Elders.—John Middleton, Gent., William Priscott, Gent., William Brase, Gent., Geo. Wardall, Gent., William Warde, Gent., Ffrancis Anderson, Christop. Rayne, Robert Robinson.

CHESTER CLASSIS.

Ministers.—Mr. Devorox, Mr. Richard Hicke, Mr. Robert Browne.

Elders.—Mr. James Clavering, Mr. Geo. Gray, Mr. John Smart, Ralph Lumley, John Readshall, Rolland Harrison.

EASINGTON CLASSIS.

Ministers.—Mr. Philip Nesbett, Mr. William Johnson, Mr. Edward Yong, Mr. John Bowie.

Elders.—Mr. Nicholas Heath, Mr. Geo. Lilburne, Mr. Robert Sharpe, William Yong, Mr. Sedjwick of Castle Eadon, Mr. Robert Bromley, Anthony Gibson, Thomas Sharpe.

STOCKTON CLASSIS.

Ministers.—Mr. Ralph Tonstall, Mr. Robert Crough, Mr. Henry Doughty, Mr. Daniel Bushell.

Elders.—Christopher Ffulthrop, Esq., Mr. Clement Ffulthrope, Mr. Samuel Rand, Dr. of Phisick, Mr. William Scurfield, Mr. Thomas Morley, Mr. George Heighington, Mr. James Cooke, Mr. Tho. Chipchase.

STAINDROP CLASSIS.

Ministers.—Mr. Edward Agas, Mr. John Bewick, Mr. John Rogers, Mr. Sem. Coxe, Mr. James Junesse.

Elders.—Sir Lionell Maddeston, Sir George Vane, Mr. Richard Lilburne, Mr. Tho. Bowes, Mr. George Bamey, Mr. Henry Goodeare, Mr. Geo. Marly, Mr. Anthony Mackindale, Mr. Matthew Stoddert, Mr. John Reyne.

WESTMORLAND CERTIFICATE.

Tanner MSS., Bodleian, vol. lx., 1645.

Folio 527.—6 sheets; endorsed names of the classes in the Barony of Kendall in y^e County of Westmland.

The classes for the division of the Barony of Kendall, in the county of Westmland.

It is thought conven^t by us of the comittee whose names are subscribed wth y^e advice of diverse godly minist^{rs} for the settlem^t of the Presbyterian Govern^t that there shalbe one classis wthin the Barony of Kendall.

Mr. Henry Mary, min^r of Kendall.

Elders.—Mr. Nicholas Ffisher, Capt. Roger Bateman, Mr. Gerwase Benson, Mr. Allan Gilpin, Mr. John Archer, Mr. Thomas Sandes, William Bateman, William Sheepherd, John Rowlandson, and Myles Bateman, junior.

Mr. Johnson, min^r of Burton, one who hath formerlie complied wth y^e enemie, but hath since taken the Covent, and the oath of the 5th of Aprill.

Elders.—Richard Pendreth, John Cañ, William Cartmell, Robt. Claughton, George Jackson, and Richard Wright.

Mr. Samuel Cole, min^r of Heversham.

Elders.—James Bellingham, Esq., Edward Wilson, gent., Edward Brigges, Myles Greenwood, William Moone, William Rawson, and Thomas Benson.

Mr. Moone, min^r of Bethome, a verie weake and unable min^r.

Elders.—Richard Sill, Roger Sill, Robt. Hutton, Roger Dickinson, Rowland Crosfeild, Nicholas Borwick.

Mr. William Cole, min^r of Kirkby Lonsdale.

Elders.—John Midleton, Esq^r., Mr. Myles Mann, Mathew Atkinson, John Garnett, Wm. Garnett, Wm. Ward, and Edward Mansergh.

Mr. Samuell Harison, min^r of Killington.

Elders.—James Madeson, James Aykerigg, Anthony Burrow, and Thomas Priccott.

Mr. Richard Archer, min^r of Windermere, lately come from the Univ^rsity at Oxford. A non-covenant^r and disaffected.

Elders.—George Birkett, John Collison, George Browne, and Adam Birkett.

Mr. Henry Wilson, min^r of Gressmes^r, a notorious malign^t, and articulated ag^t at Parl^t.

Elders.—Mr. Thomas Brathw^t, Michaell Benson, Edward Knotts, and Ffrancis Benson.

The Classis for the bottome of Westmerland Division.

Mr. Thomas Dodson, minist^r of Ravenstondale.

Elders.—Mr. William Ffothergill, Anthony Ffothergill, Cuthbert Hunter, George Fawcett, Phillip Bousfell, Ralph Milner.

Mr. George Ffothergill, vicar of Orton.

Elders.—Mr. Bryon Birkbecke, Mr. George Bindlases, John Thornborrow, Thomas Wharton, Robt. Sharpe, Edward Birkbecke.

Mr. Joseph Bousfell, minist^r of Crosby Garratt.

Elders.—Humphrey Bell, James Richardson, Thomas Robinson, James Richardson.

Vacancy of Kirkby Stephen.

Elders.—Mr. John Covell, Mr. Robt. Scaife, John Brockin, Christopher Hindmer, Peter Wharton, Rowland Shaw.

Mr. William Richardson, vicar of Brough, a non-covenant^r, and disaffected.

Elders.—Mr. Thomas Ewbanke, John Munkhouse, Robt. Wardell, George Ffothergill, Rog^r Nicholsone.

Mr. William Curwen, vicar of Crosby Ravenswath.

Elders.—Mr. Miles Birkbecke, Thomas Robinson, James Salkeld.

Dr. Dawes, minist^r of Burton and parson of Asby, a pluralist, and Mr. Thomas Ffawcett, curate of Asby.

Elders for Asby Par^h.—Allan Bellingham, Esq., Mr. James Bellingham, James Wilson, Anthony Parkin, Willm. Richardson.

Mr. Robt. Simpson, parson of Wemeside, and vicar of Bongate, a non-covenant^r and a pluralist.

Elders for Wemeside Parish.—Willm. Outhwaite, Henry Ffawcett.

Mr. Thomas Vaux, parson of Musgrave, a non-covenant^r and disaffected.

Elders.—Thomas Hall, Thomas Breakes, Richard Ffenton.

Mr. Edward Mowson, vicar of Warcop p^h.

Elders.—John Scaife, Bartholomew Scaife, John Tompson.

Mr. Richard Burton, parson of Dufton, a pluralist.

[*Elders.*].—Mr. John Hewetson, Christopher Elwood, John Ffurnace, Tho. Walton.

Mr. Henry Hutton, parson of Long Warton, a non-covenant^r and disaffected.

Elders.—Richard Pearson, John Blaenire, Robt. Richardson.

Mr. Lancelot Lowther, parson of Kirkbythuer, a malignant and pluralist lately come from y^e Kinges Quarters.

Elders.—Heugh Lawson, Mr. John Hall.

Mr. Alexand^r Bate, minist^r of Milburne.

Elders.—Sir Richard Sandford, K^t., Mr. Thomas Harrison.

Mr. John Moreland, minister of Newbiggin, a non-covenant^r.

Elders.—Henry Tompson, Thomas Gaskin.

Mr. Thomas Robinson, minister of Browham.

Elders.—Thomas Winter, George Birkbecke.

Mr. John Winter, minister of Clifton, one who formerly complied wth the Enemy, but since taken y^e Covenant^t.

Elders.—John Wilkinson, Thomas Dawson.

Mr. Timothy Tully, minister of Cliburne, a non-covenant^r and disaffected, but hath taken y^e oath of y^e 5th of Aprill.

Elders.—Willm. Cowp, Stephen Robinson, Henry Cliburne. Mr. Willm. Hall, minister of Moreland, form^{ly} complied wth the Enemie, but since taken the Covenan^t.

Elders.—Mr. John Moreland, Mr. Willm. Bland, Mr. John Ffollowfeild, James Webster, Junior.

Mr. John Leasdall, parson of Lowther.

Elders.—Mr. Christopher Teasdale, Edward Birkbecke, Robt. Hudson.

Doct^r Dawes, minister of Barton, *ut supra*.

Elders.—Willm. Lancaster, Willm. Smith, John Harrison, Thomas Browne.

Mr. Lancelot Hutchinson, minister of Askham Hall, form^{ly} complied wth the enemie, but since taken the Covenant.

Elders.—Thomas Collinson, Edward Lancaster, John Stafford, Henry Winder.

Mr. Matthew Wilkinson, minister of Bampton.

Elders.—Mr. John Bradeley, Thomas Jackson, Sen^r, Thomas Jackson, Jun^r, Thomas Murthwait.

Mr. John Dalton, minister of Shap p[arish].

Elders.—John Barwicke, John Robinson, Thomas Whinfell, John Langhorne.

Mr. Robt. Simpson, minister of Bongate, a non-covenant^r and a pluralist, *ut supra*.

Elders.—Lancelot Machell, Esq^r., Mr. John Lowson, Reignald Leigh, Anthony Harrison.

Mr. Edward Guy, minister of Appleby, a non-covenant^r.

Elders.—Mr. Richard Branthwaite, Mr. Edmund Guy, Mr. Thomas Yaire, Robt. Nanson, John Smith, Jun^r, Willm. Shepherd.

KENT CERTIFICATE.

Tanner MSS., Bodleian, lix., 77, 1646.

Endorsed [Docquet] ffrō Com^{es} in Kent, 1646, 21 Apr.

[Address.] To the honora^{ble} William Lenthall, Esq., Speaker of the Honora^{ble} House of Comōns. Humbly present.

S^R,

In obedience to yo^r letter of the 16th of December last
Requireing us with the advice of godly ministers and others to

consider how the Countie of Kent may be conveniently divided into distinct Classicall Presbyteries and what ministers and others are fitt to be of each classis. Wee have cald together twentie ministers and twentie gentlemen from the severall divisions of this Countie, and doe finde the ministers in generall and the major part of the gentry to be desirous yet a while to wayte the further directions of the parliament. Therein haveing given you this accompt of our proceedings wee rest,

Your most humble servants,

[SIR] JOHN RIVERS.

ANTHO WELDON.

JN. OXINDEM.

JOHN HONYWOOD.

RICHARD BEALE.

LAMBARDE GODFREY.

WILLM. BOTHBY.

[SIR] THO. PEIRS.

N. GODFREY.

ROBERT SCOTT.

JOHN BROWNE.

WILLM. KENWICK.

JOHN BEX.

HUMFREY SCOTT.

JOHN DIXWELL.

MAIDSTONE, 21st *Aprill*, 1646.

(b.) THE CLASSICAL ORGANISATIONS.

1647-1660.

CHESHIRE.

That there was a purely classical organisation in Cheshire in 1648, quite distinct from the later voluntary association in 1653, is proved by the ordination of Henry Newcome at Sandbach on the 22nd of August, 1648 (see Newcome's *Autobiography*, p. ii., Chetham Society, old series, vol. xxvi.). It is quite apparent from Newcome's words that the Sandbach Classis ordained quite regularly.

DERBYSHIRE.

For ordination by the Chesterfield Classis see Calamy, *Account*, pp. 198 (William Bagshaw, the Apostle of the Peak), and 203 (Robert More).

Similarly for the Wirksworth Classis see the minutes of that classis, *ut supra*, p. 29, and Calamy, *ibid.*, pp. 166 (Daniel

Shelmerdine); 190 (Samuel Ogden); 426 (Samuel Shaw); 745 (Thomas Hill).

In the case of the ordination of Richard Swynfen (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 779), the name of the particular Derbyshire Classis is omitted.

DEVONSHIRE.

That Devonshire possessed a purely parliamentary classical scheme, dating probably from 1649, and under which the county was divided into 7 classes, is exceedingly probable. The proofs of this, and the rough outline of the seven classical divisions, will be found *infra*, p. 447, under the account of the Voluntary Association of Devonshire.

DURHAM.

Richard Frankland, ordained 14th September, 1653, apparently at Lanchester (Calamy, *Account*, 284).

ESSEX.

*The division of the County of Essex into several classes, together with the names of the ministers and others fit to be of each classis, certified by the standing committee of that county, and approved of by the Committee of Lords and Commons appointed by ordinance of both Houses of Parliament for the judging of scandall, and approving the classes in the several counties of England. London, 1648.*¹

The *First Classis* is called Braintree, with the Liberty of Havering and Chafford Classis:—

Braintree Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
West Ham,	M. Richard Allen,	Robert Smith, Esq., M. Joh. Dickins.
East Ham,	M. Slaughter,	Sir Henry Holcroft, Knt., M. Thos. Musket.
Walthamstowe,	M. Lee.	M. William Miller.

¹ Brit. Mus., 108, c. 14. The additions in square brackets represent MS. interpolations in the Museum copy.

Braintree Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Wanstead,	M. Humphrey Maidi- ssone,	Sir H. Mildmay, K ^t .
Horn-church,	M. John Hofman,	Tho. Witherings, Esq.
Rumford,	M. John Morsse,	Car. H. Mildmay, Jochin Matthews, Esq., M. John Feninge, M. Wm. Cumins, M. John Dodson.
Havering,	M. Nehemiah Dod,	Sir Thos. Cheek, Kt., M. Edw. Pickering, M. Tho. Prestone.
Layton,		Sir William Hicks.
Barkinge,		M. Thos. Lake, Mr. Robert White, Sen ^r . Mr. Rich. Seamer.
Ilford Parva.		
Dagenham.		
Woodford.		
Chafford Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Childerditch,	M. Daniel Duckfield,	Nich. Thresher.
North Ocken- don,	M. Jackson,	
Warley M.,	M. Edmond Foord,	Isaac Paine, Thos. Prentice. M. John Petchie.
South Ockendon.		
Cranham,	M. Robert Watson,	Ralph Jocelin, John Gaunt.
Stifford,	M. Lathum,	James Silverlocke, Esq.
Upminster,		John Sonds, Roger Tanner, Ric. Gooday.
South Weald.		
Brentwood,	M. Nic. Folkingham,	M. Thos. Lathum, Rob. Smith.
Brookstreet,		John Shelton, John Wright.
Avethley (sic).		
Grayes Thorock.		
Ranieham.		
Warley Parva.		
Wennington.		
West Thorocke.		

The *Second Classis*, called Barstable Classis:—

Barstable Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Gingrave,	Mr. Rich. Babbington,	Lieut.-Col. Farre, Fra Bragg, M. Laggdon.
Burstead M.,	M. Sam Bridge,	Samuel Wayt, M. Sneath, Edw. Humphrey, Rob. Nicholson, William Hall, sen.
Shenvill,		Walter Merriale, John Radley.
West Herndon,		Earl of Kent.
Horndon Super M.,	M. Moyse,	Tho. Caldwell, John Ashen.
Hutton,	[Mr. Richard Goultee],	Tho. Amatt, Rich. Petchie, Rich. Amatt.
Layndon Hill,	Ben Wenington.	
Dunton,		M. Reeve, Hen. Greene.
East Horndon,	M. Edmund Cliffe,	Geo. Walton, Esq.
Burstead Parva.		
Bowers Giffard,	M. Clark.	
Mucking,		M. John Phipp.
Chirringham,		John Webb.
Ramsdon Bell,		John Collens.
Pysley.		
Ramsden Grayes.		
Bassedon.		
South Benfleet.		
Brodphan.		
Standford the		
Hope.		
Deadwell.		
Thimdersley.		
Downham.		
Doddinghurst.		
East Tilbury.		
Folbing.		

Braintree Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Laindon.		
Eevendon.		
North Benflete.		
Orsett.		
Therrock Parva.		
Vannage.		
West Tilbury.		
Wickford cum Guildables.		

The *Third Classis*, called Chelmsford Classis :—

Chelmsford Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Leez Parva,	M. Clark,	The Rt Honorable Earl of Warwick.
Waltham Parva,	M. Harrison,	Roger Poole, James Weald.
Waltham M.,	M. Ham,	Sir Rich. Everrard, K ^{nt} ., M. John Sorrell, John Goodere, Elias Pledger.
Bromefield,	M. Burr,	John Atwood, Esq., Tho. Puttimer, M. Bullen, M. Goodwyn, Dionisius Wright.
Springfield.		
Chelmsford,	M. Mott,	M. Langley, Mr. Walleager, M. Peck, M. Rogers, M. Jocelin, M. Derrivall, M. Kellway, John Kersey, John Weely.
Wadford,	M. Guy,	M. Shetlewood.
Writtle,	M. Rathborne,	J. Woollmer, Ja. Taverner.
Boreham,	M. Veasie,	M. Peter Whetcomb.
Ingatestone,	M. Willis,	M. Joht Foard.
West Having- field,	M. Wrenew,	Wm. Goldingham, Esq., Abraham Luckin.
Rettenden,	M. Sutcliffe, vicar,	M. Leavit,
Baddow Parva,		M. Malden.
Baddow Magna,	M. Ragg,	M. Pascall, M. Holborow, M. H. Mildmay.

Chelmsford Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Stock et Buts- bury,		Tho. Calfe.
South Haning- field,	M. Seath North.	
Mountnezing. Danbury,		M. Wright, Robert Brooke. Benjamin Griggs.
Sandon, Runwell.	M. Smith,	
Woodham Ferris,		M. Frances.
Blakemore,		M. Whitstone, Tho. Reynolds. Robert Sharpe. Simon Jocelin.
Roxwell, East Hanning- field,		
Margret Jugg,	[Mr. Eley],	Thos. Harroll.
Chignall St.	[Mr. Fuller].	
James,		
Chignal Smee- ley,	[Mr. John Manning].	
Fryarnit.		
Leez Magna,	[Mr. Watts].	
Moulsham.		

The *Fourth Classis*, called Rotchford Classis :—

Wakering Parva,	M. Packhurst.	
South Shobury,	[Mr. Smith],	Will Britteredg, John Cannon, Richard Dreamer. Sam. Freeborne, Esq., William Barrow. John Sharp, Rich. Legg, Sam. Freborne. Jno. Boyce, Kenelme Harvie. John Greene, Phil. Boyce,
South Church,	M. Church,	
Prittlewell,	M. Peck,	
Sutton,	M. Purcas,	
Assingdon,	M. Gibson,	

Parishes.	Ministers.	Elders.
Rotchford,	M. Beard,	Geo. Gilson. Thomas Sharpe, Edward Emmerson, John Brand, Henry Berryman. Tho. Hubbard.
Hawkwell,	M. Orsby,	
South Fam- bridge,	M. Hopkins.	
Cannewdon,	M. Forward.	
Rayleigh,	M. Caley,	Ric. Radyard, - John Marshall, John Stillman.
Leigh,	M. Augar,	John Bundock, Richard Haddock, Richard Pulley, gent., Thomas Harrison, Jonathan Wyer.
Hadley,	M. Wells,	William Rawlins, Thomas Marshall.
Rawreth,	M. Warley,	Alexander Gowers.
Barling.		
Haltwood.		
Foulness.		
Hockleigh.		
North Showberry.		
Pagglesham.		
Stambridge		
Magna.		
Stanbridge		
Perva.		
Shopland.		
Wakering		
Magna.		

The *Fifth Classis*, called Dengie Classis :—

Dengie Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Maldon Towne,	M. Israel Hewet,	Isaac Allen, Esq., Tho. Harris, Esq., Tho. Plum, gent., Edmund Whitefoot, gent.,

Dengie Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
		John Stevens, gent., John Maldon, gent., John Surtosories, gent., Tho. Langdale, gent., Isaac Robient, gent., M. William Baker, Edward Bigg. Samuel Eve, William Pond. Tho. Sorrell.
Woodham		
Water,		
Purleigh,	M. John Andrews,	
Mundon,	M. Isaac Seridg,	
Asheldham,	M. William Gutry.	
Burnham,	M. Anth. Sams,	William Stacie.
St. Lawrence,	M. John Walker,	Jeremy Evered, John Death. James Noble.
Tillaigham,		
Bradwell,	M. John Sherman,	John White.
Woodham Orti- mer,	M. Nathaniel Harrison.	John Vessey.
Stoe Morris,	M. James Maldon.	
Mayland,	M. Wm. Buckley,	John Heydon, gent., John Winterflood, Henry Fairechild. William Shelton.
Southminster,		
Steeple,		
Aldthorne.		
Cold Norton.		
Crixey.		
Dengy,	[Mr. Hilles].	
Lachingdon cum Lawling.		
North Fam- bridge.		

The *Sixth Classis*, called Ongar Classis :—

Ongar Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
High Laver,	M. Thos. King,	Sir Wm. Masham, Bart., William Masham, Esq., Robert King, sen., Tho. Ranington, Barnaby King.

		Ministers.	Elders.
Ongar Hundred.			
Magdalen Laver,		M. Ph. Sanders.	
Little Laver,			William Collens, Peter Foster.
North Weald,		M. Simon Lince,	Tho. Archer, gent., Tho. Bennet, gent.
Morton,		M. Sam. Head [sic for Hoard],	Henry Shippie, Robert Paveley.
Abbas Roding,		M. John Wood.	
Belchamp			Jno. Rust.
Roding,			
Fifield,		M. Constantine,	Robert Ashfield, gent., John Ting.
Babbingworth,		M. John Poole,	Robt. Browne Esq., John Poole, Stephen Summer.
Shelley,		[Mr. Zeckaria Fetch],	Samuel Calford, Tho. Savill.
Chipping Ongar,		M. Hen. Havers,	Robert Young, Esq. Jacob Archer, Esq., William Wolvit, Esq., James Darnell, gent. Tho. Emerer, gent. Richard Bancks, gent.
Grinsted,			Zech. Bell, gent., Ric. Petchie.
High Ongar,		M. Jno. Lanenden,	Isaac Davies, gent. Hen. Prior.
Norton Mande- ville,		M. Whiston,	John Rippingale.
Stondon,			Anthony Luther, Esq., Henry Cramp.
Kelvedon,		M. Geo. Browne,	Samson Sheffield, Esq., Richard Doe, Esq.
Navestock,			Wm. Attwood, Esq., Tho. Cranfield, gent., John Man, gent.
Stamford Rivers,		M. Math. Ellistone,	Tho. Luther, Esq., James Burton.
Stapleford			Fra. Stonard, Esq., Tho. How, gent., Jo. Springham, Tho. Blomefield.
Tawney,			
Stapleford		M. Edward Bentall,	
Abbot,			

Ongar Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Thoydon	M. Jo. Ferribie,	Da. Dunn, Esq.,
Gamon,		Major Robert Beard,
		Tho. Rogers,
		William Moyse.
Theydon Boys,		Geo. Halloway.
Thoydon	M. Robert Rogers,	Capt. Jo. Field,
Mount,		Edw. Gibb, gent.
Lamborne,	M. Gamaliel Carr,	Wm. Nichols, gent.,
		Wm. Waylet, gent.,
		Hugh Haselland.
Chigwell,	M. Peter Watkinson,	Tho. Hollis, gent.,
		William Browne, gent.
Lowton,	M. Rich. Willis,	Capt. Robert Davies,
		Hen. Osborne, gent.

The *Seventh Classis*, called Harlow and Waltham Classis :—

Harlow Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Hatfield Bread-	M. Jo. Warren,	Sir Jo. Barrington,
oake,		Kt. and Baronet,
		William Man, gent.,
		Henry Wibert,
		Ric. Rogers.
Hallingbury	M. William Hales,	Daniel Fuller, gent.,
Magna,		Robert Heath.
Hallingbury	M. Jo. Wilson,	Robert Tayler, gent.,
Parva,		George King, gent.
Sheering,	M. John Yarley,	Daniel Cramphorne.
Matching,		William Sumpner,
		Jo. Bennet.
Latten,	M. Tho. Denne,	Will. Stacie, of Randal's,
		Dan. Hutson.
Netswell,	M. Tho. Cramphorne,	Sir Wm. Martin, K ^t .,
		Jo. Banister, gent.
Parndon Mag.,	M. Jeremy Dike,	William Beard,
		William Hatts.
Parndon Parva,		Nic. Chester.
Roydon,		Oliver Harvey,
		Samuel Stracy.
Harlow,	M. Edw. Spranger,	Capt. Robt. Tomson,
		Capt. John Savill,
		Samuel Campaes, gent.,
		Robert Reeve, gent.

	Ministers.	Elders.
Waltham Hundred.		
Waltham Abbey, M. Price,		Edward Golding, gent., John Alcock, gent., Tho. Winspeare, gent.
Epping,	M. Hen. Wilkinson,	Lord Grey, of Werk, William Bennet, Ric. Hunt.
Chinckford,	M. Sam. Toxey,	M. Gunnerie, M. Wallenger.
Naseing,	M. Jo. Harper,	William Capp, gent., John Ruggles, gent.

The *Eighth Classis*, called Dunmowe and Freshwell Classis :—

Dunmowe Hun- dred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Barneston,	M. Beadle,	M. Collard.
Broxted,	M. Chadwick,	John Searle, gent.
Chickney,		William Collen, gent.
Dunmowe Mag., [Mr. Smith],		Robt. Milborne, gent., Robt. Calthrope, gent., William Swallow.
Dunmowe Parva,	M. Alderson,	Andrew Finch, gent.
Canfield Mag.,	M. Hearne,	Edw. Hadsley, Esq.
Canfield Parva,	M. Nowell,	Jo. Judd, gent.
Easter Alta,	[Mr. Holbeach],	Capt. Edw. Stileman, Philemon Brewer.
Easter Bona,	[Mr. Leichfield],	Jo. Rolf, Jo. Lack.
Eason Mage,	M. Cleyton,	M. Jo. Mead.
Eason Perva,		Francis Boutle.
Linsell,		John Sulmon, jun.
Mashbury,	M. Bates,	M. Walter Luckin.
Pleshie.		
Roding Alba,	M. Collins,	Jo. Sumpner.
Roding Alta,	M. Sherwood,	Daniel Marshall.
Roding Barnish,		John Jocelin.
Roding Aythorp,		John Lord.
Roding Mar- gret,	M. Staple,	Daniel Alger.

Dunmowe Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Roding Plumbeo,		William Alger.
Shellow Bowels,		William Purcas.
Thaxted, [Mr. Perkins],		Edward Mead,
		Simon Thorndon,
Tiltie,		Jo. Guyver, gent.,
		Nath. Norris.
Willingdale Doe, M. Powell.		
Willingdale Spaine, M. Nichols.		

Freshwell Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Ashdon, [Dr. Johnson],		John Bowtell.
Bardfield Mag., [Mr. Hall],		Sir Martin Lumley, Bart.,
		James Hart, gent.
Bumpstead [Mr. Coale],		Ric. Wright.
Helion,		
Bardfield Parva, M. Lunne,		M. Tho. Wall,
		M. Joseph Hall.
Bardfield Saling.		
Hempsted,		M. Joseph Stiles.
Hadstock, M. Wallis.		
Radwinter, M. Veale,		Ric. Duerdon.
Sampford Mag., M. Newton.		
Sampford Parva, M. Penington.		

The *Ninth Classis*, called Clavering and Uttlesford Classis :—

Clavering Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Bearden.		
Clavering, Mr. John Moore,		Edmond Humphrey,
		gent.,
		John Chapman, gent.,
		Capt. Hatch.
Farnham, Mr. Giles Archer.		
Langley.		
Maunden.		
Ougley.		

Uttlesford Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Arxden,		M. Rich. Cutts, John Norris.
Birchanger,		William Read, gent.
Chesterford Mag.,		Mr. Borrough.
Chester Parva,	M. John Haughton.	
Chissell Mag.		
Chissell Parva,	M. James Willet,	Tho. Aylloffe, Esq.
Debden,	M. Glover,	Tho. Hammon, gent.
Elmdon,	M. William Prynne,	Saml. Chapman, gent.
Elsenham,	M. George Wilson,	Tho. Stock, gent.
Henham.		
Heydon.		
Littlebury,	M. Henry Prime,	Tho. Raymond, gent.
Newport,		John Corbet, gent., John Bigg, gent., Tho. Martin, gent.
Quenden.		
Rickling.		
Stansted	M. Mark Downes,	Timothy Middleton,
Mountfitchet,		William Vincent.
Takeley,	M. Samuel Story.	
Walden,	M. Bentfield,	John Thorowgood, gent., Francis Williamson, gent., M. Borrowes.
Welden Lofts,		Rich. Reynolds.
Wendens Ambo,		William Malnie.
Wickham		Capt. Morrell,
Bonnet,		Tho. Young.
Widdington,		Ric. Woodley, gent.
Wimbish,	M. Rowland Green- wood,	Nath. Wright, gent.
Chrishall.		
Strethall.		

The *Tenth Classis*, called the West Classis of Hinckford:—

Hinckford Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Bumstead,	M. J. Boradale,	Ralph Fitch, Sam. Bell.

Hinckford Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Stamborne,	M. Jo. Pannell,	Stephen Hints.
Bride-Brooke,	M. Jo. Gent,	George Pike, Esq., Martin Sparrow.
Foxearth,	[Mr. Jo. Firmine],	John Isaac, gent.
Pentloe,		Tho. Sandall.
Ovington,	[Mr. Thomas],	Sam. Pepps, gent.
Belchamp		Oliver Raymon, Esq.
Walter,		
Belchamp	[Mr. Fisher],	Tho. Dyer, gent.,
St. Paul,		William Givers, gent.
Belchamp	[Mr. Thomas],	Tho. Chaplin.
Oten,		
Regnell,		Peter Alliston.
Liston,	[Mr. Lumley],	Tho. Chaptou.
Tilbury,	Mr. William Clarke,	Tho. Purcas.
Boreley.		
Ashen als Esse,	[Mr. Simmonds].	
Sturanny,	[Mr. Gent].	
Topfield,	M. Jo. Overed,	Christopher Earle, Esq., M. Samuel Smith, Robert Wamtford.
Stebbing,	M. Aynsworth,	John Sorrell, John Andrewes.
Hunningham	M. Brewer,	Arthur Burmston, Esq., M. Bradshaw, John Parmiter, sen., George Taylor.
Castle,		
Hunningham	[Mr. Giggins].	
Sibble,		
Yeldham	M. Richard Mosely,	Sidrach Smith, Sam. Plum, gent., John Simons, gent.
Magna,		
Yeldham Parva,	[Mr. Chadsey].	
Finchingfield,	M. Stephen Marshall,	Sir Robert Kemp, Knt.
	M. Letmale,	Jno. Mead, Esq., Capt. John Pue, Richard Hanington.

The *Eleventh Classis*, called the East Classis of Hinckford :—

Hinckford Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Bocking,	Dr. Gawden,	Roger Wentworth, Esq., M. Handes, J. Reeve, William Skinner.
Braintree,	M. Samuel Collins,	Joseph Draper, Adrian Mot, Robert Aylet, Richard Scot.
Felstead,	[Mr. Renew],	Giles Moseley, senior, Edw. Cordall, gent., William Porter.
Wetherfield,	M. Daniel Rogers, M. Daniel Weald,	M. Binceks, Jo. Allen, Jo. Bird, Jo. Walford.
Shalford,	M. Hills,	Marin Carter.
Stisted,	[Mr. Clarke],	Henry Algar.
Raine,	[Mr. Holton].	
Panfield.	[Mr. Hubbard].	
Alphamston,	[Mr. Brinsley].	
Bulmer.		
Billington and Brandon,		John Eden, Esq.
Gestingthorpe,	[Mr. Tharbey],	
Heyney.	[Mr. Manninge].	John Ingham.
Lamarsh.		
Milton,	[Mr. Smith].	
[Midleton],		
Maplested Mag.		
Maplested		Deane Tindale, Esq.
Parva,		
Predmarsh,	M. Tho. Burroughs,	Tho. Cock, Esq.
Wickham St.	M. Deersly,	Richard White.
Paul's,		
Twinstead,	[Mr. Isaack].	
Gosfield.	[Mr. Warrin].	
Halsted,	[Mr. Sparrow].	

The *Twelfth Classis*, called Lexden Classis :—

Lexden Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Stanway.		
Dedham,	M. Matthew New- comen,	John Alefounder, Hen. Fenn, Robert Salmon.
	M. George Smith,	Rob. Webb, Clement Fenn, Besaliel Auger.
Fordham,	[Mr. Buckley],	David Polley.
Horeksley,	M. Nath. Bugg.	
Boxsted,	M. John Hubbard,	M. Jo. Maidstone, sen., Jo. Barker, Jo. Adkinson, Jo. Messing.
Langham,	M. Farrar,	Nicholas Wall, gent.
Birch,	M. Jo. Ludgate, [Ludgater],	Hezekiah Haines, gent.
Wormingford,	M. Turner,	Giles Barnardistone, Esq.
Doniland,		M. Toustall, M. Jo. Smith.
Bireham,	[Mr. Rand],	Edw. Philipps, Tho. Michelfield.
Easthorpe,		
Wivenhoe.		
Inworth,	M. Wharton.	
Coggeshall,	[Mr. Samms],	Robert Crane, gent., William Tanner.
Copford,	M. Robert Tomson.	
Earles Colve,	M. Ralph Jocelin,	Rich. Harlackenden, Esq., Edw. Clarke, gent.
Chappell,	M. Timothy Rogers,	William Laurence, Paul Raymon.
Aldham,	M. Gamaliell Carr,	John Sayer, Esq.
Feering,	M. Jo. Okeley,	Tho. Browning.
Marshall,	[Mr. Battee],	Sir T. Honeywood, Kt., John Smith.
Patefrick,		M. Ric. Wiseman.
Tey Mag.,	[Mr. Greene],	William Stebbing.

Lexden Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Messing,	[Mr. Smith],	John Haseler.
White Colne,	[Mr. Gihon],	Edward Johnson.
Bergholt.		
Colne Wake,	[Mr. Laifield].	
Colne-engaine,	[Mr. Clarke].	
Mount Bures.		
Marke Tay.		

The *Thirteenth Classis*, called *Tendering Classis* :—

Tendering Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Wrabnis,	M. William Pibble,	Tho. Edgar.
Layford,	M. Jo. Edes,	George Francis.
Ardley,	M. Nath. Carr,	John Losking,
		Bezaliell Gale.
Mistley and Manningtree,	M. Tho. Games,	Robert Taylor,
		Robert Lofkin.
Bromley Mag.,	M. Tho. Slaughter,	Sir Tho. Bowes, Kt.
Bentley Perva,	M. Anth. Whiting.	
Holland Mag.,	M. Edw. Dowell,	John Alderton.
Thorington,	M. Jo. Reade,	Jeremy Gale.
Okely Mag.,	M. Robert Cole,	Ciprian Bridge.
Okely Parva,	M. Jo. Malden,	John Cuckoe.
Bradfield,	M. Hen. Seamer.	Sir Harb. Grimstone,
		Bart.
Ramsey,		Sam. Carrington.
Harwich,		Rich. Hanking, gent.
Dovercourt,		Tho. Crispe.
Wickes,		Tho. Veasie, gent.
Bentley Mag.,		M. Burnaby.
Bromeley Parva,		James Cardinal.
Weelie,		Amos. Fisher.
Clacton Mag.,		M. Roves.
Clacton Parva,		Philip Daniell.
Thorpe,		Geo. Nichols.
Arlford.		
Beamont.		
Bricklesey.		

Tendering Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Elmsteed.		
Fratting.		
Frinton.		
Holland Parva.		
Kirby.		
Mossey.		
St. Osyth.		
Tendering.		
Walton.		

The *Fourteenth Classis*, called Thurstable, Winstree, Witham Colchester Classis :—

Thurstable Hun- dred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Wickham,	M ^r . Enoch Gray,	Josiah Wilking, gent., Robert Plum, gent.
Goldanger.		
Heighbridge.		
Langford.		
Talsbury.		
Totham Mag.		
Totham Parva.		
Toulshunt Knights.		
Toulshunt Major.		
Toulshunt Darcy.		

The Classis called Winistrey :—

Winistrey Hun- dred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Layr Merney,	M. Joseph Downing.	
Wigborough Mag.,	Mr. Daniel Cardinall,	John Batchelor, gent.
Pelden,	Mr. Fra Ounge,	Jo. Rolfe, gent.
Aberton,		Tho. West-browne, gent.
Layr de la Hay,		Thomas Wall, gent., Strange Chapman, gent.
West Mersea,		Robert Poune, gent.

Winistrey Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
East Mersea.		
Fringringhoe.		
Langenhoe.		
Laer Breton.		

The Classis called Witham :—

Witham Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Witham,	M. Richard Rowles,	William Allen, Robert Gerrard, Jeremy Skingle, Jo. Freborne.
Rivenhall,	[Mr. Lisle],	M. Jeremy Aylet, sen.
Black Notley,	[Mr. Sparhawke].	
Braxted Mag.		
Braxted Parva.		
Bradwell,	[Mr. Smethes].	
Cogshall Perv.		
Cressing.		
Fairestead,	[Mr. Blower].	
Felborne,	[Mr. Strutt].	
Hatfield Peverell.		
Keldon.		
Esterford.		
Terling,	[Mr. Stallom].	
Uting,	[Mr. Hull].	
White Notley,	[Mr. Sparke].	

The Classis called Colchester Classis :—

Colchester.	Ministers.	Elders.
The Towne,	M. Harmer.	
Leonard's Parish,	M. Alexander Piggott,	Robert Talcot, gent.
Marie's Parish,		Harbottle Grimstone, Esq., John Coxe, gent.
Lexden Parish,	M. Js. Wyersdale,	Doctor Gliston, William Barnes.
James' Parish,		Jo. Jocelin, Esq., Jo. Godscall, Esq., Anthony Smith.

Colchester.	Ministers.	Elders.
Nicholas Parish,		Francis Burrowes.
Buttolph's		Jeremy Daniell.
Parish,		
All Saints.		
Giles.		
Magdalen.		
Trinity.		
Rumball's.		
Martin's.		
Peter's.		
Mile End.		
Greenstreet.		
Beere-durd.		

The return of the Classes of Essex according to directions of Parliament, by the Standing Committee at Chelmsford, in the County of Essex, March 3, 1646.

THO. HONEYWOOD. J. BARNARDISTON.

A. LUTHER. ISAAC ALEYN.

WILLIAM COLLARD.

January 21, 1647.

At the Committee of Lords and Commons appointed for the judging of scandal, and approving the classes of the countries of England.

It is ordered by the said Committee, that the ministers and elders within named shall be fourteen classes, in the County of Essex, according to the several limits expressed, and shall make one province.

[EARL OF] WARWICK.

William Masham.

Martin Lumley.

Laurence Whitaker.

William Purefoy.

Gilbert Gerard.

[EARL OF] MANCHESTER.

Nath. Barnardiston.

Francis Rous.

Nath. Bacon.

ESSEX ORDINATIONS.

Sixth Classis.—Edmund Calamy, ordained at Moreton, 10 November, 1653 (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 464).

Seventh Classis.—See Calamy's account of a monthly meeting at Hatfield Broad oak (Calamy, *Account*, p. 299).

HAMPSHIRE.

Thomas Newnham, ordained with Dr. Pettis by Presbyters in Newport Church (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 511).

Giles Say, ordained by Presbyters at Bishopstoke, a few miles from Southampton, 8 May, 1660 (*ibid.*, p. 517).

LANCASHIRE.

*A Division of the County of Lancaster into Nine Classical Presbyteries, together with the names of Ministers and other Persons fit to be of the said Several Classes.*¹

Die Veneris, 2^o Octobris, 1646.

The county palatine of Lancaster is divided into nine classical presbyteries following:—

The *First Classis* to contain:—

Manchester parish, Prestwich parish, Oldham parish, Flixton parish, Eccles parish and Ashton-under-Line parish.

The ministers fit to be of the *First Classis*:—

Mr. Richard Heyrick and Mr. Richard Hollingworth of Manchester, Mr. John Angier of Denton, Mr. William Walker of Newton, Mr. Toby Furnes of Prestwich, Mr. Humphrey Barnet of Oldham, Mr. John Jones of Eccles, Mr. John Harrison of Ashton-under-Line.

Others fit to be of the *First Classis*:—

Robert Hyde of Denton, Esquire; Richard Howorth of Manchester, Esquire; Robert Ashton of Shepley, Esquire; Thomas Strangewaies of Gorton, Esquire; William Booth of Reddish, gentleman; John Gaskell of Manchester, gentleman; Edward Sandiforth of Oldham, gentleman; John Birch of Openshaw, gentleman; Thomas Smyth of Manchester, gentleman; Peter Sergeant of Pilkington, gent.; Robert Leech of Ashton parish, gent.; John Wright of Bradford, yeoman; William Peake of Worseley, yeoman; Thomas Taylor of Flixton parish, yeoman; Thomas Barlowe of Eccles parish, yeoman; Peter Seddon of Pilkington, yeoman; James Jolly of Droilsden, gent.

¹ C. J., iv., 669-70.

The *Second Classis* to contain :—

Boulton parish, Bury parish, Middleton parish, Rochdale parish, Deane parish, Radcliffe parish.

The ministers fit to be of the *Second Classis* :—

Master John Harper of Bolton, Mr. William Ashton of Middleton, Mr. Wm. Alte, Mr. Andrew Lathom, Mr. Jonathan Scolfield of Bury, Mr. Robert Bathe of Rochdale, Mr. Alexander Horrocks, Mr. Jo. Tilsely, Mr. James Walton of Deane, Mr. Thomas Pyke of Radcliffe.

Others fit to be of the *Second Classis* :—

Ralph Ashton of Middleton, Esquire; John Bradshaw of Bradshaw, Esquire; Edmund Hopwood of Hopwood, Esquire; Robert Leaver of Darcy-Leaver, gentleman; John Andrewes of Little Leaver, gent.; Arthur Smethurst of Heape, gent.; Thomas Evershall of Bury, gent.; Edward Butterworth of Belfield, Esquire; John Scolfield of Castleton, yeoman; Emmanuel Thompson of Rochdale, clothier; Samuel Wylde of Rochdale, mercer; James Scot of Healy, gent.; Robert Pares of Rochdale, gent.; Ralph Worthington of Snithill [Smithill], Esquire; Gyles Greene of West Houghton, yeoman; Henry Molyneux of West Houghton, gent.; Henry Seddon, of Heaton, yeoman; Roger Hardman of Radcliffe, yeoman; John Bradshaw of Darcy-Leaver, gent.; Richard Dickonson of Aynsworth, yeoman.

The *Third Classis* to contain :—

Blackburne parish, Whalley parish, Chipping parish, Ribbleschester parish.

The ministers fit to be of the *Third Classis* :—

Master Adam Boulton of Blackburne, Master Robert Worthington of Harwood, Mr. Richard Redman of Low Church, Mr. Wm. Walker of Whalley, Mr. Henry Morrice of Burnley, Mr. John Bryers of Padtham [Padiham], Mr. William Ingham of Church, Mr. John King of Chipping.

Others fit to be of the *Third Classis* :—

Sir Ralph Ashton, Barronet; Richard Shuttleworth, senior, Esquire; Richard Shuttleworth, junior, Esquire; John Starkie, Esquire; Jo. Parker, Esquire; Richard Ashton of Downham, Esquire; John Livesay of Livesay, gentleman; Thomas Barcroft of Barcroft, gent.; Nicholas Cunliffe of Wycollar, gent.;

John Cunliffe of Hollins, gent.; Robert Cunliffe of Sparth, gent.; Nicholas Rishton of Auteley, gent.; Roger Geliborn of Berdwood, gent.; William Yates of Blackburn, gent.; John Howorth of Clayton, gent.; Thomas Whalley of Rishton, gent.; Charles Gregory of Haslinden, gentleman.

The *Fourth Classis* to contain :—

Warrington parish, Winwicke parish, Leigh parish, Wigan parish, Holland parish, Prescott parish.

The ministers fit to be of the *Fourth Classis* :—

Master Charles Herle of Winwicke, Mr. Thomas Norman of Newton, Mr. James Wood of Ashton, Mr. William Leigh of New Church, Mr. Henry Atherton of Hollinfair, Mr. Bradley Hayhurst of Leigh, Mr. Thomas Crompton of Astley, Mr. James Bradshaw of Wigan, Mr. Thomas Tonge of Hindley, Mr. Hen. Shaw of Holland, Mr. Wm. Plant of Farnworth, Mr. Richard Modesley of Ellins, Mr. Timothy Smith of Rainesforth, Mr. John Wright of Billing.

Others fit to be of the *Fourth Classis* :—

Wm. Ashhurst of Ashhurst, Esq.; Peter Brooke of Sankie, Esq.; Wm. Vernon of Shakerley, gent.; John Daubabin of Warrington, gent.; Thomas Risley of Warrington, gent.; Robert Whatmough of Winwick, gent.; Gilbert Eden of Winwick, gent.; John Ashton of Newton, gent.; George Aynsworth of Newton, yeoman; James Pilkington of Ashton, gent.; Arthur Leech of Westleigh, yeoman; Peter Smith of Westleigh, yeoman; Richard Ashtley of Tildesley, gent.; Thomas Guest of Astley, yeoman; Henry Morrice of Atherton, gent.; Alexander Thompson of Wigan, gent.; Peter Harrison of Hin[d]ley, gent.; Thomas Sephton of Skernsdale, gent.; Jeffery Birchall of Orrell, gent.; John Lathom of Whiston, gent.; George Deane of Ra[i]nhill, yeoman; William Barnes of Sankie, gent.; John Marsh of Beld [Bold], gent.; John Rylands of Sutton, yeoman; Thurstan Peak of Warrington, gent.; Ewan Heaton of Billing, gent.; Roger Topping of Dalton, yeoman; Peter Leyland of Haddock, yeoman.

The *Fifth Classis* to contain :—

Walton parish, Hayton parish, Childwall parish, Sephton parish, Aulker [Altcar] parish, Northmeals parish, Halsal parish, Ormeskirke parish, Aughton parish.

The ministers fit to be of the *Fifth Classis* :—

Master Wm. Ward of Walton, Mr. John Fog of Liverpoole, Mr. Robert Port of Toxteth, Mr. Richard Pickering of Kirkeby, Mr. Wm. Norcot of Darby, Mr. Wm. Bell of Hayton [Huyton], Master David Ellison of Childwall, Mr. Hen. Bolton of Hale, Mr. Joseph Thompson of Sephton, Mr. John Kid of Crosby, Mr. Robert Seddon of Alker [Altcar], Mr. James Starkie of North Meals, Mr. Thomas Johnson of Halsall, Mr. Wm. Donne of Ormeskirke, Mr. James Warrall [Worrall] of Aughton.

Others fit to be of the *Fifth Classis* :—

John Moore, Esq.; Gilbert Ireland, Esq.; Mr. John Williamson, senior, of Liverpool, gent.; Nicholas Cowp [? Cowper] of Kirkedale, yeoman; Edward Chambers of Liverpoole, yeoman; Jereiah Aspinwall of Toxteth, gent.; Peter Ambrose of Toxteth, gent.; Henry Woods of Kirkeby, yeoman; Thomas Thomson of Derby [West Derby], yeoman; Henry Mercer of Derby, gent.; Thomas Tyrer of Hayton [Huyton], yeoman; Bryan Soothwork of Tarbocke, yeoman; Wm. Plumbe of Woolton, gent.; John Williamson of Woolton, yeoman; Thomas Rothwell of Ince, yeoman; Wm. Watkinson of Blowick, yeoman; James Mosse of Crossens, gent.; Thomas Hesketh of Halsall, gent.; Wm. Wilson of Lidyate, yeoman; Thomas Bootle of Melling, gent.; Hugh Cooper of Ormeskirke, gent.; Peter Blundell of Scarisbrick, gent.; James Crosse of Aughton, gent.

The *Sixth Classis* to contain :—

Croston parish, Leyland parish, Standish parish, Eccleston parish, Penwortham parish, Hoole parish, Brindle parish.

The ministers fit to be of the *Sixth Classis* :—

Master James Hyet of Croston, Mr. Paul Lathom of Standish, Mr. Edward Gee of Eccleston, Mr. Henry Welch of Chorley, Mr. James Langley of Leyland, Mr. Ralph Marsden of Brindell.

Others fit to be of the *Sixth Classis* :—

Sir Richard Houghton, Barronet; Peter Catterall of Crook, Esq.; Thomas Wilson of Wrightington, gent.; John Cliffe of Brotherton, gent.; John Benson of Winnell, gent.; Ralph Leaver of Chorley, gent.; Roger Haddock of Chorley, yeoman; Edward Doughty of Adlington, yeoman; John Pincock of

Euxton, yeoman; Alexander Chisnall of Whittle, yeoman; George Dardy of Croston, yeoman; Thomas Wasley of Chorley, yeoman; John Crane of Eccleston, yeoman; John Cowdray of Longton, yeoman.

The *Seventh Classis* to contain :—

Preston parish, Kirkeham parish, Garstange parish, Poulton parish.

The ministers fit to be of the *Seventh Classis* :—

Master Isaac Ambrose of Preston, Mr. Robert Yates of Preston, Mr. Edward Fleetwood of Kirkham, Mr. Thomas Cranage of Gosenargh, Mr. Christopher Edmundson of Garstange, Mr. John Sumner of Poulton.

Others fit to be of the *Seventh Classis* :—

Alexander Rigby, Esq.; William Laughton, Esq.; Matthew Addison of Preston, gentleman; Wm. Sudall of Preston, gent.; Wm. Collam of Preston, gent.; Edward Downes of Wellam, gent.; Ro. Wilkins of Kirkham, yeoman; Edmund Turner of Goosenarge, yeoman; Thomas Nickson of Plompton, gent.; Edward Veal of Layton [Laughton], Esq.; Robert Crane of Leaton, gent.; Wm. Latewise of Caterall, gent.; Richard Whitehead of Garstange, gent.

The *Eighth Classis* to contain :—

Lancaster Parish, Cockeram parish, Claughton parish, Melling parish, Tatham parish, Tunstall parish, W[h]ittington parish, Warton parish, Bolton [le Sands] parish, Halton parish, Hesom [Heysham] parish.

The ministers fit to be of the *Eighth Classis* :—

Master Nehemiah Barnet of Lancaster, Mr. John Sill of Gressingham, Mr. Peter Atkinson of Ellell, Mr. Nicholas Smith of Tatham, Mr. Richard Jackson of Whittington, Mr. Rd. Walker of Warton, Mr. John Jaques of Bolton [le Sands], Mr. Thomas Whitehead of Halton.

Others fit to be of the *Eighth Classis* :—

Henry Porter of Lancaster, gent.; Wm. Wast of Middleton, gent.; Wm. Turner of Melling, gent.; Thomas Rippon of Lancaster, gent.; Wm. Gardner of Glasson, gent.; George Toulson of Lancaster, gent.; Thomas Toulson of Lancaster, gent.; Thomas Claiton of Wiersdale, gent.; Wm. Greenbanke of Halton, yeoman; James Thornton of Melling, yeoman;

Wm. Wither of Brownedge, yeoman; Edmund Barwick of Highfield, yeoman; Robert Eskrigg of Whittington, yeoman; Henry Story of Storry, yeoman; Christopher Shearson of Ellill, yeoman; Henry Holme of Kellet, yeoman; Robert Lucas of Kellet, yeoman; Robert Curwen of Kellet, gentleman.

The *Ninth Classis* to contain:—

Aldingham parish, Ureswick parish, Ulverston parish, Hawkeshead parish, Coulton parish, Doolton parish [Dalton], Cartmell parish, Kirkby parish, Vennington [Pennington] parish.

The ministers to be of the *Ninth Classis*:—

Master Thomas Shaw of Aldingham, Mr. Philip Bennet of Ulverston, Mr. Kempe of Hauxhead, Mr. Bryan Willow of Coulton, Mr. John Marigold of Cartmel.

Others fit to be of the *Ninth Classis*:—

George Dodding, Esq.; Thomas Fell, Esq.; Edward Rigbye, Esq.; Adam Sands of Booth, gent.; John Sawry of Plumptre, gent.; Wm. Knipe of Cartmell, gent.; Robert Rawlinson of Greenehead, gent.; Thomas Fell of Scarthe-whett, gent.; Thomas Daubson of Leese, yeoman; Richard Myres of Beeleefe, yeoman; Wm. Rawlinson of Grathwhet, gent.

LANCASHIRE ORDINATIONS.

In Shaw's "*Materials for an Account of the Provincial Synod of Lancashire*," frequent reference will be found to the attendance of *all* the classes at the Provincial Meetings, evincing clearly the fact that they were all in existence and at work.

The *Third Lancashire Classis* is referred to in T. C. Smith's reprint of the Walker MS. relating to the case of Christopher Hindle (Smith's *Ribchester*, p. 145; Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii., p. 268). For a possible ordination by the *Third Classis* see Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 727.

The *Fourth Classis* ordained James Bradshaw of Hindley (see Calamy, *ibid.*, p. 567; *Manchester Classis*, p. 419). For a further reference to this classis see *Bury Minutes*, p. 128.

The *Fifth Classis* gave Gerard Brown a certificate in 1647, see *Bury Minutes*, p. 220.

The *Seventh Classis* ordained Cuthbert Harrison at Kirkham on 27th November, 1651.

LINCOLNSHIRE.

For reference to the Folkingham Classis see Calamy, *Continuation*, pp. 601, 605.

LONDON CLASSES.

The following classical scheme for London is constructed by combining several parliamentary ordinances.

(1) *The Directions for the election of Elders* (19th August, 1645. L. J., vii., 543.)

This ordinance gives only the scheme of the parishes.

(2) The names of the triers as given in September, 1645. L. J., vii., 615, 649.

(3) The great final ordinance for Church government of August, 1648 (Scobell, i., 165-68), which gives both parishes and elders.

The personal alterations necessitated by the lapse of time between the ordinances of 1645 and that of 1648 are partly accounted for by the lists in the C. J., v., 145, 20th April, 1647. In the following lists alterations or additions in the 1648 ordinance are printed in italics.

Directions for the Election of Elders of date, 19th August, 1645.

The Chapel of the Rolls, the two Sergeants' Inns and the four Inns of Court shall be each of them a Congregational Presbytery within themselves, and make a Classical Presbytery in the whole.

The Province of London shall be divided into twelve classical elderships according to the distributions hereafter following :—

The *First Classis* to contain :—

Allhallows, Bread Street; Andrew, Wardrop; Anne, Blackfryers; Austin's Parish; Bennet, Paul's Wharf; Faiths; Gregories; John Evangelist; Margaret Moses; Martin, Ludgate; Mary, Aldermay; Mary-le-Bow; Mathew, Friday Street; Mildred's, Bread Street; Paul's; Peter, Paul's Wharf.

Tryers.—Dr. William Gouge of Blackfriars; Mr. George

Walker of John Evangelist ; Mr. Lazarus Seaman of Alhallowes in Bread Street.

Others.—Mr. Richard Brown, Esq., of Blackfriars ; Mr. Richard Turner, senior, of Austin's Parish ; Mr. Will. Kendal of Alhallowes, in Bread Street ; John Clark, Doctor of Physick, of Martin's, Ludgate ; Mr. Thomas Steines (Staynes) of Mildred in Bread Street ; Mr. Christopher Meredith of Faiths.

The *Second Classis* to contain :—

Anthones, *vulgo* Antholen's ; Bennet, Sherehog ; James, Garlickhithe ; John Baptist ; Martin in the Vintrey ; Mary Magdalen, Old Fish Street ; Mary Somerset ; Mary Mount-haunt, *vulgo* Mounthaw ; Michael, Queene-hithe ; Michael Royal ; Nicholas, Old [Cole] Abbey ; Nicholas, Olaves ; Pan-crate, Soper Lane ; Thomas Apostle ; Trynity Parish.

Tryers.—Master William Reyner of John Baptist's ; Mr. Charles Off-spring of Antholins ; Mr. William Thomas of Pan-cras, Soper Lane.

Others.—Mr. Alex. Jones of John Baptist's ; Mr. Ralph Triplet of Nicholas, Cole-Abbey ; Mr. Thomas Coffin of Michael Royal ; Mr. James Hayes of Bennet, Sherehog ; Mr. John Cock of James, Garlickhithe ; Mr. Philip Owen of Mary Magdalen's, Old Fish Street.

The *Third Classis* to contain :—

Alhallowes, the greater ; Alhallowes, the lesser ; Alhallowes, Lumber Streete ; Edmund, Lumbard Street ; Lawrence Pountney ; Mary Abchurch ; Mary Bothaw ; Mary Woolchurch ; Mary Woolnoth ; Nicholas, Acon ; Steven's in Walbrook ; Swithin's.

Tryers.—Master Humphrey (*Henry*) Chambers of Stephen's, Walbrook ; Mr. John Rawlinson of Mary Abchurch ; Mr. John Cardel of Alhallowes, Lumbard Street.

Others.—Mr. John Warner, Alderman, of Stephen's, Walbrook ; Mr. Robert Sweet of Mary Woolnoth ; Mr. Mich. Herring of Mary Woolchurch ; Mr. Rich. Young of Alhallowes, Lumbard Street ; Mr. Rich. Warner of Mary Abchurch ; Mr. Robert Mead of Lawrence Pountney.

The *Fourth Classis* to contain :—

Andrew, Hubbert ; Bennett, Grace Church ; Buttolph, Billingsgate ; Clement's in Eastcheape ; Dyonis, Back Church ;

George, Buttolph Lane; Leonard, Estecheape; Magnus; Margaret, New Fish Streete; Martin Orgars; Mary Hill; Michael, Crooked Lane; Michael, Cornehill; Peter's, Cornhill.

Tryers.—Master John Lee (*Ley*) of Mary on the Hill; Mr. Joseph Caryl of Magnus; Mr. Fulk Bellers of Michael, Cornhil.

Others.—Mr. James Bunce, Alderman, of Bennet, Gracechurch; Mr. Edward Hooker of Mary on the Hill; Mr. John Bellamy of Michael, Cornhil; Mr. John Gyes (*Gase*) of Andrew in Hubbert; Mr. John Hatler (*Hatley*) of Magnus; Mr. William Bramwith (*Bramwitch*) of Peter's, Cornhil.

The *Fifth Classis* to contain :—

Anne, Aldersgate; Buttolph, Aldersgate; Brides; Bridewell; Christchurch; John Zachary; Leonard, Foster Lane; Mary Staynings; Michael in the Corne, *vulgo* Querne; Olave's, Silver Streete; Peter's, Cheape; Vedast, *alias* Fosters.

Tryers.—Master John Conant of Botolph, Aldersgate; Mr. Anthony Tuckney of Michael at Corn, *alias* Quern; Mr. Simoen Ashe of Brides.

Others.—Sir John Wollaston, Knight, of John Zacharies; Mr. Edward Honywood of Michael at Corn, *alias* Quern; Mr. William Hart of Christ Church; Mr. John Johnson of Botolph, Aldersgate; Mr. Richard Flood of Peter's, Cheap; Mr. John Sherman of Anne, Aldersgate.

The *Sixth Classis* to contain :—

Albane's, Wood Street; Alhallows, Hony Lane; Alphage; Giles, Creeplegate; James, Chappell; Lawrence in the Jury; Martin in Iremonger Lane; Mary, Aldermanbury; Mary Magdalen, Milke Streete; Mary, Cole-church; Michael in Wood Streete; Mildred in the Poultry; Olave's in the Jewry.

Tryers.—Master Edmond Calamy of Mary, Aldermanbury; Mr. John Arrowsmith of Martin's, Ironmonger Lane; Mr. Arthur Jackson of Michael's, Wood Street.

Others.—Mr. Walter Boothby (*Boothby*) of Mary, Aldermanbury; Mr. William Web of Martin's, Ironmonger Lane; Mr. Wil. Bisby of Lawrence, Jury; Mr. Tho. Bregstwell (*Brightwell*) and Mr. Rob. Manwaring, of Giles, Cripplegate; Mr. Lawrence Brinley of Mary Magdalen's, Milk Street.

The *Seventh Classis* to contain :—

Alhallowes by the wall ; Bartholomew, Exchange ; Bennett Fynke ; Buttolph, Bishopsgate ; Christopher's ; Margaret, Lothbury ; Michael, Basingshaw ; Peter Poore ; Stephen's, Coleman Streete.

Tryers.—Master Robert Harris of Botolph, Bishopsgate ; Mr. Samuel Clarke of Bennet Fynk ; Mr. Charles Newton and Mr. Leonard Cooke of Michael, Basingshaw.

Others.—Mr. Christopher Pack, Alderman, of Michael, Basingshaw ; Mr. James Russel of Stephen's, Colman Street ; Mr. William Williamson of Christopher's ; Mr. Robert Launt of Peter's Poor ; Mr. James Story of Bennet Fynk ; Mr. Samuel Harsnet of Bartholomew, Exchange.

The *Eighth Classis* to contain :—

Andrew, Undershaft ; Buttolph, Aldgate ; Ethelburgh ; Hackney ; Hellens ; James, Duke's Place ; Katherin, Cree Church ; Leonard, Shoreditch ; Martin's, Oteswick, *vulgo* Oretwich ; Mary Newington, *alias* Soke Newington.

Tryers.—Master Will. Spurstow of Hackney ; Mr. Thomas Porter of Katherine, Creed-church ; Mr. Elidad Blackwel of Andrew, Undershaft.

Others.—Sir David Watkins, Knight, and Mr. John Smith of Andrew, Undershaft ; Mr. George Clarke of Hackney ; Mr. Rich. Shute of Creed-church ; *Mr. Alex. Bence of Aldgate* ; Mr. Thomas Hutchins of Hellens.

The *Ninth Classis* to contain :—

Alhallowes, Barking ; Halhallowes, Stayning ; Dunstan's in the East ; Gabriell, Fenn-church ; Katherin Coleman ; Katherin Tower ; Margrett Pattens ; Olave's, Hart Streete ; Peter's in the Tower ; Stepney ; Trinity, Minories ; Wapping ; White chappell.

Tryers.—Master Thomas Clendon (*Clandon*) of Alhallows, Barking ; Mr. Thomas Valentine of Mary, White-chappel ; Mr. Thomas Carter of Olave's, Hart Street.

Others.—Sir Edward Harrington, Knight, of Olave's, Hart Street ; Mr. Francis West, Lieutenant, of the Tower ; Edmond Trench of Alhallows, Staining ; Mr. Maurice Thompson and Mr. Stafford Clare of Dunstan's, East ; Mr. Solomon Smith of Katherine Tower.

The *Tenth Classis* to contain:—

George, Southwarke; Lambeth; Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey; Mary Overy; Newington Butts; Olave's, Southwarke; Rotherhithe, *vulgo* Redriff; Thomas Hospital; Thomas, Southwarke.

Tryers.—Master Thomas Gataker of Rotherhithe; Mr. Jeremy Whitaker of Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey; Mr. Samuel Bolton of Mary Overy.

Others.—Mr. Collier of *Saint Saviour's*; Thomas Hudson of *George Southwarke*; Mr. George Snelling, Mr. Rob. Haughton and Mr. George Thompson, of Olave's, Southwarke; Mr. Daniel Santon (*Sawton*) of Mary Overy; Mr. Henry Helmer of Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey.

The *Eleventh Classis* to contain:—

Clement's Danes; Giles in the Fields; Knight's Bridge; Margaret, Westm.; Martin in the Fields; New-church; Peter's, Westm.; Paule's chappell in Covent Garden.

Tryers.—Mr. Herbert Palmer of *Newchurch, Westminster*; Mr. Richard Vines of Clement Danes; Mr. Henry Cornish of Giles in the Fields; Mr. Cawdry of Martin's in the Fields; Mr. Gibson of Margaret's, Westminster.

Others.—Mr. John Packer, Mr. Thomas Faulconbridge, Mr. John Brigham, Mr. George Pryn and Mr. Edward Martin of Westminster; Mr. James Prince and Mr. Sylvanus Taylor of Clement Danes; Mr. Walter Bigs of Giles in the Fields; Mr. Edward Carter of Covent Garden; *Sir William Ashton*; Mr. *Lawrence Swetnam*.

The *Twelfth Classis* to contain:—

Andrew, Holborne; Barthol'mew, the greater; Bartholomew, the lesser; Charter, Howse; Dunstan's in the West; James, Clerkewell; Mary, Islington; Sepulcher's.

Tryers.—Master Obadiah Sedgwick of Andrew's, Holborn; Mr. Emanuel Bourne of Sepulchre's; *Andrew Perne of Dunstan's, West*; Mr. *Strong of Dunstan's, West*.

Others.—Mr. Roger Drake, Doctor of Physick; Mr. William Jesop of Andrew's, Holborn; Mr. Thomas Smith, Mr. Nath. Camfield of Sepulchre's; William Ball and Mr. Francis Allen of Dunstan's, West.

All the several parishes and places within the cities of

London and Westminster and parts adjacent as they are distinguished into twelve several classes shall be the extent and bounds of the Province of London.

L. J., vii., 616, 30th September, 1645.

“Resolved upon the question, etc., That in all these Twelve Classes, that which shall be done by the major Part of the Tryers that be present (not being under the number of seven in each Classis) shall be esteemed as the Act of all the Tryers of that Classis.”

“Resolved, etc., That all the Members of the House of Commons shall be Tryers within that Classis whereof the Parish wherein they live is a Part.”

“Resolved, etc., That the Peers, and the Assistants of the House of Peers, shall be Tryers within that Classis whereof the Parish wherein they live is a Part.”

L. J., vii., 652. Die Martis, 14th October, 1645 :—

“Ordered, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, That Doctor William Gouge, Andrew Perne, Minister of Dunston’s West, Samuel Browne, Esquire, Edmund Prideaux, Esquire, William Ellys, Esquire, William Prynne, Esquire, shall be Tryers and Judges of such Persons as shall be chosen to be Elders for the Classes of the Two Sergeants Innes.”

C. J., v., 146, 20th April, 1647 :—

The Names of some Ministers to be added, as Triers, in some of the Classes in the Province of London, to supply the defect of those that were appointed by Ordinance, and are since gone into the Country, or removed to some other Classis.

2nd Classis. { Mr. Haviland of Trinity-Parish.
 { Mr. John Barker of Jame-Garlickehith.

3rd Classis. Mr. Robinson of Mary Wolnoth.

5th Classis. Mr. Christopher Love of Ann-Aldersgate.

7th Classis. { Mr. Simion Ash of Michael-Bashinshaw.
 { Mr. Thomas Cawton of Bartholomew-Exchange.

8th Classis. Mr. Nanton of Mary-Newington.

9th Classis. Mr. John Wallis of Gabriell-Fenchurch.

10th Classis. Mr. John Rawlinson of Lambeth.

12th Classis. { Mr. Thomas Gouge of Sepulchres.
 { Mr. Wm. Stronge of Dunstan’s in the West.

The Lords Concurrence to be desired herein.

For the general extent to which the classes were established in London see the *Minutes of the Provincial Assembly*, quoted in the text, vol. ii., pp. 98 *seq.*

Incidental references to ordinations by those classes are preserved as follows:—

Third Classis.—Francis Tallents, ordained 29th November, 1648 (Calamy, *Account*, p. 549).

Fourth Classis.—Abraham Hume, ordained 20th April, 1647 (*ibid.*, p. 511).

Nicholas Thorowgood (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 550).

Sixth Classis.—Peter Johnson, ordained 26th October, 1654 (Calamy, *Account*, p. 387).

Seventh Classis.—Ames Short, ordained 2nd March, 1646-47 (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 417); Henry Hoasland (*ibid.*, p. 886). See also Mitchell's *Minutes of the Westminster Assembly*, pp. 344, 347.

Eighth Classis.—William Reynolds, ordained 1651 (Calamy, *Account*, p. 523).

John Billingsley, ordained 26th September, 1649 (*ibid.*, p. 169).

For other general references to ordinations in London see Calamy, *ibid.*, pp. 303, 631, 650.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

Ordination, at Alnwick, of Gilbert Rule (Calamy, *Account*, p. 517).

Ordinations at Newcastle ("by the Classical Presbytery within the town and county of Newcastle-upon-Tyne"), Ralph Ward, 14th September, 1653 (*ibid.*, 506). See also Bell's *Presbyterian, in Newcastle*, pp. 15-16. Robert Jenison dedicated his tract of 1649, *The Faithful Depositary of Sound Doctrine*, to the Newcastle Classis.

For other references to this classis see *Bury Minutes* (Chetham Society), p. 143; Brand, *History of Newcastle*, i., p. 313, where he speaks of the elders of the Church of St. Nicholas. For Cromwell's dealings with this classis see

Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes (Surtees Society), vol. 1., pp. 104, 370-71; *Thurloe*, v., 714; Carlyle's *Cromwell*, iv., 225; *Common's Journal*, v., 470. "*Milton State Papers*," pp. 81, 138.

When Baillie, in his *Letters* (i., 376, ii., 50-51), refers to the Presbytery at Newcastle, he can only be referring to the Scottish ministers who had accompanied the Scottish forces into the North of England.

SHROPSHIRE.

The Severall Divisions and Persons for Classicall Presbyteries, in the County of Salop. Approved by the Right Honorable Committee of Lords and Commons for Judging of Scandals.

London: Printed by R. Cotes for Christopher Meredith at the Crane in Paul's Church-yard, 1647.¹

The County of SALOP is divided into Six Classicall Presbyteries; as followeth, *viz.* :—

1. *The First Classis to containe :—*

<i>Saint Maries parish.</i>	<div style="display: flex; align-items: center; justify-content: center;"> <div style="font-size: 4em; margin-right: 5px;">}</div> <div style="text-align: center;"> <i>in</i> Shrews- bury and the Suburbs. </div> </div>	<i>Kenley parish.</i>
<i>Julians parish.</i>		<i>Abbrighton parish.</i>
<i>Cedds parish.</i>		<i>Shawbury parish.</i>
<i>Alkmonds parish.</i>		<i>Ford parish.</i>
<i>Abbey Foregate parish.</i>		<i>Carston parish.</i>
<i>Brace Meole parish.</i>		<i>Albèrbury parish.</i>
<i>Hanwood parish.</i>		<i>Pontesbury parish.</i>
<i>Sutton parish.</i>		<i>Westbury parish.</i>
<i>Berrington parish.</i>		<i>Uffington parish.</i>
<i>Conde parish.</i>		<i>Upton magna parish.</i>
<i>Condover parish.</i>		<i>Atcham parish.</i>
<i>Stepleton parish.</i>		<i>Roxcester parish.</i>
<i>Smethcot parish.</i>		<i>Roddington parish.</i>
<i>Powderbach parish.</i>		<i>Worthen parish.</i>
<i>Pitchford parish.</i>		<i>Eaten Constantine.</i>
<i>Acton Burnell parish.</i>		<i>Arcall.</i>
<i>Frodesley parish.</i>		<i>Rockwardine.</i>
<i>Harley parish.</i>		<i>Wellington.</i>

¹ Bodleian Library, 4° D., 62, Th.

Ministers fit to bee of the First Classis :—

Dr. James Betton,	} <i>in the</i>	Mr. James Smith of Upton.
<i>Doctor in Divinity.</i>		Mr. Fra. Wright of Wellington.
Mr. Thomas Pagett		Mr. Smith of Conde.
<i>of Cedds.</i>		
Mr. Tho. Blake of		
Akmonds.		
Mr. Samuel Fisher	} <i>Town of</i>	
<i>of Maries.</i>		
Mr. Garbet		
<i>of Roxcester.</i>		

Others fit to bee of the First Classis :—

Thomas Knight, <i>Maion of</i>	Mr. Richard Pigott, <i>Schoole-</i>
Shrewbury.	<i>master of Shrewsbury.</i>
Humphrey Mack-	Mr. Adam Webbe of Shrews-
worth.	bury, <i>draper.</i>
Thomas Niccolls.	Mr. Thomas Griffithes of Bent-
Rowland Hunt.	hall.
Francis Forster of	Mr. Edward Davyes of Pen-
Watlingstreet.	nington.
John Langley of Abbey Fore-	Mr. William Jones of Chilton.
gate, <i>gent.</i>	Mr. John Browne of Kesle.
Mr. John Lloyd of Shrewsbury,	Thomas Hunt, <i>Esq.</i>
<i>draper.</i>	John Corbet of Aulston, <i>Esq.</i>
Mr. John Prowd of Shrewsbury,	Robert Charlton of Apley, <i>Esq.</i>
<i>draper.</i>	

2. The Second Classis to containe :—

Oswestrey <i>parish.</i>	Ellesmere <i>parish.</i>
Llannyinynech <i>parish.</i>	Hordley <i>parish.</i>
Llan-Blodwell <i>parish.</i>	Baschurch <i>parish.</i>
Selaten <i>parish.</i>	Petton <i>parish.</i>
Martins <i>parish.</i>	Nesle magna <i>parish.</i>
Whittington <i>parish.</i>	Loppington <i>parish.</i>
Felton <i>parish.</i>	Shrawarden <i>parish.</i>
Ryton <i>parish.</i>	Montford <i>parish.</i>
Knockyn <i>parish.</i>	Fitts <i>parish.</i>
Kynnerley <i>parish.</i>	Preston Gubbolds <i>parish.</i>
Myddle <i>parish.</i>	

Ministers fit to bee of the Second Classis :—

<i>Mr. Sam Wilderson of West-Felton.</i>	<i>Mr. Stephen Lewis of Baschurch.</i>
<i>Mr. Rowland Nevett of Oswestrey.</i>	<i>Mr. Oliver Thomas of Oswestry.</i>
<i>Mr. James Wildinge of Selatten.</i>	<i>Mr. Francis Browne of Shrawardine.</i>
<i>Mr. Joshua Richardson of Middle.</i>	

Others fit to bee of the Second Classis :—

<i>Collonell Robert Powell, high Sheriffe of the County of Salop.</i>	<i>Collonell Thomas Mytton of Halston.</i>
<i>Robert Corbet of Stanwarden, Esq.</i>	<i>Collonell Andrew Lloyd of Aston.</i>
<i>Arthur Chambre of Petton, Esq.</i>	<i>Thomas Harris of Prescott, gent.</i>
<i>Thomas Clyve of Walford, Esq.</i>	<i>John Wilcookes, Schoolmaster of Oswestry.</i>
<i>Leighton Owen of .</i>	<i>John Rogers of Midleton, gent.</i>
<i>Thomas Baker of Swinney, gent.</i>	<i>Edmund Bushop of Oswestry.</i>

3. The Third Classis to containe :—

<i>Bridgnorth parish.</i>	<i>Ouldbury parish.</i>
<i>Worveild parish.</i>	<i>Hope-Bagott parish.</i>
<i>Claverley parish.</i>	<i>Priors Dytton parish.</i>
<i>Alveley parish.</i>	<i>Acton-Rownd parish.</i>
<i>Quat parish.</i>	<i>Chetton parish.</i>
<i>Quatford parish.</i>	<i>Tonge parish.</i>
<i>Albrighton parish.</i>	<i>Badger parish.</i>
<i>Stockton parish.</i>	<i>Beckbury parish.</i>
<i>Ryton parish.</i>	<i>Wenlock magna parish.</i>
<i>Sutton parish.</i>	<i>Wenlock parva parish.</i>
<i>Kemburton parish.</i>	<i>Brosely parish.</i>
<i>Shuffnall parish.</i>	<i>Upton Cresset parish.</i>
<i>Wiley parish.</i>	<i>Halesowen parish.</i>
<i>Barrowe parish.</i>	<i>Glaseley parish.</i>
<i>Eaton parish.</i>	<i>Sydbury and Billingsley parish.</i>
<i>Hugh-Lee parish.</i>	<i>Higley parish.</i>
<i>Madeley parish.</i>	<i>Tasley parish.</i>
<i>Munck-hopton parish.</i>	<i>Whettle parish.</i>
<i>Kynlett parish.</i>	<i>Stottesdon parish.</i>

Ministers fit to bee of the Third Classis :—

<i>Mr. Gilbert Walden of Bridg-</i> <i>north.</i>	<i>Mr. George Baxter of Wenlock</i> <i>parva.</i>
<i>Mr. Joseph Sound of Shuffnall.</i>	<i>Mr. Spilsbury of Cletton.</i>
<i>Mr. George Adney of Wenlock</i> <i>magna.</i>	<i>Mr. Paston of Hales-owen.</i>

Others thought fit to bee of the Third Classis :—

<i>William Pierepont, Esq.</i>	<i>Awdler Bowdler of Arlscot, gent.</i>
<i>Rich. Cresset of Upton Cresset,</i> <i>Esq.</i>	<i>Roger Rowley of Rowley, Esq.</i>
<i>Launcelot Lea of Alvely, Esq.</i>	<i>Hercules Kynnersley of Cleo-</i> <i>bury North, gent.</i>
<i>Richard Kettilbye of Ribble,</i> <i>gent.</i>	<i>George Bishop of More, gent.</i>
<i>Maurice Overton,</i> <i>gent.</i>	<i>John Huxley of Broseley, gent.,</i> <i>Bayliffe of Wenlocke.</i>
<i>Joseph Sadler,</i> <i>gent.</i>	<i>Humphrey Briggs, Knight and</i> <i>Baronet.</i>

4. The Fourth Classis to containe :—

<i>Wemme parish.</i>	<i>Leebrockhurst parish.</i>
<i>Prees parish.</i>	<i>Uppington parish.</i>
<i>Bowlas parish.</i>	<i>Eyton super Wildinore parish.</i>
<i>Waters-upton parish.</i>	<i>Lougdon super Terne parish.</i>
<i>Whitchurch parish.</i>	<i>Preston super Wildinore parish.</i>
<i>Ightfield parish.</i>	<i>Buildwas parish.</i>
<i>Wore parish.</i>	<i>Dawley parish.</i>
<i>Drayton parish.</i>	<i>Stirchley parish.</i>
<i>Norton parish.</i>	<i>Lilleshull parish.</i>
<i>Adderley parish.</i>	<i>Longford parish.</i>
<i>Hinstocke parish.</i>	<i>Edgmond parish.</i>
<i>Cheswardine parish.</i>	<i>Aston parish.</i>
<i>Stoke super Terne parish.</i>	<i>Tiberton parish.</i>
<i>Arcall parva parish.</i>	<i>Wombridge parish.</i>
<i>Hodnet and Moreton Say</i> <i>parish.</i>	<i>Leighton parish.</i>
<i>Staunton and Moreton Corbet</i> <i>parish.</i>	<i>Kynnersley parish.</i>
	<i>Newport parish.</i>
	<i>Chetwyn parish.</i>

Ministers fit to bee of the Fourth Classis :—

<i>Mr. Andrew Parsons of Wemme.</i>	<i>Mr. Thomas Cooke of Drayton.</i>
<i>Mr. Francis Boughey of Hodnet.</i>	<i>Mr. John Bisby of Edstaston.</i>
<i>Mr. Thomas Porter of Whitchurch.</i>	<i>Mr. Nicolls of Adderley.</i>
	<i>Mr. Aylmer Haughton of Prees.</i>

Others fit to bee of the Fourth Classis :—

<i>Sir John Corbet, Baronet.</i>	<i>Samuel Sandford of Twemloes,</i>
<i>William Steventon of Preston,</i>	<i>gent.</i>
<i>Esq.</i>	<i>William Golborne of Kenston,</i>
<i>Rowland Hill of Toulton, Esq.</i>	<i>gent.</i>
<i>John Hotchkys of Whitchurch,</i>	<i>Joshuah Witter of Whitchurch.</i>
<i>gent.</i>	<i>Richard Mason of New town,</i>
<i>Daniel Benyon of Ash, gent.</i>	<i>gent.</i>
<i>Thomas Brayne of Whixall,</i>	<i>Samuel Smith of Wemme,</i>
<i>gent.</i>	<i>merc.</i>
<i>Creswell Taylour of Bowlas,</i>	<i>Robert Clive of Stych, Esq.</i>
<i>gent.</i>	<i>William Cotton of Bellaport, Esq.</i>

5. The Fifth Classis to containe :—

<i>Ludlow parish.</i>	<i>Clungunford parish.</i>
<i>Burford parish.</i>	<i>Hopton Wafers parish.</i>
<i>Ashford Carbonell parish.</i>	<i>Hopton in le Hole parish.</i>
<i>Ashford Bowdler parish.</i>	<i>Long Staunton parish.</i>
<i>Greet parish.</i>	<i>Holegate parish.</i>
<i>Caynham parish.</i>	<i>Tugford parish.</i>
<i>Coreley parish.</i>	<i>Margarets Clee parish.</i>
<i>Bitterley parish.</i>	<i>Stoke Milborough parish.</i>
<i>Bromfield parish.</i>	<i>Bottrells Aston parish.</i>
<i>Staunton Lacye parish.</i>	<i>Abdon parish.</i>
<i>Stokelaye parish.</i>	<i>Scrivens Middleton parish.</i>
<i>Hawford parish.</i>	<i>Upper Neene parish.</i>
<i>Milson parish.</i>	<i>Eaton parish.</i>
<i>Could-Weston parish.</i>	<i>Dowles parish.</i>
<i>Cleobury Mortimer parish</i>	<i>Lower Neene.</i>
<i>Cleobury North parish.</i>	<i>Wistanslow parish.</i>

Ministers fit to bee of the Fifth Classis :—

<i>Mr. John Rusbatch of Wistan-</i> <i>stow.</i>	<i>Mr. Edmund Barton of Cul-</i> <i>mington.</i>
<i>Mr. John Malden of Cleobury</i> <i>Mortimer.</i>	<i>Mr. Samuel Barkeley of Clun-</i> <i>gunford.</i>
<i>Doctor Panter of Holegate.</i>	<i>Mr. of Ludlow.</i>

Others fit to bee of the Fifth Classis :—

<i>Sir Adam Littleton of Stoke</i> <i>Milborough, Baronet.</i>	<i>Edward Cresset of Cotes, gent.</i>
<i>William Littleton of More, Esq.</i>	<i>Robert Kettilby of Steple, gent.</i>
<i>Thomas Kettilby of Bitterley,</i> <i>Esq.</i>	<i>George Tompson of Sherehouse.</i>
<i>Robert Charleton of Whitton,</i> <i>Esq.</i>	<i>William Hill of Burrowston.</i>
<i>Edward Whitchcott of Greet,</i> <i>Esq.</i>	<i>Isaac Shephard of Bawcott,</i> <i>gent.</i>
	<i>William Walker of Staunton,</i> <i>gent.</i>
	<i>John Aston of Ludlow, gent.</i>

6. The Sixth Classis to containe :—

<i>Stretton parish.</i>	<i>Acton-Scott parish.</i>
<i>Cardington parish.</i>	<i>Min[d]towne parish.</i>
<i>Rushbury.</i>	<i>Lidbury parish.</i>
<i>Shipton parish.</i>	<i>Edgton parish.</i>
<i>Monslowe parish.</i>	<i>Sibdon parish.</i>
<i>Didlebury parish.</i>	<i>Hopesay parish.</i>
<i>Weston parish.</i>	<i>Clonnebury parish.</i>
<i>Weston (sic) parish.</i>	<i>Bedston parish.</i>
<i>Bucknell parish.</i>	<i>Stowe parish.</i>
<i>Clonne parish.</i>	<i>Llanvair-waterden parish.</i>
<i>Maynston parish.</i>	<i>Ratlinghope parish.</i>
<i>Bettus parish.</i>	<i>Leebotwood parish.</i>
<i>Bishops Castle parish.</i>	<i>Habberley parish.</i>
<i>More parish.</i>	<i>Chirbury parish.</i>
<i>Norbury parish.</i>	<i>Shelve parish.</i>
<i>Wentnor parish.</i>	<i>Acton Scot parish.</i>
<i>Hope Bowdler parish.</i>	<i>Hopton parish.</i>

Ministers fit to bee of the Sixth Classis:—

Mr. Thomas Froysell of Clonne.	Mr. Richard Heath of Hopesay.
Mr. George Barkley of Maynston.	Mr. Edward Lewis of Chirbury.
Mr. George Lawson of More.	Mr. Hawkes of Stretton.

Others fit to bee of the Sixth Classis:—

Harcourt Leighton of Plash, Esq.	Wil. Billingsley of Bishops Castle, gent.
Samuel More of Linsey, Esq.	Walter Holland of Purslowe, gent.
Henry Powell of Shadwell, gent.	Michael Stephens of Ascot, gent.
Charles Langford of Shipton Castle.	Thomas More of More, Esq.
Francis Harris of Aston, gent.	Esay Thomas of Bishops Castle, Esq.
Richard Harris of Stockton, gent.	
Edward Baxter of Broughton, gent.	

These severall Divisions and Persons are approved to be Classical Presbyteries in the County of Salop.

April 29, 1647.

E. MANCHESTER.

For references to the Whitechurch Classis, commonly called the Bradford North Classis, in the Hundred of Bradford North, and described as the *Fourth Classis* of the county, see Calamy, *Account*, pp. 561-62, 626 (ordination of Timothy Fox); 700-1 (ordination at Prees, about $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Whitchurch); 125 (ordination of John Machin); and Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 725 (ordination of Francis Keeling); Matthew Henry's *Life of Philip Henry*, p. 39 (being a full account of Philip Henry's ordination at Prees, 16th September, 1657); Lee's *Letters and Diaries of Philip Henry*, pp. 34, 37, 58; *Nonconformity in Cheshire*, p. 110. Thomas Porter dedicated his *Spiritual Salt*, 1651, "to my reverend brethren in the ministry of the Classical Presbytery in Bradford North". In twelve years this classis

ordained sixty-three ministers (*Life and Death of Philip Henry*, 1698 edition, p. 35).

R. Baxter (see p. 31 of his *Explication of the Agreement of the Worcestershire Association*) was aware that in Shropshire the classical government was authorised by Parliament.

SOMERSET.

B.M., E. $\frac{354}{16}$, Gold number.

The County of Somerset divided into several classes for the present settling of the Presbyterian Government.

London: Printed by R. Coles for Michael Sparke at the Bible in Green Arbour, 1648 (corrected by Thomasson to 4th March, 1647-48).

RIGHT HONORABLE,

We humbly conceive the County of Somerset in regard of its spaciousness and multitude of parishes (when sufficiently furnished with able ministers and elders) is fit to be divided into 9 distinct classes, *viz.*, the Classes of Bath, Wrington, Wells, Bruton, Ilchester, Ilmister, Taunton, Bridgwater, Dunster; but by reason of the scarcity of fitting ministers and elders to constitute so many classes, we have been necessitated to reduce them for the present into 4 in form following:—

Com. Somerset.

The classes of Bath and Wrington:—

Axbridge.	Blagden and	Beluton.
Bath City.	Blegden.	Buckland.
Bath Easton.	Burnett.	Charlecombe.
Bathewick.	Bourton.	Comehay.
Batheford.	Barrow.	Camerton.
Brackley.	Brockley.	Charlton.
Bedminster.	Backwell.	Churchill.
Bishporte.	Butcombe.	Compton Bishop.
Bunwell.	Berrington in Wri.	Chedder.
Beckington.	Brislington <i>alias</i>	Cameley.
Broadweston.	Busselton.	Chillcompton.

Compton.	Inglescombe.	Staunton Prior.
Congersbury.	Keynsham.	Stowly.
Claverton.	Kenn.	Saltford.
Corston and Curston.	Kilmersden.	Stone Easton.
Compton Dando.	Kelveston.	Stanton Drew.
Compton David.	Kingston Semer.	Sheepharnham.
Clutton.	Litton.	Stoke, near Claver-
Clevedon.	Loxton.	don.
Chewstock.	Lokinge.	Telesford.
Chew Magnum.	Laverton.	Timesborowe.
Chelvey.	Langridge.	Tickenham.
Coldhenton.	Lullington.	Twiverton.
Chewton.	Lawrence Weeke.	Thrubwell.
Compton Martin.	Lyn.	Ubley.
Chewton Keynes-	Long Ashton.	Uphill.
ham.	Markesbury.	Widcombe, near
Chetworth.	Midsoner Norton.	Westharnpetree.
Combe, near Bath.	Nemnett.	Witcombe, near Bath.
Dundrie.	Nailsey.	Walton.
Dunkerton.	Northstock.	Winford.
Easton Gordan	Norton Matereward.	Weston-super-Mare.
<i>alias</i> St. George's.	Newton St. Loe.	Weston Gordan.
Eastharnpetree.	Orchardley.	Wellowe.
Easton Katharine.	Publowe and Pens-	Woodsfringe.
Enborowe.	ford.	Worle.
Freshford.	Philips Norton.	Walcott.
Farnborowe.	Portebury.	Welton.
Forcot <i>alias</i> Foxcote.	Priston.	Weston, near Bath.
Farrington.	Portshut <i>alias</i>	Wrington.
Farleigh.	Portshead.	Westharnpetree.
Felton.	Puckston.	Wolley.
Hampton.	Paulton.	Whitechurch.
Hemington.	Radstocke.	Wriggleton.
Hutton.	Roborowe.	Wolverton.
Hinton Charterhouse.	Rode.	Wraxhall.
Hardington.	Swayneswick.	Winscombe.
Hinton Blewitt.	Southstock.	Yatton.
High Littleton.		

The bounds of this classis are from *Armouth* and River by

and including Blagdon, Axbridge, Stone Easton, Chilcompton, Blackland, Brackley where it ends in Wiltshire.

And when they are in a capacity to subdivide them, the classis of Bath is to be divided from Stone Easton, including in it Cambley, Stowe, Pensforde, Publowe, Keynesham and Busselton where it goeth out.

Ministers.—Mr. Samuel Crook de Wrington; Mr. Anthony Parker de Blagdon; Mr. William Gregory de Backwell; Mr. Samuel Westoby de Nailsey; Mr. John Luffe de Chewe; Mr. Joseph Bowden of Bath and the ministers of the said city for the time being; Mr. Thomas Codrington de Keynsham; Mr. Will. Tompson de Hillington; Mr. William Long de Priston; Mr. William Thomas de Ubley; Mr. Sam. Tilly de Compton Martin; Mr. James Ashton de Kilmersden.

Elders.—Alexander Popham de Huntero, Esq.; Edward Popham, Esq., of the same; John Ashe de Freshford, Esq.; John Harrington de Kelson, Esq.; Clement Walker de Charterhouse, Esq.; William Pryan de Swanswick, Esq.; Richard Cole of Nailsey, Esq.; John Collins de Priston; John Buckland de Westhartery, Esq.; John Curle de Freshford; John Hippesley de Stone Easton, Esq.; John Wood de Bath, Esq.; Henry Corges de Batcombe in Chedd, Esq.; Thomas Wornall de Wraxhall; Tho. Hippesley de Comerton, Esq.; John Amery de Wrington; Tobias Verner de Bath, Doctor of Physick; Richard Arthur de Backwell; John Burges de Stanton Drewe; Thomas Baynard, *senior*, de Blagden; Peter Lock de Chew Magnum; Richard Grimston de Yatton; William Hall de Brackley; Henry Plomley de Easthartrey; Ben. Pitt de Sanderwick; James Wrenckmore de Axbridge; James Rowsell de Comehey; Hercules Comer de Chedder; James Nash de Compton Martin; John Salmont de Easton Katharine; Henry Hurle de St. George; Edmond Keene de Wrington.

The Classis of Wells and Bruton :—

Alford.	Burnham.	Brayne <i>alias</i> Breane.
Abbots Combe.	Binger.	Bradley.
Ascott.	Babington.	Batcombe.
Ashwicke.	Bruton.	Bitsham.
Allerton.	Bradley.	Buckland.
Benham.	Badgworth.	Blackford.

Castle Carie.	Limpersham.	Stone.
Charlton Musgrave.	Lye-under-Mendipp.	Staffordell.
Cucklington.	Levington.	South Cadburie.
Chereton.	Lamyeat.	Shepton Mallet.
Catcott.	Luckington.	South Barrowe.
Crocombe.	Marston Bigott.	Shepton Mountague.
Corton.	Milton.	Stowell.
Chester blade.	Meere.	Street.
Cloford.	Melles.	Temple Combe.
Compton.	Marke.	Upton Noble.
Compton Pansford.	Maperton.	Wells City.
Doultling.	Milborn Port.	Wookey.
Ditchett.	North Barrowe.	Week and Wike.
Dinder.	North Wotton.	Woresway.
Donyett.	Nunny.	West Cramere.
Elme.	North Cadbury.	West Combe.
East Cranmere.	Poyntington.	Wycanton.
Ever Creech.	Priddie.	Wydcome.
East Lidford.	Polesham.	Weare.
East Brent.	Pill.	Walton.
East Pennard.	Pitcombe.	Wales.
Froome Selwood.	Pilton.	West Lidford.
Goathill.	Rodney Stoke.	Whethill.
Glastonbury.	Redlinche.	Wanstrowe.
Gillingham.	Shapwhick.	Wedmore.
Godney.	South Wotton.	Westbury.
Henstridge.	Stratton-on-the-Fosse.	West Pennard.
Holcombe.	Stokeland.	Whateley.
Halton.	Stoake.	Yeuston.
Horsington.	Sutton Epi.	Yarlinton.
Kilmington.	South Brent.	

The bounds of this classis are from *Axmouth* and River by and including Bitsham, Weare, Priddie, Chewton, Froome, Frary, Cucklington, Henstridge, Poy[n]tington, Corton, South Barrow, Lidford, Street, Walton, Shapwick, over Basonbridge and ends at Grangemouth; and when they are in a capacity to subdivide, then the Classis of Wells is to be divided from East Lidford, including in it Stone (sic), Doultling and Stoke-land.

Ministers.—Mr. Sam Oliver de Wells; Mr. Fletcher de Meere; Mr. Robert Balsum de Shepton Mallet; Mr. Purifie Middleham de Westbury; Mr. John Whiteburne de Crosecombe; Peter Glasbrooke de Streete; Mr. Ben Whitecott de North Cadbury; Mr. Richard Allen de Ditchett; Mr. Richard Allen de Batcombe; Mr. William Parker de Bruton; Mr. Christopher Reede de Cloforde; Mr. Richard Fairecloth de Melles; Mr. William Wright de Froome; Mr. John Darlie de Temple Combe.

Elders.—Sir John Horner of Melles, Knight; Sir Robert Gorges of Redlinch, Knight; Mr. Justice Rolle of Shapwicke; George Horner of Cloford, Esq.; William Strode of Downside, Esq.; Lislebone Long of Stratton, Esq.; Thomas Horner of Lye, Esq.; Thatcher of Queen Cammell; Henry Alben of Upton; John Sanders of Bruton; William Cornish of Alhampton; Stephen Ashford of North Cadbury; Francis Plympton of Wincanton; John Keene of Wincanton; William Ridout of Charlton Musgrave; Richard Bingham of Henstridge; John Accort of Rodden; Thomas Millard of Prestley; Jo. Pranket of Bayford; William Bennet of Benham; John Weare of Temple Combe; George Millard of Shepton; William Tucker of Doultling; Thomas Salmon of Wells; Stephen Hasket of Wells; Joseph Gallhampton of Wells; Aaron Mito of Crosecombe; Richard Dale of Glaston; Richard Hoppesley of Wookey; Jeffery Austen of Glastonbury; Abraham Gundry of Streete; William Meade of Streete.

The Classis of Ilchester and Ilmister:—

Ashington.	Compton Dandon.	Chilton.
Abbot's He.	Crewkehorne.	Donyett.
Adber.	Charde.	Dunington.
Ashhill.	Chilton.	East Charlton.
Bingham.	Combe St. Nicholas.	East Coker.
Barrington.	Chilturne Domer.	Evill Burrowe.
Broadway.	Clauseworth.	East Dolish.
Babcarie.	Cudworth.	Evyton <i>alias</i>
Berwick.	Chynnocke.	Yeanylton.
Butleigh.	Chellington.	Fivehead.
Brympton.	Curry Evill.	George Hynton
Chisleburrowe.	Cricket Thomas.	<i>alias</i> Henton.

Hewish.	Middle Chenocke.	Seavington Marie.
Hislegrave <i>alias</i>	Mudford.	Stockings Magdalen.
Hilsgrave.	Martock Parish and	Samford Oreas.
Higheham.	Hundred.	Sparkeford.
Hasilbire Plucknett.	Marston.	Stoklinch.
Headington Marsh.	Muche Lacy.	Seabarrow.
Ibrness.	Milton.	Somerton.
Ilchester Burrowe.	Mountague.	Stamford.
Illton.	Norton under	Sutton Binghe.
Ilmister.	Hamden.	Shepton.
Kingsbirie.	North over.	Swill.
Kingstone.	North Parrot.	Tytenhall.
Kingesdon.	Odcombs.	Thorne.
Kings Weston.	Pendomer.	Trent.
Kingsbury.	Preston Plucknet.	West Charlton.
Knoll.	Pytney.	West Coker.
Lymington.	Puckington.	Westchinock.
Long Sutton.	Queen Camell.	Wayford.
Lambrooke.	Rimpton <i>alias</i>	Whites Taunton.
Lang Porte.	Rymeton.	White Lakington.
Lucton.	Stoke under	Weston Zoyland.
Longsham.	Hamden.	West Camell.
Michael Sevingt.		

The bounds of this classis are from or neare Walton, by and including Butleigh, Babearie, Weston, Trent, Pendomer, Parrott, Winsham, Chard, Whites, Taunton, Combe St. Nicholas, Broadway, Ashhill, Abbots, Isle Fiveheads, Auler, Higham and out of Walton.

And when they are in a capacity to subdivide them, the Classis of Ilchester is to be divided from Clansworth to Auler, including them both, and Chinocke, Odcomb and Martocke, Curriewell and out at Auler.

Ministers.—Mr. Ed. Bennet of South Pederton; Mr. John Moore of Auler; Mr. James Elliott of Shepton Beacham; Mr. Maine of Puckington; Mr. Thomas Budd of Kingsburie; Mr. Tim. Batt of Ilmister; Mr. Rainhold Leslie of Doniett; Mr. Christopher Laurence of Odcombe; Mr. Braine of Lymington; Mr. Nath. Debancke of Martocke; Mr. Jacob Tomkins of Crewkerne; Mr. Wyatt of Puddemore; Mr. Matthew Randall of Higham.

Elders.—Hy. Henley of Lye, Esq.; John Saintbarbe of Ashington, Esq.; Henry Bonner of Combe St. Nicholas, Esq.; Rich. Trevillian of Drayton, gent.; George Gibbs of Crewkerne; James Burford of Martocke; Will. Redbeard of Norton sub Handen; Thomas Patten of Chistleburrowe; Robert Webb of Ilmister; Thomas Collins, junior, of Ilmester; George Sampson of Lopen; Charles Warren of Pendomer; Robert Dunn of Crewkerne; Edward Atkings of Charde; Peter Higdon of Merson; William Atkins of Charde; William Strode of Charlton Adams; Francis Carswell of Charde; George Sampson, junior, of Kingsbury; Barnard Gold of Ilchesfer.

The Classis of Taunton, Bridgewater and Dunster:—

Ash-holt <i>alias</i> Ash-	Culbone.	Holeford.
cott.	Cutcombe.	Hawkridge.
Anglesby.	Clalworthy.	Hunspill.
Audrey.	Cart Upton.	Hatch.
Ashbrittle.	Chaire Finch.	Hewish Champ-
St. Andrewes.	Cotherstone.	flower.
Burrowe St. Mich.	Creech.	Hill Bishops.
Bishops Lydeard.	Cattcott.	Haules.
Bushford.	Chedsey.	Kingston.
Bridgewater.	Cheddon fitz Paine.	Kittsford.
Bicknell.	Cassington.	Kilton.
Buckland Fee.	Chilton.	Kilve.
Beere.	Corse.	Lawrence Lydeard.
Broomfield.	Combe with.	Langford.
Bicknaller.	Chipstaple.	Langridge.
Brumpton Rase.	Dodington.	Luxburrowe.
Brumpton Regis.	Durston.	Linge.
Bawdripe.	Durley.	Luckcombe.
Bagborow West.	Dunster.	Morlinche.
Bradford.	Enmore.	Middlesay.
Badleton.	Eddington.	Michael's Church.
Bills Combe.	Exford.	Margaret's Church.
Chelton.	Exton.	Margaret's Thorn.
Cheripoole.	Eastquantock.	Marke Silver
Crookham.	Fitzhead.	Preston.
Combe Florie.	Grenton.	Minehead.
Curry Mallet.	Goathurst.	Mary Stoake.

Munckton.	Sutton Mallet.	Treboroe.
North Pedderton.	Stockland.	Timberscombe.
North Stowley.	Staple Beacham.	Thurloxtan.
Norton Fitzwarren.	Samford.	Upton.
Nettle Combe.	Sainford Bret.	Westbuckland.
Nine Head.	Staveley <i>alias</i>	Williton.
Oake.	Stawley.	Wemdon.
Orchard.	Stowell.	Wiltscombe <i>alias</i>
Oldcleeve.	Selworthy.	Wiveliscombe.
Oterhampton.	Strengston.	Westquantocke.
Otterford.	Skilgate.	Wollavington.
Oure.	St. Decomans.	Winsford.
Paulett.	Spaxton.	Weston.
Perriton.	Stogummer.	Wellington.
Pitmister.	Staple Grove.	West Hatch.
Purlocke.	Taunton.	Wotton Courtney.
Rinton <i>alias</i>	Thurlebure.	Whitbey Poole.
Rinnington.	Tolland.	Withey Hill.
Riston.	Trull.	Yarcombe.
Reddington.		

The bounds of this classis are from Grange or Brewemouth by and including Hunspill, Wollavington, Cassington, Eddington, Cattcott, Grinton, Michael's Burrowe, Curry Mallet, Buckland, Yarcombe, Samford, Stavely, Wilscombe, Alfoxton, Strengston and Listoake, going out at Seavern; and also Dunster Classis from Kilve-upon-Seavern by and including the Quantocke, Coochham, Clatworthy, Highleigh, Reddington, Skilgate, Dulverton, Hawkeridge, Oure, Parlocke, and goeth out at Seavern.

Ministers.—Mr. Robert Crosse of Luckham; Mr. George Bindon of Angerslee; Mr. Alexander Robinson of Norton; Mr. Rob. Tirling of Taunton James; Mr. George Newton of Taunton Magdalen; Mr. Richard Smith of Creech; Mr. John Baker of Curry Mallett; Mr. Forward of Pittemister; Mr. Samuel Pretty of Weston; Mr. Henry James of Chedsey; Mr. John Norman of Bridgwater; Mr. Tho. Walrond of Hunspill; Mr. Barth. Yoe of Selworthy; Mr. William Chapple of Kingston; Mr. John Langford of Exford; Mr. John Hill of Elworthie; Mr. Barth. Safford of Bicknaller.

Elders.—John Palmer of Taunton, Esq.; George Searle of

Taunton, Esq.; Sir Tho. Wroth of North Pidderton, Kn^t.; Robert Blake of Bridgwater, Esq.; John Pyne of Curry Mallet, Esq.; Thomas Nicholas of Taunton; John Gardner of Rinton; Thomas Gatchell of Anglesby; Thomas Coombe of Petmister; Roger Hill of Ponsford, Esq.; William Andrewes of Bridgwater; Richard Newton of North Pidderton; Robert Good of Perriton; Thomas Summers of Audrey; Hill of Weston; Thomas Musgrave of Rinton; Edward Warre of Chipley, Esq.; Tho. Francis of Combe Florie, gent.; Charles Stenings of Selworthy, Esq.; Hatfell *alias* Whitfield of Mynehead; Thomas Beadon of Stogumber; John Street of Bicknaller; Robert Quicke of Minehead; Jasper Chaplin of Taunton; Humphry Blake of Bridgwater; Thomas Courte of North Pidderton.

This is humbly desired that the Countie of Somerset may be made one entyr Province and divided into 9 distinct classes as aforesaid, when it shall be furnished with able ministers and elders to supply the same.

In obedience to the commands of the High Court of Parl., signified in a letter directed to us whose names are hereunto subscribed, wee have, with the advice of godly ministers and others, considered how the County of Somerset may be most conveniently divided into distinct Classical Presbyteries, and what ministers and others are fit to be of each classis; which division and nomination of persons is here accordingly certified and presented to the Honorable H^s. of P. by

Your most humble servants,

JOHN HORNER.

ROGER GORGES.

WILLIAM PRYNNE.

HEN. FENLEY.

WILLIAM THOMAS.

GEORGE NEWTON.

For ordinations in the

First Classis see Calamy, *Account*, p. 756 (Thomas Rosewell at Road, July, 1654); *ibid.*, p. 601 (William Hopkins at Wrington, 12th November, 1656).

Second Classis (possibly).—See *ibid.*, p. 616.

Fourth Classis.—Taunton, see *ibid.*, p. 721 (Samuel Jones); Wood, *Ath.*, ox. iii., p. 819 (Joseph Allein).

For further references to this Taunton Classis see the two following documents :—

The want of Church Government no warrant for a total omission of the Lord's Supper, etc., Henry Jeanes, minister of God's Word at Chedzoy, in Somersetshire. London: 1650 (Brit. Mus., E. $\frac{484}{6}$).

After Epistle dedicatory following is prefixed to the Treatise :—

“To the Reverend our very much honoured brother, Mr. Henry Jeanes, preacher of the Word at Chedzoy. These present.

“REVEREND SIR,

“We have met this day to debate whether there be any course warranted by the Word wherein ministers may proceed to the administration of the Sacrament as the case now stands, and what that is? We earnestly desire that you w^d be pleased to take the question into your serious consideration, and to give your thoughts on it, or rather the state of it, the 4th of July next ensuing, when we intend to meet again to consult further about that thing. And we are the rather inclined to desire your particular resolution therein Because we understand that you have administered that Sacrament, and therefore doubt not but you have some way satisfied yourself therein, which we earnestly desire that w^d be pleased to impart unto

“Your Affectionate Brethren,

“THO. GACHEL.	GEORGE NEWTON.
“RICH. NEWTON.	BARTHOL. SAFFORD.
“THO. COURT.	JOHN NORMAN.
“THO. MUSGROVE.	GEORGE BINDON.
“WILL MILLS.	
“JOHN GARDNER.	

“TAUNTON, June 13, 1649.”

Lansd. MSS. 822, fol. 34 (Hy. Cromwell Correspondence).
Col. John Gorges, Taunton, October, 1657, to Hy. Cromwell.

“Have laid y^e condition of Ireland for want of godly ministers before the Association of Ministers, in this county, att their gen^l meetinge.”

“Hope the Lord will provide that I shall obtain that favour from them of a godly divine to send over.”

“He has been y^e maine instrument in a very prudent maner to joyne the ministry of this county in such a firme bond of union y^t the name of Presbyterean or Independent are not mentioned here.”

“I shall attempt other Associations of these western parts, and give y^{or} Ex^{cy} an a/c of my proceedings.”

“I have enclosed presented your Lordships wth y^e Somerset Association, wth theire addresse to his highnesse. I have also sent coppies of y^e same to the Scots minesters about Derry.”

SUFFOLK CLASSES.

Nov. 5, 1645. The County of Suffolke divided into fourteene Precincts for Classical Presbetyries, together with the names of the ministers and others nominated by the Committee of the said County, according to Master Speaker's Direction by Letters. With the names of the severall Committees of the County of Suffolke in their severall Divisions.

London: Printed for Christopher Meredith at the Crane in Paul's Churchyard, 1647.¹

The names of the severall Committees for the County of Suffolke in their severall Divisions, Nov. 5, 1645.

The First Division containing the Hundred of Samford with the Town of Polestead. Their meeting appointed at East Bergholt:—

For the First Division:—

Sir Philip Parker; John Gurdon, Esquier; William Cage, Esquier; Thomas Blosse, Esquier.

Ministers.—Mr. Joseph Clifford of Belstead; Robert Wicks of Erwarton; Gilbert Coxe of Washbrooke; Samuel Hudson of Capell; John Trebick of East Bergholt; Robert Asty of Stratford; Thomas Warren of Polstead; Bezaleel Carter of Woolverstone.

Others to be joyned to the ministers:—

Charles Ueasey, gent., of Hintlesham; Lionell Bacon, gent., of Heigham; Capt. Richard Gooding, gent., of Wherstead; Capt. Jonathan Goff of E. Bergholt; Daniel Wall of Stratford; Rodes Hayward of E. Bergholt; John Layman, sen., of E.

¹ B.M., 10358 q.

Bergholt; Richard Partridge of Bently; Sam. Dale of Burstoll; Christoph. Hayward of Fresson; Christoph. Hayward of Woolverstone; Tho. Lumley of Roydon; John Stevens of Stratford; James Hayward of E. Bergholt; John Trenham of E. Bergholt; John Pope of E. Bergholt.

The Second Division, containing the Towne of Ipswich and the liberties and the Hundred of Colnes and Calford. Their meeting appointed at Ipswich:—

William Bloyse, Esquier; Nathaniel Bacon, Esquier; The Bayliffes for the time being of Ipswich; John Brandlyn, Esquier; Peter Fisher; Robert Duncon.

Ministers.—Mr. Matth. Lawrence of Ipswich; John Ward of Ipswich; Robert Stansby of Ipswich; John Fuller of Ipswich; Nicholas Stanton of Ipswich; John Harrison of Trimleyes; Tho. Warren of Witlesham.

Others to be joyned to the ministers:—

John Clynych of Culpho, Esquier; Tho. Atherall of Burgh, Esquier; Capt. Daniell Clynych of Burgh; Ellis Jessup of Grunesburg; Joseph Pemberton, Mannuell Sorrell, Richard Jennings, Jacob Caley, Henry Parkhurst, Tho. Browne, Christopher Glascok, Benjamin Wade, Isaak Day, senr., William Hawys, senr., all of Ipswich.

The Third Division, containing the Hundred of Loes, Wilford and Thredling. Their meeting appointed at Wickham Markett:—

John Cotton, Esquier; John Hodges, Esquier.

Ministers.—Mr. Robert Cade of Woodbridge; Mr. Charles Nickolets of Winston; Mr. Richard Goulty of Framlingham; Mr. Robert Sayer of Cretingham; Mr. Patrick Lindsay of Earle-Soham; Mr. W. Redgrave of Rendlesham; Mr. John Gyles of Debenham.

Others to be joyned to the ministers:—

Tho. Redgrave of Woodbrige, gent.; Gregory Nicholls of Dallinghoe; Edward Hamond of Ufford; Robert Smith of Wickham, gent.; Capt. Richard Turnor of Wickham; John Harrison of Alderton; Oliver Stebbing of Earle-Soham; Henry Stebbing of Brandestone, gent.; John Lovell of Debenham; Henry Blumfeild of Debenham; Isaak Woodcoke of Framlingham; John Bond of Ashfield; George Keede of Sutton; John Smith of Framlingham.

The Fourth Division, containing the Hundred of Plunsgate, with the Corporation of Aldeburgh and Orford, with the parishes of Feberton, Knodishall, Middleton, Fodley, Layson, and Aldringham cum Thorpe in Blything Hundred, and Kellishall and Carleton in Hoxon Hundred. Their meeting appointed at Saxmundham :—

Alexander Bence, Esquier ; Squire Bence, Esquier ; Thos. Bacon, Esquier ; John Bose, gent.

Ministers.—Mr. Thos. Nuthall of Saxmundham ; Mr. John Swayne of Cransford ; Mr. William Powell of Kendham ; Mr. George Jarmy of Knodishall ; Mr. Samuel Pearce of Kellishall ; Mr. Thomas Bathoe of Layston ; Mr. John Thirlby of Orford ; Mr. Searles of Aldeburgh.

Others to be joined to the ministers :—

Capt. Thos. Johnson of Aldeburgh ; Capt. Henry Cheney of Aldeburgh ; Tho. Edgar of North Glemham, gent. ; Tho. French of Knoddishall ; Edward Pratt of Frestone ; William Mace of Cransford ; Richard Crow of Kellishall ; John King of Farnham ; Nathan. Flower Dew of Farnham ; John Mannock of Saxmundham ; William French of Kellishall ; Capt. Edmund Bence of Benhall ; Robert Mann of Rendham ; Tho. Grimsby of Benhall ; John White of Benhall ; William Aldus, senr., of Saxmundham.

The Fifth Division, containing the Hundred of Blything, with the Corporations of Dunwich and Sowald, excepting the Townes of Blything Hundred in the Fourth Division. Their meeting appointed at Halesworth :—

Sir Robert Brooke, Knight ; Sir John Rouse, Knight ; John Brooke, Esquier ; William Hevingham, Esquier ; Rob. Brewster, Esquier ; Francis Brewster, Esquier.

Ministers.—Mr. John Philips of Wrentham ; Mr. Benjamin Fairfax of Romborough ; Mr. William Cockraym of Westhall ; Mr. Nicholas Leverton of Hevingham ; Mr. William Dowglasse of Yoxford ; Mr. Henry Young of Blithburgh ; Mr. Wood of Henstead ; Mr. Browne of Dunwich.

Others to be joined with the ministers :—

Anthony Baker of Wrentham ; Thomas Slath of Wrentham ; James Keeble of Halesworth ; Francis Vernon of Linstead ; William Knights of Chesten ; William Bird of Dunwich ; James Harvy of Wissett ; Hoystens Wilkinson of Linstead ;

Thomas Reeve of Walpoole; Christopher Berry of Westleton; Thomas Crowfoot of Uggeshall; Gualter Strowjer of Chesten; Nicholas Veasey of Yoxford; Richard Thompson of Romborough; William Smith of Yoxford; Barker of Sibton, Esquier.

The Sixt Devision containeth the Hundred of Wangford, Mutford, and Lothingland. Their meeting appointed at Beckles :—

Sir Butts Bacon, Knight; Sir William Playters, Knight; Sir John Wentworth, Knight; Theophilus Vaughan, Esquier; Edward Reed, Esquier.

Ministers.—Mr. W. Hodgeskin of Rushmer; Mr. George Cock of Barsham; Mr. Edmond Barber of Somerly Towne; Mr. James Aldrich of Bradwell; Mr. John Clarke of Beckles; Mr. John Allen of Metingham.

Others to be joyned to the ministers :—

Humphrey Brewster of North Cove, gent.; William Smith of Al Saints; Benjamin Staygolt of Gorlston; Samuel Newson of Michaels; Richard Battelly of Andrews; Edmond Neville of Beccles; Eacherd of Barsham, gent.; Samuel Cock of Barsham; William Ricks of Michael's; Richard Page of Redsham; Francis Aldrich of Somerly Towne; Edmond Harvy of Gisleham, gent.

The Seventh Division, containing the Hundreds of Bosmere, and Claydon, and Stow. Their meeting appointed at Coddtenham :—

Sir Roger North, Knight; Thomas Terrill, Esquire; Francis Bacon, Esquire.

Ministers.—Mr. Thomas Young of Stowmarket; Thos. Sotheby of Combes; Samuel Spring of Creeting; John Penn of Newton; Jeremy Catlyn of Burgham; Matthias Candler of Coddtenham; John Swayne of Stonham Aspal; Samuel Bathe of Hemmingston; Mr. Henry Cooper of Earlestonham.

Others to be joyned to the ministers :—

James Terrill of Chipping, Esq.; Capt. George Sparling of Needham; Richard Girling of Coddtenham; Barnaby Gibson of Little Stonham; Dennis Whinnery of Earlestonham; John Smith of Hemmingston; Edmond Blunfield of Aspal Stonham; John Hayward of Stowemarket; John Revel of West Creeting; John Goslyn of Earl Stonham; John Martyn

of Earlstonham; William Richardson of Creeting; Thomas Rewse of Creeting; Edward Clough of Combs; Edmund Mayhoe of Gosbeck; Tho. Dey, *ibid.*, gent.; Edmond Dove of Coddendam, gent.; Francis Blowers of Blackenham Parva.

The Eighth Division containeth the Hundred of Hoxon, except Kellishall and Carleton. Their meeting appointed at Stradbroke:—

Nicholas Bacon, Esquier; Henry North, Esq.; Tho. Baker, Esq.

Ministers.—Mr. Richard Holmstead of Deminton; Mr. Thomas Crosby of Laxfield; Mr. Joseph Ward of Baddingham; Mr. John Ashburne of Monkesoham; Mr. Francis Herdson of Wilby; Paul Raynham of Bedfield.

Others to be joyned to the ministers:—

George Borret, senr., of Stradbroke; Capt. John Boxter of Mendham; John Tuthill of Waybread; Samuel Lawrence of Syleham; Capt. Anthony Barry of Syleham; Samuel Bancroft of Monke Soham; John Jeffery of Tannington; John Smith of Dennington; Thomas Hart of Syleham; John Borrett of Laxfield; John Herring of Dennington; Robert Bacon of Monke Soham.

The Ninth Division, containing the Hundred of Harts-mire. Their meeting appointed at Eye:—

Sir Edmond Bacon, Knight and Baronet; Wiseman Bokenham, Esquire; Ed. Harvey, Esquire.

Ministers.—Mr. Richard Chamberlaine of Rickinghale super; Mr. Christopher Wragg of Medlesham; Mr. Abraham Chaplayne of Wetheringsett; Mr. Robert Andrewes of Wyverstone; Mr. Richard Proud of Thrandestone; Mr. John Symonds of Gislingham; Mr. Robert Harris of Mellis; Mr. John Forgan of Ockald.

Others to be joyned to the ministers:—

James Harvey of Eye, Esquier; John Gray of Thrandestone, gent.; Capt. Will. Seaman of Mendlesham; John Rivett of Rushangles, gent.; John Grocer of Westthorpe; Thomas Rust of Rickinghale super; John Rust of Wartham; John Kew of Burgate; Samuel Flowerdew of Eye; William Freeman of Gislingham; Barnaby Barker of Mendlesham; Thomans Folkard of Mendlesham; Thomas Hubbard of Oakley; William Hunting

of Thrandestow; Robert Savage of Wetheringsett; Edward Baldry of Wyverstone.

The Tenth Division, containing the Hundred of Blackborne. Their meeting appointed at Irworth:—

Mauris Batrow, Esquire; Sir Symonds Drury [D'Ewes].

Ministers.—Mr. Philip Jacob of Rickingham, junior; Robert Howlett of Hinderclay; Clement Ray of Watsfield; Mr. John Legate of Barnham; Mr. George Speede of Stowlangtoft; Mr. Monns of Norton.

Others to be added to the ministers:—

John Osborne, gent., of Watsfield; Capt. Page of Walsham; Thomas Rampley, sen., of Walsham; Henry Rewse of Fakenham; Edmond Craske of Bardwell; John Craske of Irworth; Edward Cole of Fakenham Magna; Thomas Syer of Langham; William Barnes of Elmswell; Symon Smith of Hunston; John Amys, junr., of Hunston.

The Eleventh Division, containing the Hundred of Thingoe, Lakeford and Thedwastr, with the Corporation of Bury. Their meeting appointed at Bury:—

Sir William Spring, Baronet; Robert Reynolds, Esquire; Richard Pepys, Esquire; Gibson Lucas, gent.; Samuel Moody, gent.; Thomas Chaplin, gent.; Thomas Gyps, gent.; The Alderman for the time being of Bury.

Ministers.—Mr. John Wall of Bury; Mr. Peter Sainthill of Bury; Mr. John Clegate of Bury; Mr. John Hale of Mildenhall; Ambrose Salisbury of Whepstead; Edward Write of Pakenham; John Cradock of Barrow; Zachary Catlin of Thuarstone; Downes of Brockly.

Others to be joyned to the ministers:—

Dr. Jasp. Despotine of Bury; John Clerk of Bury; Myles Burrough of Bury; Nathaniel Crask of Bury; William Fisk, sen., of Pakenham; John Fisk of Ratlesden; Henry Bright of Pakenham; George Groome of Ratlesden; John Sparrow of Read; Samuel Sparrow of Depden; Anthony Sparrow of Read; Gregory Forgan of Ratlesden; Olofernes Cook of Earswel; Thomas Wells of Risby; Richard Gippes of Weltham; Thomas Sage of Hercunger; John Sage of Weltham; Harry Munnings of Elden.

The Twelfth Division, containing the Hundred of Cosford, with the parishes of Monks Ely, Presson and Milding of Babergh Hundred. Their place of meeting appointed at Bilstone:—

Ministers.—Mr. John Browning of Seamer; Samuel Maile of Monks Eley; William Munning of Preston; Isaac Harrison of Hadleigh; John Wield of Bildestone; Mr. Miles Birkit of Hitcham.

Others to be joyned to the ministers :—

William Richardson of Hadleigh, gent.; Capt. Thomas Alabaster, *ibid.*; John Hudson, *ibid.*; Thomas Gates, *ibid.*; Richard Tilson, *ibid.*; James Abbott, *ibid.*; Will. Blumfield of Bildstone, Esq.; Markhant of Seamer; William Chaplin of Hitcham; Nathaniel Lovekin, *ibid.*; William Cooke of Kersey; George Day of Monks Ely.

The Thirteenth Division, containing the Hundred of Barbergh, with the Corporation of Sudbury, except Monks Ely, Preston, Milding and Polstead. Their place of meeting appointed at Lavenham :—

Isaac Appleton, Esquire; Brampton Gurdon, sen., Esquire; Brampton Gurdon, jun., Esquire.

Ministers.—Mr. Thomas Mott of Stoke Nailand; Mr. Thomas Walker of Assington; Mr. Thornbeck of Bures; Mr. William Leigh of Groton; Mr. Francis Quarles of Newton; Mr. William Gurnall of Lavenham; Mr. Richard Petchy of Waldingfield Mag.; Mr. Seth Wood of Melford; Mr. Daniel Sutton of Cavendish; Mr. John Smith of Cockfield.

Others to be joyned to the ministers :—

Dr. Goodyard of Lavenham; Heny Copping, sen., *ibid.*; John Mead, sen., of Sudbury; Col. John Hothergill, *ibid.*; Joseph Brand, Esq., of Edwardst; William Abbott of Sudbury; John Pannel, jun., of Sudbury Junior; John Cole of Sudbury; John Kent of Nayland; Isaac Keyes of Nayland; Edward Gerrard, *ibid.*; Thomas Winterfloud, *ibid.*; Robert Allen of Assington; Thomas Gilson of Sudbury; Francis Long, *ibid.*; Roger Brown of Boxford; Thomas Hubbard of Melford; John Gerrard of Bures; Robert Kerrington of Newton; Roger Kerrington of Acton.

The Fourteenth Division, containing the Hundred of Risbridge. Their meeting place appointed at Clare :—

Sir Nathan. Barnardiston, Knt.; Sir William Soam, Knt.; Sir Thomas Barnardiston, Knt.; Henry North, jun., Esquire; Thomas Cole, Esquire.

Ministers.—Mr. Richard Blakerby of Thurlo Magna; Mr. Sam. Fairclough of Keddington; Mr. John Allot of Thurlo

Parva; Mr. Roger Cook of Clare; Mr. Sam. Boardman of Stansfield; Mr. Barth. Adrian of Bradley Magna.

Others to be joyned to the ministers :—

John Soam of Bradly Parva; Major Westhrop of Hundon; Capt. Samuel Ward, *ibid.*; Edmund Philips of Clare; Thomas Edwards, jun., of Stoake; Mr. Farrence of Haverhill; John Ray of Denstone; George Moody of Moulton; Robert French of Keddington; Phil. Sparrowe of Wickhambrook; Browne of Ousden; Nich. Tweed of Stoake.

These several divisions and persons are approved to be for Classical Presbyteries within the County of Suffolk.

29th April, 1647, [EARL OF] MANCHESTER.

At the Committee of Lords and Commons for the judging of scandall, February 18, 1647.

Committees present :—

Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston; Sir John Bamfield; Sir William Armyne; Sir Thomas Wroath; Sir Thomas Dacres; Mr. Tate; Mr. Rows; Mr. Lawrence Whittacres; Mr. Purfoy; Mr. Ralph Ashton; Mr. Scott; Mr. Venn; Mr. Nathaniel Bacon.

Ordered that the persons whose names do here ensue shall be added to the residue of the persons formerly elected for their respective classes.

For the Fourth Division, meeting at Saxmundham :—

Mr. John Carey of Theberton.

Others.—Mr. Thomas Boone of Aldbrough; John Shepherd of Farnham; Ralph Hurrell of Bruziard; Thomas French of Kelshall; William Fisher of Sweffling.

For the Eighth Division, meeting at Stradbrook :—

Mr. Ferian, minister of Horham.

Others.—Col. James Hubbard of Mendham; Christopher Smith of Laxfield; Richard Browne of Brundish; Capt. Stephen Baxter of Mendham; John Jeophery of Bedfield; Edward Moulton of Dunnington; Nicholas Baldry of Worlingworth; Edward Calver of Welby; Guy Haile of Alington; George Downing of Fressingfield.

For the Eleventh Division, meeting at Bury :—

Ministers.—Mr. John Gibbon and Mr. Nicholas Clegate, of Bury; Mr. William Beadle of Ratlesden; Mr. Ezechiel Smart of Reade; Mr. John Randall of Farnham; Mr. Robert Under-

wood of Chevington; Mr. Ludington of Harstead; Mr. Fasset of Elden.

Others.—John Sudburge, Hugh Grove, Samuel Allen, John Browne, Martyn Spenslow, John Person, Miles Burroughum, Jasper Shepherd, of Bury; George Moody; Edmund Bright, and Hugh Walter, of Meldenhall; William Munnings, Samuel Sparrow, of Chevington; Richard Street of Rattlesden; Henry Leech of Farnham All Saints; Thomas Gillit of Herringsheath.

For the Division meeting at Ixworth.

Ministers.—Mr. John Syre of Langham; Mr. John Fenton of Thelnetham; Mr. John Page of Hunington; Mr. Robert Deverex of Hepworth; Mr. Robert Stafford of Euston; Mr. Norwich of Culford.

Others.—Capt. Thos. Dandy of Troston; Capt. Ralph Margery of Walsham; John Craske of Watesfield; John Syre of Watesfield; Mr. Bartholomew Hunting of Culford; Mr. William Cumplyn of Walsham; Mr. Robert Hawes of Weston; Mr. Robert Carsey of Hunington; Mr. William Marlton of Langham; Richard Frost of the same; John Locke of Thelnetham; John Parker of Henderclay.

Ordered that all the severall parishes and places within the County of Suffolk, according as they are distinguished into severall classes, shall be the extent and bounds of the Province of Suffolk.

For the Suffolk petition for *inter al* the election of elderships (16 February, 1646-47) see B. M., E. $\frac{301}{4}$, gold number (clause 4).

For possible references to ordinations by classes in Suffolk, see Calamy, *Account*, pp. 315 (John Chandler), and 640 (James Waller), 656 (Stephen Scandret).

SURREY CLASSES.

The Division of the County of Surrey into six Classicall Presbyteries, together with the names of the ministers and others fit to be of each Classis.

Approved of by the Committee appointed thereunto by both Houses of Parliament.

London: Printed by A. M., 1648 [date corrected by Thomasson to 6th March, 1647-48] (Brit. Mus. E. $\frac{431}{4}$).

At the Committee of Lords and Commons for the judging of scandal, 16th February, 1647.

The Committee then present :—

M. Serjeant Wild, Sir Walter Earle, Sir Thomas Wroath, Sir John Bamfeild, M. Alderman Pennington, M. Tate, M. John Boys, M. John Rolle, M. Purefoye, M. Nathaniell Hallowes, and M. Nathaniell Bacon.

It was this day ordered, that the County of Surrey shall be divided into six classes, according to the certificate of the Committee of the said County.

I.

In the *First Classis*, the towns of Farnham, Elsted, Seale, Wanborough, Farnham, Ashe, Frimley, Purbright, Windlesham, Shalford, Bramly, Hascombe, Alfold, Dunfold, Hazilmore, Chiddingfold, Witley, Thursley, Hambledon, Godalminge, Peperharrow, Putenham, Compton.

II.

In the *Second Classis*, the towns of Darking, Capell, Ockley, Abinger, Wotton, Shere, Ewhurst, Cranley, Albury, Wonerish, Marter the hill, Mickleham, Effingham, Great Bookham, Little Bookham, Fetcham, Leathered, Betchworth, Ashstead, Headley, Newdigate.

III.

In the *Third Classis*, the towns of Guilford, Ertington, Stoke, Merrow, East Clandon, West Clandon, East Horsley, West Horsley, Ockham, Send and Ripley, Wokeing, Pirford, Horsell, Wisley, Byflett, Egham, Thorpe, Chertsey, Bisley, Chobham, Worplisden.

IV.

In the *Fourth Classis* the towns of Kingston, Cobham, Stokdawborne, Esher, Walton-upon-Thames, Waybridge, East Moulsey, West Moulsey, Thames Ditton, Longditton, Evesham, Mauldon, Chesington, Ewell, Petersham, Richmond, Mortlack, Barnes, Putney, Wimbledon, Merton.

V.

In the *Fifth Classis*, the towns of Croydon, Wandsworth, Battersea, Clapham, Camerwell, Streetham, Tooting, Addington, Bedington, Cashalton, Chalden, Cowlesdown, Saunder-

stead, Woodmansterne, Bansted, Mitcham, Warlingham, Titsey, Farley, Chelshum, Worlingham, Tatesfeild, Catheram, Cheame, Sutton, Mordon.

VI.

In the *Sixth Classis* the towns of Reigate, Lingfeild, Horne, Crowhurst, Godstone, Tandridge, Oxted, Bletchingley, Lympefeild, Horley, Buckland, Gatton, Charlewood, Leigh, Nutfeild, Merstham, Chipsted cum Kingswood, Walton super montem, Burstow.

I. GODALMING CLASSIS.

The names of the ministers for the *First Classis* :—

M. Wood of Pepperharrow ; M. Stoughton of Hascombe ; M. Duncumb of Farnham ; M. Diggle of Chiddingfold ; M. Fortree of Godalming ; M. Johnson of Wonersh.

Others.—Sir William Elyott, Knight, M. Arthur Squibb, M. Duncombe of Shalford ; Doctor Rand of Godalming ; Capt. Westbrook of Godalming ; M. Smith of Tursly ; M. Piggott of Farnham ; M. Jervois Searle of the same ; M. John Baker of Pirbright ; M. Nathaniell Wroath of Farnham ; M. Lickford of Seal ; M. Waterfeild of Godalming.

II. DARKING CLASSIS.

The names of the ministers for the *Second Classis* :—

M. Steere of Newdigate ; M. Geery of Abinger ; M. Cozens of Darking ; M. Fisher of Fetcham ; M. Winge of Ewhurst ; M. Dennys of Capell.

Others.—Sir Ambrose Browne, Baronet, M. George Evelin of Wotton ; Capt. Buttery of Darking ; M. Leigh of Abinger ; M. Payne of Darking ; M. Heather of the same ; M. Gosdon of the same ; M. Constable of Ockley ; M. John Lucas of Mickleham ; M. Henry Lucas of the same ; M. Budgen of Newdigate ; M. Robert Mersh of Leathered ; M. Walter of Wackleham.

III. GUILDEFORD CLASSIS.

The names of the ministers for the *Third Classis* :—

M. Raynar of Egham ; M. Farrall of Worplesden ; M. Cuffley of Guilford ; M. Sympson of Merow ; M. Platt of West Horsley ; M. Hill of Stoake.

Others.—Lord Anger de Clandon; Sir Richard Onslow, Knight, M. Nicholas Stoughton, M. Arthur Onslow, M. Henry Weston of Ockham; M. Evans of Stoake; M. Lloyd of Woking; M. Purse; M. Hill of Guildford; M. Budd of the same; M. How of the same; M. Cornwall of Merrow; M. Withers of Stoake; M. John Merton of Worplesden.

IV. KINGSTON CLASSIS.

The names of the ministers of the *Fourth Classis* :—

Doctor Staunton of Kingston; M. Byfeild of Longditton; Mr. Hartford of Thamesditton; M. More of East Moulsey; M. Dingley of Barnes; M. Houghton of Putney.

Others.—Sir John Dingley, Sir Mathew Brand, Sir Robert Wood, Knights; Collonell Wood, M. John Goodwin, M. Drake, M. Gonson of Kingston; M. Ironside of Longditton; Major Tates of Kingston; M. Duke of Richmond; M. Childe of Kingston; M. Brise of East Moulsey; M. Dancer of Putney; M. Wicks of Kingston; M. Hawkins of Ewell.

V. CROYDON CLASSIS.

The names of the ministers of the *Fifth Classis* :—

Doctor Temple of Battersea; M. Arthur of Clapham; M. Maynard of Camerwell; M. Roberts of Cowlesdon; M. Booth of Mordon.

Others.—M. Tonstall of Croydon; M. Ferrard of Mitcham; M. Johnson of Camerwell; M. Sherly of Clapham; M. Robert Mead of Wandsworth; M. Edward Mead of Clapham; M. Heyborn of Battersea; M. Vivion of Clapham; M. Webster of Camerwell; M. Hunt of Battersea.

VI. REIGATE CLASSIS.

The names of the ministers for the *Sixth Classis* :—

M. Bedford of Nutfeild; M. Mercer of Chipstead; M. Lee of Charlwood; M. Pope, jun., of Walton; M. Parr of Reigate; M. William Hampton of Bletchingley.

Others.—Sir John Evelin, Knight, M. Roger James of Reigate; M. Holman of Bletchingley; M. Bysse, jun., M. Robert Goodwin, M. John Turner of Ham; M. William Ofeild of Gatton; M. John Parker of Reigate; M. Beachampe of the same; M. James Jordan of Charlewood, Capt. Rithe of Chip-

stead; M. Evans of Bletchingley; M. Jeremiah Johnson; M. Anthony Hungerford.

Thomas Sands, Esquire, and M. Millett of Ockly, are added to Darking Classis.

Edmund Jordan, Esquire, added to Reigate Classis.

Sir Richard Betenson, Knight, and Benjamin Weston, Esquire, are added to Kingston Classis.

Sir Poining Moor, Barronet, added to Godalming Classis.

Sir William Brerton, Baronet, added to Croydon Classis.

Ordered that the ministers and others formerly mentioned, together with those added, shall be the Classes for Triers for the County of Surrey, according to their severall divisions respectively.

Signed by command of the Committee,

NATHANEEL BACON.

For proofs of the existence of at least one of these classes, see the quoted dedication of the following tract.

*A brief platform of that Government which is called Presbyterian, by Wm. Ley, minister of the Word at Charlwood, Surrey.*¹

LONDON, [Aug. 5,] 1648.

“DEDICATION,

“To the right worshipful and reverend gentlemen and ministers of the classis at Reigate in the countie of Surrey.

“There have been times wherein this subject might have fallen into the bosom of nurses, but now it is like to fall into the hands of stepdames.

“Presbytery is counted Marah, though indeed shee be a Naomi, and every man will cry up the Diana of Licentiousness, etc. . . . Methinks the same begins to change, the scale which ere while was lowest now mounts to a considerable height, and all, too, for our iniquities.

“But I had rather discuss the cure than the disease. Two things must recover England . . . repentance . . . preservation . . . discipline . . . for the opening whereof I have done my endeavour in this ensuing compendium, and have made

¹ B.M., E. 231, Gold Number.

bold to dedicate it to you, who are the right worshipful and most Reverend Elders of the classical Assemblie.

“ . . . I wrote because I saw it necessary to give answer to some scruples of wise and well affected persons under mine own charge, unto which this present treaty [treatise] hath some relation, lastly, I perceived, which was the main motive that the greatest obstacle why it was not generally embraced, was not because it wanted splendour in itself, but because men wanted eyes and illumination.

“ Gentlemen, centre not your actions upon yourselves, be not emptie vines. . . . I might, indeed, have qualified some expressions in respect of that great respect and reverence I bear to all of you, but because duty must prevail above interest, and the discharge of conscience above courtship, I have therefore set an edge upon the Government, intending, by the sincere performance of my own office, to oblige you to all the serious and speedy accomplishment of your own engagements, and thus I commend you to God, and earnestly beg a blessing on your favourable assistance to the cause of Christ.

“ Yours, etc.,

“ WM. LEY. ”

SUSSEX.

For an ordination by the *Arundel Classis* see Calamy, *Account*, p. 676 (Richard Stretton, 26th October, 1658). “ He was solemnly ordained to the ministry with fasting and prayer and the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery at Arundel, 26 October, 1658.” The terms of this entry would seem to imply a classis proper rather than a voluntary association.

WARWICKSHIRE.

For an ordination by a classis at Kenilworth see Calamy, *Account*, p. 740. “ He was tried and approved by the Presbytery at Killingworth, and ordained by Dr. Grew and Dr. Bryan and others in the parish church of Withybrook.”

WILTSHIRE.

For notices of ordinations by the *Sarum Classis* ("Presbytery") see Calamy, *Account*, p. 673 (Edward Newton, 1652); *Continuation*, p. 290 (Nathan. Jacob, 3rd June, 1652); Murch, *Western Churches*, p. 416 ("Mr. Joseph Hallett, student of divinity, addressed himself to the Classical Presbytery of Sarum, within the Province of the County of Wilts, according to the form of Church Government established by authority of Parliament of August 29, 1648, . . ." etc. etc., 28th October, 1652).

It is uncertain whether the association referred to in the following tract, which is reprinted by Mr. Firth in the appendices to vol. i. of his edition of Ludlow's *Memoirs*, refers to the purely classical or to the later voluntary association.

The Copy of a Letter sent out of Wiltshire, to a Gentleman in London, wherein is laid open the dangerous Designes of the Clergy in reference to the approaching Parliament.

By a true Friend to the Publique Interest, and to all Peaceable Men.

London: Printed for Livewell Chapman, at the Crowne in Pepes-head-Alley, 1654.

"WORTHY SIR,

"You will expect that I should give you a true accompt of passages relating to the choosing of members to sit in Parliament for this County of Wilts. The truth is, the matter was most confusedly and unworthily carried without any order or discretion; as for the Clergie they exceedingly bestirred themselves, making their party as strong as ever they could, that so they might promote and carry on their Scottish Interest.

"The Ringleaders of this faction were Dr. Chambers, Mr. Byfield, Strickland, these with the rest of their Brethren of the association (and 'tis more then probable that the same designe is carried on by the Clergy in other Counties). . . .

"Ye are so considerate, Sir, I doubt it not, as to observe that there is a designe generally carried on by the Clergie of this Nation to bring us againe into Egyptian bondage, to keep up and maintain the oppression of Tithes, and to set up themselves and their Classicall Diana by Civil Sanction; in order

whereunto they have endeavoured to procure a considerable number of members that may Vote in the next Parl. for an Assembly or Convention of Ministers, to make Cannons for intralling the consciences of good men ; where Adoniram may be one of the Scribes, who indeed was an exceeding busie man, and acted like a Pharisee at the Election, his carriage not becoming a minister of Christ. . . . These Politique state Parsons neglected the Preaching of their Lecture at Sarum. . . .

“ . . . Sir, by this dayes’ work ye may judge of the issue and fruit of the Ministers’ Association in this County, which may rather be called a subtile Combination, then a Christian spirituall Communion as they manage it ; You will hear of the like proceedings in other Counties, especially where this Association is carried on, the same being devised as a shelter upon a politique accompt, against an approaching storme. . . .”

YORKSHIRE.

*Vindiciae veritatis, or an unanimous attestation to God’s blessed truth revealed in His Word, together with a serious protestation against those church-desolating and soul-damning errors therein, and blasphemies of late have come in like a flood. Made in pursuance of the Nationall Covenant, by the ministers of the Gospel within the West Riding of the Countie of Yorke, as a caution to their flocks, and testimonie to the world of their zeal for and love to Christ’s Truth and Church.*¹

Readily and willingly subscribed April 6, 1648.

London, [May 5,] 1648.

P. 8.—And further, we thankfully acknowledge what the Parliament hath done by their several ordinances in reference to the settlement of this Presbyterial Government in the Church, patiently waiting for the full Establishment of it, and all the parts thereof. In the meantime, though we cannot find so complete a rule in any of all those ordinances of Parliament for Church Government, which have at this distance come to our hand as we are persuaded in our judgment is held forth in the Word, and though we believe that Jesus Christ hath immediately from Himself invested the sole power of dispensing all Church censures, and in particular that of suspension in His

¹ B.M., E 268, Gold Number.

own Church officers, who from Him alone receive their office and authority, yet we regard the necessities of putting Church Government into actual execution are so great and pressing we are resolved to act in our places for the exercising thereof upon the present ordinances, so far as we conceive them consonant to the Word of God . . . waiting full scheme."

In the margin is added as a note :—

"*Note.*—That by virtue of an order from the committee for the £60,000 per mensem (according to a like ordinance of Parliament), the West Riding of Yorkshire was, by the assistance of the ministers, divided into ten Classical Presbyteries, April 6, 1648, but it seems there is yet no return made of them, because they have not divided the whole county."

Clarke MSS. (Worcester College) MS. 2, fol. 3 :—

"MY DEARE FRIEND,

"Besides the enclosed I have little this weeke. On Wednesday last there was a meeting in this city of divers of the Presbyterian ministers of the county for settling of that Government; but I perceive no great progresse is made in it. They have only begun some 3 or 4 classes in the West Riding. 'Tis thought it will go on but slowly."

See Rushworth, vii., 1054, April 5, 1648.

For Yorkshire ordinations and classes see the following :—

Calamy, *Account*, p. 836.—Noah Ward, ordained at Sheffield, and the testimonials of his ordination are subscribed by Mr. Barbeck, Mr. Prime and Mr. John Wood.

Ibid., p. 832. Ordination of Matthew Hill by "the ministers of Christ who are called to watch over part of His flock in the city of York with the assistance of some others".

This York Association (whether voluntary or purely classical) must be carefully distinguished from the body of ministers who sat at York as assistants in the work of the ejection of scandalous ministers, to which Calamy, *ibid.*, pp. 826, refers as follows :—

"There was an assembly of ministers of York appointed to sit every week in the Chapter House in York, to assist Lord Fairfax in casting out ignorant and scandalous ministers. John Shaw was one of them, and kept all the books and papers, and writ down all their orders and votes, all which he burned upon the turn of the times."

P. 827, Calamy speaks of it as the Committee and Assembly at York.

For other ordinations by classes in Yorkshire see Calamy, *Account*, p. 811 (Cornelius Todd and others ordained at Adel, probably representing a Leeds Classis, 31st October, 1655), and Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 950 (Nathan. Denton, ordained at Hemsworth, near Wakefield, by the Presbytery of the West Riding [? one of the Presbyteries of the West Riding] in 1658 or 1659).

It is possible that the following paper preserves in the signatures the skeleton outline of a Sheffield Classis or a Wakefield Classis or a Rotheram Classis. Lambeth MS., 703 (Shrewsbury Papers 10). No. 41 (marked 83 in folio catalogue):—

“Wee ministers of the Gospel straitned in conscience upon the case of the present engagement, we doe upon these premises declare that wee will accordingly behave ourselves.

“Secondly, that we humbly conceive there is a great difference between these things and the subscription to the Engagement.

“Subscribed by us, December 17, 1649:—

“LUKE CLAYTON, minister of Rotheram.

“JOHN CLARKE, minister of Hemsworth.

“THOS. CLARKE, preacher at Rotheram.

“CHR. ANGILL, minister of Tiverton.

“SAMUEL KENDALL, minister of Edlington.

“THO. BOSVILE, minister of Primmcell.

“WILL. GRYFFAN, minister of Laughton.

“WM. HAWDON, minister of Brodsouthe.

“Those subscribe their copy with exceptions against the concession in the preface w^{ch} I have by me.

“THO. BIRKBECK.”

(c.) THE VOLUNTARY ASSOCIATIONS.

1653-1660.

CAMBRIDGESHIRE.

The extent and nature of the Cambridgeshire Voluntary Association is sufficiently indicated by its published minutes

(see *Bury Classis Minutes*, Chetham Society, vol. xli., appendix iii., pp. 189-204). The minutes extend from 1656-57, 20th January to 3rd August, 1658.

The association as a whole appears to have comprised the following ministers, part of whom appear to have occasionally acted separately under the title of the "Eastern part of the Association of Cambridgeshire".

The names of the subscribing ministers :—

Mr. King, minister of Foulmire ; Mr. Jephcott, minister of Swaffhams ; Mr. Wright, minister of Cheveley ; Mr. Sharpe, minister of Teversham ; Mr. Whitefield, minister of Conington ; Mr. Bradshaw, minister of Willingham ; Mr. Gray, minister of Stantons ; Mr. Pettit, minister of Girton ; Mr. Giles, minister of Downham ; Mr. Giles, minister of Soham ; Mr. Masterson, minister of Fulborne ; Mr. Phage, minister of Fulbourn ; Mr. Whitehand, minister of Wilbraham ; Mr. Rant, minister of Qui ; Mr. Carre, minister of Stretham ; Mr. Folke, minister of Haddenham ; Mr. Birchall, minister of Wingford ; Mr. Hunt, minister of Sutton ; Mr. Golobed, minister of Wickham ; Mr. Cocket, minister of Melbourn ; Mr. Dickons, minister of Elsworth ; Mr. Masters, minister of Comberton ; Mr. Milles, minister of Duxford ; Mr. Ny, minister of Cottenham ; Mr. Low, minister of Milton ; Mr. Bagly ; Mr. Ashley, minister of Histon ; Mr. Leigh ; Mr. Ramsey, minister of Caxton ; Mr. Townley, minister of Litlington ; Mr. Holcroft, minister of Bassingbourne ; Mr. Church [Cherry], minister of Hinton ; Mr. Allen, minister of Harleton ; Mr. Hayes, minister of Papworth.

CHESHIRE ASSOCIATION.

The formation and nature of this association is sufficiently indicated by the following extracts, none of which, however, throw any light on the *extent* of it. For further references to its meetings and ordinations, see Newcome, *Autobiography*, pp. 47, 57, 62, 63, 67, 68, 297.

Martindale, p. 112.—"In September, 1653, at a meeting of ministers at Wilmeslow, the 14th day of that month, a motion was made, and a letter drawne to invite many other ministers to give them the meeting at Knutsford on the 20th of October, being the exercise day, as accordingly many did ; and there

they agreed upon a voluntary association of themselves and their churches, if it could be done, for mutuall advice and strengthening one another. Into this societie I quickly after fell, and met with much comfort and assistance; but by this meanes our worke was encreased by meeting frequently about classicall businesse, and preaching in our turnes a lecture when we so met.

“If it be asked how I got satisfaction to act with them now, when I had scrupled some things concerning classicall government at the time of my being at Gorton, I answer, the case was not the same. Here was onely a voluntary association of such as were desirous to advise and assist one another, nor did we look upon ourselves as having any pastorall inspection over one anothers’ congregations; but onely to be helpfull to them in a charitable way: we pretended not to any power to convent any before us, or suppress any minister because dwelling in such a place, within such a verge, and differing from us in practice.”

Newcome, p. 46, *Autobiography*.—“20th October, 1653.—I preached at Knutsford exercise, and we then met about a classical association; and it pleased God, out of conscience of duty and sense of need for mutual help in managing our work, we set it on foot in the darkest time, for even now were they about to vote down the national ministry, and many derided our design as unfeasible and unseasonable; but it pleased God to own it to our great advantage; and it was not long but Oliver was set up Protector, and it was his interest to give us fair quarter amongst the rest. And then it pleased God to make this of use, that we began at such a time in the hearts of the people that they saw it was not only an impulse from the present change in the nation, and that we had begun it when there was least public encouragement for us. We kept a fast at Gausworth, November 16th, and made election of elders for that congregation, and the Lord swayed the people to be ruled in the case, though Sir Charles Adderley at night fell somewhat roughly on me.”

Martindale, *Diary*, pp. 117-18.—“We agreed in our Classis, by mutuall consent, upon such rules for the administration of Baptisme and the Lord’s Supper, as also of the solemnisation of matrimonie, as my religious neighbours seemed well pleased with.

And as for transactions among ourselves, we never disputed about the power of church-guides, nor libertie of the brethren. For smaller matters, that came of course, they were willing enough the officers should dispatch without troubling the societie. And for those that were weightier, as receiving in new communicants, or suspending any from the communion that had beene before admitted (which I thinke was but twice used, and that in cleare cases of scandall, and with good successe), we allwayes tooke their consent along with us, which we used to aske after the sacrament, or at a weeke-day conference. And so unanimous we were, that though most of all the communicants that were accounted the chiefe for parts and pietie leaned much towards the congregationall way of church government, and some of them for their naturall tempers peevish enough, and great admirers, not onely of Mr. Eaton, but of diverse of his gifted members; yet I cannot remember that so much as one of them forsooke us, or that we had any breach or considerable controversie among us, but we went sweetly and comfortably so long as libertie continued."

Martindale, *Diary*, p. 122.—"Within the compasse of this septennium, in the yeare 1656, the ministers of our Classis and many others of our neighbours agreed upon some propositions about the worke of personall instruction (as many in other counties did). Multitudes of little catechismes we caused to be printed, designing one for every family in our parishes, and to all, or most, they were accordingly sent. But when we actually set upon the worke, even such as had but (comparatively) small parishes or chappelries to deale with met with great discouragements, through the unwillingnesse of people (especially the old ignoramusses) to have their extreme defects in knowledge searched out, the backwardnesse of the profane to have the smart plaister of admonition applied (though lovingly) to their sores, and the businesse (reall or pretended) left as an excuse why the persons concerned were gone abroad at the time appointed for their instruction. Besides these, the minister of Great Budworth and I had such vast parishes to go through, that multitudes of the people would be dead, in all probability, ere we could goe once over them."

 CORNWALL.

The Cornwall Association was formed in September, 1655. In the published records (see Minutes of the Bury Classis, pp. 175-88, Chetham Soc., New Series, vol. xli.) the definitive organisation of the Association into three particular Associations would appear to be dated 17th October, 1658 (*ibid.*, p. 187). But there can be little doubt that this organisation had been accomplished in 1655, and that the entry of 1658 is of the nature of a *résumé* and recapitulation. For instance, throughout the records the particular Association which met at Bodmin is referred to as the Middle Division (see *ibid.*, p. 179). The particular Associations were :—

- (1) The Eastern Association, comprising Boscastle and Looe.
- (2) The Western Association, comprising St. Agnes and Veryan.
- (3) The Middle Division, lying between the Eastern and Western.

This last, the Middle Division, held its meetings at Bodmin.

Besides the three particular Associations (representing let us say classes), there was also a General meeting for the whole County (representing let us say the Provincial meeting). This latter also appears to have met at Bodmin.

The published records extend from 7th September, 1655, to 4th May, 1659, and contain a *mélange* of minutes of the meetings (approximately or in intention monthly meetings) of the middle particular Association, and of the (presumably or in intention half yearly) General meeting.

The Articles of the Association (*ibid.*, p. 187) lay if anything greater stress upon the work of ordination than on that of regulating the admission to the Sacrament.

 CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND.

The formation of the Cumberland Association was contemporary with, if not earlier than, that of the Worcestershire one. The account of its formation is given generally in the letter of 1st September, 1653, which the Cumberland ministers wrote to Baxter on the occasion of receiving the printed terms

of the Worcestershire agreement (see it in Baxter, *Autobiog.*, pp. 162-64). Further particulars are contained in .

The agreement of the Associated Ministers and Churches of the Counties of Cumberland and Westmorland was published in London, 12th August, 1656.¹

The published tract contains only the propositions agreed upon by the associated ministers as the foundation of their union. It was followed by a confession of faith and an explication of the propositions in the form of an exhortation to the believers in both Counties. None of the names of the subscribing ministers are printed in the "*agreement*," but the following light is thrown upon the genesis of the movement by the "*explication*":—

P. 27.—"About 3 years ago some of us joined together in an expedient much of this nature which we propounded to some of our brethren of different persuasions in these things: but it took not; whereupon we resolved to prosecute it among ourselves, and made some progress in it. At which time Worcestershire Association, with Mr. Baxter's explication, came forth: upon this we began to conceive more probability of some reconciliation at least of different judgments in matters of Church Government than formerly, because we hoped the prejudice which possibly might arise from our single attempt in a business of that nature would be much removed when they saw we were not alone, and that the way was led by others of so much worth and ability. We therefore resolved to take up our former design again, and to propound it to the whole ministry of the County [of Cumberland] in general. To that end several meetings were desired, and at last we agreed in these following propositions which were cheerfully subscribed by several both of the Presbyterian and Congregational Judgement. . . . Yet all was not done when we had proceeded thus far . . . Satan . . . disgorgeth a swarm of Quakers. These at that very time when all things were ready for practice came upon us like a furious torrent. . . . Here we are beaten off, and are forced to lay other things aside to quench those flames. After a while this storm abates, and we begin to think of our former work.

¹ B.M., E. 498.

But the last Parliament was then sitting, and because something of that nature was expected from them, it was advised we should yet a little forbear till we might see the issue. The Parliament being ended, we encountered with another demurrer which was this : The providence of God so ordered things that many ministers in the County were unfixed supposing they should be necessitated to remove, and several did remove to other Counties, so that we were again forced to let all alone expecting what way things would be cast. And now all these things being over, we have once more reassumed our ancient resolutions. . . . When these were now ready it pleased the Lord to give us this encouragement. Our brethren, the ministers of our neighbour County of Westmorland, desired of us a copy of our Propositions and Confession. And after they had among themselves considered and debated them, they signified to us their free consent to all."

See also Bernard Gilpin's *Heads of agreement between the ministers of Westmoreland and Cumberland*.

As to the extent of the Association there is unfortunately a lack of data. The above-quoted letter of 1st September, 1653, is signed by the ministers of Graystock, Odenhall, Penrith, Addingham, Skelton and Hutton.

To these are added in the various ordination notices, the ministers of Lampleigh, Bridekirk, Cockermouth (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 229).

DEVONSHIRE.

The General Association of the ministers of the County of Devon was formed in 1655. Its first meeting was held at Exeter, 18th October, 1655, when the rules of the Association were agreed to, and when it was determined that there should be a meeting of the General Association yearly at Exeter, meetings of the divisions quarterly, and of sub-divisions every six weeks.

The Minutes of the yearly meetings at Exeter (held respectively May, 1656, 1657, March, 1658, and May, 1658 and 1659), have been published by Mr. R. N. Worth in the *Trans-*

actions of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature and Art, 1877, pp. 279-88.

In these Minutes the entry of the rules of the Association referred to, is succeeded by lists of the seven divisions of counties, as below. With regard to these seven divisions, however, there is nothing whatever to show that they had been elaborated or arranged on the particular occasion of this preparatory meeting of October, 1655. It is open to doubt, therefore, whether the division represents one then and there made, *ad hoc*, or is actually a late copy of an early purely classical parliamentary ordinance for Devonshire, of say the year 1647. Perhaps the absence of the names of ruling elders from the list would incline to the former alternative. But such absence might be easily explained by the consideration that the Assembly of 1656, in reviewing the previously existing parliamentary classical organisation, with a view to following its geographical divisions, would of necessity neglect the parliamentary nominations contained in the (hypothetical) ordinance, seeing that in the case of the ministers such parliamentary nominees being of (say) the year 1647, would no longer possibly be identical with the incumbents of 1656; and, further, that the nature of the later Association of 1656 could easily exclude lay elders altogether, and certainly would not adopt the nominated lay elders of nine years before.

This mere *a priori* argument is, however, both strengthened and rendered superfluous by the fact that, at least, the First Division is found performing the work of ordination in 1654 (see Calamy, *Continuation*, pp. 328-29), *i.e.*, before the formation of the purely Voluntary Association.

The First Division, therefore, at least (and presumably the remaining ones also), must represent a purely Presbyterian Classis of the 1647 or parliamentary type.

Calamy's account of this Association (*Account*, p. 227, *Continuation*, pp. 253-54) was clearly drawn up from an inspection of the original minute-book referred to above.

It will be understood of course that the minute-book is only that of the General Association which met at Exeter. The separate and very different records of the seven respective divisions are not known to exist. Comparatively speaking, the General Association would represent the Provincial Assembly

of the pure Presbyterian system, and the divisions would correspond to the classes.

DIVISION THE FIRST.

Geo. Kendall, Baldwin Ackland, Ferdinando Nicolls, William Huckenss, Thomas Ford, John Alden, John Bartlett, Francis Wilcox, Thomas Downe, Robert Gaylard, Thomas Wilcox, William Bankes, Ambrose Hare, Robt. Atkins, John Gandy, John Tickell, Marke Downe, John Nicoll, Will. Bowden, William Bake, E. D. Hunt, Alex. Hodge, Jo. Musgrave.

According to the tenor of severall propositions agreed upon at the General Assembly, May 22, 1656, I subscribe to the foregoing Articles.

LEWIS STUCLEY. THOMAS MALL.

It is probable that the above list of names represents the membership of the General Association, *i.e.*, the list of subscribers to the general rules of the Association as drawn up in October, 1655, the subscribers being drawn from every part of the County. That the scribe of that Association should have headed the names "Division the 1st," is probably therefore a slip of his pen, all the divisions rather than any single one being most probably represented. The real classical division scheme occurs immediately after, Division III. being put before Division I. It may be that the scribe copied into his minute-book the parliamentary classical ordinance of (say) 1647, simply to serve as a rough guide to the parishes and ministers of the County.

DIVISION THE FIRST.

John Steephens, minister of Eastogwell; Rob. Lawe, minister of Hennock; Wm. Miller, minister of Christowe; Nich. Downjo, minister of Kingtengton; William Yeo, minister of Newton; William Woolcombe, minister of Bickington; Solomon Prideaux, minister of Combintinhead; John Tooker, preacher of the Word at Kingscarswell; Joshua Bowden, minister of Ashburton; Thomas Carew, minister of Haccombe; Robert Wolcombe, minister of Morton; Richard Herring, minister of Tainto-Drew; Stephen Bloy, minister of Chudleigh; Thomas Spurway, minister of Ipplepen; John Brayne, minister of Highweeke.

DIVISION THE SECOND.

Nathaniel Perry, minister of Payngton; Benjamin Cleland, minister of Stockingham; John Syms, minister of Deane-pryor; John Serle, minister of the Word in Rattery; Will. Baylie, minister of Stockefleming; William Randall, minister of Berry-pomeroy; John Buckley, minister at Thurleston; John Courtice, minister at Buckfastleigh; John Burges, minister of Aish-prington; Francis Fullwood, minister of West Alvington; John Kempster, minister of Brixham; Nathaneel Mather, preacher at Harburton; Richard Brynmore, minister of Woodley; Nathan. Jacob, minister of Ogborough; George Hamond, minister in Totnes; Francis Whiddon, minister in Tottnes; John Flavell, ; Allen Geare, minister at Dartmouth; Thomas Cleland, minister of Chivelston; George Mortimer, minister of Harburton; Richard Luce, minister of Blackauton.

DIVISION THE THIRD.

George Hughes, minister in Plymouth; Francis Porter, minister in Plym; Joseph Squier, minister of Lifton; Jo. Tindall, minister of Beerferris; Andrewe Gow, minister of Peter's Tavy; Christopher Jelinger, minister of South-Brent; Richard Hamme, minister of Lamerton; John Hussey, minister of Okehampton; Tho. Whitehorne, minister of Budiaux; William Knapman, minister of Bridestowe; Robt. Wyne, minister of Tamerton Foliot; Joseph Rowe, minister of Buckeland-monachora; James Watson, minister of Ermington; Charles Lamb, minister at Egbackland; Samuel Forde, minister at Rinmore; Degory Polwheele, minister of Whitechurch; John Herring, minister of Maristow; Will. Carslake, minister at Werrington; Tho. Martyn, minister in Plymouth; Roger Ashton, minister at Stowford; Peter Maye, minister of Bickley.

DIVISION THE FOURTH.

Pet. Osborne, minister of Jacobstowe; Nicolas Beckett, minister of Bradford; Anthony Palmer, minister of Bratton-Fleming; Wm. Knaplock, minister of Doulton; William Clyd, minister at Instow; Jonathan Hanmer, minister of Bishopstawton; Anthony Downe, minister of Northam; Leond. Prince, minister of Ilfordcombe; Humfry Saunders, of Hollesworthy;

Will. Wethicke (? Wirthicke), of Petrockstow; Bartholomew Yeo, minister of Afferton; Nathaniel Haydon, minister of Alphington; Thomas Bridgman, minister of Inwardleigh; Jonathan Bowden, minister of Littleham; Hum. Shute, minister of Hunsham; Danyel Morton, minister of Aishberry; Wm. Hutton, minister of Northlew; Elias Eastway, minister of Bradworthy; John Berry, minister of Landkey; Beniamjn Mawditt, minister of Sutcumbe; Michael Taylor, minister of Pyewoorthy; William Yeo, minister of Eastbuckland; Robert Triggs, minister of Chittlehampton; Law. Hatch, minister of Marwoode; Lewis Bradford, minister of Goodleigh; Samuel Symmonds.

DIVISION THE FIFTH.

Tho. Trescott, minister of Shobrooke; Nath. Durant, minister of Cheriton; Ro. Snow, minister of Morchard Bp.; John Hopkins of Sandford; William Harris, minister of Washfield; Edmund Condy, minister of Nymet-tracey.

DIVISION THE SIXTH.

Samuell Fones of Woodbury; Willm. Wright of Axmouth; Jno. Willing of Colyton; Robert Parr of Clyst S^{mt} George; Richard Conant of Merton; Francis Wilcox of Budley; Philip Serle; Thomas Ayshford, minister of Topisha; Edw. Serle, minister of Kenton and Beare; Thomas Chanon, minister of Harpford.

DIVISION THE SEVENTH.

Richard Saunders of Kentisbeare; Robt. Collins, minister of Tallaton; Samuel Hieron of Feniton; Josiah Banger of Broade-Hembury; Wm. Crompton of Columpton; Theoph. Polweille; Tho. Wrayford, mins., Rector of Bradinch; Jo. Crishull, minister in Tiverton; Francis Sourton, minister in Honyton.

Whatever notices of ordinations occur must necessarily refer to the work of some one of the above divisions, not of the General Assembly.

The *First* Division ordained Edmund Tucker, 24th May, 1654 (Calamy, *Continuation*, pp. 328-29), and William Pearce, 15th September, 1659 (*ibid.*, 343-44).

The *Second* Division ordained Francis Whiddon, *et al.*, at Dartmouth, 11th November, 1657 (*ibid.*, pp. 284, 349).

The *Third* Division ordained Thomas Martyn at Plymouth (Calamy, *Account*, p. 232), and John Quicke, 2nd November, 1658 (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 331).

The *Fourth* Division ordained Samuel Tupper, 5th August, 1657 (*ibid.*, pp. 217-18).

DORSET.

For a possible ordination by a Dorset Classis (? or by the Classis of Sarum in Wiltshire), see Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 431 (Robert Bartlet of Compton Over). Thomas Rowe was ordained at Matravers about 1658 (Calamy, *Account*, p. 271). That Dorset associated in the voluntary basis is asserted by Baxter (*Autobiography*, i., p. 167).

ESSEX.

The date of the formation of the Essex Association is uncertain. Baxter (*Autobiography*, i., p. 167) says "hereupon," which may be read as meaning, 1655 or 1656. In 1657 Firmin was busy soliciting subscriptions to the agreement (David's *Nonconformity in Essex*, p. 458).

The only accessible copy of the agreement is unfortunately only a second edition. Its title is as follows. The tract itself contains neither historical information nor list of signatories (see text *supra*, p. 161);—

The agreement of the associated ministers of the County of Essex proposed to their particular congregations and to all such of the County that love the Churches peace ; with a word of exhortation to brotherly union.

The 2nd edition corrected and much amended, London [September 28], 1658.

HAMPSHIRE.

That a Hampshire Association was formed is stated by Baxter (*Autobiography*, I., p. 167).

 HEREFORD.

It would appear that the ordinations in the City of Hereford were the work of the four joint pastors there (see Calamy, *Account*, p. 352). They do not necessarily imply an Association.

 NORFOLK.

The Norfolk Association was formed some time before 1659 when it published its *agreement . . . together with some explanatory discourse*. (A copy in Sion College y 14.34.) According to the epistle dedicatory there were Particular Associations as well as a General Meeting, and the terms of the agreement were signed by four-score and odd persons.

 NOTTINGHAM.

The Nottingham Association appears to have been formed in 1656. The first meeting was held on the 4th of June, 1656, and the last on the 6th of June, 1660. Its minutes have been printed in Appendix I. to the *Bury Minutes*, Chetham Society, New Series, vol. xl., pp. 153-74.

The geographical extent of the Association is difficult to determine, as the names of ministers alone are given without a reference to the parishes to which they belonged. The signatories to the first draft of the general rules of the Association is given here, with such place identifications as are possible given in square brackets. They would seem to indicate that the Association was limited practically to the neighbourhood of Nottingham town:—

Sa. Kendall [Widmerpool]; Sa. Cotes [Colwich]; Thomas Greening; John Whitlock [St. Mary's, Nottingham]; Wm. Reynolds [St. Mary's, Nottingham]; Sa. Coates [Bridgford]; Jonathan Booth [?Boole]; Robt. Smalley [Greasley]; John Barretts [St. Peter's, Notts]; Philip Ormston; Will. Parsons; John Leighton [Linby]; Leonard Curtoys; Thomas Boyer; Charles Jackson [Selston]; William Crosse [Allenborough or Beeston].

Besides the above signatory ministers, there subsequently appears in the minutes mention of the following as forming members of it:—

Ferdinando Pool of Thrumpton ; Mr. Truman [Cromwell] ; Mr. Palmer ; Mr. Chadwick ; Mr. Grant ; Mr. Foxcroft of Gotham ; Mr. Fisher.

All the succeeding signatories (as follow) were elders as appears from an examination of the minutes themselves :—

Gilbt. Millington, Cha. Whites, Tho. Woodward, Tho. Lane, Lancelott Cotes, William Cowper, Franc. Brant, Henry Roos, Thomas Marler, Ri. Hawkins, Jo. Hough, William Richards, Dan. Gully, Arthur Steivens, St. Garner, Sam. Fillingham.

For exterior references to ordinations by the Nottingham Association, see Calamy, *Account*, p. 530 (William Cross) ; *Continuation*, p. 691 (John Cromwell), p. 698 (William Aspinwall).

SHROPSHIRE.

That the movement for a Voluntary Association was also taken up in Shropshire is proved by the following entry in Newcome's *Autobiography*, Chetham Society, Old Series, vol. xxvi., p. 58 :—

June 3, 1656.—“With Rev^d. Mr. Hildersham I came to Wem on the Monday, where met several of the ministers of those parts to advise about personal instruction, the business that precious Mr. Baxter had set on foot at that time.”

The meetings of this Association are frequently referred to in Lee's *Diaries and Letters of Philip Henry*, pp. 45, 51, 56, 58, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 74, 78, 82.

SOMERSET.

That a Somerset Association was formed is stated by Baxter (*Autobiography*, I., p. 167).

WILTSHIRE.

That a Wiltshire Association was formed is stated by Baxter (*Autobiography*, I., pp. 167-69), where he has also preserved the preparatory articles on which the ministers of Wilts proposed a concord with the Independents of the County.

It is very probable that at least some part of the *extent* of

the Wiltshire Association is indicated by a letter preserved in Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, II., pp. 492-94, where particular mention is made of the leading ministers of the County whether Presbyterian or Independent. The list includes the ministers of Pewsey, Marlborough, Sarum, Dunhead, Newton Tony, Barford, Broughton, Westbury, Chilton, Poulshot and Alborne.

WORCESTERSHIRE.

The Worcestershire Agreement, which formed the basis of the Worcestershire Association, was drawn up some time before May, 1653.

Baxter's own account of his action in the formation of the Association, the nature of the meetings and the grounds of the Association, are given in his *Autobiography*, I., pp. 146-49.

The publication of the terms of the Associations under the title of *Christian concord, or the agreement of the associated pastors and churches of Worcestershire . . . with Richard Baxter's explication and defence of it*, took place on the 10th July, 1653, at London. The propositions are described there as "agreed upon by the associated ministers of the County of Worcester and some adjacent parts".

The second portion of this publication under the title *An explication of some passages in the foregoing propositions . . . by Richard Baxter*, took place about a fortnight later (July 22). This second portion is signed by Baxter himself, on the 2nd May, 1653.

For the geographical extent of the Association we are reduced to Baxter's *Autobiography*, I., pp. 90, 149; II., p. 148; and to Richard Farnsworth's *True Testimony against the Pope's ways: in a return to that agreement of 42 of those that call themselves ministers of Christ (but are proved to be wrongers of men and of Christ) in the County of Worcester and some adjacent parts*, published 20th March, 1655-56 (Farnsworth's epistle is signed 8th November, 1655).

The associating members were as follow:—

Richard Baxter, teacher of the Church at Kidderminster; John Boraston, pastor of Ribsford and Bewdley; Richard Eades, pastor of Beckford, Gloucestershire; Charles Nott, minister of Shelsey; James Warwick, minister at Hanley

Castle; Thomas Evans, minister at Welland; Thomas Wright, teacher at Hartlebury; John Nott (Knott), teacher at Sheriff Hales in Staffordshire; Henry Osland (Oastland), teacher of the Church at Bewdley; John Hill, minister at Clifton-upon-Thame; Thomas Baldwine, minister at Wolverley (Chadsley); Richard Wooley, minister at Salwarpe; John Freeston, minister at Hampton Loret; Richard Sergeant (late of Stone), preacher at Kidderminster; Andrew Trusteram, pastor of the Church at Clent; Tho. Bromwich, minister at Kemsey; Tho. Francke, teacher at Nanton-Beachamp; John Tayler, minister at Dudley; Will. Spicer, minister at Stone; Humphrey Wolden (Walden), minister of Broome; Sam. Bowater, rector of Astley; Benjamin Baxter, minister of Upton-upon-Severne; Will. Lole, minister at Priton; Tho. Francis, minister at Doderhill; Tho. Jackman, minister at Barrough; Will. Durham, pastor at Tredington; Thos. Easton, pastor at Batesford, Gloucestershire; Giles Collier, pastor of the Church at Blockley; George Hopkins, Tho. Matthews, ministers at Evesham; Joh. Dalphine, pastor of the Church at Honiborne; Joseph Treble (Trell), pastor of Church Lench; Will. Willes, preacher at Littleton; Rich. Beeston, preacher at Breedon; Will. Kimberley, preacher at Redmerley; Joseph Baker, Rich. Fincher, preachers in the City of Worcester; Jo. Willmot, preacher at Pershore; Fra. Hyatt, minister at Eckington; Robert Browne, minister at White Lady, Aston; Gervise Bryan, pastor of the Church at Old Swineford and Sturbridge; John Dedicote, preacher at Abbotesley; Mr. Wilsby of Womborne; John Reignolds of Wolverhampton; Joseph Rocke of Rowley; Giles Wooley; Ambrose Sparry of Martley; Mr. Dowley of Stoke; John Spilsbury of Bromsgrove; Mr. Juice of Worcester; Edward Bouchier of Churchhill; Stephen Baxter; Andrew Trisham, minister of Bridgnorth; Thomas Baldwin, minister of Clent; Richard Wolley of Sallwarp; Dr. Thomas Good; Dr. Thomas Warmestry.

NORTH WALES (particularly FLINT).

The following passage in *An Account of the Life and Death of Mr. Philip Henry*, London, 1698, pp. 59-61, details the formation of a Voluntary Association for at least the County of Flint, and probably the adjoining parts:—

“In the year 1658 the ministers of that neighbourhood enlarged their correspondence with the ministers of North Wales; and several meetings they had at Ruthin and other places that year for the settling of a correspondence, and the promoting of unity, love and good understanding among themselves by entering into an association like those some years before of Worcestershire and Cumberland, which having been published, they made their pattern. They appointed particular associations and (notwithstanding some of them were in their judgments Episcopal, others Congregational, and others Classical) they agreed to lay aside the thoughts of matters in variance that with one consent they might study in their respective places to promote the common interests of Christ's Kingdom, and the common salvation of precious souls.

“. . . In the association of the ministers it was referred to Mr. Henry to draw up that part of their agreement which concerned the worship of God, which last he performed to their satisfaction. His preface to it begins thus: ‘Though the main of our desires and endeavours be after unity in the greater things of God, yet we judge uniformly in the circumstances of worship, a thing not to be altogether neglected by us; . . . but also as it hath a direct tendency both to strengthen our hands both in ministerial services, and to remove those prejudices which many have conceived even against religion and worship itself. . . . The word of God is the rule which we desire and resolve to walk by in the administration of ordinances; and for those things wherein the word is silent, we think we may and ought to have recourse to Christian prudence and the practice of reformed Churches agreeing with the general rules of the word; and therefore we have had (as we think we ought) in our present agreement a special eye to the Directory.’”

For a reference to a meeting of this association (at Bangor) see Lee's *Diaries of Philip Henry*, p. 77.

APPENDIX IV.

The MS. records of the Plundered Ministers' Committee, the Committee for the Reformation of the Universities and the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers.

1.—THE MUSEUM MSS.

The earliest in date are the three well-known volumes at the British Museum numbered *Additional MSS.* 15669, 15670, and 15671.

15669. After five folios devoted to the names of the committee and several general orders, opens p. 1 with an entry of date 30th January, 1644-45, "*at the Committee of the House of Commons in Parliament concerning Plundered Ministers*". There are, however, entries, almost immediately succeeding, of date 4th June, 1644. The last entry in the volume is p. 553, and dated 27th December, 1645.

15670. First entry is dated 6th January, 1645-46, and the last (on folio 242^a), 18th September, 1646.

15671. First entry is dated 7th May, 1647, the last (on folio 262^b), 19th October, 1647.

The volumes are folio, and uniform in style and handwriting; Each concludes with an *index locorum*. There is evidently an attempt at chronological sequence in the entries, but it is accomplished in so rough a way as to leave no doubt whatever of the origin of the volumes. The original records of the Committee were doubtless of two kinds: (1) the rough, hastily written minute-book which was actually taken to the meetings of the Committee and scribbled in as the proceedings went on: (2) the official copies of the orders as issued to the parties concerned after the meetings. Both kinds of documents are still in existence, but the bulk of the *MSS.* at Lambeth, Oxford

and the Museum are not of this nature. They are compilations or redactions made from the above two sources and kept for reference in the hands of the Register of the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers. There is absolutely no doubt in my mind that the transcribing of the loose entries and orders into the consecutively written folios which we now possess was not executed until after the appointment of these Trustees. In the later dated volumes at Lambeth there are numerous references to payments for such transcription.

This account of the origination of the *MSS.* will explain the occasional want of chronological order which prevails throughout. It will also explain the remarkable orders with which *MSS.* 15669 opens. At folio 46^a of that volume an entry is inserted under date 17th March, 1644-45, which contains a series of eight orders, pretending to emanate from the Committee for Plundered Ministers, and dealing with the augmenting of poor livings out of Bishops' impropriations and Dean and Chapters' lands. It is simply impossible that any such orders could have been made in 1644-45, or that they could have come from the Committee for Plundered Ministers. It can only be that the entry belongs to ten years later, 1654-55, and emanated from the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers. By a misreading at the time of the rearranging of the loose orders a mistake of ten years has been made and the paper inserted in an utterly impossible connection.

With regard to this redaction or compilation, which was therefore evidently undertaken in the office of the Register of Trustees from 1654 onwards, there is one important point to notice. The scheme of it embraced not a single but a double transcription: (1) consecutively according to chronology; (2) consecutively according to counties—the counties in which the parishes named in the various orders lay being entered alphabetically, with usually a great space of blank leaves between. This arrangement, which will account for the reduplication of entries, was doubtless made for facility of reference, but was otherwise needless, and has greatly increased the toil of any examination of the *MSS.*

All the *British Museum MSS.* are of the first-named class—*i.e.*, a redaction, the arrangement of which is (roughly) chronological.

There remains the question of their history. This has been investigated as thoroughly as is now possible by Mr. F. H. Blackburne Daniell, in the introduction to the Calendar of the Portland Papers (*Hist. MSS. Reports*, xiii., Appendix I.). The volumes formed part of the collection taken from the office of the Clerk of Parliament after the Restoration by the Rev. John Nalson, for the purpose of the compilation of his very partial "impartial collections". According to the index volume they formed Nos. xxiv.-xxvi. of Nalson's purloined treasure. The bulk of these MSS. is now divided between the Bodleian and the library of His Grace the Duke of Portland, but the three volumes in question (together with a fourth, vol. xxviii. of Nalson, now *Additional MS.* 15672 at the Museum) appears to have continued in the hands of Nalson's descendants, and so to have come down to the Rev. George Gordon, Dean of Lincoln, from whose library they were purchased by the Trustees of the Museum in 1845.

So much seems quite plain. But I am inclined to regard it as incorrect to suppose that these particular volumes were taken in the first place from the office of the Clerk of Parliament. All the MSS. of the Committee for Plundered Ministers and the Trustees for Augmentations, which are now so strangely scattered, represent only one collection which was in the office of John Phelps or John Nye, the Register of the Trustees, and never in the possession of the Clerk of Parliament, or even in the Paper Office (*see* the account of the *Lambeth MSS.* below). If it could be definitely stated where Nalson got these particular volumes from, it would probably be easier to account for the scattering of the remainder. But I know of no such definite statement anywhere. The only feasible supposition is that between the time when (*see* below) the Ayloffs broke into the house in Broad Street containing the whole collection (presumably), and the time when they were ordered to be delivered to the Archbishop of Canterbury (August, 1660, to May, 1662), these particular volumes, the *Sim College MS.* and the MSS. now in the Bodleian, were removed; possibly, also, two of the *Record Office MSS.* If this is so, it may also have been that the first and last-named found their way to the Paper Office before Nalson's advent. This is, however, merest conjecture.

2.—CAMBRIDGE MSS.

Are contained in vol. i., 38 (*MSS.* Baker 27), and consist simply of an eighteenth century transcript of portions of the three volumes at the Museum, made by Baker himself, while the original volumes were in the possession of Philip Williams.

The extracts from vol. iii. (*MS.* 15671) occupy pp. 399-414, vol. i., pp. 415-30, vol. ii., pp. 431-43, while the succeeding pages (441-58) of the *Baker MS.* are occupied by extracts from *Additional MS.* 15672, the entries in the last instance being headed with the note, "From the original book, late Dr. Nalson's, now Mr. Williams', his grandson".

3.—MSS. AT THE BODLEIAN.

These consist of nine folio volumes, eight of them being numbered *Bodl. MSS.* 322-329, the ninth, formerly *Bodl. MS.* 330, is now lettered *MS.* Rawl. D. 711.

MS. 322. Entries begin immediately on p. 1, the first being dated 26th July, 1645, and the last, on p. 318, 22nd April, 1646; p. 319 to the end (about 100 pages) blank. The entries are as before chronological.

MS. 323. The early part of the volume is paged 329 +, as if in continuation of (say) *MS.* 322, and contains general orders of 1646 with regard to the impropriations included in delinquents' compositions. The entry of minutes or orders begins on p. 5, and the entries are by counties, thus: p. 5 Brecknock, pp. 6-8 blank, 9-13 Berkshire, 14 blank, 15 Bedford, and so on. The first entry in the book is dated 4th November, 1646, and the last, on p. 373, 17th November, 1646, but other dates (*e.g.*, of May, 1646, etc.) of course occur, as the entries are not chronological.

MS. 324. After a page of general orders, the first dated 21st November, 1646, begins on p. 1, with an entry of 15th March, 1646-47. The last entry, and approximately the last date, is on p. 489, 21st April, 1647. There follow about 200 blank unpagged leaves. The arrangement of this volume is chronological, and it bears the closest possible resemblance, in style and handwriting, to the *Museum MSS.* The index of parishes at the end of the volume is also in exactly the same hand as those of the *Museum MSS.*

MS. 325. Opens with five blank leaves. The first entry on p. 1 is dated 21st April, 1648. Three blank leaves succeed, and then the volume commences again by foliation, and the arrangement of it is by counties alphabetically. Folio 1 Anglesea, folios 3-12 Berks, folio 12 +, Bedford, and so on. Last entry is on folio 314^b, and dated 20th March, 1648-49.

MS. 326. Opens with six blank leaves, then a page of a general order of date 12th October, 1649; then the rest of the volume repeats the arrangement of *MS. 325*. Folios 1-3 blank, folios 3-4 Bedford, 5-9 blank, 10-18 Berks, and so on. Last entry is a general order of 7th November, 1649, on folio 363.

MS. 327. Is arranged by counties alphabetically. Folios 1-4 blank, p. 1 Anglesea, pp. 2-4 blank, pp. 5-7 Bedford, and so on. The last entry is on p. 632 and dated 14th August, 1650, but there are entries of December, 1650, in the body of the volume.

MS. 328. Repeats arrangement of 327. Folios 1-5 blank, pp. 1-2 blank, pp. 3-5 Bedford, pp. 6-11 blank, pp. 11-15 Berks, and so on, the last entry being on p. 485 and dated 26th May, 1652, but orders of October, 1652, occur in the *MS.* P. 9 of this volume (belonging to Berks) has been misplaced in the binding and occurs after p. 485.

MS. 329. As above, repeats arrangement of *MS. 327*. Folios 1-4 blank, p. 9 Bedford, pp. 10-20 blank, pp. 21-23 Berks, pp. 24-36 blank, p. 37 + Bucks, and so on, by far the greater part of the volume being blank. Last entry is on p. 552 and dated 8th April, 1653. Pp. 552-694 blank.

MS. 330, described as "*a register of those ministers who subscribed the Engagement according to order of 11th October, 1649, before the Committee for Plundered Ministers*" was for some time missing, having been renumbered and its identity lost; but in May of the present year it was found by F. Madan, Esq., by the help of his private index of uncatalogued parts of the library. The *MS.* once contained at least 145 numbered pages, besides a few unnumbered at the end, but pp. 23-134 and 137-40 are gone. What is left is a list of persons who signed from 18th October, 1649, to 19th February, 1650-51 (about twenty-four or so on a page), with the Engagement and orders, and part of an alphabetical index show-

ing that the entries originally ranged from at least October, 1649, to September, 1651. Mr. Madan is of the opinion (and it would be quite in keeping with the state of two of the *MSS.* at Lambeth which have had a mass of blank leaves cut away, at some time long past) that only about eleven leaves of the lists and nine leaves of the index are missing from the written portions.

As to the history of these *MSS.* I have been unable to go behind the main fact contained in the entry in the *Registrum donationum*, ii., p. 97.

A.D. 1710. Richard Midleton Massey *collegii ærii nasi . . . alumnus, Bibliothecæ Bodleyanæ dono dedit libros sequentes.*

(1) A register of those ministers and other persons who subscribed the Engagement before the Committee for Plundered Ministers. Folio *MS.*

(2) A register of the augmentations of vicarages,¹ etc., from the year 1645 to the year 1652, with the several resolves thereupon, in 8 vols. Folio *MS.*

Massey was one of the keepers of the Ashmole Museum, a Nonjuror, a physician of repute, and withal an antiquarian (see Macray's *Annals of the Bodleian*), but there is no indication forthcoming of the source from which he derived the volumes. Mr. Madan has kindly pointed out to me two references to the *MSS.* in the *Rawlinson Letters*, but to judge from the state of the *Lambeth MSS.* it is almost incredible that any portion of these documents should have been in bundles.² The official transcription, of which these volumes form a part, seems to me to have been always entered into volumes ready bound and not on loose papers.

4.—RECORD OFFICE MSS.

A. *State Papers Domestic Interregnum*, 1 F. Is a small folio. It opens with a Parliamentary order of 2nd May, 1646, but the first entry of the Committee's proceedings is on p. 1

¹This description is of course incorrect.

²N. Crynes to Dr. Rawlinson (Oxford, 13th August, 1728): "I saw, I remember, Dr. Macray's *MSS.* when they came to the Library. The greater part was in bundles, and 2 or 3 folios of no consequence. . . . etc. (*Rawlinson Letters*, vol. xxix., folio 290-91).

and dated 3rd December, 1645. The last is on p. 360 and dated 20th May, 1646. The order is chronological for the most part, but there are many violations. On p. 350 there are two orders of the Earl of Manchester for settling the parsonage of Godney, by virtue of the powers granted to him by Parliament as Commander of the Eastern Association, and on p. 349, again, there are some orders of date, April, 1647.

At the end of the volume is written :—

“*Finis. Vide the alphabet orders begins after this book 361, and ends . . . [torn]. The third book of parliament orders [rest torn].*”

It is impossible to follow up this hint, as 2 *F.* (below) does not conform to the system of pagination thus indicated.

Again, on the outside of the volume, 1 *F.*, is written in a modern hand, “*The rest in 820, 27th May, 1874*”. At first it was supposed that “820” was represented by *S. P. Interreg.*, *G.* 198, but this is quite out of the question, and the probability seems to be that 820 contained only separate orders of the Committee mixed with other matter, and that the vol. (820) was broken up for calendaring purposes, and the entries in question (whatever they were) dispersed to their proper chronological sequence.

They ought, therefore, to appear in the calendars of *Domestic Interregnum* papers, but if there was any quantity of them, I am convinced, after a careful search through the calendars page by page, that there is little at all corresponding.

B. S. P. Dom. Inter., 2 *F.* Is a very thick dumpy volume which has been made by binding together the actual original (or duplicate) order forms themselves. The orders are generally in the usual letter form, written on one side out of four (or more), neither addressed nor endorsed, but bearing on the face of them the attestation of the person who received a duplicate of it for transmission to its destination, that the order so received tallied with the entry in the registrar's books.

Further in form the papers are of most various shapes and sizes; none of them reaching foolscap size, and they are not paged but numbered, the first being No. 439, 3rd December, 1643, and the last, No. 774, 8th April, 1653.

c. S. P. Domestic Interregnum, 22 *G.*, uniformly referred

to in the present volumes as *Order Book*, 22 G. It is a thin folio paper book only partially (one third) written in, and with pagination beginning 1441 and ending 1496^b on the last written page. The first entry is headed, "6th October, 1652, . . . by the Commissioners for Compounding". The last entry is dated 4th September, 1655. The various orders commence with different reciting clauses "at the order of the Plundered Ministers' Committee". "Upon reading a certificate from the Commissioners for Approbation of Public Preachers," and so on.

The book appears to be an (? imperfect) abstract of the merely executive orders made by the Commissioners for Compounding at the request of the recited bodies.

D. *Exchequer miscellaneous. Post Jacob. I.* ³⁴/₄.

"Proceedings of various bodies of Commissioners respecting sequestered estates in the county of York in the Interregnum".

This volume is written in from both ends. (1) P. 1, "At the Committee for Plundered Ministers, 11th June, 1646," to p. 18, 4th November, 1646 (including one entry on p. 15 of date 26th November, 1651). All the entries relate to the county of York; interspersed with them are orders by the Committee for Compounding, and folios 19-25 at the end of the book consist entirely of the latter.

The reverse order of the book begins p. 1, "By the Commissioners for Compounding, etc., 1st February, 1649". Interspersed are orders by the Commissioners for Advance of Money, orders by the Barons of the Exchequer for appeals in cases of sequestration, by the Commissioners for removing obstructions in the sale of delinquents' lands, by the Commissioners for managing estates under Sequestration, and by the Committee for Plundered Ministers. Almost all the entries refer to Yorkshire, with an occasional exception (*see* p. 11, Northampton, p. 13, Worcester, p. 25, Lincoln). Last entry is p. 230, 17th November, 1652.

At the beginning of the book there is a long paper of instructions from the Committee for Compounding to the Commissioners for Sequestration in Yorkshire, "according to the act of 25th January, 1649," and at the end an attestation by Clement Reid, dated 24th May, 1658, that the Commissioners'

instructions and entries "were true copies of the originals produced unto the said late Commissioners in Yorkshire, and whereupon they proceeded to act".

This volume has not been included in the calendar of the Committee for Compounding, and contains entries which would be vainly sought there.

E. *Exchequer miscellaneous*. *Post Jam. I.* $\frac{1}{9}$.

Three miscellaneous documents printed as Appendix No I. to vol. xxviii. of the Lancashire and Cheshire Record Society's publications.

F. *Exchequer miscellaneous*. *Post Jam. I.* $\frac{31}{10}$. - A book of 115 leaves.

"*The accompts of the Commissioners for Sequestering in the county of Lancaster of all the profits of the sequestered estates, 1st January, 1650-51 to 1st January, 1651-52, and likewise a discharge of the sums alleged to be paid to Mr. Randle Sharples upon the accompt made for the latter half-year 1650, ending the 1st January.*"

The payments to ministers in the country occupy p. 102.

G. *Exchequer miscellaneous* $\frac{31}{1}$. A paper book of 109 leaves in good condition, "*The accompts of Edward Aspinall, Robert Cunliffe, and George Pigott, gentlemen, Commissioners for Sequestrations for the county of Lancaster, of the profits and revenue of the said sequestrations, received and paid 1st January, 1651-52, 1st January, 1652-53*".

H. *Exchequer miscellaneous*. *Post Jam. I.* $\frac{36}{27}$. A bundle of loose papers, receipts, etc., lettered. "*Lancaster, Accounts of the Committee of Sequestrations relating chiefly to the hundred of Salford.*"

I. *Exchequer miscellaneous*. *Post Jam. I.* $\frac{38}{1}$. A fat parchment roll, lettered "1659, accounts of receipts and payments made by the Trustees appointed in pursuance of several acts for the better Maintenance and encouragement of Preaching Ministers".

The accounts are for the year ending December, 1657. A slight summary of this important document is given on p. xxix. of the introduction to vol. xxviii. of the Lancashire and Cheshire Record Society's publications and the complete account for Lancashire and Cheshire which is entirely typical of the work is given in Appendix VIII. to the same.

The whole document eminently deserves to be printed.

J. In "*Exchequer Bills and answers. Lancaster and Cheshire, No. 7*" (legal room), there are references to the following causes between the Trustees and x.y.z. defendants touching tythes in Lancashire and Cheshire. See Appendix IX. to the above volume.

p. 45.	Hil. 1655.	18.	(Weaverham.)
	East. 1655.	19.	(Bowdon.)
p. 45 ^b	Hil. 1656.	22.	Attorney General v.x.y. re Church Minshall.
p. 47.	Hil. 1658.	44 & 45.	(Stockport tythes.)
191 ^b	Trin. 1653.	7.	(Manchester tythes.)
192 ^b	Hil. 1654.	21.	(Mitton tythes.)
195 ^b	Mich. 1655.	63.	(Preston tythes.)
198	Mich. 1657.	97.	(Kirkby Ireleth tythes.)
198 ^b	Mich. 1657.	98 & 99.	(Bury tythes.)
199 ^b	East. 1659.	115.	(Preston tythes.)
200.	Mich. 1657.	120-21.	(Wigan dilapidations and tythes.)
200 ^b	Mich. 1658.	127.	(Crosby tythes.)
	Mich. 1659.	131.	(Tunstall tythes.)

5.—SION COLLEGE MS.

Lettered. Arc. L. $\frac{4^0}{11} \frac{2^a}{17}$

"*Acts of the Committee for Plundered Ministers, 1650-51.*"

The volume is incorrectly so described. It contains only entries of the Committee for the Reformation of the Universities, from early in July, 1650, to at least 14th April, 1652. The arrangement is by counties, as in *Bodleian MS.*, 327, etc., thus: Folio 1-14 Berks, 15-18 blank, 19-22 Bristol, 23-24 blank, 25-32 Bucks, etc., etc. The Cheshire entries occupy folios 57-62, the Lancashire entries folios 309-13. They therefore appear under the heading, "Plundered Ministers' Accounts". It must be understood that this is strictly speaking incorrect. On p. 702 there is a series of general orders made by this Committee for the Universities, for the direction of the Trustees. These orders are important in themselves, and also as showing the nature of the authority over the Trustees exercised by the Committee.

LAMBETH MSS.

MSS. 944-47.—Four large oblong volumes, containing the Protector's presentations to livings in various counties, 1652-59.

The original forms are here preserved, often on parchment and with the seal attached. Such of them as relate to Lancashire and Cheshire are printed in Appendix II. to the above quoted volume.

MS. 1104, I. & II.—Two folio volumes, lettered "Church Affairs, 1649-61". Each miscellaneous in contents, and illustrating rather the general side of the subject, indeed, invaluable for that purpose. Document No. 7, in Part I. of this *MS.*, is, in fact, a duplicate of the orders occurring on p. 702 of the *Sion College MS.* Several orders of the Trustees occur scattered through these volumes. See note in p. xxxiv. of the above quoted introduction.

MSS. 966-1021—THE AUGMENTATION BOOKS.

MSS. 966. Parchment bound volume, foolscap size. In the same hand as the *Bodleian and Museum MSS.* (Phelps's hand?). First entry proper is on p. 2, 3rd February, 1653; last entry, p. 53, 21st December, 1655, pp. 53-end (434) blank. Short index of places. All the entries are headed: "At the Councill at Whitehall," or at the "Councill of State," see below. Vol. 977.

MS. 967. Parchment bound folio. Contents distributed thus: Pensions pp. 4-27; 27-90 should be doubtless blank, but has been torn bodily away; 90-107, charities; 107-54, blank; 154-64, almsmen; 165-250, blank; 250-78, incident charges; 270-310 (end), blank. No index.

The volume contains orders of the Trustees for such payments as are described above for 1654-5-6.

MS. 968. A folio volume, consisting entirely of certificates by the Commissioners for Approbation of Public Preachers—probably John Nye's own register book.

The first certificate is on p. 1, 3rd July, 1654; last on p. 166, 6th March, 1659-60; pp. 167-440 (end), blank.

MS. 969. A folio volume, distributed as follows: Almsmen, 1-84; pensions, 84-100 and p. 208; charities, 122-134;

incident charges, 176-203; 221-end, blank. Imperfect index. The entries range from at least 18th December, 1650 (p. 18) to 16th March, 1652-53 (p. 210). They are all orders of the Trustees for Payments.

(1) *MS.* 970. Folio volume of orders of the Trustees. Pp. 1-15 orders to the Commissioners for Sequestrations in the various counties to certify a state of the revenues in the cases of particular churches charged with or receiving augmentations. (2) pp. 22 + the usual orders for augmentations (apparently mostly arising out of delinquent sequestration). The first entry is on p. 1, 18th January, 1654-55. Last entry, p. 208 (for 218) 26th December, 1656, pp. 213-704 blank. Index of parishes.

MS. 971. Folio. Rebacked in leather. A volume of orders of the Trustees for Augmentation (mostly arising out of tenths and first fruits). First entry, p. 1, 16th October, 1654. Last entry, p. 299, 17th November, 1657. 300-630 blank. Index 633-36, part cut away.

MS. 972. Folio volume of orders for Augmentation by the Trustees. First entry, p. 3, 9th October, 1654. The arrangement is mostly chronological, but occasionally by counties, (*e.g.*, pp. 141 and 264). Last entry, p. 635, 16th November, 1656. Index of parishes.

MS. 973. Thick folio volume of orders of the Trustees for Augmentation during 1654. The arrangement of this volume is by counties as in *Bodleian MS.* 327. P. 1 Anglesea, 2-23 blank, 23-26 Berks, 26-33 blank, and so on. The last order is p. 804, 14th August, 1654.

MS. 974. Folio volume of general orders with regard to lessees of gleabs, disputes as to tythes, arrears, etc. First order, p. 1, 24th January, 1655-56. Last entry, p. 508, 31st July, 1657. Index of parishes.

MS. 975. Folio volume of orders for Trustees by the Augmentation. Arranged by counties as in *Bodleian MS.* 327, p. 1, Bedford, 3-5 blank, 5-7 Berks, 7-27 blank, 27 Bucks, and so on. The dates range 1652-53, last entry is on p. 464, 4th January, 1653-54.

MS. 976. Folio volume of same nature as preceding. Pp. 1-4 Bedford, 5-17 Berks, 17-18 blank, 19-20 Bristol, 21-27 blank, and so on. Dates range mostly 1651-52. Last entry

on p. 572, 12th October, 1653. Pp. 489-572 seem to be distinct from the other portions of the volume.

MS. 977. Thin folio of orders emanating from "the Council at Whitehall," *cf.* No. 966 and 1015. All these volumes should, I think, be transferred to the Record Office. All the orders concern augmentations and had reference entirely to the Trustees, but they would be of use at the Record Office as supplementing the Council books, and possibly for partially filling up gaps caused by the missing Council books. The first order of vol. 977 is p. 1, 4th January, 1655-56, the last p. 172, 30th September, 1659, succeeded by one entry, p. 174, headed "At the Committee of Safety at Whitehall," dated 3rd December, 1659. Pp. 175-205 blank, with one page of index.

MS. 978. Thick folio volume of augmentations continued by the Committee for Reformation of the Universities from 24th June, 1650. *Cf.* *Sion College MS.* The entries are arranged by counties as in the *Lambeth MS.* 327. Pp. 1-8 Bucks, 9-10 Bedford, 10-12 blank, 13-14 Bristol, 15-18 blank, and so on. The dates range to at least July, 1652. Last entry, p. 868, 4th June, 1652. Index of counties.

MS. 979. Large folio volume of orders by the Trustees for Payment of Augmentations apparently on confirmation by the Committee for the Universities (see above *MS.* 978) of grants by the previous Committee for Plundered Ministers. The first named Committee is not recited in the headings to the orders. The arrangement is again by counties, pp. 1-7 Berks, 7-12 blank, 13-14 Bedford, 15-21 blank, and so on. The dates range from at least June, 1650, to July, 1653. Last entry on p. 508. Index of counties.

MS. 980. Folio volume of orders by the Trustees for Payment of Augmentations. First entry, p. 1, 7th August, 1657; last entry, p. 519, 17th February, 1658-59. Full index of parishes.

MS. 981. Folio volume containing tabulated lists of augmentations, displayed in three columns on each page (1) the place, (2) the person, (3) the sum, and arranged by counties. Pp. 1-2 Cornwall, 3 blank, 4-8 Devon, etc. The date of the volume must be some time after March, 1657-58. The *MS.* contains 173 leaves.

MS. 982. A like volume containing skeleton lists of the tythes managed by the Trustees, tabulated on each page, thus: (1) particulars leased, (2) date of the lease, (3) tenant (4) commencement, (5) term, (6) rent, (7) times of payment, (8) return of boundary, (9) to whom formerly belonging, (10) penalties. The whole is arranged by counties. The volume must at least date after March, 1658-59.

MS. 983. Small folio, wrongly lettered 988, consists entirely of the nominations to rectories, etc., made by the Trustees. First entry, p. 1, 11th December, 1654; last entry, p. 180, February, 1659-60. Pp. 181-86 index of parishes. The orders are given at great length, and addressed either to the Commissioners for Approbation of Public Preachers or (after at least October, 1659) to "all whom it may concern".

MS. 984. Small folio. A tabulated volume in style of *MS.* 982, containing skeleton lists of the rentals of tythes vested in the Trustees and arranged by counties: pp. 1-2 Bedford, 3-4 blank, 5 Berks, etc., etc. Apparently belonging to 1644, as the Four Northern Counties and Wales are not included.

MS. 985. Small folio. A day-book of the proceedings of the Trustees in its first rough-written state. First entry, p. 1, Friday, 26th March, 1658; present (7 trustees), etc. Last entry, p. 312, 24th December, 1658. Full index. See *MSS.* 1003, 1005, 1008, 1009, 1010, 1012, 1017, and 1019 *infra*.

MS. 986. Thick large folio. Orders for augmentations by the Committee for Plundered Ministers from 4th February, 1652-53 (*i.e.*, from the date of its succeeding to the Committee for the Universities). After several pages of general orders, the arrangement is by counties as in *Bodleian MS.* 327. P. 24, Cambridge, 25-32 blank, 33 Chester (no entries), 32-42 blank, and so on. Entries are very few and restricted in date, the last occurring on folio 404, 16th March, 1652-53.

MS. 987. Thick folio volume of grants of augmentation made in 1658 *mero motu* by the Trustees and in 1659 in accordance with the instructions of the revived Committee for Plundered Ministers. First entry, p. 1, 26th October, 1658; last entry, p. 341, 2nd May, 1660. 100 pp. blank. Full index.

MS. 988. Thin folio volume of orders and instructions from receivers, solicitors, etc., etc., and as to leases, terriers,

etc., etc. First entry, p. 1, 12th October, 1654; last entry, p. 58, 17th February, 1659-60; pp. 58-274 blank.

MS. 989. Thick folio volume of general orders of the trustees, mostly regarding tythes; orders for augmentations interspersed. First entry, p. 1, 7th March, 1658-59; last entry, p. 196, 11th May, 1660; 196 to about 340 blank. Index of parishes.

MS. 990. Thick folio volume of orders of the Trustees, for the uniting and dividing of parishes. First entry, p. 1, 20th May, 1656; last entry, p. 268, 25th January, 1658-59. About half the volume blank. Index of parishes. The orders in this volume are given at great length, and are worthy of closest attention, as they manifestly reproduce the terms of inquisitions and surveys quite different from those of 1651.

MS. 991. Large folio volume devoted to the hearing of causes by the Trustees arising by petition for or against divisions of parishes, and orders thereupon. First entry, p. 1, 21st May, 1655; last entry, p. 575, 24th November, 1659. Of same importance as 990.

MS. 992. Thin folio volume, tabulated in style of 982, containing an imperfect skeleton view of the orders for augmentations under the heads (1) date of order, (2) county, (3) place, (4) person, (5) commencement, (6) receiver, (7) revenues of tythe charged, (8) sum yearly [ordered], (9) sums particular, (10) date of the order discharged by any subsequent order, (11) first fruits and tenths, (12) sum yearly, (13) sum particular, (14) date of the discharge. The volume must date some time after February, 1658-59.

MS. 993. Folio volume of orders of augmentations by the Trustees. First entry, p. 1, 13th November, 1646; last entry, p. 405, 3rd December, 1657. Index of parishes.

MS. 994. Thin folio, lettered "augmentations, salaries only". This is, however, incorrect. The details are of augmentations proper. The volume is tabulated in the style of *MS.* 982, and arranged by counties: p. 1, Bedford, 5 Berks, 9 Bucks, and so on. The headings of the columns are (1) the place, (2) date of the grant, (3) date of the Council's approbation, (4) yearly sum approved, (5 and 6) the ministers' or other pensions, (7) yearly sum of the augmentation in pay. The volume must date after 1658-59.

MS. 995. Thick folio volume of the ordinary augmentation orders by the trustees. First entry, p. 10, 11th December, 1657; last entry, p. 673, 24th April, 1659.

MS. 996. Thick folio volume, indexed in ledger form at the beginning, and devoted to certificates of approbation to livings by the Commissioners for Approbation of Public Preachers. Each certificate occupies a page, and in the margin are entered the names of the certifiers. The first entry is p. 1, and dated 28th March, 1655; the last is p. 611, and dated 5th March, 1655.

MS. 997. Thick folio volume exactly similar to above. Although it is described on the flyleaf as "admissions, 1654," the entries are all certificates of approbation. There is a triplicate paging 1-266, 1-254, and 1-223. First entry, p. 3, 28th April, 1654; last entry, p. 223, and dated 23rd June, 1654. Ledgered index.

MS. 998. Thin folio volumes of truncated entries of admissions, *n* admitted (such a date) to *m* (parish) on nominations from *p*, *q*, *r*, and certificates from *s*, *t*, *u*, etc., etc. First entry, p. 1, 25th March, 1657; last entry, p. 221, 9th October, 1657. Ledgered index.

MS. 999. Thick folio volume of admissions, exactly like the preceding. First entry, p. 1, 26th March, 1658; last entry, p. 271, 4th May, 1659.

MS. 1000. Thin folio volume of certificates from the Trustees to the Commissioners of the Great Seal of fresh inquisitions or surveys ordered by them. First entry, p. 1, 20th March, 1655-56. Most important. The commissions range over 1655-59, and practically cover the country. Last entry, p. 98^b, 28th April, 1659.

MS. 1001. Smaller folio volume, contains what appears to be an abstract of the returns of inquisitions, but whether of 1651 or of 1655-59 is not at present determinable. Each page is arranged in three columns, (1) parish, (2) hamlets and townships in it, and their distance from the parish church, (3) the union or division proposed or desired. Of extreme interest.

MS. 1002. Large folio volume relating to values of tenths, tabulated in style of *MS.* 972, but without any headings to the columns. Arranged by counties.

MS. 1003. Small folio, is like 985. The actual Day-book

of the Trustees—rough written and at first hand. P. 1, Friday, 30th December, 1658 (6 Trustees present); last date, p. 275, 21st October, 1659. See *MS.* 985.

MS. 1004. Large thin folio volume of orders of the Trustees, miscellaneous for augmentations or divisions. First entry, 11th December, 1655; last entry, p. 136, 11th January, 1659-60. 139-329 blank. Index of parishes.

MS. 1005. A small folio. Contains like 985 and 1003 the day-book of the Trustees, but differs from the aforementioned in being carefully written. First entry, p. 1, 5th January, 1652-53 (3 Trustees present); last entry, p. 257, 16th June, 1654. Index *locorum et rerum*.

MS. 1006. Large folio volume containing in a very miscellaneous and scrappy way the orders of the Propagators of the Gospel in Wales and the Four Northern Counties, disposed by counties, and ranging in date from at least February, 1652-53.

MS. 1007. Very thin folio, related to 1006, and giving (presumably) in tabulated form the revenues of tythes in Wales and the Four Northern Counties. The columns are not headed, but probably the headings may be supplied thus: (1) place, (2) value of tythes, (3) grantee, (4) grant. No indication of dates.

MS. 1008. Like 1005 and 1003 and 985, a small folio Day-book or Minute-book of the Trustees, neatly written like 1005, and evidently not the first rough draft. First entry, p. 1, 19th September, 1654; last entry, p. 443, 27th December, 1655.

MS. 1009. Thin small folio, also a Day-book of the Trustees like preceding, but in the original rough first draft state. First entry, p. 1, 26th April, 1654; last entry, p. 163, 8th August, 1654.

MS. 1010. Small thin folio, an original rough first-hand Minute-book of the Trustees. First entry, 11th August, 1654; last entry, 28th December, 1654. See No. 985 *supra*.

MS. 1011. Thin small folio volume of general orders relating to the appointment of receivers and other such minor matters. First entry, p. 1, 22nd January, 1654; last entry, p. 55, 25th December, 1636.

MS. 1012. Small thin folio, a Day-book or Minute-book

of the Trustees, in the rough first-hand draft, exactly like 1009. First entry, p. 5, 2nd October, 1657; last entry, p. 228, 17th March, 1657-58.

MS. 1013. Large thin folio, a tabulated volume in the style of *MS.* 972, and giving an account of tythe leases "to be transmitted to the auditor". The headings of the columns vary, but mostly they follow this arrangement—on the left-hand page: (1) County, (2) the name of the tythes, (3) day for contracting, (4) date of the contract and lease, (5) name of tenant, (6) commencement of lease, (7) term. And on the right-hand page: (1) old rent, (2) improvement rent above the old, (3) expiration of the lease, (4) value in the survey, (5) to whom formerly belonging, (6) time of payment of rent.

MS. 1014. Large thin folio, a volume of receipts of bonds for answering tythes, of counterparts of leases, etc., etc. In a rough state, and much of it scored through. First entry, p. 1, 30th January, 1655; last entry, p. 23, 9th May, 1660.

MS. 1015. Large thick folio volume of orders made "at the Council at Whitehall," confirming divisions of parishes proposed by the Trustees. First entry, p. 1, 8th May, 1656; last entry, p. 47, 29th January, 1658-59. 300 pp. blank. See note under *MS.* 977.

MS. 1016. Small, very thin folio, devoted to a report of the Trustees to the Protector on the state of augmentations. [Evidently in reference to the report of 9th August, 1655, see appendix No. vi., *infra*, p. 496.]

MS. 1017. Small thickish folio, a Day-book or a Minute-book of the Trustees' proceedings, not in rough first-hand draft, but neatly rescript. First entry, p. 1, 26th April, 1654; last entry, p. 97, 18th August, 1654. It is, therefore, a rescript of *MS.* 1009.

MS. 1018. Small thickish folio. A return made by the Trustees to the Barons of the Exchequer of their revenue and the leases in being: in tabular form on lines of 972, with the following headings to the columns: (1) name of tythe, (2) date and term of lease in being, (3) provision rent, (4) money rent. Only the first and fourth columns are filled up. Arrangement is by counties, and there is no indication of date.

MS. 1019. Large thick folio. A Day-book or Minute-book of the Trustees like *MS.* 985. First entry, p. 1, 7th January,

1651. Last entry, p. 66, 7th May, 1652. In reverse order there is written a tabulated account of grants of augmentation on the lines of *MS. 972*, arranged by counties and under headings which, apparently, should be (1) date, (2) place, (3) grantee, (4) date, (5) revenue out of particular, (6) ditto out of general, (7) new grants of particular, (8) ditto, of general, and so on. The grants cover 1651 and 1652.

MS. 1020. Thick folio. Presents an abstract of arrears of tythes in a tabulated form as in *MS. 972*, and arranged by counties. The headings of the columns are (left hand): (1) rectory, (2) tenant, (3) when arrears became due, (4) received by former receiver, (5) received by ministers from the tenants and not cleared and stated, (6) received by Commissioners for Sequestrations; (right hand): (7) decayed, (8) no such place, found, (9) desperate, poor, or not payable, (10) sold off for gleab or for farm rents, (11) in the tenants' hands, (12) in suit. The entries cover at least 1652-58.

MS. 1021. Missing for a long time.

It is necessary to add that *MS. 1027*, though not included in this series of Augmentation books, is related in nature. It is a series of very imperfect returns from constables in Wales to a paper of queries issued after the Restoration (15th May, 1662) demanding information as to the proceedings of the "Commissioners for Sequestration of Ministers and of Value of Livings, etc., in Wales in 1650-60".

A word in conclusion as to the history of this most remarkable collection. In the report on the Public Records in 1800, Mr. Topham investigated the history of the Commonwealth Surveys forming *Lambeth MSS. 902-22*. His account was reproduced in the report on Public Records in 1837, p. 395, and is in brief this: "The surveys were to be kept at a house in the Old Jewry, which belonged to Sir Richard Gurney. But at the Restoration they were found at a house in Broad Street in the City, where the Trustees had been accustomed to hold their meetings. On 6th August, 1660, the House of Commons was informed that Wm. Ayloff and — Ayloff had taken possession of some of these records, and carried some of them away, whereupon they were ordered to restore them. On the 13th of May, 1662, Michael Mallett and Wm. Ayloff

were ordered to deliver all such documents to the Archbishop of Canterbury, who was desired to take care for the preservation thereof, and to dispose of the same to the respective Bishops and Deans and Chapters who are therein concerned if he thought fit."

This would account for the volumes of Surveys, and for their dispersion. But with regard to the Augmentation books (*MSS.* 966-1021), it is not at all so clear. The Trustees did not meet in a house in Broad Street in the City, but almost invariably, I think, in the Exchequer Chamber at Westminster, and they never had anything to do with the surveys except by way of demanding copies of them out of Chancery, so that the two sets of *MSS.* should probably be kept distinct. There can be little doubt that this order of 13th May, 1662, gave to the Archbishop the collection of Augmentation books, as well as the Surveys, but where they actually came from is a different matter. They may have been moved to Broad Street from Westminster "for His Majesty's service". But one would prefer statement to innuendo.

In the 1837 report on the Records, p. 396, the Augmentation books are described, perhaps carelessly, as consisting of 58 volumes.

APPENDIX V.

ACCOUNT OF IMPROPRIATIONS PURCHASED.

Impropriations Purchased by the Commissioners sitting at Goldsmith's-Hall, for Compositions with Delinquents, by Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, with a list of the Names of such persons from whom they have purchased any Revenue for augmentation of the Maintenance of Preaching Ministers, in severall Parishes within this Kingdome.

Published for the satisfaction of those whom it doth concern.

London. Printed by Richard Cotes, 1648. September 22.¹

Die Veneris 1, September, 1648.

Ordered by the Commons assembled in Parliament, that the Committee at Goldsmith's-Hall doe certifie unto this House on this day sevenight, an accompt what Impropriations of Delinquents are purchased by them, upon allowances therefore made to the said Delinquents, upon passing their Fines, and what Impropriations are in pursuance thereof settled effectually by Law.

H. Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Impropriations purchased: with A List of the Names of such persons from whom the Commissioners for Compositions at Goldsmith's-Hall have purchased any Revenue for increase of maintenance to the Ministry; allowing for the same proportionably, by deduction out of the Fines imposed on them.

23 Decembr, 1645.

Humphrey Walcot of Walcot in the County of Salop, Esq., to settle £160 per ann. (*viz.*), £40 per ann. a piece for the

¹ Brit. Mus., E. $\frac{464}{30}$.

maintenance of four ministers in the severall Chappels in the parish of Clun in the said County: for which he is to be allowed £447, and so his Fine of £947 is reduced to £500.

10 Januarii, 1645.

Sir John Harpur of Swarkeston in the County of Derby, Knight, to settle £110 per ann. (*viz.*), £20 per ann. upon the vicar of Barrow, £40 per ann. upon the Church of Ticknall, and £50 per ann. upon the Church of Rexton: for which he is to be allowed £583, and so his Fine of £4583 is reduced to £4000.

24 Februarii, 1645.

Sir Walter Wrottesley of Wrottesley in the County of Stafford, Knight, to settle £15 per ann. for ever upon the minister of Tetten-Hall: for which he is allowed £180, and so his Fine of £1512 10s. is reduced to £1332 10s.

3 Martii, 1645.

Arthur Caley of Brompton in the County of York, Gent., to settle £20 per ann. upon the minister of Sneyton and his successors for ever: for which his whole Fine of £150 is remitted.

7 Martii, 1645.

Sir Richard Tankred of Whixley in the County of York, Knt., to settle £40 per ann. upon the vicar of Whixley and his successors for ever: for which he is allowed £400, and so his Fine of £746 remains £346.

Eodem die.

Edward Page of Oundle in the County of Northampton, Gent., to settle £40 per ann. upon the minister of Oundle and his successors for ever: for which he is allowed £400, and so his Fine of £500 is reduced to £100.

Eodem die.

Sir John Goodricke of Hunsingoe in the County of York, Knt., to settle £40 per ann. upon the minister of Hunsingoe and his successors for ever: for which he is allowed £308 14s. 8d., and so his Fine of £1508 14s. 8d. is reduced to £1200.

18 April, 1646.

John Bulloke of Darleigh in the County of Derby, Esq., to settle £130 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £90 per ann. upon Derley, and £40 per ann. upon the vicar of Norton : for which his whole Fine of £1300 is remitted.

Eodem die.

Gregory Armitage of Nether-Shitlington in the County of York, Gent., to settle £8 per ann. for ever upon the Church of Dewsbury, where the vicar hath but £30 per ann. : for which he is allowed £82 out of his Fine of £482, and so his Fine remains £400.

25 Aprilis, 1646.

James Pennyman of Ormesby in the County of York, Esq., to settle £100 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £50 per ann. upon the vicar of Maske, and £50 per ann. upon the minister of Gisborough : for which he is allowed £1000, and so his Fine of £1750 is reduced to £750.

4 Junii, 1646.

Thomas Savage of Elmeby Castle in the County of Worcester, Esq., to settle £60 per ann. for three lives upon the vicar of Elmeby : for which he is allowed £400, and so his Fine of £1500 is reduced to £1100.

20 Junii, 1646.

Sir Charles Bolles of Lowth in the County of Lincoln, *Settled.* to settle £36 per ann. for two lives upon the Church of Alford : for which he is allowed £270, and so his Fine of £670 is reduced to £400.

14 Julii, 1646.

Sir Thomas Badd of Fairham in the County of Southampton, Knt., to settle £30 per ann. for five years upon the minister of Lemmington : for which £60 is allowed him out of his Fine of £530, and so there remains £470.

23 Julii, 1646.

Christopher Byerley of Midridge Graunge in the County of Durham, Esq., and Anthony Byerley, his son, to settle £200 per ann. for ever upon the Church of St. Andrews, Auckland,

and upon the four Chappels thereunto belonging: for which there is allowed £2001 out of the Fine of £6391, and so there remains £4390.

28 Julii, 1646.

Settled. Sir Thomas Hanmer of Hanmer in the County of Flint, Knt., to settle £80 per ann. upon the vicar of Hanmer: for which the latter moiety of his Fine being £500 is accepted.

30 Julii, 1646.

Settled. Sir Henry Anderson of Penley in the County of Hertford, Knt., to settle £25 per ann. for ever upon the minister of Bitterley in the County of Salop, and his Fine remains £2110.

6 Augusti, 1646.

Settled. Alexander Hill, of Taunton, in the County of Somerset, Gent., to settle £20 per ann. for ever upon the Church of Mary Magdalen in Taunton aforesaid: for which his whole Fine of £192 8s. is remitted.

20 Augusti, 1646.

Settled. Robert Kirham of Finished in the County of Northampton, Esq., to settle £110 per ann. upon the ministers of Cotterstocke and Glapthorne: for which hee is allowed £1000, and the Fine remains at a Third, £1905, at a Sixth, £763.

25 Augusti, 1646.

Settled. Thomas Audley of St. Ives in the County of Huntingdon, Esq., to settle £30 per ann. for ever upon the minister of St. Ives: for which hee is allowed £300 out of his Fine of £500, and so there remains £200.

4 Septembr, 1646.

Marmaduke Wilson of Dighen in the County of York, Gent., to settle £50 per ann. for three lives upon the minister of Muuckfriston: for which his Fine of £320 is wholly remitted.

7 Septembr, 1646.

Settled the £180 per ann., but hee hath not settled the £60 per ann. Sir Michael Warton of Beverley in the County of York, Knight, to settle £180 for four lives upon the ministers of Cottingham and Skidby, and also £60 per ann. for ever upon such place as this Committee shall appoint: for which he is allowed £1680, and so his Fine of £4000 rests £2320.

18 Septembr, 1646.

Sir Richard Grosvenor of Eyton in the County of Chester, *Settled*. Baronet, to settle £130 per ann. for ever upon the ministers of such places as this Committee shall appoint: for which hee is allowed £1300, and so his Fine of £2590 remains £1290.

24 Septembr, 1646.

George Lord Chandos, to settle £100 per ann. for ever upon the minister of Harefield in the County of Middlesex: for which hee is allowed £1000, and so his Fine of £4976 at a Tenth remains £3976, and at a Third, his Fine of £12,440 rests £11,440.

26 Septembr, 1646.

William Thomas of Swanzey in the County of Glamorgan, *Settled*. Esq., to settle £45 for ever upon the minister of Landilo and Tollapont in the said County: for which hee is allowed £450, and so his Fine of £786 is reduced to £336.

1 Octobris, 1646.

Sir Richard Leveson of Trentham in the County of Stafford, *Settled*. Knt., to settle £380 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), upon the minister of Trentham £90 per ann., upon the minister of Barlaston, £50 per ann., upon the minister of Sheriffs Hall £40 per ann., upon the minister of Preesall, £60 per ann., all in the County of Stafford, as also £80 per ann. upon the minister of Lilleshall, £10 per ann. upon the minister of Shawbury, and £10 per ann. upon the minister of Clarely in the County of Salop; and the remainder to bee settled upon such places as this Committee shall appoint: for which hee is allowed £3846, and so his Fine of £9846 is reduced to £6000.

Eodem die.

Sir Henry Griffith of Agnes Burton in the County of York, Bart., to settle £178 per ann. for two lives upon such places as the Parliament shall appoint: for which is deducted £1246, and so the Fine of £8793 is reduced to £7547.

6 Octobris, 1646.

Sir Charles Gaudy of Crowes-hall in Debenham in the *Settled*. County of Suffolke, Knt., to settle the Rectory and Tythes of Ashfield, Thorpe, Debenham, and Kenton, valued at £150 per

ann. for the maintenance of the Ministry there: for which is deducted £1260, and so the Fine of £1789 is reduced to £529.

Eodem die.

Settled.

Henry Bunbury of Stanney in the County of Chester, Esq., to settle £25 per ann. upon the minister of Stoake and his successors for ever: for which he is allowed £250, and so his Fine of £1950 is reduced to £1700.

8 Octobris, 1646.

Richard Lord Viscount Mollineux, to settle £357 for ever (*viz.*), £100 per ann. upon the minister of Shipley, £43 per ann. upon Southover, near Lewis in Sussex, £60 upon Honyborn, and the remainder upon such places as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is allowed £3570, and so his Fine of £9037 is reduced to £5467.

9 Octobris, 1646.

Richard Cabell of Buckfastliegh in the County of Devon, Esq., and Richard Cabell his son, to settle £30 per ann. for ever upon the minister of Buckfastleigh and his successors: for which there is allowed £300, and the Fine to remain £1430.

13 Octobris, 1646.

Isaac Mountaigne of Westowe in the County of York, Esq., and George Mountaigne his son, to settle £91 13s. 4d. per ann., for 14 yeares (*viz.*), £50 per ann. upon the Church of Buttercrambe, and the remainder upon the Church of Westowe: for which is allowed £500, and so the Fine of £790 remains onely £290.

15 Octobris, 1646.

George Rawleigh of Farnebrough in the County of Warwick, Esq., to settle £50 per ann. for two lives upon the minister of Mollington: for which is deducted £445 12s. 6d., and so his Fine of £735 is reduced to £289 7s. 6d.

20 Octobris, 1646.

Settled.

Sir Charles Berkeley of Bruton in the County of Somerset, Knight, to settle £156 per ann. for ever and the Reversion of £50 per ann. now in Lease for two lives (*viz.*), £100 per ann. upon the minister of Bruton, £30 per ann. upon the

minister of Pitcombe, and £30 per ann. upon the minister of Bruham, and then his Fine to be £400.

27 Octobris, 1646.

William Blythman of Newlaths in the County of York, Esq., to settle £50 per ann. for 26 yeares upon the minister of Peniston: for which he is allowed £350, and so his Fine of £508 10s. is reduced to £158 10s.

Eodem die.

Edmund Ashton of Chatterton in the County of Lancaster, *Settled*. Esq., to settle £140 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £40 per ann. upon the chappel of Shawe, and the residue upon the chappel of Oldham: for which his whole Fine of £1414 is remitted.

Eodem die.

Robert Mellsh of Ragnall in the County of Nottingham, *Settled*. Esq., to settle £130 per ann. for three lives after the expiration of two years (*viz.*), upon the minister of Astham, £40 per ann., upon the minister of Dayton, £30 per ann., and £60 per ann. upon the minister of Ragnall: for which hee is allowed £900, and so his Fine of £1800 is reduced to £900.

29 Octobris, 1646.

Sir Walter Smith of Great Bedwin in the County of Wilts, *Settled*. Knight, to settle £40 per ann. upon the Church of Islington: for which hee is allowed £400, and the Fine of £1085 is reduced to £685.

Eodem die.

Ralph Sneade of Keele in the County of Stafford, Esq., to *Settled*. settle £100 per ann. for ever upon the two chappels of Keele and New-Chappel, that is £50 per ann. to each of them: for which hee is allowed £1026, and his Fine remaines £1000.

31 Octobris, 1646.

Bryan Cooke of Doncaster in the County of York, Alderman, *Settled*. and Bryan Cooke, his son, to settle £87 6s. 8d. per ann. for ever (over and above the £12 per ann. already allowed) upon the Church of Arkesey: for which there is allowed £873 and so the Fine remains £1460.

3 Novemb., 1646.

Sir William Robinson of Newby in the County of York, Knight, to settle the Rectory of Baldersley of the value of £80 per ann. for the maintenance of a preaching minister in that parish where the Tithes arise: for which he is allowed £798, and so the Fine of £2175 is reduced to £1377.

Eodem die.

Sir James Thynne of Longleate in the County of Wilts, Knight, to settle £50 per ann. upon the Church of Froom for ever: for which he is allowed £500, and so his Fine of £3586 is reduced to £3086. He is also to settle the Impropriation of Lullington, in the County of Somerset, for the maintenance of the Ministry there: for which a proportionable allowance hath been made.

7 Novembr, 1646.

Sir Francis Fane of Ashton in the County of York, Knight of the Bath, to settle the Impropriation of Mether-Kennogg in the County of Brecknock, of the value of £160 per ann. for ever, according to the order of the Committee of Plundred Ministers, dated 4 Novembris, 1646: for which he is allowed £1642, and so his Fine of £2442 is reduced to £800.

12 Novembris, 1646.

Settled.

Sir Francis Hawley of Buckland-Sororum in the County of Somerset, Knight, to settle £50 per ann. for ever upon the minister of Durston: for which he is allowed £507 18s., and so his Fine of £757 18s. is reduced to £250.

19 Novembris, 1646.

John Minshull of Vale-Royall in the County of Chester, Esquire, to settle £20 per ann. upon the minister of Minshull for ever: for which he is allowed £300, and so his Fine of £1040 is reduced to £740.

24 Novembris, 1646.

Sir John Munson of South-Carleton in the County of Lincoln, Knight, to settle £50 per ann. for two lives, as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is allowed £351, and so his Fine of £3027 is reduced to £2676.

Eodem die.

Richard Kirkby of Kirkby in the County of Lancaster, Esq., to settle £50 per ann. (more than what is already paid) upon the minister of Haweshead and his successors: for which he is allowed £501, and so his Fine of £751 is reduced to £250.

28 Novembris, 1646.

Mountjoy, Earl of Newport, to settle £40 per ann. for ever upon such place as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is allowed £400, and so his Fine of £4579 is reduced to £4179.

Eodem die.

Thomas, Earl of Southampton, to settle £250 per ann. for ever upon such as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is allowed £2500, and so his Fine of £6466 is reduced to £3966.

1 Decembris, 1646.

Orlando Bridgeman of the City of Chester, Esq., to settle *Settled.* £140 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £50 per ann. upon Whitegate, and the residue upon such places as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is allowed £1660 1s. 5d., and so his Fine of £2246 7s. 2d. is reduced to £586 5s. 9d.

3 Decembris, 1646.

Sir Vincent Corbet of Moreton Corbet in the County of Salop, Knight, to settle £80 per ann. upon the Church of Linslade for ever: for which he is allowed £800, and so his Fine of £2822 is reduced to £2022.

5 Decembris, 1646.

Thomas Cholmondley of Vale-Royall in the County of *Settled.* Chester, Esq., to settle £120 per ann. upon the vicars of Over, Whittenhall and Whitegate for sixteen years to come: for which he is allowed £719, and so his Fine of £1169 is reduced to £450.

8 Decembr, 1646.

Richard Spencer of Orpington in the County of Kent, Esq., *Settled.* to settle £40 per ann. upon the vicar of Orpington for three lives: for which he is allowed £330, and so his Fine of £630 is reduced to £300.

Eodem die.

Settled. George Penruddock of Broad-chalke in the County of Wilts, Esq., to settle £110 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £40 per ann. upon the Church of Great Wenlock in the County of Salop, and £40 per ann. upon the Church of Brombrough, and £30 per ann. upon the Church of Eastham in the County of Chester, for eighteen years to come: for which he is allowed £900, and so his Fine of £1000 is reduced to £100.

Eodem die.

Settled. Edward Dymock of Kyme in the County of Lincoln, Esquire, to settle the Rectory of South-Kyme and North-Kyme, and the Rectory of Billingham, of the value of £200 per ann., upon the two Churches or Chappels where the Tithes doe arise (*viz.*), £100 per ann. apiece: for which he is allowed £2000, and so his Fine of £7133 is reduced to £5133.

12 Decembris, 1646.

Settled. Randolph Egerton of Betley in the County of Stafford, Esq., to settle £70 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £20 per ann. upon the Church of Betley, £20 per ann. upon the Church of Audley, £30 per ann. upon the Chappel of Talke: for which he is allowed £705 10s., and so his Fine of £1411 is reduced to £705 10s.

15 Decembris, 1646.

Settled. James, Duke of Richmond and Lenox, to settle the Rectory of Leighton in the County of Huntington, valued at £182 per ann. upon the two Churches where the profits arise, for the term of two lives: for which he is allowed £1274, and so his Fine of £9810 is reduced to £8536.

23 Decembris, 1646.

Settled. Edward Kirton of Castle-Cary in the County of Somerset, Esq., to settle £20 per ann. upon the vicar of Castle-Cary for three lives: for which he is allowed £150, and so his Fine of £504 is reduced to £354.

7 Januarii, 1646.

Edward Kinaston of Oately in the County of Salop, Esq., to settle £50 per ann. upon the Chappel of Duddleston for ever: for which he is allowed £500, and so his Fine of £2000 is reduced to £1500.

21 Januarii, 1646.

Sir Henry Frederick Thynne of Caurse-Castle in the County of Salop, Knight, to settle the Impropriate Parsonage of Kempsford, of the value of £100 per ann. for ever, and the Rectory of Buckland and Laverton, of the value of £100 per ann. for eighty years upon such places as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is to be allowed £2000, and so his Fine of £7160 to be reduced to £5160.

23 Januarii, 1646.

Sir Richard Newport of High-Ercall in the County of Salop, Knight, to settle £173 18s. 8d. per ann. for ever upon the severall places where the Tithes arise: for which there is allowed £1739 6s. 8d. out of the Fine of £10,000 imposed on the said Sir Richard Newport and Francis Newport his son and heir-apparent.

Eodem die.

Francis Lord Dunsmore, to settle £70 per ann. for ever *Setled.* (*viz.*), £50 per ann. upon Dunchurch, and the residue upon the Church of Lawford: for which he is allowed £840, and so his Fine of £3694 is reduced to £2854.

28 Januarii, 1646.

Edward Wilsford of Kingston in the County of Kent, to *Setled.* settle £40 per ann. upon the Church of Flamborough in the East-riding of the County of York for ever: for which his whole Fine of £400 was remitted.

11 Februarii, 1646.

Edward Whitchcott of Bishops-Norton in the County of *Setled.* Lincoln, Esq., to settle £50 per ann. upon the minister of Harpswell for ever: for which he is allowed £500, and so his Fine of £1013 10s. is reduced to £513 10s.

25 Februarii, 1646.

Gilbert Atkinson of Newark in the County of Nottingham, Gent., and John Atkinson his son, to settle £50 per ann. for two lives upon the Church of Wellingore: for which there is allowed £275, and so the Fine of £629 is reduced to £354.

6 Martii, 1646.

Settled.

John Lynn of Southwick in the County of Northampton, Esq., to settle £40 per ann. upon the Church of Southwick for ever: for which he is allowed £400, and so his Fine of £641 is reduced to £241.

11 Martii, 1646.

Settled.

Richard Brown-John of Burgh-cleare in the County of Southampton, Gent., to settle £20 per ann. upon the minister of East-Kennet in the County of Wilts for ever: for which he is allowed £200, and so his Fine of £245 is reduced to £45.

13 Martii, 1646.

Settled.

Robert Lord Viscount Kilmurrey, to settle £120 per ann. for ever upon the severall ministers of Wrenbury, Burlodam and Acton: for which he is allowed £1200, and so his Fine of £3560 is reduced to £2360.

18 Martii, 1646.

Thomas Owen of Shrewsbury in the County of Salop, Esq., and Edward Owen, his son, to settle £30 per ann. for ever upon the church where Tithes lie: for which the whole Fine of £294 is remitted.

20 Martii, 1646.

Mountague, Earl of Lindsey, to settle £150 per ann. for ever upon such places as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is allowed £150, and so the Fine of £4260 is reduced to £2760.

23 Martii, 1646.

William Orme of Longdon in the County of Stafford, Gent., to settle the Tithes of Upper-Mayfield, of the value of £36 per ann. for ever upon such place as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is allowed £360, and so his Fine of £1395 is reduced to £1035.

30 Martii, 1647.

Sir Edward Osborn of Kiveton in the County of York, Baronet, to settle £100 per ann. for ever upon such places as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is allowed £1000, and so his Fine of £1649 is reduced to £649.

12 Maii, 1647.

William Fitzherbert of Tissington in the County of Derby, *Settled*. Esq., to settle £55 for ever upon the Church of Tissington, for which he is allowed £550.

7 Julii, 1647.

Timothy Tourneur of Bould in the County of Salop, Esq., *Settled*. to settle £22 per ann. upon the vicar of S. Almonds for ever : for which he is allowed £308, and so his Fine of £1000 is reduced to £692.

13 Julii, 1647.

George Walker of Salt in the County of Stafford, Gent., to *Settled*. settle £30 per ann. for his life, upon the Church of Weston : for which he is allowed £150, and so his Fine of £166 17s. is reduced to £16 17s.

14 Julii, 1647.

Timothy Pusey of Selston in the County of Nottingham, Esq., to settle £50 per ann. for ever, upon the Church of Crych in the County of Derby : for which he is allowed £500, and so his Fine of £967 is reduced to £467.

15 Julii, 1647.

Sir Thomas Smith and Sir Thomas Delves of the County of Chester, Knights, to settle the Impropriation of Wybunbury in the said County, and the same to be imployed ; £50 per ann. to Wybunbury, and the rest to Namptwich : for which they are to bee allowed according to the usuall rates of this Committee.

20 Julii, 1647.

Thomas Glasiour of Lea in the County of Chester, Esq., to *Settled*. settle £50 per ann. for 14 years upon the Church of Shapwicke : for which his whole Fine of £314 is remitted.

22 Julii, 1647.

William Hardcastle of Larton in the County of York, Gent., to settle the Rectory of Coverham, and the chappel thereto belonging for ever : for which he is to be allowed out of his second payment.

Eodem die.

Settled.

Sir Roger Jaques of the City of York, Knight, to settle £80 per ann. for three lives upon the ministers of Thirske and Raschall: for which hee is allowed £600, and so his Fine of £840 is reduced to £240.

29 Julii, 1647.

The Lord Savile having compounded for the Rectory of Morley and Woodchurch in the County of York, at the yearly value of £60 which is much undervalued, it is ordered that if the said Rectory be of the value of £136 per ann. (as is affirmed) that then the overplus be settled upon the Church of Woodchurch aforesaid.

21 Octobr, 1647.

Settled.

Richard Baddeley of the City of Durham, Gent., to settle £16 per ann., upon the Church of Auckland for ever: for which his whole Fine of £162 10s. is remitted.

Eodem die.

Henry Mansell of Randewy in the County of Glamorgan, Esq., to settle the Tythes of Knoilston for the term of 7 years, for the maintenance of the minister there: for which he is allowed £21 8s. 4d.

22 Novembr, 1647.

Settled.

Edward Earl of Dorset, to settle £164 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £80 per annum upon St. Dunstons in the West, and £84 upon the Church of Lullington in the County of Derby: for which he is allowed £1640, and so his Fine of £2415 is reduced to £775.

Eodem die.

Sir Edward Alford of Offington in the County of Sussex, Knight, to settle the Rectory of Cheltenham and Charleton in the County of Gloucester, valued at £75 13s. 4d. per ann. for his life, upon such place as the Parliament shall appoint: for which hee is to be allowed according to the usuall rates of this Committee out of his Fine of £2908.

Eodem die.

Sir Sutton Coney of Northstoake in the County of Lincolne, Knight, to settle £13 6s. 8d. per ann. upon the minister of Bassingthorpe for ever: And Sir William Thorold of Marston in the said County, Knight, to settle £36 13s. 4d. per ann. for ever out of the Rectory of Siston in the said County, for the ministers' maintenance there: for which they are to be allowed £500.

1 Decembr, 1647.

Sir Thomas Bridges of Kaynsam in the County of Somers-*Settled.* set, Knight, to settle £40 per ann. upon the Church of Kaynsam for ever: for which hee is allowed £400, and so his Fine of £1268 is reduced to £868.

20 Decembr, 1647.

William Lord Brereton, to settle £80 per ann. for 215 years *Settled.* (*viz.*), £40 per ann. upon the Church of Brereton (besides the £20 per ann. already paid), and £40 per ann. upon the chappell of Church-holm, belonging to the parish of Sanbach: for which hee is allowed £800, and so his Fine of £2538 18s. is reduced to £1738 18s.

17 Januarii, 1647.

Robert Lawrence of Cruch-Graunge in the County of Dorset, Esq., to settle £140 per ann. for ever upon such places as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is allowed £1400, and so his Fine is reduced to £28 15s.

28 Januarii, 1647.

John Fanshawe of Parslowe in the County of Essex, Esq., to settle £40 per ann. for 21 years upon the Church of Dagenham: for which hee is allowed, £280 which leaves his Fine £210.

25 Februar, 1647.

Sir Gervase Scroope of Cockerington in the County of *Settled.* Lincoln, Knight, and Adrian Scroope, Esq., his son, to settle £80 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £50 per ann. upon the Church of Grimbleby, and £30 per ann. upon the Church of Holbedge, and also to settle £40 per ann. upon the Church of Cockerington

for three lives : for which there is allowed £1100, and so the Fine of £4682 is reduced to £3582.

Eodem die.

Settled. Baptist Lord Viscount Campden, to settle £100 per ann. for three lives upon the Church of Langham, and £50 per ann. for his own life upon the Church of Hampstead : for which he is allowed £1000, and his Fine remains £9000.

28 Februar, 1647.

Settled. Francis Watson of London, merchant taylor, to settle £56 per ann. upon the Church of Great Dawley in the County of Salop : for which his whole Fine of £523 13s. 4d. is remitted.

Eodem die.

Sir Henry Compton of Bramble Tye in the County of Sussex, Knight of the Bath, to settle £50 per ann. upon the Church of Lemington in the County of Gloucester, and £20 upon the Church of Stretton in the County of Warwick : he is also to settle £396 13s. 4d. per ann. for three lives (*viz.*), £100 per ann. upon the Church of Caton in the County of Lancaster, and the residue as the Parliament shall appoint : for which he is allowed £3675, and so his Fine remains £1614.

1 Martii, 1647.

Settled. Edward Savage of Nobery in the County of Worcester, Esq., to settle £50 per ann. upon the minister of Quinto in the County of Gloucester : for which the whole Fine of £445 16s. 8d. is remitted.

6 March, 1647.

Robert Morley of Falforth in the County of York, Esq., so settle £61 per ann. for three lives upon the minister of Cawood : for which he is allowed £457 10s., and so his Fine of £885 is reduced to £427 10s.

Eodem die.

Settled. Sir Lewis Watson of Rockingham in the County of Northampton, Knight, to settle £100 for eighty years (*viz.*), £60 per ann. upon the minister of Kettering, £20 per ann. upon the minister of Yaxley, £10 per ann. upon the minister of Holme, and £10 per ann. upon the minister of Winwick, for which he is allowed £1000.

15 Martii, 1647.

Sir Clement Fisher of Packington in the County of *Settled*. Warwick, Baronet, to settle £60 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £30 per ann. upon the minister of Packington, and £30 per ann. upon the minister of Buckenhall: for which he is allowed £600, and so his Fine of £1140 13s. 4d. is reduced to £540 13s. 4d.

Eodem die.

Lawrence Winnington of the Armitage in the County *Settled*. of Chester, Esq., to settle £40 per ann. for ever upon the minister that shall officiate at the chappel of Goostree: for which his whole Fine of £411 is remitted.

13 Martii, 1647.

George Warner of Woolston in the County of Warwick, Esq., to settle £80 per ann. (*viz.*), £36 per ann. upon such minister as shall live and officiate at Stretton, and £44 per ann. upon the Church of Woolston: for which he is allowed £800, and so his Fine of £1660 is reduced to £860.

17 March, 1647.

Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins in the County of Essex, Esq., to settle £20 per ann. for ever upon the Church of Westham, and £60 per ann. upon the Church of Lowlayton in the said County: for which he is allowed £800, and so his Fine of £1300 is reduced to £500.

Eodem die.

John Lewkenor of Westdeane in the County of Sussex, *Settled*. Esq., to settle the Rectories of Chilgrove, Benderton, Singleton, Dadling, Eastdean, and Charleton of the value of £150 per ann. upon such places as the Parliament shall appoint: for which the whole Fine of £1000, and also the mother's Fine, being £522 in all, £1522 is remitted.

22 Martii, 1647.

John Crooke of Mottcombe in the County of Dorset, Esq., to settle £120 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £50 per ann. upon Christ Church, £35 per ann. upon Ellingham, and £35 per ann. upon Ripley, all in the County of Southampton: for which he is allowed £1200 out of his Fine of £4885.

31 Martii, 1647.

Settled.

Mary Countess Dowager of Northampton, to settle £170 per ann. for her life (*viz.*), £30 per ann. upon the Church of Hunstaunton, £20 per ann. upon Hilton, £20 per ann. upon the Church of Hartford, £30 per ann. upon the Church of Paxton, £10 per ann. upon Winwick, £30 per ann. upon the minister of Yaxley, and £30 per ann. upon the Church of Huntington, all in the County of Huntington, for which she is allowed the remainder of her Fine being £495.

17 Martii, 1647.

Sir Robert Banister of Passenham in the County of Leicester, Knight, to settle £50 per ann. upon the Church of Hungerton for ever: for which he is allowed £500.

21 Aprilis, 1648.

Andrew King of London, merchant, to settle £30 per ann. for seven years upon the minister of Wicardisbury in the County of Bucks: for which the residue of his Fine being £120 is allowed.

23 Junii, 1648.

Settled.

Sir Robert Tracey of Toddington in the County of Gloucester, Knight, to settle £7 per ann. for ever upon the minister of Winchcombe: for which he is allowed £70 out of his Fine of £1510.

5 Septembris, 1648.

Alexander Middleton of Drayton in the County of Somerset, Gent., to settle £35 14s. 3d. per ann. for three lives: for which his whole Fine of £250 is allowed.

Settled.

Warwick, Lord Mohun Baron of Oakehampton, to settle £80 per ann. for ever upon such place or places as either the Parliament or this Committee shall appoint: for which he is allowed £800 out of his Fine of £2090.

Settled.

Sir Thomas Smith of the city of Chester, Knight, to settle £110 per ann. upon such places as this Committee shall appoint: for which allowance is made according to the usuall rates allowed by this Committee.

Settled.

Richard Seabourne of Hereford, Esq., to settle £29 per ann. for 99 years upon the minister of Felton: for which

the remainder of his Fine is allowed, and so his Fine remains £300.

The whole revenue in fee for lives and years which is ordered to be settled is per ann.	£9,389 6 3
The abatements for the severall augmenta- tions according to the rate of ten years' purchase for a fee and so proportion- ably for other estates amount unto .	84,544 11 3

This is set forth by the Parliament that every parish to which any augmentation is appointed may view this, and if the revenues be not settled according to the intention of the Parliament that the parishes concerned may repair to Goldsmith's Hall that course may be taken for settling the same accordingly.

Anthony Irby, *Chairman*.

APPENDIX VI.

(See Vol. II., pp. 231, 474.)

GENERAL REPORT ON AUGMENTATIONS MADE TO
THE PROTECTOR BY THE TRUSTEES FOR
MAINTENANCE OF MINISTERS. NOVEMBER,
1655.¹

To His Highness Oliver, Lord Protector of
the Commonwealth of England, Scot-
land and Ireland, and the Rt. Honable.
his Councell.

Wee, the Trustees for Providing Maintenance for Preaching
Ministers and other pious uses, have according to the trust in
us reposed, taken a viewe of the revenue in us vested, and of
the several augmentacons by us payable out of the same;
some of which wee have reduced to the particuler summes
hereafter limited to bee continued to the present minister of
the respective places hereafter menconed, they being already
approved of by the Commissioners for Approbacion of Publique
Preachers, *viz.* :—²

IN THE COUNTY OF BERKES.

	£	s.	d.
To the minister of West Wood-			
hay	33	2	7

¹ *State Papers Domestic Interregnum*, cxxiii., No. 46. Docquetted,
Rec[eived] 13th November, 1655 : orders [made thereon], 18th Janu-
ary, 1655-6.

² Throughout this appendix No. vi. the marginal notes and the
italicised portions occur as interpolations in the MS. by a different
hand and represent the resolutions of the Protector and Council on
the particular items of the Trustees' report.

BUCKES.

	£	s.	d.
To the minister of Haddenham	20	0	0
To the minister of Peter's Chal- font	33	0	0

CAMBRIDGE AND ISLE OF ELY.

To the minister of Steeple Morden	30	0	0
To the minister of Isleham .	20	0	0
To the minister of Chetsham .	40	0	0
To the minister of Foxon .	20	0	0

CHESTER.

To the minister of Bowden .	20	0	0
To the minister of Peter's in Chester	120	0	0

DERBY.

To the minister of Bakewell .	36	0	0
-------------------------------	----	---	---

DEVON.

To the minister of Thorverton	20	0	0
To the minister of Tamerton Foliat	23	0	0
To the minister of Bucklington	26	19	7

ESSEX.

To the minister of Woodham Mortimer	20	11	10
To the minister of Shalford .	30	0	0
To the minister of Bricklingsea	40	0	0
To the minister of Pauls Bea- champ	40	0	0

GLOUCESTER.

To the minister of Twynning .	34	0	0
To the minister of Tewksbury	25	1	8

KENT.

To the minister of Peter's in Thanet	40	0	0
---	----	---	---

		£	s.	d.
Ord. 10 April.	To the minister of Canterbury			
	Cathedrall	150	0	0
	To the minister of Boxley . .	10	0	0
	To the minister of Dartford . .	24	0	0
	To the minister of Heth alias			
	Hide	40	0	0
	To the minister of Denham . .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Bethersden	30	0	0

LONDON.

The allowance of 400*l.* a yeare
to the Lecturer at Paul's wee
conceave fitt to be suspended.

LEICESTER.

To the minister of Foston . .	22	0	0
-------------------------------	----	---	---

LYNCOLNE.

To the minister of Holbeache	35	0	0
To the minister of Reephram . .	40	0	0
To the minister of Luddington			
20 quarters of barly and 10			
quarters of wheate.			
To the minister of Healinge . .	30	0	0

LANCASTER.

The allowance of 100*l.* a yeare
to Mr. Marsden, preacher in
the parish of Whalley and
chappelries thereof, there
being several other ministers
settled there, wee conceave
fitt to be discharged.

MIDDLESEX.

To the minister of Uxbridge . .	72	0	0
To the minister of Bow	72	0	0

NORTH[AMP]TON.

To the minister of Doddington	20	16	8
-------------------------------	----	----	---

NORFOLKE.

		£	s.	d.
Ord. 10 June, 56.	To the minister of Oulton .	30	0	0

SOMERSETTS.

To the minister of Weston				
Zoyland	40	0	0	
To the minister of Middlegoy	20	0	0	
To the minister of Chewstoke	33	6	8	
To the minister of Keynsham	30	0	0	

SOUTH[AMP]TON.

To the minister of Hursly .	20	0	0	
To the minister of Husband				
Darrant	10	0	0	

SUFFOLKE.

Made 100l. 30 Nov.	To the minister of Peter's and			
	George's in Sudbury .	60	0	0
	To the minister of Gazely .	22	2	0
Md. Mr. Phillips to	To the minister of Wrentham	40	0	0
have the former	To the minister of Stratford .	21	11	0
augmentation.	To the minister of Beccles .	21	10	0

SURREY.

To the minister of Woking .	24	19	8	
To the minister of Pirbright .	40	0	0	

SUSSEX.

	To the minister of Westhamp-			
	net	20	0	0
Ord. 12 April.	To the minister of Patcham .	40	0	0

WARWICK.

To the minister of Leake				
Wootton	40	0	0	

WILTS.

To the minister of Britford .	30	0	0	
To the minister of Martins in				
Sarum	100	0	0	

	£	s.	d.
To the minister of Collingborne			
Kingston	30	0	0
To the minister of Laverstock	60	0	0
To the minister of Bishops			
Lavington	20	0	0
To the minister of Alderbury .	60	0	0
To the minister of Downton .	30	0	0
Wee have likewise received your Highnes order for pay- ment of 50%. a yeare to the minister of Hungerford, wee paying him before that 50%. a yeare, and whether your Highnes intend the pay- ment of both wee humbly pray your further direccon.			

YORKE.

To the minister of Old Maulton	50	0	0
To the minister of Felkirk .	42	0	0
To the minister of Ripon .	127	13	1
To the minister of Kirksthorpe and Warmseild	20	0	0
To the minister of North Ferroby	30	0	0
To the minister of Bishops- thorpe	30	0	0
The allowance of 30%. a yeare to the minister of Gisborough we have thought fitt to sus- pend.			

Wee have further taken consideration of the severall augmentacons graunted unto the ministers of the respective places hereafter mencōned which have discontinued by the departure of the ministers of some of the said places, or for the not reviewing of the graunts by the late Committee for Plundered Ministers or Committee for the Universities according to Act of Parliament in that behalfe where the ministers are yet remaining, and wee have thereupon thought fitt to continue unto

the ministers of the said places till further order, the said ministers being first approved of by the Commissioners, the several augmentacons hereafter menconed, that is to say :—

IN THE COUNTY OF BEDFORD. £ s. d.

29 Feb., Ord[ered]. To the minister of Arsley . 30 0 0
Appr[oved] 8 March, 1655 [-6].

BERKES.

To the minister of Wokingham 23 13 1
Ord. 31 Dec. To the minister of Buckland . 15 0 0
App. 15 July [16]56. To the minister of Wantage . 20 0 0

BUCKS.

To the minister of Chipping
Wycombe 30 0 0
Beside 30*l*. formerly settled.
Ord. 10 April. To the minister of Wraisbury 15 0 0
To the minister of Olney . 20 0 0
To the minister of Langley
Marish 40 10 0

CAMBRIDGE.

Ord. 26 June. { To the minister of East Hatley 20 0 0
{ To the minister of Kirtling . 17 0 0

CORNWALL.

To the minister of Foy . . 50 0 0
To the minister of Mylor . 50 0 0
To the minister of Truro over
and above the 25*l*. a yeare
settled on him 15 0 0

DERBY.

Ord. 10 June, 56. To the minister of all Saints
and Michaels in Derby . . 30 0 0
To the minister of Peter's in
Derby 30 0 0
Ord. 22 Feb., 1655[6]. To the minister of Melborne . 30 0 0
Ord. 10 June, 56. To the minister of Warburg
in Derby 60 0 0

		£	s.	d.
	To the minister of Chesterfield	20	0	0
	To the lecturer of Chesterfield	20	0	0
DEVON.				
	To the minister of Broad Hen-			
	bury	30	0	0
	To the minister of Broadminch	30	0	0
	To the minister of Buckaret .	16	0	0
App. 12 April.	To the minister of Brixton .	10	0	0
	To the minister of Pimpton			
	Maurice	30	0	0
	To the minister of Wembury .	22	0	0
	To the minister of Totnes .	30	0	0
	To the minister of Ipplepen .	46	16	2
	To the minister of Keinton .	20	0	0
28 Nov., all[owed].	To the minister of Plymouth .	50	0	0
	To the minister of Plimpton			
	Mary	30	0	0
DORSET.				
	To the minister of Netherbury	40	0	0
	To the minister of Burstock .	15	0	0
	To the minister of the town			
	and county of Poole . . .	40	0	0
ESSEX.				
Ord. 12 April.	To the minister of Takeley .	11	0	0
App. 11 March.	To the minister of Kelvedon .	20	0	0
App. 11 March.	To the minister of Maulden .	20	0	0
App. 11 March.	To the minister of Little Lees	20	0	0
Ord. 10 April.	To the minister of Hatfield			
	Broad oak	50	0	0
	To the minister of Castle			
	Heveningham	8	8	4
App. 28 April, 1657.	To the minister of Burntwood	20	0	0
	To the minister of South Min-			
	ster	20	0	0
GLOUCESTER.				
	To the minister of Norlach .	11	0	0
	To the minister of Cirencester	30	0	0

HEREFORD.

		£	s.	d.
15 May.	To the minister of Wigmore .	30	0	0
15 May.	To the minister of Leintwardine	30	0	0
Ord. 1 Apr.	To the minister of Marden .	50	0	0
Ord. 1 Apr.	To the minister of Norton			
	Cannon	20	0	0
	To the minister of Weobly .	30	0	0

HERTFORD.

Ord. 2 Apr.	To the minister of Peter's in St. Albans	30	0	0
Ord. 14 March.	To the minister of St. Albans	80	0	0
Ord. 27 March, 1656.	To the minister of Paul's Walden	19	0	0

KENT.

Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of Hawkhurst	10	0	0
	To the minister of Ashford .	30	0	0
21 Apr.	To the minister of Lawrence in Thanet	30	0	0
Ord. 15 May.	To the minister of Mawlinge .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Finsbury .	10	0	0
	To the minister of Watringbury	8	12	0
Ord. 10 Apr.	To the minister of Leedes .	20	0	0
Ord. 3 Dec., 1657.	To the minister of Bromley .	22	10	0
	To the minister of Mouncton .	57	4	0

LANCASTER.

Ord. 27 March.	To the minister of Deane .	30	0	0
App. 11 March.	To the minister of Blackbourne	30	0	0
App. 26 Jan.	To the minister of Whalley .	20	0	0
Ord. 27 March.	To the minister of Ringley			
	Chappell	18	0	0
	To the ministers in Preston .	40	0	0
	To the minister of Goosenargh			
	Chappell	20	0	0

LYNCOLNE.

To the minister of South Ferriby	10	0	0
---	----	---	---

		£	s.	d.
App. 1 Jan.	To the minister of Burton super Statter	30	0	0
12 Dec.	To Mr. Wheelwright for a lecture at Alford, 60 <i>l</i> .			
MIDDLESEX.				
App. 5 May.	To the minister of Kingsbury	20	0	0
	To the minister of Hampton .	10	0	0
Ord. 15 May.	To the minister of Hornsey .	20	0	0
NORTH[AMP]TON.				
App. 28 Ap., 57.	To the minister of Teton .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Rothwell .	30	0	0
NOTTINGHAM.				
	To the minister of East Bed- ford	24	0	0
OXON.				
	To the minister of Stanton Harcourt	20	0	0
SOMERSETTS.				
	To the minister of Martooke .	60	0	0
	To the minister of Longloade Chappell	20	0	0
	To the minister of Chard .	30	0	0
	To an assistant for the minister of Bath	50	0	0
27 Nov.	To the minister of James in Taunton	50	0	0
27 Nov.	To the minister of Taunton Pestres Magdalen . . .	50	0	0
	To the minister of Ubley .	35	0	0
	To the minister of Wedmore .	30	0	0
	To the minister of Glaston <i>als</i> . Glastenbury	40	0	0
	To the minister of Ilmister .	23	17	4
	To the minister of Nicholas Bristol	20	0	0

		£	s.	d.
Ord. 1 April.	<i>Bicknall</i>	50	0	0
	<i>Kingsbury</i>	30	2	6

STAFFORD.

	To the minister of Kinver			
	Rogers	10	0	0
	To the minister of Gnosall .	17	0	0
11 Dec. all[owed] 50l.	To the minister of the towne of Stafforde by order.			
11 Dec. all : 50l.	<i>To the minister of Chads in Stuckfield by order.</i>			

SOUTH[AM]PTON.

Ord. 12 April.	To the minister of Portsmouth	31	0	0
----------------	-------------------------------	----	---	---

SUFFOLKE.

Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of Dunwich .	30	0	0
22 Feb. app.	To the minister of Wickham Market	56	13	4
	To the minister of Hellens in Ipswich	10	0	0
App. 28 Ap., 57.	To the minister of Bramford .	20	0	0

SURREY.

All. 15 July, 1656.	To the minister of Dorking .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Guildford .	57	13	4
All. 11 Dec.	To the minister of Richmond	50	0	0

SUSSEX.

Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of Fishborne .	20	0	0
	To the minister of West Deane and Binderton	26	0	0
Ord. 12 Apr.	To the minister of Pagham .	16	0	0
	To the minister of Singleton .	50	0	0

WARWICK.

	To the minister of Nicholas in Warwick	15	0	0
--	---	----	---	---

WILTS.

	To the minister of Calne .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Warminster	20	0	0

WORCESTER.

		£	s.	d.
Ord. 26 June.	To the minister of Parshore .	50	0	0
App. 1 May, increased to 50 <i>l</i> . 10 July.	To the minister of Andrew's in Worcester	30	0	0

YORKE.

App. 27 July.	To the minister of Mary's in Beverley	40	0	0
App. 8 March.	To a lecturer at Beverley .	20	0	0
Ord. 25 Nov.	To the minister of Headon .	38	0	0
App. 4 Jan.	To the minister of Attercliffe in Sheffield	30	0	0
App. 28 Ap., 57.	To the minister of Thorganby	25	0	0
App. 15 July, 56.	To the minister of Nunn Monckton	50	0	0
	For a lecturer at Richmond .	20	0	0
App. 27 Feb.	To the minister of Drax .	50	0	0
App. 16 July, 1657.	To the minister of North and South Newbalds . . .	26	0	0
	To the minister of the Chappell of Holmefirth in the parish of Kirkburton	30	0	0

And lastly wee have taken into consideracōn the severall adresses to us made for the graunting augmentacōns to the ministers of the places hereafter mencōned, and have thought fitt thereupon to graunt untill further order to the ministers of the said places (being first approved of as aforesaid) the severall yearely summes hereafter mencōned, *viz.* :—

IN THE COUNTY OF BEDFORD.

Ord. 15 May.	To the minister of Biggleswade	40	0	0
Ord. 15 May.	To the minister of Cople .	25	0	0
12 Dec.	To Mr. Ralph Punn of Car- dington, 60 <i>l</i> .			

BERKES.

App. 28 Ap., 1657.	To the minister of Blewbery .	20	0	0
24 July.	To the minister of Ruscomb. 40 <i>l</i> .			

BUCKES.

		£	s.	d.
	To the minister of West Wiccomb	25	0	0
App. 1 Jan.	To the minister of Upton	20	0	0
18 July ord.	To the minister of Buckingham, 40 <i>l.</i>			

CAMBRIDGE.

For an assistant to the minister of Wisbeech and the Chappelry thereto belonging	80	0	0
--	----	---	---

CHESTER.

Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of Duckenfeild over and above the 40 <i>l.</i> a yeare formerly settled	20	0	0
App. 28 Ap., 57.	To the minister of Sandbach	30	0	0
	To the minister of Bidston	20	0	0
	To the minister of Upton, <i>alias</i> Overchurch	10	0	0

CORNWALL.

To the minister of Gerrans	10	0	0
To the minister of Lancelston	50	0	0
For an assistant to the minister of Perin	30	0	0
To the Schoolemr. of St. Ives	30	0	0
To the minister of Bodwyn	30	0	0
To the minister of Padstow	30	0	0

DERBY.

To the minister of Dronefield	1	6	8
To the minister of Kirke Ireton	0	13	4

DEVON.

To the minister of Collumpton	30	0	0
To the minister of Comb-Rawley	10	0	0
To the minister of Hewish	15	0	0

		£	s.	d.
	To the minister of Ugborow .	15	0	0
	To the minister of Hennock .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Luppit .	30	0	0
	To the minister of Beare and Seaton	28	0	0
	To the minister of Bampton .	20	0	0
<i>Dec. 4.</i>	<i>To Mr. Lewis Stukeley of Exeter, 100l.</i>			
	DORSETT.			
	To the minister of Cerne Abbas	38	0	0
	To the minister of Longburton	10	0	0
	To the minister of Whitchurch	20	0	0
<i>18 July.</i>	<i>To the minister of Turner's Piddle, 40l.</i>			
	ESSEX.			
<i>App. 26 Jan.</i>	To the minister of Manningtree	30	0	0
	To the minister of Boxteed .	10	0	0
	To the minister of Dover Court	15	0	0
	To the minister of Quendon .	10	0	0
<i>Ord. 10 Apr.</i>	To a lecturer at Dedham .	30	0	0
<i>App. 28 Ap., 1657.</i>	To the minister of Maplestead			
<i>22 July.</i>	<i>Tarling, 50; Cogshall, 50; Braintree, 50; Maldon, 50.</i>			
	GLOUC[ESTER].			
	<i>Winchcombe vicarage 50l. by cert. allowed 25 Dec., 1655.</i>			
	HEREFORD.			
<i>Ord. 3 Aprill.</i>	To the minister of Bridstowe	16	0	0
	To the minister of Burgell .	20	0	0
<i>Ord. 3 Aprill.</i>	To the minister of Tretire .	16	0	0
	HERTFORD.			
	To the minister of Hemel Hempstead	10	0	0
<i>App. 1 Jan.</i>	To the minister of North Mimms	20	0	0

REPORT ON AUGMENTATIONS, 1655. 509

		£	s.	d.
	To the minister of Royston .	50	0	0
App. 11 March.	To the lecturer at Hitching .	26	0	0
App. 1 Jan.	To the minister of Wormley .	20	0	0
Ord. 3 April.	<i>To the minister of Estwick by order, 7 Feb., 30l.</i>			

KENT.

	To the minister of Eltham .	10	0	0
Ord. 20 Dec.	To the minister of Gravesend	50	0	0
Ord. 15 May.	To the minister of Wingham	20	0	0
	To the Schoolmaster of Rochester	6	13	4
	To the minister of Waldershare	20	0	0
App. 27 Feb.	<i>To the lecturer of Maydston, 50l.</i>			

LEICESTER.

Ord. 26 June.	To the minister of Ashby Fellows	30	0	0
	To the minister of Wigston .	40	0	0
Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of Burton Slater	15	0	0
App. 1 Jan.	To the minister of Buckminster	20	0	0

LANCASTER.

Ord. 15 July, 1656.	To the minister of Billinge .	10	0	0
Ord. 27 March.	To the minister of Hindley .	10	0	0
Ord. 27 March.	To the minister of Warrington	30	0	0
	To the minister of Douglas .	13	6	8
App. 11 March.	To the minister of Altham Chappell	30	0	0
	<i>To the minister of Ellell, 40l.</i>			
Ord. 10 Apr.	<i>To the minister of Overton, 22l.</i>			
	<i>To Mr. Wiggan of Manchester, 100l.</i>			

LYNCOLNE.

	To the minister of Ouston .	30	0	0
	To the minister of Grantham .	50	0	0
App. 1 Jan.	To the minister of Sleeford .	46	13	4

		£	s.	d.
App. 1 Jan.	To the minister of Cannock .	10	0	0
	To the minister of North			
	Kelsey	10	0	0

MIDDLESEX.

App. 10 Apr.	To the minister of Staines .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Edgware .	10	0	0

NORFOLKE.

Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of Swetsham	40	0	0
	To the minister of Stephen's in Norwich	20	0	0
Ord. 10 Apr.	To the minister of Southreps	30	0	0
	To the minister of Stanfield .	10	0	0
	To the minister of Ormsby .	20	0	0
Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of New Buc- kenham	30	0	0
21 Nov.	<i>To Mr. Huggin minister of Lynn, 50l.</i>			
15 May.	<i>To the minister of Swaffham, 50l.</i>			

NORTH[AMP]TON.

All. 25 Dec.	To the minister of Meeres			
	Ashby	50	0	0
Ord. March.	To the minister of Earles			
	Barton	10	0	0
Ord. 20 Nov. 56.	To the minister of Desborow .	10	0	0
Ord. 22 May.	To the minister of Warmington	20	0	0
Ord. 25 March.	To the minister of Thorpe			
	Malsor	10	0	0
	To the minister of Rothers- throp	10	0	0
	To the minister of Helpston .	18	0	0
	To the minister of Little			
	Okeley	10	0	0

NOTTINGHAM.

To the minister of Worksop .	18	0	0
To the minister of Blythe .	30	0	0

OXON.

		£	s.	d.
	To the minister of Easton .	10	0	0
App. 11 Dec.	To the minister of Shortham-			
	ton	30	0	0
Ord. 29 Aprill.	To the minister of Chipping			
	Norton	38	0	0
6 March, ord.	To minister of Woodstocke, 50l.			

SALOP.

	To the minister of Bridgenorth	60	0	0
App. 19 March.	To the minister of Clarely .	30	0	0
	To the minister of Newport .	45	0	0
	To the minister of Ludlow .	30	0	0

SOMERSETT.

	To the minister of Shipton			
	Mallett	20	0	0
	To the minister of Shapwick .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Aiscott .	20	0	0
	To the minister of South			
	Petherton	13	6	8
	To the minister of Wookey .	12	0	0
	To the minister of Child			
	Compton	30	0	0
	To the minister of Pill . . .	10	0	0

SOUTH[AMP]TON.

Ord. 10 Aprill.	To the minister of Crondall .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Brocken-			
	hurst	20	0	0

STAFFORD.

App. 1 May.	To the minister of Rowley .	10	0	0
App. 1 May.	To the minister of Clent .	10	0	0
Ord. 15 May.	To the minister of Tipton .	10	0	0

SUFFOLKE.

All. 16 July, 1657.	To the minister of North			
	Glemham	30	0	0
All. 15 July, 1656.	To the minister of Clare .	30	0	0

		£	s.	d.
Ord. 19 June.	To the minister of Bungay .	30	0	0
	To the minister of Woodbridge	34	0	0
Ord. 1 Jan.	To the minister of Chettisham	20	0	0
22 July.	Stratford, 50l.; Bury, 50l.; Ipswich, 50l.			

SURREY.

Ord. 10 Apr.	To the minister of Mortlake .	20	0	0
Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of Pepper Harrow	10	0	0
All. 11 Dec.	To the minister of Richmond for a further increase of maintenance	10	0	0

SUSSEX.

	To the minister of Bishopstone	11	0	0
	To the minister of Beddingham	23	0	0
	To the minister of Rombalds- weeke over and above his augmentacon of 30l. a year	10	0	0
Ord. 10 Apr.	To the minister of Farmham .	24	0	0

WARWICK.

	To the minister of Long Itch- ington	15	0	0
	To the minister of Righton .	11	6	8

WILTS.

	To the minister of Pitton and Farleigh	10	0	0
	To the minister of Chippenham with Tytherton Lucas .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Peter's in Marlborough	30	0	0
	To the minister of Bishops Trow	10	0	0

WORCESTER.

Ord. 15 May.	To the 2 ministers of Evesham	130	0	0
15 May.	To the Schoolm ^r	10	0	0

		£	s.	d.
	To the minister of Great Malvern	20	0	0
15 May.	To the minister of Broadway .	24	0	0
App. 1 May.	To the minister of Wolverly .	10	0	0
App. 10 July.	To the minister of Mytton Chappell in Kederminstr .	20	0	0
App. 28 Apr., 1657.	To the minister of Moseley .	25	0	0
2568, Mr. Philps certif.				

	To the minister of Castle Moreton	20	0	0
	To the minister of King's Norton	20	0	0
	To the minister of Icomb .	10	0	0

WESTMORLAND.

Ord. 10 Apr.	<i>To the minister of Kirkby Lonsdale</i>	35	0	0
	<i>To the minister of Old Hutton in the parish of Kirkby Kendall</i>	31	6	8

YORKE.

App. 4 Jan.	To the minister of Batley .	46	13	4
28 Nov., all[owed].	To the minister of Leconfield.	23	0	0
	To the minister of East Ardsley	20	0	0
App. 15 July.	To the minister of Melton .	20	0	0
28 Nov. all.	To the minister of Wintringham	20	0	0
App. 1 Jan.	To the minister of Cateley .	64	0	0
15 May.	<i>To the lecturer of Richmond .</i>	20	0	0
12 Dec.	<i>Swansey, 30</i> } by orders.			
	<i>Neath, 50</i> }			

All which is humbly submitted to yor Highnes and counsell.
Dated the 9th of August, 1655.

EDW. CRESSETT. JO. POCOCKE.
RI. SYDENHAM. RICHARD YONG.
EDW. HOPKINS. JOHN HUMFREY.
RA. HALL.

APPENDIX VII.

ACCOUNT OF THE SALES OF DEAN AND CHAPTERS' LANDS.¹

Account of Priscilla Noel, relict and administratrix of Thomas Noel, John Estwicke, third son and administrator of Stephen Estwicke, late two of the Treasurers, and William Hobson the surviving Treasurer of the money arising as well by doubling upon the lands of the late Deans, Sub-deans, Deans and Chapters, Canons, Prebends, etc., of the Cathedral and Collegiate Churches or Chapels of England, Wales, Berwick-on-Tweed and Guernsey and Jersey, as also upon the sale of the manors, lands, possessions, hereditaments of the said late Deans, etc., . . . thereto nominated by the ordinance of 1649, April 30, said accompt being as well of money received by way of doubling upon the security of the lands of the late Deans, etc., “and of the manors of rectories and glebe lands late belonging to the Archbishops and Bishops, Deans, Deans and Chapters, for the rents and profits of the premises whilst they remained in the hands of the Trustees unsold, or paid into the Treasury by purchasers of the premises to complete the values their respective purchases were rated at or that have any other ways come to their hands and been received by them for the service of the State for or by reason of their said employment; and also of the issuing, expending and laying out of the same for the several services hereafter mentioned.

From 1649, April 30, to 1657, December 15, being 8 years 7 months and 14 days.

Taken and declared before Sir Edward Atkins, one of the Barons of the Exchequer Court, May 28, 1662.

¹ Record Office. Audit Office. Declared Accounts. Bundle 367, roll 3.

CHARGE.

Arrears, *none*. This being their first accompt.

Revenues arising by the sale of the late Deans and Chapters' lands.

	£	s.	d.
Money received by way of doubling upon the security of the lands and possessions of the late Deans, etc., and upon the security of the manors of rectories and glebe lands late belonging to Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, and Deans and Chapters, by virtue of the ordinance of 30 April, 1649, and several orders of Parliament grounded thereupon	300,000	0	0
[Same] By virtue of several resolutions of the said Parliament dated 1650, October 1	7,645	2	11
By virtue of the other like Acts of Parliament of 1650, October 16, and 1650, October 22	120,000	0	0
By virtue of an order of the same of 1650, September 4 (which was not received until 1654, June 9)	976	0	0
By virtue of an ordinance of the Protector of 1654, May 4	20,000	0	0
By virtue of another ordinance of the said Protector and his Council of 1654, June 9	2,000	0	0
By virtue of another ordinance of the same of 1654, September 2	5,000	0	0
	<hr/>		
	455,621	2	11

Sums received for the rents and profits of the lands of the said Deans and Chapters, etc., from the time they were settled in Trustees till they were sold:—

Deanery of Asaph or Bangor	300	0	0
Deanery of Chester	522	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Deanery of Canterbury	3,467	19	3
Deanery of Carlisle	32	2	4
Deanery of Chichester	545	13	8
Deanery of St. Davids and Landaffe	615	16	8
Deanery of Durham	1,552	19	0
Deanery of Exeter	1,676	2	1
Deanery of Ely	994	5	1
Deaneries of Gloucester and Bristol	777	8	1
Deanery of Hereford	1,071	2	8
Deanery of Lichfield	724	9	7
Deanery of Lincoln	1,734	19	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Deanery of Norwich	1,023	10	0
Deanery of Pauls	364	16	0
Deanery of Peterborough	458	3	3
Deanery of Rochester	909	3	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Deanery of Salisbury	1,624	4	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Deanery of Westminster	662	16	8
Deanery of Windsor	997	4	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
Deanery of Winchester	1,023	6	8
Deanery of Worcester	1,219	7	6
Deanery of Wells	1,067	19	4
Deanery of York	1,597	14	2
Deposited with Richard Price, Secretary of Trustees for sale of Deans and Chapters' lands on sealing conveyances for rents then due	142	13	0
	<hr/>		
	24,606	6	2

Ready money paid in by purchasers of the Deans and Chapters' lands due from them upon stating their respective accompts by the Register Accomptant for Deans and Chapters to complete the first and second moieties of the values rated: as by several books of accompt cast and examined with the several

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPTER LANDS 517

	£	s.	d.
ledger books kept by Robert Manwaring, late register accomptant for this service	22,951	9	3 $\frac{3}{4}$
	503,178	18	4 $\frac{3}{4}$

Money borrowed at interest towards raising £30,000 for the Treasurers of the army for the service of Ireland by virtue of two orders of the Council of State both dated 1649, July 25	13,734	8	2
Total charge—	516,908	11	6 $\frac{1}{4}$

DISCHARGE.

Salaries, entertainments, reward, travelling charges, allowances, etc.			
Trustees (detailed) for the sale of manors and rectories of glebe lands of Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, Deans and Chapters	532	10	2
Robert Manwaring late Register accomptant for the sale of Dean and Chapters' lands	600	0	0
Col. William Webb, Surveyor General for said service	1,199	11	8
Henry Scobell, Register for the drawing of particulars, entering contracts, keeping records and charters, etc.	750	0	0
The Treasurers Estwick, Hobson and Noel, their clerks, tellers, etc.	14,325	19	0
Joseph Hutchinson, Auditor to said Trustees	1,050	0	0
Edward Noel, Secretary of the Committee for Removing of Obstructions in the sale of Deans and Chapters' lands	386	10	0
Richard Price, Secretary to the Trustees for Deans and Chapters' lands	850	0	0
Alexander Lawson, Solicitor to said Trustees	527	8	11

	£	s.	d.
Captain Edward Woodford, clerk to Col. Manwaring, late Register accomptant .	240	0	0
William Benson, another clerk to said Manwaring	204	0	4
John Rolphe, clerk to the Trustees for sale of manors of rectories and glebe lands, Archbishops, etc.	40	0	0
Clement Mesurvey, clerk, assistant to above- said Richard Price	300	0	0
Captain Henry Calcot, usher to the Com- mittee for Removing Obstructions in the sale of Dean and Chapter lands . . .	90	0	0
John Sparrow, messenger to said Commit- tee	41	0	0
George Hooper, another same	125	0	0
William Mountford, a messenger of the Trustees for sale of Deans and Chapters' lands	10	0	0
Henry Langham, another messenger of said Trustees	211	4	9
Henry Bennet, another messenger of the same to attend in the Treasury and other offices	35	0	0
Aquila Garfeild, a messenger to attend the Surveyor General of Deans and Chap- ters' lands	245	0	0
William Bromhall, doorkeeper to said Trus- tees	45	9	8
Abraham Lawrence, gate keeper of Gurney House to said Trustees	85	19	0
William Stone, doorkeeper attending the contractors for Deans and Chapters' lands	270	0	0
Benjamin Woodnoth, housekeeper of Gurney House to said Trustees	117	15	0
William Steele, one of the Counsel to said Trustees	300	0	0
Rowland Jenks (same)	1,650	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Nicholas Martin (same)	300	0	0
Edward Greene, for casting up interest on public faith bills	20	0	0
Richard Gibbon, woodreeve of Shortwood, Co. Kent	17	0	0
John Parker, sergeant at law, Steward of the Deanery of Peterborough	6	10	0
John Wyatt, collector of the Revenue of the Dean and Chapter of Exeter	30	0	0
John Cox, Deputy register to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster	10	0	0
Timothy Wilkes (collecting revenues of Deanery of Exeter)	250	0	0
George Harper, messenger attending the Committee for Removing Obstructions in the sale of Deans and Chapters' lands	26	0	0
William Sherman, Surveyor of the Deanery of Exeter	4	0	0
William Jones, one of the Surveyors of the Deanery of Canterbury	19	13	0
William Belgrave (same)	19	13	0
William Eles (same)	19	5	0
John Brown (same)	19	13	0
Benjamin Okeshot (one of same of Chichester)	16	9	0
William Eden (same)	15	16	0
Thomas Newberry (same)	10	12	0
William Perkinson (one of same of Car- lisle)	15	18	0
Thomas Canby (same)	11	3	0
William Feilder (one of same for Durham)	19	11	0
Gilbert Marshall (same)	20	8	0
John Jennings (one of same of Exeter)	17	10	0
Thomas Howell (same)	14	14	0
Humphrey Lower (same)	13	9	0
Nicholas Cowling (same)	15	4	0
Nicholas Lisle (one of same of Ely)	21	5	0
Henry Stavely (same)	21	5	0

	£	s.	d.
Edward Bellamy (same)	18	11	0
John Pegg (same and for surveying the remainder of Dean and Chapter lands by warrant of the Trustees of 25 Feb- ruary, 1652)	139	18	4
Anthony Edwards (one of same for Gloucester Deanery)	17	10	0
Thomas Milward (same)	16	0	0
John Graunge (same)	16	18	0
George Oldfield (same)	15	5	0
John Parker (one of same for Lincoln Deanery)	23	18	0
John Robinson (same)	12	19	0
Thomas Boughton (same)	25	4	0
Robert Richardson (same)	25	4	0
Samuel Foxcroft (one of same for Deanery of Lichfield)	15	16	0
Richard Taylor (same)	8	12	0
George Smyth (same)	15	18	0
John Fisher (same)	15	18	0
Theophilus Archer (one of same for Deanery of Westminster)	18	16	0
Thomas Barham (same)	19	2	0
John Baldwin (same)	16	14	0
John Griffith, one other of the Surveyors for the said Deanery in full of his salary for that service besides £158 3s. by hand formerly received in part by like warrant of the same date, £19 7s., and more to hand for his salary and travelling charges for 164 days by him spent in surveying several other lands of the said Deans and Chapters, etc., by like warrant dated the 25 February, 1652[-3], £118 13s. 4d.	138	0	4
Abraham Boune (one of same for said Deanery)	13	16	0
Henry Hill (same)	18	15	0

	£	s.	d.
Anthony Palmer (same)	18	2	0
John Mott (same)	18	11	0
Edmund Mountjoy (one of same for the Deanery of Windsor)	18	15	0
Dennis Taylor (same)	19	2	0
Henry Langley (same)	18	18	0
William Stisted (same)	10	17	0
Robert Voice (one of same for the Deanery of Winchester)	12	3	0
James Quarles (same)	16	15	0
Edward Hooker (same)	18	0	0
Francis Hodges (same)	18	2	0
James Hibbins (one of same for Deanery of Wells)	11	0	0
Alexander Lawson (same)	22	6	0
William Richardson (same)	21	3	0
Nicholas Combe (same)	18	17	0
Ralphe Hassell (one of same for Deanery of York)	20	14	0
Richard Croscall (same)	20	14	0
Robert White (same)	20	14	0
Gabriel Odingsells (same)	18	11	0
William Strelly (same)	18	8	0
Edward Basse (same)	18	7	0
Edward Cludd (same)	14	5	0
Henry Barker (same)	9	2	0
Ralph Davyes, employed in surveying such remainder of Deans and Chapters' lands as were not formerly surveyed by their order, for travelling charges and salary for 28 days by like warrant dated 1652, March 18	24	0	0
To the following appointed by the Trustees to be surveyors of the manors of rectories and glebe lands of Archbishops, Bishops, Deans and Chapters for their expenses			

	£	s.	d.
and salary in said source, <i>viz.</i> , John Baldwin, John Pegg, John Griffith appointed by warrant of 1652, April 22, £70, John Lyon by like warrant of 1653 [-4]. February 14, £20, John Baldwin, William Ellis and William Richardson by same of 1654, December 8, £148 10s. and more to them by sundry later warrants detailed to 1655, November	888	10	0
	<hr/>		
	2,179	18	8
Augmentations and Stipends settled upon Sundry Ministers and Lecturers . . .	15,633	10	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
<i>Viz.</i> , Rowland Cheddle, D.D., minister of Beaumaris Asylum, for an augmentation of £60 per an. settled on him by order of the Plundered Ministers Committee for 1 year ended 1649-50, January 2, by warrant of the Trustees for Deans and Chapters' lands of 1649-50, March 19, grounded on an order of the Plundered Ministers Committee of 1649-50, February 2	60	0	0
Brian Emott, minister of Berton, Co. Bucks, for same of £40 per an. for 1 year to 1650-1, March 25, by 3 like warrants of said Trustees detailed, grounded upon 3 several orders of said Committee	40	0	0
Thomas Parker, minister of Buckland, Co. Bucks, for same of £50 for same time, etc., as above	50	0	0
Gabriel Wilkinson, minister of Wooborne, Co. Bucks, for same of £42 for same time, etc., as above	42	0	0
Thomas Bethers, minister of Datchet, Co.			

	£	s.	d.
Bucks, in part of same of £23 per an. for 9 months to 1849, December 25, and for increase of said augmentation at £20 per an. for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on orders, etc., as above	(<i>Sic</i>)	10	18 10
Mr. Mosyer, minister of Langley Morris, Co. Bucks, for 3 months to 1649, September 29, on his augmentation on orders, etc., as above		10	10 0
John Furnesse, minister of Great Marlow, Co. Bucks, for 6 months to same date on same, on orders, etc., as above		13	11 3
Richard Semple, minister of Wyardsbury, Co. Bucks, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above		7	10 0
Thomas Godbold, minister of Cuddington Chapel (annexed to Haddenham Church), Co. Bucks, for 3 months to same date on same, on orders, etc., as above		11	0 0
William Reynolds, minister of Alisbury, Co. Bucks, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above		18	10 0
John Piborne, minister of Woodhay, Co. Berks, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above		18	10 0
Thomas Gilbert, minister of Laurence in Reading, Co. Berks, in part of his augmentation due 1649, November 20, and for half a year's augmentation due 1649, September 29, on orders, etc., as above		37	6 8
William Clarke, minister of Hurst, Co. Berks, for 1 year to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above		18	0 0
Jeremiel Tarrant, minister of Wingfield, Co. Berks, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above		50	0 0

	£	s.	d.
Thomas Besbeeck, minister of Ruscombe, Co. Berks, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same of £16 6s. 8d., and 6 months to 1649, December 25, on a further augmentation of £5 per an., on orders, etc., as above	10	13	4
Mr. Woodbridge, minister of Newbury, Co. Berks, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0
William Clarke, minister of Hungerford, Co. Berks, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	16	10	0
Nicholas Locke and John Bacheler, ministers in the Castle of Windsor for 1 year to 1650, March 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	18	0	0
Thomas Fitch, minister of Sutton Courteney, Co. Berks, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	30	0	0
Robert Bacon, minister of New Windsor, Co. Berks, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0
John Bateman, minister of Wokingham, Co. Berks, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	13	6	8
Mr. Hawkins, minister of Knolting, Co. Bedford for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	22	10	0
Roger Wincoll, minister of Aldington, Co. Cambridge, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0
Thomas Panter, minister of Lynton, Co. Cambridge, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	9	0	0
Thomas Wiborow, minister of St. Mary's in the city of Ely, Co. Cambridge, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0

	£	s.	d.
William Hitch, minister of St. Trinity Church, Ely, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0
Richard Wethered, minister of the Chapel of Chetsham in the parish of St. Mary in Ely, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0
Thomas Tifford, minister of Fen Drayton, Co. Cambridge, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	36	0	0
William Sedgwicke, minister of the Cathedral Church of Ely, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	60	0	0
Richard Baynbridge, minister of Wilberton, Co. Cambridge, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0
Henry Fox, minister of Welney in the parish of Upwell, Co. Cambridge, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	36	0	0
Henry Taylor, minister of Stapleford, Co. Cambridge, for 3 months to 1649, June 24, on same, on orders, etc., as above	6	0	0
Thomas Giles, minister of Trumpington, Co. Cambridge, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	23	14	8
Edward Bine, minister of the Cathedral Church of Ely, for 3 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	30	0	0
Samuel Vaughan, minister of Foxton, Co. Cambridge, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	18	0	0
Thomas Lyndsell, minister of Hauxton and Newton, Co. Cambridge, for 6 months.			

	£	s.	d.
to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0
Robert Graves, minister of Mitcham, Co. Cambridge, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	24	12	11
Thomas Bradshaw, minister of Impington, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0
Isaac Worrall, minister of Meldrill, Co. Cambridge, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	29	14	8
Henry Lilly, minister of Whaddon, Co. Cambridge, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	11	0	0
William Wells, minister of Melborne, Co. Cambridge, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on his augmentation of 20 Nobles per an., on orders, etc., as above	5	0	0
Humphrey Vernon, minister of Barrington, Co. Cambridge, for same time on his augmentation, on orders, etc., as above	30	0	0
John Barnwell, for the use of the minister of Cardigan, Co. Cardigan, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0
Richard Owens, minister of Berwicke, <i>alias</i> Vervick, Co. Cardigan for 1 year to 1649, July 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	30	0	0
James Peirce, minister of Llangranog and Llandisilio, Co. Cardigan, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	8	0	0
David Davies, minister of Tremeyne <i>alias</i> Tremayn, Co. Cardigan, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0

	£	s.	d.
Jenkin Lloyd, minister of Llangadmore, Co. Cardigan for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	6	8	4
William Watson for the use of the several ministers of the Chapelries of Maxfield, Marton, Siddington, Chelford, Adlington, Winckle and Poynton within the parish of Prestbury for same time, and for the use of the ministers of the Chapels of Newton and Poll Shrigley for same time on their augmentations, on orders, etc., as above	46	19	0
John Glendole, minister of St. Peter's, Chester, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	112	10	0
Thomas Upton, minister of St. Trinity, Chester, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	75	0	0
William Crompton, mayor of Chester, for the use of the minister of St. John's, Chester, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	75	0	0
Henry Newcomb, minister of the Chapel of Goosetree, Co. Chester, for 1 year to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	10	0	0
John Ley, minister of Budworth, Co. Chester, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above,	30	0	0
John Clarke, minister of Ince, Co. Chester, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	36	15	0
William Toms, minister of St. Stephens near Saltash, Co. Cornwall, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Henry Hibbert, minister of Brampton, Co. Derby, for 6 months to 1649, July 24, on same, on orders, etc., as above	20	0	0
Robert Craven for the use of the ministers of Wilne, Co. Derby, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, £28 10s.; of Warmehill Chapel for same time, £21 15s.; of Sawley for same time, £21 4s. 7d.; of Fairfield for same time, £20; of Tideswell for same time, £22 10s.; of Mr. Rowlandson, minister of Bakewell, for same time, £37 10s.; of Ashford Chapel for same time, £10; of Taddington Chapel for same time, £15; of Sheldon Chapel for same time, £15; of Mongash Chapel for same time, £22 10s.; of Chelmarton for same time, £15; of Beely for same time, £10; of Baslow for same time, £7 10s.; and for himself as minister of the Chapel of Longsdon for same time on his augmentation of 5 marks per an., £2 10s.; on orders, etc., as above	248	19	7
William Weane, minister of Ashborne Church, Co. Derby, for 1 year to 1649, Martlemas, on same, on orders, etc., as above	50	0	0
Roger Coke minister of Hogneston, Co. Derby, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	21	6	8
Nathaniel Ingels, minister of Halberton, Co. Devon, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0
George Pitt, minister of West Allington, Co. Devon, for 6 months to 1649, August 1, on same, on orders, etc., as above	20	0	0

	£	s.	d.
George Hamond, minister of Kenton, Co. Devon, to 1649, December 25, on his augmentation of £40 per an., on orders, etc., as above	26	13	4
John Read, minister of Ilfracombe, Co. Devon, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on his augmentation on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0
Richard Babington, minister of Sudbury, Co. Devon, for 7 months to 1649, October 1, on same, on orders, etc., as above	29	0	0
Richard Cresson, minister of Axminster for 1 year to 1649, December 25 on same, on orders, etc., as above	50	0	0
James Burdwood, minister of Plimpton Morris, Co. Devon, for 9 months to same date on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0
Anthony Harford, minister of Saviours in Dartmouth, for same time on same, and for same time on same as minister of Tonstall, Co. Devon, on orders, etc., as above	88	10	0
John Preston, minister of Thaverton, Co. Devon, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0
William Yeo, minister of Woolborough (9 months)	37	10	0
George Hughes and Francis Porter, minister of the churches of Andrews and Charles, Plymouth, on their augmentations of £30 each	30	0	0
Edmund Mathew, minister of Bockrell (9 months)	45	0	0
Humphrey Shere, minister of Uffculme (6 months)	16	0	0

	£	s.	d.
John Wilkins, minister of Collyton (9 months)	23	12	9
John Shute, minister of Moulford, Mouldford Disworthy (9 months)	37	10	0
John Searle, minister of Plympton Mary (6 months)	40	0	0
John Searle, for the use of the minister that did officiate in the Church of Buckereell by appointment of the late Committee for Plundered Ministers (6 months)	6	3	4
Richard North, minister of Brixton (6 months)	20	0	0
Richard Conant, minister of Otterton (9 months)	30	0	0
Simon Parsons, assistant to Edward Pynne, minister of Branscombe (6 months)	33	11	11
Anthony Downe, minister of Northam (6 months)	14	10	4½
John Pagsleigh, minister of Landkey (9 months)	45	0	0
Richard Edwards, minister of Llanvair, Co. Denbigh (1 year)	46	0	0
Philip Lambe, minister of Allon Pancras, Co. Dorset (9 months)	37	10	0
Joseph Crabb, minister of Beaminster, Co. Dorset (6 months)	20	0	0
Richard Squibb, minister of Balditch (9 months)	30	0	0
Argentore Bazeley, minister of Marshwood (6 months)	8	0	0
Benjamin Barber, minister of Preston and Sutton (6 months)	10	0	0
Henry Hallet, minister of Powerstocke (9 months)	12	15	0
Jerome Turner, minister of Netherbury (9 months)	30	0	0
Alexander Davison, vicar of Norham, Durham (6 months)	10	0	0

	£	s.	d.
George Shaw, minister of Pittington (9 months and 7 days)	38	10	0
Richard Gilpin, one of the ministers of the Cathedral Church of Durham (same time)	117	9	0
Nathaniel Burnand, one of the ministers of said church (same time)	117	9	0
John Rogers, minister of the Church of Barnard Castle (same time)	117	9	0
Archibald Moore, minister of Hartlepool (same time)	37	10	0
James Ridgby, one of the ministers of the Cathedral Church of Durham (6 months)	75	0	0
Edward Smaithwaite, minister of Greatham (9 months)	37	10	0
Henry Steynmer, minister of Bradfield, Essex (1 year)	18	0	0
Thomas Jenings, minister of St. John's in Gloucester city (9 months)	45	0	0
Samuel Kenwicke, minister of Christ Church in said city (same time)	60	0	0
John Nelme, minister of St. Michael in said city (same time)	60	0	0
Helpe Fox, minister of St. Nicholas in said city (same time)	60	0	0
George Farrington, for the use of the minister of Sandhurst, Co. Gloucester (6 months)	5	17	0
John Stone, for the use of the minister of Cirencester (same time)	10	0	0
Richard Fowler, minister of the Chapel of Westerleigh in Pucklechurch Parish	13	6	8
Robert Jenkins, minister of Barmwood (same time)	15	0	0
William Voyle, minister of St. Peter's in Hereford (9 months)	73	2	6
Samuell Smyth, one of the ministers of the			

	£	s.	d.
Cathedral Church of Hereford (same time)	112	10	0
William Low, same (for same time)	112	10	0
George Primrose, minister of St. Nicholas in the city of Hereford (same time)	70	10	0
Richard Parker, minister of Madley, Co. Hereford (6 months)	25	0	0
John Mitchell, minister of Aston and Elton (same time)	15	0	0
John Toldervey, minister of Marden (1 year)	50	0	0
Jonathan Drydon, minister of the parish of Cannon Pyon (6 months)	25	0	0
John Siddall, minister of Kingston (same time)	8	13	4
Edward Jones, minister of Fornehope (same time)	24	19	11
Stephen Phillips, minister of Lugwardine (same time)	24	5	0
John Stephens, for the minister of Leominster (same time)	20	0	0
John Sumers, minister of St. Waynards (9 months)	12	10	0
Daniell Manby, minister of Michael Church (9 months)	15	0	0
George Bannister, minister of Brincopp (same time)	15	0	0
Anthony Buckley, minister of Woolhope, 1 year on £24 and 6 months on £16	32	0	0
Ralphe Loudon, one of the ministers of the Cathedral Church of Hereford (1 quarter)	37	10	0
John Dobbs, minister of Byton (1 year)	50	0	0
Robert West, minister of Halweston, Co. Huntingdon (6 months)	20	0	0
Obadiah Coysh, for the use of the minister of Easton (same time)	10	0	0
Thomas Pont, for the use of the minister of Godmanchester (9 months)	75	0	0

	£	s.	d.
John Harper, for the use of Mr. Wells, minister of Brampton (6 months)	25	0	0
Francis Barrett, minister of Doddington (same time)	15	0	0
William Dunn, minister of Barrom (same time)	12	4	0
George Bladworth, minister of Shorn, Co. Kent (1 year)	17	10	0
Francis Tayler, junior, minister of the Church of Mary Breadman in the city of Canterbury (9 months)	30	0	0
Francis Taylor, senior, one of the preachers belonging to the Cathedral Church of Canterbury (9 months)	181	5	0
On his augmentation of £200 per an., $1\frac{1}{4}$ years on his stipend of £25 per an. settled on him by the Protector.			
John Player, minister of the City of Canter- bury, 9 months on his augmentation of £40, 6 months on like augmentation as lecturer in the Church of St. George, Canterbury, and $7\frac{3}{4}$ years on his stipend of £25 per an. as one of the preachers in the Cathedral Church of Canterbury	243	15	0
John Durant, minister of St. George's, Can- terbury, 9 months on his augmentation of £40, same on his augmentation of £100 per an. as minister of the Cathed- ral Church of Canterbury, and $5\frac{3}{4}$ years on his stipend of £25 per an. as one of the 6 preachers of the said Cathedral Church to 1656, December 25	248	15	0
Thomas Ventris, another of the 6 preachers of said Cathedral Church, $7\frac{3}{4}$ years on same stipend to 1656, December 25	193	15	0
John Laurey, same, $6\frac{1}{4}$ years on same, to 1655, June 24	156	5	0

	£	s.	d.
Richard Culmer, same, $7\frac{3}{4}$ years on same, to 1656, December 25	193	15	0
James Burvill, same, $6\frac{3}{4}$ years on same, to 1655, December 25	168	15	0
Richard Noke, same, 2 years on same, to 1651-2, March 25.	50	0	0
John Lyne, same, 1 year on same, to 1656, December 25	25	0	0
Hercules Hills, minister of Boughton under Bleane, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29 .	18	0	0
Joyner Brooke, minister of Bonnington, Rumney Marsh (same time).	37	10	0
Edward Garland, vicar of Hartlipp, 9 months to 1649, December 25	10	13	9
Walter Roswell, minister of Chatham (same time)	31	5	0
Robert Mercer, minister of Molesashe, 6 months to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
William Gibson, minister of Meopham (same time)	18	0	0
Allen Ackworth, minister of the Cathedral Church of Rochester, 9 months to 1649, December 25 (besides £17 6s. abated for taxes)	87	14	0
John Williamson, minister of Cranbrooke (same time)	25	0	0
Daniel French, minister of Stroud, same time (besides £4 2s. abated for taxes) . . .	21	12	1
Thomas Stephens, minister of St. Peter's, Isle of Thanet, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	15	0
William Sandbrooke, minister of St. Mar- garet's, Rochester, same time (besides £4 7s. 6d. abated for taxes)	23	6	6
George Hamilton, minister of Moncton, 9 months to 1649, December 25, on an augmentation of £50 and same time on a stipend of £12 1s. 8d.	46	11	3

	£	s.	d.
Lewis Howard, minister of Hool, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649-50, January 1	9	5	0
Nicholas Bret, minister of Eastrey, 9 months to 1649, December 25, on an augmentation of £50 and a stipend of £5 6s. 8d.	41	10	0
Robert Abbott, minister of Folkestone (same time)	37	10	0
John Baker, minister of Ewall, Kent (same time)	22	10	0
John Rosse, minister of Brabourne (same time)	22	10	0
William Wallace, minister of Hithe (same time)	37	10	0
Henry Cuffin, minister of Bilsington, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29.	15	0	0
Edward Nicholls, minister of Margaret's at Cliffe and West Cliffe near Dover, 9 months to same date	33	5	0
Henry Eve, minister of Linstead, 9 months to 1649, December 25	13	10	0
Edward Bright, minister of Goudhurst, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29.	11	0	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
Abraham Bromeledge, minister of Sheldwich, 9 months to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
James Wood, minister of Tenham (same time)	25	10	0
Richard Patricke, minister of Bapchild (same time)	5	5	0
Silas Hawker, minister of Litlebourne (same time)	36	15	6
Thomas Askew, minister of Kirkby, Co. Lancaster, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	15	0	0
Kenhelme Cheseldyn, one of the ministers of Great Euston, Co. Leicester (same time)	25	0	0
William Roberts, same, for same time	25	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Henry Danvers, for use of Mr. Loudon, minister of Knighton, 9 months to 1649, December 25	18	15	0
Edward Reyner and George Scotereth, minister of the Cathedral Church of Lincoln (same time)	225	0	0
Moses Mell, minister of Kirton, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
John White, minister of Scawbey (same time)	15	0	0
Robert Ram, minister of Spalding (same time)	25	0	0
Michaell Adlard, minister of Asgarby	37	0	0
William Bury, for the use of the minister of Grantham, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	31	10	0
Samuell Coney, minister of Frampton (same time)	25	0	0
Richard Enderby, minister of Ashby Per- orum, 1 year to same date	9	13	4
William Willmott, minister of Sutton in the Marsh, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to same date	9	10	6
John Dunton, minister of Ketton, 9 months to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
John Pewe, senior minister of Kirton in Holland, $\frac{1}{2}$ year, to 1649, Septem- ber 29	12	0	0
Cornelius Burges, D.D., minister of the Cathedral Church of St. Paul's, Lon- don, 9 months to 1649, December 25 . .	300	0	0
Francis West, Esq., for the use of the minister of the Chapel in the Tower of London, $\frac{1}{4}$ year to same date	12	10	0
Stephen Marshall, 9 months to same date on his stipend of £200 for preaching forenoon and afternoon in Westminster Abbey, and $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29, on his further allowance of £40 per			

	£	s.	d.
an. for catechising in Westminster College	207	10	0
Philip Nye, 9 months to 1649, December 25, on his stipend of £50 for preaching the Sunday morning lecture at Margaret's, Westminster, same in the like stipend for preaching the week-day morning lecture, and same on his stipend of £20 per an. for preaching the termly (Tearmeley) lecture in Westminster Abbey	90	0	0
John Bond, another week-day lecturer at St. Margaret's (same time)	37	10	0
William Strong, same, for same time	37	10	0
Joseph Caryl, same, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29, on the like stipend of £30 per an., and $\frac{1}{4}$ year to 1649, December 25, on like stipend for preaching at the week-day lecture in Westminster Abbey	37	10	0
Jeremiah Whitaker, another of said lecturers at St. Margaret's, 9 months on like stipend to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
Arthur Salway, $\frac{1}{4}$ year to 1649, June 24, for preaching at said lecture	37	0	0
Edmund Staunton, D.D., $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29, for preaching the morning lecture at St. Peter's, Westminster.	25	0	0
Samuel Rolles, minister of Isleworth, and Thomas Willis, minister of Twickenham, Co. Middlesex (same time)	17	10	0
Robert Creswell, minister of Ruislip (same time)	12	0	0
Peter De Assigny, minister of the Walloon Congregation in Norwich (same time)	24	0	0
Richard Lewthwatt, minister of Weighton (same time)	15	0	0

	£	s.	d.
John Burlingham, minister of Great Walsingham (six months on his augmentation to 1649, September 29)	25	0	0
Robert Cocke, minister of Deopham (same time)	20	0	0
Robert Rogerson, minister of Ormesby, 9 months to 1649, December 25	20	0	0
Thomas Blake, minister of Narford, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	10	0	0
John Phillips, minister of Aylesham, 1 year to 1649, October 18	24	6	8
Thomas Toll, for the use of the ministers in Lyme [Lynn] Regis for one payment of their augmentations	44	11	11
Thomas Andrewes, minister of Wellingborough, Co. Northampton, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
Samuel Wilson, minister of Peterborough (same time)	75	0	0
Paul Pancke, vicar of Peterborough, on his stipend of £19 to same date	14	10	0
Thomas Eaton, vicar of Maxey, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to same date	27	3	7
Henry Pheasant, minister of Higham Ferris (same time)	25	0	0
Richard Resbury, minister of Oundle (same time)	25	6	7
Robert Allen, minister of Adston (same time)	25	0	0
John Eyre, minister of Marston Lawrence (same time)	15	5	0
John Blake, minister of Kilsby (same time)	10	15	0
Francis Lewis, for the use of the minister of Rowell (same time)	10	10	0
John Oxenbridge, minister of Berwick-on-Tweed, Northumberland, 9 months and 11 days to 1649-50, January 10	117	9	0

	£	s.	d.
Thomas Trewran, minister of Ovingham, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29, and Sep- tember 29 to 1649-50, January 6 . . .	117	0	0
William Marshall, minister of Alnwick, 9 months and 11 days to 1649-50, January 5	117	9	0
Richard Prideaux, minister of Newcastle (same time)	117	9	0
Richard Marshall, for the use of Mr. Hewet, minister of the Parish Church of Holy Island, near Keswick [<i>sic</i> for Berwick] (same time)	39	0	0
John, James, and William Drury, for the use of the respective Churches of St. Mary, St. Peter, and St. Nicholas in Notting- ham, 1 year to 1649, September 29 . . .	150	0	0
William Lloyd, minister of East Stoke, 1 year to 1649, November 10	43	0	0
William Cartwright, for the use of the minister of Annesley, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
Thomas Dunville, minister of South Leverton cum Collane (same time)	10	0	0
Thomas Parker, minister of South Skarle, same time on augmentation of £13 6s. 8d. and 1 year to 1649, December 25, on same of £3 16s. 8d.	10	10	0
Francis Linley, minister of South Maskham, 1 year to 1649, November 11	17	0	0
William Browne, minister of Lanham, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649-50, January 1	4	5	0
Rowland Jones, minister of Askall, Co. Oxford, 9 months to 1649, December 25	24	15	0
Robert Morgan, minister of Stedham (same time)	30	0	0
John Wooley, minister of Clanfield, 1 year to 1649, September 29	50	0	0

	£	s.	d.
William Hall, minister of Haddington, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to same date	25	0	0
Richard Jewell, minister of Tenby, Co. Pembroke, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, July 25	26	0	0
Walter Cradocke, an itinerant minister appointed to preach in said County and other the Counties of South Wales, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	50	0	0
William Prichard, minister of Manebeere, Pembroke, 1 year to 1649, July 25	58	13	4
David James, minister of Kailchedin (same time)	24	0	0
Adam Hawkins, minister of Ismaell (same time)	50	0	0
John Barnwell, for the use of the minister of Wiston, 9 months to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
Francis Coulton, minister of Ulmeston, 1 year to 1649, December 25	50	0	0
Robert Aiskew, minister of Caldecott, Co. Rutland, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	20	0	0
John Hatcher, for the use of Mr. Dufort, minister of Empington (same time)	12	10	0
Abell Barker, minister of Lynden, 1 year to 1649, December 25	20	6	8
Lawrence Hungerford, minister of Hambleton (same time)	28	0	0
John Chetwin and Samuel Oliver, ministers of the parish of Wells, Co. Somerset, 9 months to 1649, December 25	225	0	0
Constant Jesop, minister of St. Nicholas, Bristol, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	18	6	4
Timothy Batt, minister of Ilmister (same time)	12	0	0
Roger Derby, minister of Somerton (same time)	19	0	0
George Long, minister in the city of Bath, 9 months to 1649, December 25	75	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Francis James, minister of Wedmore, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	20	0	0
Bartholomew Safford, minister of Bicknoller, 9 months to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
Samuel Winney, minister of Staunton Drew (same time)	29	14	0
Jacob Tomkins, minister of Crewkerne, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
Jonathan Palmer, minister of Hens- kridge, 9 months to 1649, December 25	30	0	0
Richard Harding, minister of Midsomer Norton (same time)	15	0	0
Felix Ferne, minister of Wookey, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	22	0	0
Samuel Lawsire, minister of Dinder (same time)	20	15	0
John Hill, minister of Elworthy (same time)	25	0	0
Tristram Pavier, minister of Whitelackington (same time)	6	13	4
Thomas Budd, minister of Kingsbury (same time)	20	2	6
Lawrence Castle, minister of Winscombe (same time)	9	0	0
John Luffe, minister of the Two Churches in the town of Glaston, 9 months to 1649, December 25	28	13	8
Thomas Codrington, minister of Kenisham (same time)	37	10	0
Samuel Ward, minister of Congresbury, 1 year to 1649, October 18	27	0	0
Stephen Berrier, minister of Yatton, 9 months to 1649, December 25	31	10	0
Nathaniel Debancke, minister of Nortocke (same time)	60	0	0
William Porret, minister of Sevell, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	6	3	4

	£	s.	d.
Purefoy Middleham, minister of Westbury (same time)	13	10	0
Edward Barnard, minister of Stowey (same time)	5	0	0
Nathaniel Abbott, minister of Pilton (same time)	16	15	0
John Clarke, minister of Kingston (same time)	8	10	0
Nathaniel Conduit, minister of Ashill (same time)	25	0	0
Gabriel Ball, minister of Long Sutton (same time)	20	0	0
John Whiteborne, minister of Crascombe (same time)	12	10	0
Francis Barney, minister of Worfield, Co. Salop, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	5	10	0
More to him for Gilbert Walden, his assist- ant (same time)	20	0	0
Richard Sadler, minister of Whixall, in the parish of Prees (same time)	10	0	0
Edward James, minister of Long Staunton (same time)	13	0	0
Samuel Baldwin, for the use of the minister of Diddlebury (same time)	15	6	8
William Hill, for the use of the ministers of the Chapels of Nash and Burraston (same time)	4	13	4
Francis Wright, minister of Wellington, 1 year to 1649, November 11	13	6	8
John Caryll, minister of Alton, Co. South- ampton, 1 year to 1649, December 25	25	0	0
Nathaniel Tucker, minister of Portsmouth, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	15	0	0
William Guidott, for the use of the minister of Preston Candover (same time)	5	0	0
John Allen, minister of Odiham (same time)	40	0	0

	£	s.	d.
John Warner, minister of Christchurch, 1 year to 1649, December 25	58	0	0
John Warren, minister of Romsey, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	14	6	8
Leonard Cooke, one of the ministers of the Cathedral Church of Winchester, 9 months to 1649, December 25	150	0	0
John Brayne, minister of the Soake, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	50	0	0
Humphrey Ellis, one of the ministers of the Cathedral Church of Winchester, 9 months to 1649, December 25	150	0	0
Thomas Pratt, minister of Long Parish, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1650, March 25	22	10	0
Robert Webb, minister of Hursley, 1 year to 1649, December 25	35	0	0
Hugh Gough, minister of Husborne Tarrant, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	21	0	0
John Yates, minister of Bensted (same time)	9	0	0
William Smith, minister of Forhall, Co. Stafford, 9 months to 1649, December 25	34	10	0
Gilbert Gallimore, minister of Colwich (same time)	16	10	0
Francis Tallent and Richard Cleyton, ministers in Lichfield, 1 quarter to 1649, June 24, on their augmentation of £150 and Michaelmus quarter following on same to said Cleyton	112	10	0
William Beebee, minister of Abbott's Bromley, 9 months to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
John Dolman, minister of Brewood, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
Clifton Stone, minister of Berkeswiche, 1 year to 1649, December 25	18	0	0
Sampson Newton, minister of Chebley, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	20	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Roger Linch, minister of Norton, near Charmocke (same time)	5	3	4
Charles Nicholls, minister of, Co. Suffolk, 1 year to 1649, December 25 .	17	7	4
Robert Stansby, minister of St. Helen's in Ipswich, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29 .	13	4	4
John Larkin, minister of Stoke by Clare, 1 year to same date	62	12	8
Jonathan Westwood, minister of Lackenheath, 9 months to 1649, December 25	30	0	0
Grenough Carter, minister of Exning, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	13	13	4
William Disher, for the use of Mr. Brasier, minister of Bramford, 1 year to same date	56	13	4
William Fincham, minister of Tower Church in Ipswich, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	4	10	0
George Swaythe, minister of Wickham Market (same time)	25	0	0
Thomas Hastler, minister of Chertsey, Co. Surrey (same time)	10	12	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Hugh Roberts, minister of Wandsworth (same time)	25	0	0
Daniel Burton, minister of Beckworth (same time)	12	0	0
John Higham, minister of Capel (same time)	25	0	0
Roger Percivall, minister of the Parish Church of St. Mary and St. Trinity, Guildford, same time on his augmentation of £48 per an., 9 months to 1649, December 25, on a further augmentation of £20, and 1 year to same date on a further augmentation of £36	75	0	0
Thomas Meade, minister of Rudgwick, Co. Sussex, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29 .	1	6	8
Gualter Pothwayte, minister of St. Michael's in Lewis (same time)	15	16	2

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPTER LANDS. 545

	£	s.	d.
William Wallace, minister of East Dene (same time)	10	3	4
Richard Bonner, minister of Shoreham (same time)	3	0	0
William Standbridge, for the use of the minister of Bossumme (same time)	21	15	0
Thomas Hall, John Corbett, and William Martin, ministers of Chichester, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, December 25	225	0	0
William Russell, minister of Rye, $\frac{1}{3}$ year to 1649, September 29, on an augmen- tation of £49 6s. 8d., and $\frac{1}{4}$ year to 1649, December 25, on a further augmentation of £18 per an.	29	3	4
George Hall, minister of Willingdon, 9 months to 1649, December 25	16	10	0
John Boulte, minister of Eastborne (same time)	22	10	0
Edward Hildar, minister of Arlington (same time)	10	3	4
Samuel Snell, minister of Ditching (same time)	3	3	4
John Robotham, minister of Rumbolds- weeke	20	0	0
Paul Lawrence, minister of Burpham, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	7	10	0
Thomas Goldham, minister of the Chapel of Chiltington, 1 year to 1649, June 24	13	6	8
David Blaney, minister of Selsey, 1 year to 1649, December 25	10	0	0
John Barfoote, minister of Pagham (same time)	16	0	0
Francis Cuffley, minister of Arundell, 9 months to same date	37	10	0
Ephraim Bothell, minister of Marston, one payment of his augmentation due 1650, October 18	30	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Anthony Perrott, minister of Bersted, 1 year to 1649, December 25	26	0	0
John Harper, minister of Cubbington, Co. Warwicke, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
Matthew Fowler, minister of Wolvey (same time)	2	10	0
Benjamin Hallowes, minister of Ansty, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, December 25	15	0	0
Richard Marshall, for the use of Mr. Massey, minister of Kendal, Co. Westmorland, 9 months and 11 days to 1649-50, January 5	38	18	0
John Norris, minister of Collingborne Kingston, Co. Wilts, 1 year to 1649, December 25	40	0	0
Edward Fawconer, minister of Birtford, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29, on his augmentation of £50 and $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, December 21, on same of £30 per an., $\frac{1}{4}$ year to December 25, on same of £20 per an.	45	0	0
Faithful Tate, D.D., minister of the Cathedral Church of New Sarum, John Strickland of St. Edmonds, John Conant, minister of St. Thomas, and Stanley Gower, minister of St. Martins, New Sarum, on their respective stipends of £150 per an. each for $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29; said Tate, Strickland, and Conant on their life stipends for 1649, 'xmas quarter, and to William Eyre succeeding said Stanley Gower for like quarter	450	0	0
Richard Wall, minister of Archford, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	17	10	0
Thomas Tompkins, minister of Seend (same time)	21	14	2

	£	s.	d.
John Newman, minister of Uphaven (same time)	10	3	4
Samuel Cox, minister of Downton (same time)	25	0	0
Thomas Tayler, minister of Burbidge (same time)	25	0	0
Francis Bushell, minister of Laverstocke, 9 months to 1649, December, 25	60	0	0
John Smyth, minister of Maden Bredley, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	27	10	0
William Baley, minister of Meere, 1 year to 1649, December 25	46	10	0
William Hughes, minister of Marlborough, 9 months to 1649, December 25	62	10	0
Thomas Spratt, minister of Winterborne Dancy, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649 September 29, on an augmentation of £32, and same time on same of £16	23	10	0
Francis Crosse, minister of Bishopstone, 9 months to 1649, December 25	15	0	0
Timothy Richards, minister of Rood (same time)	21	0	0
John Shepheard, minister of the Churches of St. John and St. Mary's, Devises (same time)	52	10	0
Thomas Newman, minister of Farnham (same time)	22	10	0
William Woodward, minister of Warminster, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
Thomas Hussey, for the use of the ministers of the several chapels of Broad Blunsden, Sevening Hampton, and South Marston in the parish of Higworth, 9 months to 1649, September 29	45	0	0
Philip Hunton, minister of Westbury, 9 months to 1649, December 25	25	0	0

	£	s.	d.
John Ferris, minister of Sutton Berenger (same time)	6	15	0
John Forsith, minister of Avebury, $\frac{1}{2}$ year, to 1649, September 29	17	0	0
Walter Norman, minister of Winterbury Earles, 9 months to 1649, December 25	12	0	0
John Burghley, minister of Ogborne St. George, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29 .	12	10	0
Thomas Ferriby, minister of Bishops Cann- ings (same time)	16	0	0
William Blackwell, minister of Biddeston, St. Nicholas, 9 months to 1649, December 25	15	0	0
Henry Swaddon, minister of Ebsbourne, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	4	0	0
John Frayling, assistant to Mr. Mortimer, minister of Caulne (same time)	25	0	0
Uriah Bancks, minister of Amesbury (same time)	22	10	0
John King, minister of the Chapel of Dilton (same time)	9	15	0
Robert Harper, minister of Malmsbury (same time)	15	0	0
Bartholomew Webb, minister of Ogborne, St. Andrew (same time)	12	10	0
William Dyer, for the use of the minister of Hitsbury (same time)	30	0	0
William Latimer, minister of Hullavington (same time)	25	0	0
James Archer, minister of Yardley, Co. Worcester (same time)	25	0	0
Thomas Stedman, minister of Standford, 9 months to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
William Westmacott, minister of Crophorne, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	20	0	0
Giles Thornbrughe, minister of Crowle (same time)	25	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Simon More, for the use of himself and the rest of the ministers of the city of Worcester, 9 months to 1649, December 25	225	0	0
James Browne, minister of Tenbury, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
Thomas Bromwich, minister of Kempsey, 9 months to 1649, December 25	30	10	0
James Barwicke, minister of Hanley Castle (same time)	37	10	0
Thomas Batchler, minister of St. Andrew's in Parshore (same time)	37	10	0
Charles Nott, minister of Shelsley-Beacham (same time)	37	10	0
John Hall, minister of Bromsgrove (same time)	30	0	0
Edward Cooper, minister of Hampton Lovet, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	10	0	0
Edmund Wells, minister of the Chapel of Teddington (same time)	20	0	0
Thomas Garland, minister of St. Peter's in Droitwich, 9 months to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
Barnard Maunder, minister of the Chapels of Washbourne and Alston in Overbury parish (same time)	30	0	0
John Dolphin, minister of Broadway (same time)	37	10	0
George Drake, minister of St. Crosse in Parshore (same time)	37	10	0
Richard Sergeant, minister of the Chapel of Mitton in the parish of Kidderminster (same time)	37	10	0
John Tombes, minister of Bewdley Chapel (same time)	37	10	0
John Taylor, minister of Dudley (same time)	37	10	0
Samuel Lee, minister of Chadsley Corbet, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	23	6	4

	£	s.	d.
Luke Clayton, minister of Rotheram, Co. York, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29 .	12	2	6
Theoder Herring, Thomas Calvert, Edward Bowles, and Nathaniel Rathband, ministers of the Cathedral Church of York, 9 months to 1649, December 25 . . .	450	0	0
Thomas Kennington, minister of Easington (same time)	37	10	0
John Chapman, minister of Kilgrave (same)	37	10	0
William Browne, minister of Newton (same)	37	10	0
William Gifford, minister of Laughton, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, Pentecost	15	0	0
Ralph Mason, minister of Driffeild, 1 year to 1649, November 11	12	0	0
Christopher Nodding, minister of Bilton (same time)	20	0	0
John Eyre for the use of the minister of Austen, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, Pentecost .	7	0	0
Thomas Blackiston, for the use of the 3 assistant ministers to the vicar of Northallerton, 9 months to 1649, December 25	82	10	0
Thomas Brookehall, minister of Hornby (same time)	20	0	0
William Hide, minister of Wighton and Shipton, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, August 2 .	20	0	0
George Blackallar, minister of Barnby-super-Moore (same time)	13	0	0
Thomas Waite, minister of Wetwang, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	24	0	0
Walter Shaw, minister of Kirk Fenton (same time)	19	7	8
<hr/>			
Total of augmentations of ministers and lecturers	15,633	10	8 $\frac{1}{2}$

SCHOOLMASTERS.

Daniel Pegler, master of the Free School of Rochester	32	0	0
---	----	---	---

	£	s.	d.
Edward Browne, same of same of Canterbury	30	0	0
John Croydon, usher of same	15	0	0
John Greenhall, master of same and Chester	38	0	0
John Packe, usher of same	11	15	0
Elias Smyth, one the masters of same of Durham	15	0	0
Edward Thirkeld, same of same	15	0	0
Isaac Gilpin, usher of same	10	0	0
William Hayter, master of same in Exon	45	0	0
William Hitch, same of same, Ely	16	13	4
James Cadman, usher of same	8	0	0
William Russell, master of same in Gloucester	32	3	4
William Bennet, usher of same	16	0	0
William Tayler, master of same in Hereford	15	0	0
Thomas Higgs, usher of same	7	10	0
Hugh Wright, for master and usher of Middleton Free School, Co. Lancaster	10	0	0
Nathaniel Clarke, master of Free School of Lincoln	30	0	0
William Walker, same of St. Anthony's School in London	42	0	0
Francis Standish, same of Free School in Peterborough	20	13	4
John Berry, usher of same	4	0	0
Arthur Warwicke, master of same in Sales- bury	15	0	0
Charitable pensions, etc., to almsmen of the almshouses of the Cathedral Churches, etc., etc., and stipends for poor scholars, etc., etc., detailed at length	2,428	10	5
Charges and yearly payments issuing out of certain lands (detailed)	151	1	11
Reprizes made and allowed to divers pur- chasers of Deans and Chapters' lands in consideration of sundry estates dis- covered, and interest claimed in the respective purchases after they had contracted for the same (detailed)	4,354	19	3 $\frac{3}{4}$

	£	s.	d.
Incident and necessary charges and disbursements (detailed)	2,556	3	5
Total of payments upon warrants of the Trustees for sale of Deans and Chapters' lands	52,623	17	6½
Allowances by virtue of warrants of the Council of State ambassadors' expenses (detailed)	3,800	0	0
Charges of transporting recruits to Ireland (detailed)	4,592	10	0
Freight of merchant ships taken up for the extraordinary service of the State (detailed)	5,477	11	0
Payments for the exigencies and contingent services of the late Council of State (detailed)	35,033	16	2
Charges of sending a High Court of Justice into Norfolk (detailed)	736	19	1
Gratuities and rewards (detailed)	310	0	0
Eruptions and sundry necessary provisions and disbursements for the service of the Parliamentary Army in England and Scotland (detailed)	3,760	0	0
Sundry engravings at the Mint by Thomas Symon, master graver	276	0	0
Charges of repairing the fortifications of divers garrisons (detailed)	460	0	0
Divers emergent payments (unspecified)	360	0	0
Money paid towards defraying the charges of managing the lands of the late Deans and Chapters (detailed)	37,000	0	0
Payments to the Treasurer of the Navy for the use and service of the Navy, by orders (detailed)	164,000	0	0
Total of payments by order of the Council	£415,035	0	5

ALLOWANCES.

	£	s.	d.
Repayment of money borrowed, and interest (detailed)	18,675	7	4
Payments in pursuance of several orders of the Lord Protector and his Council :—			
Contingencies of the late pretended Protector's Privy Council	2,000	0	0
Money due upon contract for provisions for the service of Ireland	1,000	0	0
Money paid to the Treasurers at war	10,000	0	0
	13,000	0	0
Ready money paid into the Exchequer on dates specified (1654-55, January 5, to 1659, April 27)	14,680	0	7
Total of allowances and payments	514,014	6	3
Balance remaining due	2,899	5	3 $\frac{1}{4}$

Of which

Depending upon sundry persons named for interests of which they are to render an accompt	2,750	0	0
Depending upon the accomptants	149	5	3 $\frac{1}{4}$

Which said sum was paid into the Receipt by William Hobson, Surveying Treasurer of the money arising by sale of D. & C. lands, 1659, December 25.

For another account of the sale of Dean and Chapter lands see the following.¹

Upon consideration of the Certificate of the Contracts made unto this Committee the 31st of August, expressing [that] the Value of suche of the Deane and Chapter Lands as have

¹ Gray, *Examination of Neal*, vol. iv., appendix, pp. 18-20.

been contracted for to the 30th Instant amounteth unto the Gross Summ of £980,724 15s. 8d. soe that the neat Summ remaining ultra Reprizes is £954,531 1s. 10d. or thereabouts.

In Obedience to the Order of the honourable Committee of Parliament for removing Obstructions in the Sale of Deanes and Chapters Lands dated the 28th of this Instant August, the Comptroller therein mentioned does humbly certifie, That the Value of such of the said Lands as the Register had made certificate of to the said Comptroller to be contracted for to the 29th of this Instant August inclusive amount

	£	s.	d.
to	948,409	18	2 $\frac{1}{4}$

Of which Some it appears by Copies of the Purchasers Acquittances, entred by the said Comptroller, that there is defaulted and paid to the Treasurers appointed in that Behalf

In double Bill	507,492	5	6
In transferred Bills	142,757	12	6
In money	8,251	4	10

The total of the Purchasers Acquittances entred aforesaid, amounts to . . .	658,501	2	9
Resting for which the Purchasers have yet produced no Acquittances	289,908	15	5 $\frac{1}{4}$

And the said Comptroller doth further humbly certify the Names of such Purchasers as the said Register hath made certificate of to the said Comptroller to have contracted for part of the said Lands, and have not prosecuted their several Contracts to effect, according to the Act for the Sale of the said Lands, or at least have not made it appear by entring their Acquittances with the said Comptroller (as they ought to doe) and the Sommes due and payable upon such of the said respective Contracts as the said Register hath made certificate of to the said Comptroller, to the 29th of this instant August inclusive, are as followeth :—

	£	s.	d.
Sept. 10, 1649. William Collins for Tene- ments in Wells, Com. Gloucester . . .	251	16	0

£ s. d.

Sept. 27. Hammond Ward for the Scite of the Mannour of Sutton, in Com. Cantabr.	2,048	8	2
Oct. 9. Lord Major of London for Mannour of Finsbury	1,085	0	0
Oct. 16. George Towers for Tenements in Holbourn	902	18	4
Oct. 30. John Nuthall for the Mannour of South Beneflete, Com. Essex	1,748	9	8
Dec. 26. George Banckes for Hill-Hampton Farme, Com. Worcester	91	2	6
Jan. 3. Joseph Snowe for Tenement in Exeter, Com. Devon	125	16	8
Jan. 8. Thomas Alwin for the Manour House in Eastergate, Com. Sussex . .	1,234	6	8
Jan. 10. William Heveningham and others, for Manour of Bluntsham, Com. Hunt	1,822	7	9 $\frac{3}{4}$
Jan. 17. John Stone, etc., for the Manour of Salcomb, Com. Devon	5,831	17	9
Feb. 7. Bernard Sparke for the Mannour of Pamestone, Com. Somerset	428	2	10
Feb. 21. Thomas Nash for a Tenement in Claynes, Com. Worcester	117	12	6
Feb. 21. Francis Clarke for the Mannours of East and North Curry in Com. Somerset	8,249	6	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mar. 5. Walter Lane for the Mannour of Leightorne, Com. Suffolk	320	19	7
Mar. 7. Roger Fowne for Tenements in Westminster	64	10	0
Mar. 12. William Mollins for the Mannour of Hardwick, Com. Civ. Worcest. . .	472	0	0
Mar. 12. Samuel Graunt for Tenements in Charington Cross Street	952	13	0
Mar. 28, 1650. Edward Ceely for the Mannour of Knap-fee, Com. Somerset . .	1549	12	9
April 9. Christopher Bernard for the Red Lyon in Caxton, Com. Cant.	284	15	0

	£	s.	d.
April 23. John Gawdy for Tenements in Exeter, Com. Devon	112	17	4
April 25. Richard Marshall for a Farm in Walls End, Com. Dunelm	184	11	6
April 30. Gilbert Mabbot for Grounds and Salt Pans in Wivestoe, Com. Dunelm.	46	5	0
May 7. Gilbert Mabbot for St. Cuthbert's Close, Com. prædict	245	4	0
May 14. John Wilcox for a Tenement in Wolvey, Com. Stafford	49	0	6
May 16. Richard Underhill for Tenements in Com. Civ. Gloucester	1,706	8	11½
May 21. Sir Henry Vane for the Mannour of Wivestoe, Com. Dunelm	752	16	8
May 23. Lazarus Seaman for the Mannour of in Com. Cantabr	166	0	1
May 23. Thomas Smith for Tenements in Canterbury, Com. Kane	462	0	0
May 23. George Hatton for a Farm in Ruthcombe Northberry, Com. Berks	473	2	11
May 23. Edward Field for the Nag's head in Gloucester	75	12	4
May 23. William Turpin for the Mannour of Welton Panchall in Com. Lincoln	469	5	0½
May 30. Edward Elton for the Ship in Lip-pock, Com. Southampton	70	13	4
May 30. Richard Bonett for the Mannour of East Lambrook in Com. Somerset	922	12	11
June 6. Nathaniel Smyth for the Mannour of Fenner Heythorne, Com. prædict	671	19	0
June 11. Robert Hales for Tenements in Canterbury	100	0	4
June 11. Jacob Napleton for Tenements in or near Canterbury	204	8	4
June 11. Edward Rogers for Tenements in Gloucester	190	6	0

£ s. d.

June 11. Henry Foyles for Tenements in Canterbury	442	16	7
June 20. Anthony Twyne for the Mannour of Oakham in Com. Rutland . . .	372	10	7½
June 27. Thomas Fowke for a Farm in Shar- shall, Com. Stafford	126	1	6
June 27. Sir John Hipplesley for the Manour of Rochford Tower, Com. Lincoln .	1,915	15	4½
June 27. Thomas Milford for the Mannour of Pittington, Com. Dunelm . . .	1,283	0	8½
July 11. George Foxcroft, etc., for a Tenement in Paddington, Com. Midd.	501	16	0

John Fouke, Comp ^r .	39,295	17	6¾
Dated, 31st August, 1650.			

APPENDIX VIII.

ACCOUNT OF THE SALE OF BISHOPS' LANDS.¹

Account of William Gibbs, Alderman of London, and Francis Ash, the surviving Treasurers (constituted by ordinance for the sale of Bishops' Lands, 16 November, 1646, with leave of allowance of 1d. per £ as by the ordinance of 24 May, 1649), of all moneys remaining in their hands (over and above the £200,000 by them paid to the Scots by order and declaration of both Houses of Parliament of 14 November, 1646, and agreement of the Committee of both Kingdoms) and of all sums received by them of the rents, revenues, etc., of all manors and lands belonging to the late Archbishops and Bishops or out of the several sums due and payable by virtue of the aforesaid ordinance of Parliament for sale of the said lands, as also of the sums issued and paid by them by warrant of the Trustees named in said ordinance, or orders of the Committee for Removing Obstructions on the sale of the aforesaid lands from 16 November, 1646, exclusive to 24 June, 1656, inclusive, being 9 years 7 months and 8 days, as by our ledger containing an account thereof . . . of the said accomptants on their oaths, 1657-58, February 8, compared with the Comptroll Books, orders of the Committee for Removing Obstructions, the warrants of the Trustees, acquittances, receipts and vouchers.

Declared before John Wylde, Chief Baron of the Court of the Public Exchequer, and John Parker, a Baron of the said court, 14 November, 1659.

CHARGE.

Arrears.—Moneys remaining in hands of said accomptants over and above £200,000 by

¹ Record Office. Declared Accounts. Bundle 367, Roll 1.

	£	s.	d.
them received and paid to the Scots for which said sum of £200,000 said accomp- tants and Thomas Noel, late one of the Treasurers for sale of aforesaid lands, delivered an accompt to the Parliament, and by an ordinance of the Lords and Commons of 17 January, 1647, received their discharge	72	6	10
Rents, revenues and profits, with the ready money received out of or raised by sale of the lands of the late Archbishops and Bishoppes :—			
Received of the several receivers of the rents, etc., of the manors, etc., of the said Arch- bishops, etc., due and payable after 1646, November 1, as by a particular book of accompt hereof, being rents and revenues of the said manors, etc.	46,151	0	0½
Money received on specie of the several purchasers in part of purchase money .	17,510	19	6½
Money received for interest by the contrac- tors after they had elapsed their times of payment	918	13	3
Money received of Thomas Betts, late Keeper of Bugden Park, Huntingdon, parcel of the possessions of the Bishopric of Lincoln, for wood sold by order of the Trustees	24	3	2
<hr/>			
Total of charge and receipts as appears by the aforesaid ledger book of account delivered in, together with the ledger books by them produced under the hand of Robert Manwaring, accomptant of the debts owing by Parliament to the several lenders upon the credit of the aforesaid lands	64,677	2	9½

DISCHARGE.

	£	s.	d.
Moneys by them issued and paid :—			
Salaries, etc.	23,875	0	1½
Incidents	2,911	2	2
Payments and allowances to surveyors of said lands, etc.	24,160	19	4
Annuities to bishops' officers	1,111	12	8½
Rents and Tenths paid out of the said late Bishops' lands	598	6	1
Payments for several reprises	677	10	10½
Repayments of moneys unduly received .	120	1	11
Payments for charitable uses: Hospital of St. John Without Northgate, near Castle Canterbury, £610; to the Mayor of Guildford for a yearly exhibition of £13 6s. 8d. for the Free School, <i>ibid.</i> , 1646, Michaelmas, to 1649, Lady Day	33	6	8
Same for the Grammar School in the Close of Sarum, on an annuity of £3 6s. 8d., from same date to Michaelmas, 1650	13	6	8
Hospital of Mary Magdalen, Winchester .	103	17	4
Pensions and augmentations allowed to several ministers :—			
Adoniram Byfield (Fulham), £100 per an., by order of Parliament of 29 January, 1647-48, paid to 29 September, 1650 .	275	0	0
John Bennet, New Brainford, Bucks, £60 per an., paid to 24 June, 1650 . . .	159	7	5
Walter Powell (Standish), Gloucester, paid to 29 September, 1649, on an Ordinance of 16 November, 1646	22	17	6
Christopher Job (Stratton Margarets) Wilts, £50 per an., paid to 1 August, 1649, by order of the Plundered Ministers' Com- mittee, 14 December, 1648	137	10	0
Job Tookey (St. Albans), Herts, paid to 7 March, 1650-51	261	7	7

	£	s.	d.
John Sterne (East Greenwich), Kent . . .	112	10	0
Samuel Hinton, to the use of John Fairfax, minister of Swaffham, Cambridge . . .	20	0	0
Thomas Low, Hemingford Grey (Hunts) . .	25	10	0
John Allen, Odiham, Southants	12	10	0
William Stanbridge, to the use of — Spalding, minister of Rothwell, North- ampton	53	0	0
Nathaniel Stirrop, to the use of John Butler, minister of Oulton (Norfolk) . .	50	0	0
George Okeland, for the use of Anthony Mason, minister of Newbrough, Co. Stafford	42	0	0
Symon Hunt, for the use of Timothy Ellis, minister of Loughton, Co. Lincoln . .	51	5	0
Francis Johnson (Hardwick, Co. Cam- bridge).	50	0	0
John Wood, late minister of Bethersden, Co. Kent	73	15	0
Thomas Fowke, to the use of Samuel Webley, minister of Gnosall, Staf- ford	37	0	0
Richard Young, to the use of Randall Adams, minister of Wallasey, Chester	40	0	0
Andrew Simpson (Bethersden, Kent) . . .	84	6	6
William Tutty (Totteridge, Herts) . . .	151	13	4
Nathaniel Ekins, to the use of Henry Ramund, minister of Rinstead, North- ants	72	0	0
Henry Hudleston (Cockerington Mary, Lincoln)	25	0	0
William Stanbridge, to the use of John Pendarnes, minister of St. Helens in Abingdon	127	10	0
Francis Backwith (Alvingham, Co. Lincoln)	12	10	0
Richard Vennar, Esq., to the use of Richard Vennar, minister of Mary's in Warwick borough	175	0	0

	£	s.	d.
William Stanbridge, to the use of Richard Bonner, minister of New Shoreham, Sussex	58	6	8
Robert Etherington, to the use of Samuel Levinston, minister of Danby Forest, Yorks	162	10	0
William Leight, to the use of Thomas Wood, minister of Gisborough, Yorks	30	0	0
Edward Bellamy, to the use of John Conway, minister of Huixton, Cambridge	16	0	0
Edward Bellamy, to the use of Charles Robotham, minister of East Hadley	17	13	4
William Stanbridge, to the use of Mr. Sampson, minister of Oswasey, Co. Cambridge	30	0	0
William Stanbridge, to the use of Richard Yeomans, minister of Webley, Co. Hereford	45	6	8
John Pymlow (Holbeach, Co. Lincoln)	95	6	8
John Legatt (Barnham, Suffolk)	39	9	0
Edward Lyne, Hernehill, Kent	4	16	8
Robert Needler, to the use of John Mills, minister of Morte, Co. Cornwall	50	0	0
Richard Vennar, to the use of Henry Butler, minister St. Nicholas in the borough of Warwick	125	0	0
Edmond Warnett, to the use of Mr. James officiating the cure of Bright Helveston, Co. Sussex	20	0	0
James Story, to the use of Samuel Clarke, minister of Bennet Fink, London	48	0	0
Thomas Waters, for the use of George Long, one of the ministers in the Churches of Bath	162	0	0
John Pickersgill, for the use of Robert Higestone, minister of New Maulton	75	0	0

	£	s.	d.
John Leech, for the use of Samuel Crooke, minister of Old Maulton	25	0	0
William Stanbridge, to the use of John New- man, minister of Lancing, Sussex	6	16	8
Edward Mitchell, to the use of Thomas Bryan	46	5	3
William Lockwood, to the use of Ralph Belson	7	3	4
Robert Needler, to the use of John Tinck- ham, minister of Truro	12	10	0
Ralph Cornewall, minister of Skipsey, York	75	0	0
William Stanbridge, to the use of William Clopton, minister of Markishall, and Ralph Jocelen, minister of Earl's Colne, Essex	199	0	0
Lawrence Warkman, to the use of Robert Freckleton, minister of the parish church of Barkford	25	0	0
John Griggs, to the use of John Bouchier, minister of Biscarthorpe, Co. Lincoln	10	8	0
Thomas Turner, to the use of James Bur- vill, minister of Northborne, Co. Kent	88	0	0
James Nelthrop, to the use of Joseph Wil- son, minister of St. Mary's, Beverley, Co. York	15	0	0
Same, to the use of John Owenbridge, lec- turer, <i>ibid.</i>	15	0	0
William Retchford, minister of St. Peter's (St. Alban's, Herts)	16	10	0
John Simpson, to the use of William Simp- son, minister of Lythe, Yorks	50	0	0
John Bridges, to the use of the minister of Webley, Co. Hereford	22	13	4
Peter Williams, to the use of Charles Price, minister of Glascombe, Co. Radnor	18	0	0
Thomas Kennington (Easington in Holder- nesse, York)	101	15	4
George Reader (Whitstable, Kent)	15	0	0

	£	s.	d.
William Blackmore, for the use of Roger Cooke, minister of Clare, Co. Suffolk .	30	0	0
Daniel Noddell, to the use of Thomas Todd, minister of Luddington, Co. Lincoln	25	0	0
Same, to the use of Anthony Allen, minister of Ouston, Lincoln	25	0	0
Same, to the use of Richard Hawker, minister of the chapel of East Ferry, Co. Lincoln	5	0	0
Roger Baldwin, lecturer of the Parish Church of Penrith, Co. Cumberland .	37	10	0
John Hastie (Penrith)	20	0	0
Urian Oakes, to the use of William Sayer, minister of Waterbeach, Co. Cambridge	16	8	4
Same, to the use of John Masteres, minister of Camberton, Co. Cambridge . .	23	15	0
Same, to the use of Stephen Rant, minister of Stow Cum Qui, Co. Cambridge .	15	11	10½
John Osborne (East Woodhay, Co. Berks) .	6	0	0
John White (Morton, Co. Lincoln) . .	30	9	4½
Caleb Wilkinson (Cornaby, Co. York) .	30	0	0
William Brigham (Ash, Kent)	125	0	0
John Yorke, to the use of Mr. Dennis, minister of West Butterwick, Co. Lincoln	5	0	0
John Dugdale (Whitton, Lincoln) . . .	3	6	8
John Watson, to the use of Mr. Abdy, minister of Egham, Co. Lincoln	25	0	0
John Tombes (Leominster, Hereford) . .	8	0	0
Thomas Sairle, to the use of George Hix, minister of Kirkdale, Yorks	67	10	0
Ralph Hunne (Towcester, Northants) .	19	0	0
George Farrington, to the use of George Swaith, minister of Wickham Markett, Co. Suffolk	6	13	4
Richard White, Chapel of Wardington in Crofedy parish, Co. Oxford	20	0	0
William Thompson (Cliffe, Co. York) . .	158	6	8

	£	s.	d.
John Hill (Carleton, Co. York)	110	0	0
Gerrard Dobson (Chipping Wickham, Co. Bucks)	100	0	0
George Wilson (Easingworld, Co. York)	48	0	0
John Stone, to the use of Alexander Gregory, minister of Cirencester, Co. Gloucester	75	0	0
John Baskett, to the use of John Bushell, late minister of Carisbrooke, Isle of Wight	100	0	0
Nathaniel Ingelo (All Hallows, Bristol)	50	0	0
Nathaniel Manton, to the use of Thomas Manton, minister of Newington, Co. Middlesex	172	0	0
Edward Bellamy, to the use of Thomas Rootes, minister of Long Stanton, Co. Cambridge	4	0	0
John Jesson, to the use of Lawrence Thompson, minister of Kirke Lavington, Co. York	9	13	4
Edward Bellamy, to the use of William Ranew, minister of Madingley, Co. Cambridge	7	0	0
	<hr/>		
	5,366	18	10
Payments by special orders	216	9	0
Total of issues and payments as above	59,828	3	5½
Money paid for the use of the Assembly of Divines to Adoniram Byfield, one of the scribes of said Assembly, according to the ordinance of 16 November, 1646, by warrants of the Trustees :—			
19 May, 1647	600	0	0
18 June, —	300	0	0
2 July, —	192	6	8
9 August, —	300	0	0

	£	s.	d.
3 November, —	400	0	0
6 December, —	400	0	0
4 February, 1647-48	300	0	0
31 March, 1648	100	0	0
19 May, 1648	400	0	0
7 July, 1648	200	0	0
15 November, 1648	300	0	0
13 December, 1648	200	0	0
12 February, 1648-49	300	0	0
14 March, —	100	0	0
13 June, 1649	300	0	0
1 March, 1649-50	150	0	0
	4,542	11	8
Sum total of payments and allowances	64,370	15	1½
Balance due to the State	306	7	8

Examined by Bartholomew Beale, auditor. Accomptants crave £300 for their clerks, they not having received any salary for this last 6 years' service.

Account of William Hobson, surviving Treasurer of the moneys arising by the sale of lands belonging to the Deans, Deans and Chapters, etc., thereto constituted with Thomas Noel and Stephen Estwicke, since deceased, by ordinance of 1649, April 30, being of moneys received under the said ordinance and of moneys received upon the sale of the manors of rectories and glebe lands belonging to Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, Deans and Chapters, 15 December, 1657, to 23 March, 1659-60.¹

Account declared before Sir Edward Atkins, 24 February, 1662-3.

	£	s.	d.
Arrears remaining in the hands of sundry persons, imprested upon account	2,750	0	0
Ready money received and had for the rents and revenues of the said lands before they were sold and upon sale thereof.			

¹ Record Office. Declared Accounts. Audit Office. Bundle 367, Roll 4.

	£	s.	d.
Money received by way of doubling upon the security of the said lands	189	14	3
Rents and profits of said lands before they were sold	1,274	17	8
Purchase money received upon sale of said lands	3,159	11	0 $\frac{3}{4}$
	4,624	2	6 $\frac{1}{2}$

DISCHARGE.

Money paid and defrayed :—

Salaries of officers (detailed)	2,762	16	2
Augmentations and stipends of sundry ministers £944 9 4			
<i>Viz. :</i>			
John Firmin, minister of Caddington, Co. Bedford ($\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29)	15	1	4
Joseph Lambe, minister of Chipping Lamborne, Co. Berks (same time)	25	0	0
John Clarke, minister of Hungerford (same time)	7	11	6
Thomas Keeler, minister of Pleshey, Co. Essex (same time)	16	0	0
Robt. Fisher, minister of Paul's, Belchamp, (same time)	24	8	4
Marten Holbech, minister of High Easter, (same time)	18	10	0
Daniel Duckfield, minister of Childerditch (same time)	15	0	0
John Firmin, minister of Walter Belchamp, (9 months to 1649, December 25)	36	0	0
Thomas Manning, minister of Bishop Starford, Co. Herts ($\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29)	23	0	0
Samuel Thomlins, minister of Northall (9 months to 1649, December 25)	37	10	0

	£	s.	d.
Richard Culmer, one of the 6 preachers of the Cathedral Church of Canterbury (2 $\frac{1}{4}$ years to 1659, March 25)	56	10	0
Thomas Ventris (same, same time)	56	5	0
John Durant (same, same time)	56	5	0
Francis Tailer (same, same time)	56	5	0
John Player (same, same time)	56	5	0
Edward Live (same, same time)	56	5	0
Samuel Winslow, minister of Hornsey, Middlesex (9 months to 1649, December 25)	29	15	0
Thomas Manton, minister of Stoke Newing- ton (6 months to 1649, September 29)	28	13	4
William Birket, minister of Kentish Town (same time)	25	0	0
Edward Wilkinson, minister of Wilsden (same time)	30	10	0
Patricke Semer, minister of Cheswick (same time)	20	0	0
Henry Jordan, minister of Sunbury (same time)	5	0	0
William Bates, minister of Tottenham High Cross (1 year to 1649-50, January 1)	100	0	0
Raphe Vening, minister of the chapel within the Tower of London (half-year to 1649, September 29)	25	0	0
John Wallington, <i>et al</i> , for the use of the minister of St. Leonard's, East Cheap (9 months to 1649, December 25)	37	10	0
John Geare, minister of Bennets, Paul's Wharf (half-year to 29 October, 1649)	12	10	0
Dr. Horton, minister of Cole Church, London, (9 months to 25 December, 1649)	37	10	0
John Wallace, minister of St. Martins, Iron- monger Lane (half-year to 1649, Sept- ember 29)	30	0	0

	£	s.	d.
John Wargent, minister of Thornton, Co. York (9 months to 1649, December 25)	7	10	0
<hr/>			
Total of Augmentations and stipends to ministers	944	9	4
Robert Ash, schoolmaster of the Grammar School, in the city of Wells (1½ years to 1650, September 29)	15	0	0
John Hewet, and divers other poor men and women out of the moneys reprized in the Deanery of Canterbury for charit- able uses	120	0	0
<hr/>			
	135	0	0
Ready money paid into the Receipt	328	11	7
Total of payments and allowances	4,170	17	1
Remains depending on sundry persons on the foot of the last account	2,750	0	0
Depending on accomptant himself	453	5	10 $\frac{3}{4}$
Allowed accomptant £18 5 10 $\frac{3}{4}$			
Paid into Exchequer by ac- comptant 435 0 0			
<hr/>			
	453	5	10 $\frac{3}{4}$

Declared 24 February, 1662-3, before Edw. Atkyns.

APPENDIX IX.

ACCOUNTS OF FIRST FRUITS AND TENTHS.

(1) ACCOUNT FOR OCTOBER, 1643, TO DECEMBER, 1644.¹

A. FIRST FRUITS.

The duplicament of the accompte of Lawrence Swetnam, Esquire, Receiver of the First Fruits and Estalled Tenthes of the clergie within the kingdome of England and dominion of Wales and porte and town of Barwicke. Thereunto appointed and by warraunte of the honourable committee for the revenew directed to him in these words, *viz.*: To our loving friend, Lawrence Swetnam, of the citty of Westminster, in the County of Middlesex, Gentleman, Receiver of the First Fruites and Estalled Tenthes of the clergie within the kingdome of England, domynion of Wales and porte and towne of Barwicke, and the warraunte being in these words, *viz.*: Whereas the Lords and Comōns upon the xxist day of September last passed an ordinance for the seizing upon and receiving for the good of his Ma^{tie} and the Comōnwealth for the persons and receavors to bee appointed by the Comittee for the Renewall all his Ma^{tie}'s, the Queene's and Prince's honnors, manors, lands, tenements, revenewes and profitts whatsoever within the realme of England and domynion of Wales and porte and towne of Barwicke, together with all the arreares thereof and debts any way due to his Ma^{ty}, the Queene, or Prince, which ordinance wee the said Cōmittee deliver you herewith, and by virtue thereof have and by these presents do nomynate and appoint you Receavor of the First Fruites and Estalled Tenthes of the clergie within the kingdome of England and domynion of Wales and porte and towne of Barwicke, requiring you diligently to

¹ Record Office. Declared Accounts. Audit Office. Bundle 1216, Roll 83.

attend the said service and to pursue the directions of the said ordinance and to observe such injunctions as herewith are or hereafter shal bee delivered you by the Comittee for the Revenew. And for your paines and charges in this service you shall receave such allowances as this committee shall thinke fitt. Dated at Westminster the 19th day of October, 1643, subscribed [Sir] Henry Vane, [Sir] Henry Mildmay, Dennis Bond, John Glynne, and Cornelius Holland, as by the said warrant may appeare.

Which said Lawrence Swettnam accomptaunte doth yeeld and make this his present accompte as well for such sōmes of money as hee or any others for him have receaved and hadd of sondry persons for First Fruites of spiritual promocons and benefices, as alsoe of the yssuing and paying of the same from the xixth of October, 1643, in the xixth yeare of the raigne of our Sovereigne Lord King Charles inclusive, being the date of his comission untill and for the last day of December, 1644, in the xxth year of his said Ma^{tie's} raigne, king by the space of one whole yeare, twoe calendar months and viii daies. As by our ledgur booke of his receipts, examyned with the Books of William Ashhurst, Esquire, Remembrancer of the First Fruits and Tenthes, together with his acquittances and other vouchers hereupon examined and remayning may appeare.

The said accomptant is charged with—

Arrearayes: none for that this is his first accompte taken by us for this service.

Money by him receaved and hadd:—

Butt the said accomptante is charged with money by him receaved and hadd of sondry persons for their First Fruites of their spirituall promocoⁿs and benefices receaved by him formerly and within the tyme of this accompte, *viz.*: betwixt the xviiith day of October, 1643, and the first of November next following, £26 10s. 3d.; November, 1643, 54s.; December, 1643, £14 9s. 7d.; January, 1643, £33 0s. 1d.; February, 1643, £44 3s. 7d.; March, 1643 and 1644,

£ s. d.

£96 17s. 10d. ; April, 1644, £96 9s. 4d. ;
 May, 1644, £129 0s. 1d. ; June, 1644,
 £70 0s. 9½d. ; July, 1644, £43 10s. 1d. ;
 August, 1644, £96 3s. 2½d. ; September,
 1644, £79 0s. 10d. ; October, 1644,
 £72 4s. 3d. ; November, 1644, £99 13s.
 10¾d. ; and December, 1644, £63 14s. 9d.

In all as by this accomptaunts said Ledgur
 Book of the said receipts examyned as
 before and hereupon remaining may
 appeare the summe of.

967 12 6¾

Summe totall of the charge and receipt
 aforesaid

967 12 6¾

Whereof the said accomptant is allowed for

Money by him paid :—

Firste allowed to the said accomptaunte for
 money by him paid to William Ashhurste,
 Esquire, Remembrancer of the First
 Fruites and Tenthes by warrant of the
 Hon^{ble} Committee for the Revenew
 dated the 9th day of December, 1644,
 for his fee for one whole yeare, ended
 the last day of November, 1644. As
 by the said warraunte, together with
 the said Remembrancer's acquittance,
 dated the xith of September, 1644, here-
 upon remayning may appear the sum of

40 0 0

And allowed to the saide accomptante for
 money by him paid to Thomas Fawcon-
 berge, Esq., Receavor General at the
 several tymes following, *viz.*, the—

16 Feb., 1643	.	£100	0	0
1 April, 1644	.	100	0	0
6 May, 1644	.	100	0	0
3 June, 1644	.	100	0	0
23 August, 1644	.	100	0	0
16 Oct., 1644	.	100	0	0
22 Feb., 1644	.	260	0	0

	£	s.	d.
In all paid to the said Receavor Generall as by his acquittance may appeare the summe of	860	0	0
Summe totall of the allowance and payment aforesaid	900	0	0
And so remayneth in the accomptaunt's hands the summe of	67	12	6 $\frac{3}{4}$

(2) ACCOUNT FOR THREE YEARS ENDED 30TH DECEMBER,
1652.¹

Account of Joseph Derby, Remembrancer of First Fruits and Tenths estalled, appointed by warrant 15 November, 1649, from the Committee of the Public Revenue, *loco* William Derby, deceased.

Account rendered by Thomas Baker, gent., his deputy for three years ended 1652, December 30 :—

	£	s.	d.
Arrears : sums depending on several incum- bents and their sureties	31,072	10	7 $\frac{3}{4}$
	£	s.	d.
Compositions for first fruits (1650)	831	19	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Compositions for first fruits (1651)	2,621	19	11
Compositions for first fruits (1652)	2,162	13	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
	5,615	13	6
	36,688	4	1 $\frac{3}{4}$

DISCHARGE.

Ordinary allowances :—

Paid the Auditors of First Fruits and Tenths (3 years)	40	0	0
Detained by accomptant for the safe custody of the specialties, for writing of process, levying debts of First Fruits and com- missions for arrears of Tenths and for			

¹ Record Office. Declared Accounts. Audit Office. Bundle 1216, Roll 84, paper. Duplicate in parchment on Roll 85 of same bundle.

	£	s.	d.
daily attendance for taking compositions for First Fruits and for incidents .	120	0	0
Same for self and auditors for yearly examin- ing all bonds, specialities, institutions, judgments and other writings touching the accompte and for passing the ac- compte	30	0	0
Money paid to John Wheeler, Esq., Receavor of First Fruits and Tenths estalled .	5,339	18	7½
	5,529	18	7½
Balance	30,158	5	6¼
Whereof arrears detailed brought forward (going back to Elizabeth's reign) . .	30,404	18	8¼
Accomptant's arrears	753	6	10

(3) ACCOUNT FOR NINE MONTHS, *viz.*, 16TH MARCH, 1655-56,
TO 31ST DECEMBER, 1656.¹

First Account of James Rogers, Remembrancer of First Fruits and Tenths installed, and Lawrence Steele, Receavor of same, by virtue of a commission from the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers dated 1650, May 11, which said James Rogers was first constituted and appointed Remembrancer of said First Fruits by Letters Patent of King Charles, 9 June, 12 Car I.

Account 16 March, 1655, to 31 December, 1656 (*i.e.*, 9 months and 15 days).

	£	s.	d.
<i>Arrears</i> : 1 June, 1649, to 24 April, 1656 .	3,758	9	5¼
	£	s.	d.
<i>Revenue</i> : First Fruits 2696	14	6¼	
(Same paid down and not by bond)	52	17	2½
	2,749	12	1¾
	6,508	19	0

¹ Record Office. Declared Accounts. Audit Office. Bundle 1216, Roll 86, paper. A duplicate on parchment in Roll 87 of same bundle.

DISCHARGE.

£ s. d.

Ordinary Allowances (to accomptants). . .

23 6 8

Payments upon orders of the Trustees
for Maintenance of Ministers.Payments made by the Receavor of
First Fruits and Tenths to the Masterships
and Heads of several colleges, *viz* :—

OXFORD.

Paul Hood, D.D., Rector of Lincoln (by
order of said Trustees of 28 May, 1655)
for 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ years to 29th Sept., 1656 . . .

78 15 0

Robert Harris, D.D., President of Trinity
College (by order of same of same date)
for same time

25 0 0

John Wilkins, D.D., Warden of Wadham
College (by order of same of same date)
for same time

79 7 6

Henry Savage, D.D., Master of Balliol (by
order of same of same date) for same
time

115 0 0

Thankfull Owen, M.A., President of St. John
Baptist College (by order of same of
same date) for same time

112 10 0

Gerard Langbaine, D.D., Provost of Queen's
College (by order of same of same date)
for same time

79 7 6

Daniel Greenwood, D.D., Principal of Brase-
nose (by order of same of same date) for
same time

112 10 0

Michaell Roberts, D.D., Principal of Jesus
College, in same order for same
time

115 0 0

John Conant, D.D., Rector of Exeter in
same order for same time

115 0 0

Tobias Garbrand, M.D., Principal of Glou-
cester Hall, on same order for same
time

62 10 0

	£	s.	d.
Robert Say, M.A., Provost of Oriel, on same order for same time	115	0	0
Francis Johnson, M.A., Master of University College (on an order for augmentation from said Trustees of date 1656, April 29, grounded on an order of the Protector of 1656, April 15) for same time	115	0	0
	<hr/>		
	1,125	0	0

CAMBRIDGE.

Anthony Tuckney, D.D., Master of St. John's for 1 year to 1656, September 29, on order of said Trustees of 1655, May 28	100	0	0
William Dillingham, D.D., Master of Emmanuel College, for same time by like order	100	0	0
Dr. Thomas Horton, Master of Queen's College, for same time by like order of date 1655, May 29	50	0	0
Dr. Lazarus Seaman, Master of Peterhouse, for same time by like order of date 1655, May 31	80	0	0
Dr. Richard Love, Master of Bennet's College, for same time by like order	70	0	0
Dr. Ralph Cudworth, Master of Christ's College, for same time by like order	100	0	0
Dr. John Worthington, Master of Jesus College, for same time by like order of 1655, May 21	90	0	0
William Moses, M.A., Master of Pembroke Hall, for same time by like order of 1655, June 4.	70	0	0
Richard Minshull, D.D., Master of Sidney College, for same time by like order of 1655, July 26	40	0	0

£ s. d.

Dr. John Bond, Master of Trinity Hall, for same time by like order of 1655, November 20	53	0	0
Theophilus Dillingham, D.D., Master of Clare Hall, for 1 year to 1656, August 2, by like order of 1656, May 6	100	0	0
William Dell, Master of Caius College, for half a year to 1656, November 16, by like order of the 22nd of said month, grounded on an order of the Protector of the 16th of the said month . . .	30	0	0
	883	0	0
Total of payments and allowances . . .	2,036	6	8
And so remains	4,476	14	11
Against which arrears depending . . .	4,496	14	0 $\frac{1}{4}$
Leaving the Treasurer (Steele) in surplus .	19	19	1 $\frac{1}{4}$
Add £10 paid to Sir Thomas Widdrington, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer Court, for his care and pains at the time of declaring this account, according to a dormant order of the Trustees for Ministers' Maintenance, dated the 7 July, 1658.	10	0	0
	29	19	1 $\frac{1}{4}$

Sworne by said Lawrence Steele and George Farrington,
gentleman deputy to James Rogers aforesaid.

9 July, 1658, before T. Widdrington.

(4) ACCOUNT FOR 1ST JANUARY, 1656-57, TO 31ST DECEMBER, 1659.¹

Account of James Rogers, Remembrancer of First Fruits and Tenths 1656 [-7] January 1, to 1659, December 31, *i.e.*, for 3 whole years.

¹ Record Office. Audit Office. Declared Accounts. Bundle 1216, Roll 88.

CHARGE.

	£	s.	d.
Arrears in foot of last account of said Rogers and of Lawrence Steele, deceased, late Receiver of First Fruits and Tenths, none, they being in surplus . . .	29	19	1 $\frac{1}{4}$
Arrears depending 1649, June 1, to 1656, December 31	3,496	14	0 $\frac{1}{4}$
Revenue of First Fruits :—	£	s.	d.
1657	2,328	9	0
1658	4,162	15	0 $\frac{3}{4}$
1659	2,178	11	11
	<hr/>		
	8,719	15	6 $\frac{3}{4}$
	<hr/>		
	13,216	10	0

DISCHARGE.

Surplusage on last account	29	19	1 $\frac{1}{4}$
Examinations of First Fruits by judgment of the Barons of the Exchequer Court, in consequence of the removal or death of the incumbents before the payments or part payments of First Fruits became due.			
St. Olave's, Hart Street, John Frost, by death, discharged by judgment of Hilary, 1656.			
Graveley, Herts, Edmund Godwin, by removal, discharged by judgment of Hilary, 1656.			
Repington, Lincoln, John Bucke, by death, discharged by judgment of Trinity, 1658.			
Stermfield, Suffolk, Anthony Gaudy, by death, discharged by judgment of Hilary, 1657.			
Elsdon, Northumberland, Conyers Rutter, by removal, discharged by judgment of Trinity, 1658.			
St. Lawrence, Essex, Thomas Crompton, by death, discharged by judgment of Hilary, 1657.			

£ s. d.

Great Shefford, Berks, John Peeke, for that the said living was sequestered, and afterwards said Peeke was evicted by one Simon Barrett, discharged by judgment of Hilary, 1657.

Debenham, Suffolk, Stephen Poole, for that the said living was sequestered and enjoyed by one James King, discharged by judgment of Hilary, 1657.

Wyardsbury, Co. Bucks, Robert Semple, for that the same was a sequestered living, and enjoyed by one William Reeve

93 18 6

Allowed on sundry bonds delivered to sundry persons, by order of the Exchequer Court, the money having been paid to Thomas Baker, late Deputy Remembrancer of First Fruits, but said bonds not having been delivered up by him. All by judgments of the Exchequer Court of dates detailed, *viz.*: Brereton, Chester, John Holme; Braceburgh, Lincoln, Thomas Marshall; Freshwater, Southampton, James Creswicke; Asgardby, Lincoln, Richard Goddard; Wigan, Lancaster, Charles Hotham; Teddescombe, Sussex, George Blundell; Harlaxton, Lincoln, Richard Northton; Friskney, Lincoln, Godley Moreton; Uplime, Devon, John Godwyn; Orset, Essex, Daniel Latham; Methley, Yorks, Anthony Elcock; Chesterton, Hunts, Geoffrey Hawkins; Lisington, Lincoln, George Wilson; Northwithiam, Lincoln, Samuel Cotton; Marcham, Berks, John Read; St. Lawrence, Essex, Thomas Crompton; Mitley, Co. Essex, John Witham, £108 15s. 10d.

202 14 4 $\frac{3}{4}$

	£	s.	d.
Ordinary allowances :—			
The two auditors of First Fruits and Tenths	40	0	0
Sir Matthew Hale, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer Court	30	0	0
Auditors and clerks, etc., examining bonds, specialities, institutions, etc.	30	0	0
Arrears depending on divers incumbents, as by the particular bonds remaining with the Remembrancer	4,134	15	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
Received by Lawrence Steele, and to be accounted for by his administrators	9,028	12	11 $\frac{3}{4}$
	<hr/>		
	13,163	8	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Leaving said Rogers in surplus	279	12	2 $\frac{1}{2}$

Sworne by George Farrington, deputy to said Rogers,
before Mathew Hale, 1662-3, January 2.

(5) ACCOUNT FOR 1660, 1ST JANUARY, 1659-60, TO 31ST
DECEMBER, 1660.¹

James Rogers, Remembrancer of First Fruits and Tenths,
and Sir John Pretymen, Receiver of same 1 January, xi. Car
II. to 31 December, xii. Car II. (1 whole year).

	£	s.	d.
Arrears on last account (1657-9) in last account of the late Lawrence Steele for 1657-9	9,028	12	11 $\frac{3}{4}$
Arrears depending (in same account) on various persons	4,134	15	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
Income of First Fruits :—	£	s.	d.
January	122	16	5 $\frac{1}{4}$
February	156	8	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
March	119	1	4 $\frac{3}{4}$
April	65	9	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
May	33	9	11 $\frac{1}{4}$

¹ Record Office. Audit Office. Declared Accounts. Bundle 1216,
Roll 89.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
June	91	15	7 $\frac{1}{2}$			
July	444	8	11			
August	575	15	2 $\frac{1}{2}$			
September	732	13	6 $\frac{1}{4}$			
October	1,031	17	0			
November	2,563	0	4 $\frac{1}{2}$			
December	1,424	19	10 $\frac{3}{4}$			
	<hr/>			7,361	16	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
				<hr/>		
				20,525	5	0

DISCHARGE.

Ordinary allowances:—

Sir Mathew Hale	10	0	0
Remembrancer of First Fruits	10	0	0
Two Auditors	13	6	8
Sir John Pretyman, Receiver of First Fruits	5	0	0
	<hr/>		
	38	6	8

Paid by Pretyman at the Receipt of the Exchequer 28 June, 13 Car II.	536	0	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
---	-----	---	-----------------

	574	7	5
Balance	19,967	17	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Of which surplusage in the last account of the Remembrancer	279	7	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Allowance to same for incidents, etc.	160	0	0
Depending on divers incumbents, 1 June, 1649, to 1660, April 25	2,398	8	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Depending on divers same for 1658, 1659, 1660, released by the act of oblivion	7,582	11	4
Money received by Lawrence Steele in 3 years to 1659, December 31	9,424	7	1
	<hr/>		
	19,405	6	7 $\frac{1}{2}$

Balance remaining

on James Rogers nil.

on Sir John Pretyman . £105 18 8 $\frac{1}{2}$

Sworn before Sir Mathew Hale, 26 February, 15 Car II.

ACCOUNT OF TENTHS, 25TH DECEMBER, 1657, TO
25TH DECEMBER, 1658.¹

B. TENTHS.

The account of Lawrence Steele, Treasurer to the Trustees for ministers' maintenance and other pious uses of moneys received of sundry the Receivers of the annual Tenths of the Clergy in the several Counties of England and Wales, of the particular incumbents for their respective tenths: and also of money received by him for first fruits due within the time of the present accompt, *viz.*, 1657, December 25, to 1658, December 25, and of the disbursing thereof.

CHARGE.	£	s.	d.
Arrears at the foot of the accompt ended 1657, December 25	£1,730	0	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
Moneys received of the Receivers of the annual Tenths of the Clergy, <i>viz.</i> :—			
Edward Ruddocke, Receiver of said Tenths for Somerset and Dorset	580	2	0
John Greene, same for Essex, Herts, Lon- don and Middlesex	290	0	0
Mathew Langley, same for Berks and Oxford	334	5	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
Francis Bagg, same for Cambridge, Hunts, Norfolk and Suffolk	1,000	0	0
Samuel Brewster, same for Gloucester and Wilts	494	0	0
Thomas Milner, same for Yorks	411	3	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Hale, same for Devon and Cornwall	398	15	2
Thomas Musprat, same for County of South- ampton	295	4	3 $\frac{3}{4}$
John Silverwood, same for Hereford, Salop and Worcester	375	7	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
James Hunt, same for Chester, Derby and Stafford	230	11	2 $\frac{1}{4}$

¹ Record Office. Audit Office. Declared Accounts. Bundle 2239, Roll 1.

	£	s.	d.
John Robinson, same of Lincoln, Rutland, Northampton, Leicester and Notts .	1,054	5	3½
William Harrison, same of Northumberland and Durham	58	11	8
Thomas Sherman, same of Kent	115	15	10
	<hr/>		
	5,638	1	8
Moneys received of sundry particular incum- bents for their annual tenths	62	3	6
	<hr/>		
Total charge	7,430	6	1¼

DISCHARGE.

Sundry augmentations paid by this accom-
 tant unto the several ministers of the
 several parishes and places hereafter
 particularly mentioned (over and above
 the moneys paid unto sundry of the said
 ministers for their increase of mainten-
 ance by the several receivers of the First
 Fruits and Tenths in the said several
 counties) in pursuance of several orders
 of the aforesaid Trustees for Mainten-
 ance of Ministers.

BEDFORDSHIRE.

John Litlejohn of Houghton Regis (half- year's augmentation to Lady Day, 1659)	27	10	0
William Glover, of Ampthill (same)	25	0	0
Robert Perrot of Deane (same)	10	0	0
Ralph Pim of Cardington (same)	20	0	0

BERKS.

Benjamin Woodbridge of Newberry (3 months, same to 1658, Xmas)	12	10	0
John Osborne of Westwoodhey (same)	5	10	0

	£	s.	d.
Harry Blake, assistant to said Woodbridge (same to 1659, March 25)	5	0	0
Thomas Voysey of Thatcham (half-year to same date)	10	0	0

BUCKS.

John Gibbs of Newport Pannell (9 months to 1659, May 3)	30	0	0
Nathaniell Jury of Olney (6 months to 1659, March 25)	10	0	0
John Hudson of Woodburne (3 months to same date)	3	0	0
John Bachelor, preacher to the parishioners of Datchet (1 year to 1658-59, March 21, at the rate of 10s. per week)	26	0	0

CAMBRIDGE.

John Idle of Ely (3 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	5	0	0
Thomas Hitch, executor of William Hitch, late minister of Trinity in Ely (half- year to 1658-59, Jan. 1)	26	0	0
Daniel Foote of Swaffham Bullbecke, in part of arrears of his augmentation	40	0	0

CHESTER.

Robert Hunter of Knottesford (half-year to 1659, March 25)	12	10	0
James Bradshaw of Macclesfield (same to 1659, April 27)	25	0	0
Joseph Coape of Sandbach (same to 1659, March 25)	15	0	0
John Glendole of Peters in Chester (same)	60	0	0
Peter Leigh of Johns in Chester (same to 1659, May 11)	40	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Richard Bowker of Midlewich (same to 1658-59, March 17)	25	0	0
Samuell Eaton of Duckenfeld (same to 1658, March 25, on his augmentation of £40 per an., and for 1657, July 17, to 1658, March 25, on his augmentation of £20 per an., and for one year to 1659, March 25, on his augmentation of £60 per an.)	103	13	4

CORNWALL.

Samuel Beale, lecturer at Pendennis Castle (half-year to 1659, March 25)	20	0	0
Leonard Welsted, minister of Penzance (same)	20	0	0
Richard Kilby of Padstow (9 months to same date)	22	10	0

CUMBERLAND.

Timothy Tully of Cutberts in Carlisle (1 year to same date)	10	0	0
Comfort Starr of Mary's, Carlisle (same)	10	0	0

DEVON.

George Hammond of Totnes (half-year to same date)	15	0	0
John Taylor of Combe Rawleigh ($1\frac{1}{4}$ years to same date)	12	10	0
Edward Searle of Seaton de Beare (9 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	21	0	0
Nathaniell Mather of Barnestaple (three months to 25 March, 1658)	15	0	0
Richard Worth of Brixton (half-year to 1659, March 25)	10	0	0
Francis Wilcocke of East Budley (half-year to 1658, Dec. 25)	20	0	0
John Byshopp of Plumstocke (6 months to 1658, March 19)	5	0	0

	£	s.	d.
James Kingswell of South Moulton (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	30	0	0
Richard Connant, minister of Otterton (6 months to 1659, April 16)	15	0	0
Thomas Wellman of Luppit (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	10	0	0

DORSET.

John Light of Preston and Sutton Poget (half-year to 1658, April 2)	20	0	0
Joshuah Churchill of Fordington (1 year to 1659, March 25)	20	0	0
Sebastian Pitfeild of Winefrith (9 months to 1658-59, January 15)	7	10	0
Francis Bamfeild of Sherbourne (half-year to 1659, March 25)	10	0	0
Benjamin Bird of Charmouth (same)	12	0	0
Cuthbert Bownd of Warmwell (3 months to same date)	7	10	0
John Westly of Winterbourne Whitchurch (same)	7	10	0

DERBY.

Thomas Firth of Chesterfield (half-year to same date)	10	0	0
Elizabeth Topham, widow of Martin Topham, late minister of Wirksworth (arrears 1653, March 25, to 1658, Sept. 29)	91	13	4
Robert Porter of Pentridge (half-year to 1659, March 25)	25	0	0
Samuel Berisford of Warburgh (half-year to same date)	30	0	0
Luke Cranwell, minister in Derby (same)	15	0	0
Joseph Swetnam, minister of All Saints in Derby	15	0	0

ESSEX.

	£	s.	d.
Robert Fisher of Paul's Belchampe (3 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	10	0	0
Thomas Horrocks of Mauldon (half-year to 1659, March 25)	20	0	0
Mathew Newcomen of Dedham (three months to same date)	12	10	0
William Sparrow of Halsted (half-year to same date)	15	0	0
John Warren of Hatfield Broadoake (same)	25	0	0
John Stalham of Tirling (arrears due at same date)	34	0	0
John Sammes of Cockshall (half-year to 1659, March 25)	25	0	0
William Willis of Braintree (same)	25	0	0
Mary Brewer, relict of Edmund Brewer, late minister of Hedingham (half-year to 1658, Sept. 29)	10	15	10
George Wilson of Elsenham (half-year to 1659, March 29 on two augmentations)	25	0	0
Nathaniell Ranew of Felstead (three months to same date)	12	10	0

GLOUCESTER.

John Nelne, minister of Michael's in the city of Gloucester (half-year to same date)	40	0	0
Thomas Jennings, minister of St. John in said city (same)	30	0	0
James Forbes, minister of the Cathedral Church of Gloucester (same)	40	0	0
Samuell Fawcett of Newland (1 quarter to 1659, March 25)	5	0	0
William Becket, minister of Compton Abdale (same)	7	10	0

	£	s.	d.
Jonathan Smith, minister of Hempstead (half-year to 1659, April 8, on £20 per an., and 3 months to 1659, March 25, on £5 per an.)	11	5	0

HERTS.

William Tutty of Toteridge (half-year to 1658, Dec. 25)	12	10	0
Samuell Tomlins of Northaw (half-year to 1659, March 25)	30	0	0
Isaac Loeff of Shenley (same)	20	0	0
John Young of Ware (same)	25	0	0
John Yates of Cheshunt (same)	25	0	0
Arnold Spencer of South Mimms (same)	20	0	0
Richard Roberts of St. Albans (same)	40	0	0
Isaacke Bedford of Hitchinge (same)	13	0	0

HEREFORD.

George Primrose, minister of St. Nicholas in Hereford (same on £15 per an., and 6 months to 1659, May 11, on £10 per an.)	12	10	0
William Voyle, minister of Peter's in Hereford (half-year to 1659, March 25)	10	4	5
George Banister of Brimksope (same)	10	0	0

HUNTINGDON.

Samuell Brookes, minister of Mary's and Benedict in Huntingdon (same)	40	0	0
William Sheffield of Raveley Parva (same)	15	0	0
John Wells of St. Ives (same)	27	0	0

KENT.

John Durant, minister of Christ Church in Canterbury (same)	50	0	0
Robert Webber of Sandwich (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	15	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Daniell French of Stroode (same) . . .	8	11	4
Phillip Sharpe of Gravesend (half-year to 1659, May 18)	25	0	0
Nicholas Prigg of Ashford (three months to 1659, March 25)	12	10	0
Joseph Osborne of Benenden (9 months to 1659, March 25)	30	0	0
Henry Arnold of Bromely (half-year to 1658, Dec. 25)	11	5	0
Edward Riggess of John's and Margaret's in the Isle of Thanet (half-year to 1659, March 25)	20	0	0
John Player, lecturer of the Cathedral Church in Canterbury (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	12	10	0

LANCASTER.

John Wiggan of Manchester (half-year to 1659, March 25)	50	0	0
Thomas Jolley of Altham (same)	25	0	0
William Cole of Preston (same)	20	0	0
Col. William West to be by him distributed to the several ministers serving the cure of in the parish church of Caton for 31 lords days during the vacancy after the ejection of the late minister there	15	10	0

LEICESTER.

St. John Borough of Haughton (three months to 1658, Nov. 25)	10	0	0
William Barton of Martin's in Leicester (same to 1659, March 25)	12	10	0
Thomas Lawrey of Market Harborough (half- year to 1659, May 1)	15	0	0
Ithiell Smart of Ashby de la Zouch (three months to 1659, March 25)	10	0	0

LINCOLN.

	£	s.	d.
Robert Peirson of Spaulding (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	12	10	0
Thomas White of Scawby (1 year to same date)	11	0	0
Joseph Cawthorne of Stamford (half-year to 1659, March 25)	25	0	0
John Leigh of Caneringham (same)	10	0	0
Bankes Anderson of Boston (half-year due 1658-59, January 26)	15	0	0

LONDON.

Samuell Clarke, minister of Bennet's Finch (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	12	10	0
John Fuller of Martin's, Ironmonger Lane (same)	15	0	0
Mathew Barker of Leonard's, East Cheap (same)	12	10	0
Thomas Whitfield of Peter's Poor (half-year to 1659, March 25)	25	0	0
Onesephorus Roode, minister of New Church in Westminster (same)	20	0	0
Joseph Swinoke of Martins Orgars	6	0	0
Dr. Samuell Annesly, lecturer at Paul's (half-year to 1659, June 24)	60	0	0
John Rowe, preacher in the Abbey Church at Westminster (same)	100	0	0
Joseph Caryl, one of the morning lecturers in the Abbey Church at Westminster (same)	25	0	0
Philip Nye, a same (same)	25	0	0
Thomas Manton, a same (same)	25	0	0
George Griffiths, a same (same)	25	0	0
William Cooper, a same (same)	25	0	0
Seth Wood, a same (same)	25	0	0
Edward Pearse, a same (same)	25	0	0

	£	s.	d.
John Louder, a same (9 months to 1659, June 24)	37	10	0
Thomas Gouldston, the term lecturer in the Abbey at Westminster, his allowance due 1659, June 25	15	0	0
Seth Wood, one of the joint ministers at Margaret's in Westminster (half-year to 1659, June 24)	25	0	0
Edward Pearse, one of the ministers at Margaret's in Westminster (same) .	25	0	0

MIDDLESEX.

Randolph Yarwood, minister of Kentish town (half-year to 1658, Dec. 25) . . .	10	0	0
Edward Perkins of Wilsden (same to 1659, March 25)	19	0	0
Fulke Bellers, minister at Bow (same) . .	40	0	0
Thomas Pychard of West Drayton (same) .	23	0	0
John Turner of Sunbury (three months to same date)	3	17	7
James Prince of Kingsbury (half-year to same date)	20	0	0
Samuell Slaughter, minister of Rathemes Tower (nine months to 1658-59, March 22)	30	0	0
Daniell Bull of Stoke Newington (1 year to 1658, Dec. 25, and arrears)	40	0	0
Ralph Swift of Edjware (9 months to 1659, March 25)	22	10	0

NORFOLK.

Nathaniell Brewster of Alby (same) . .	45	0	0
Nathaniell Norcrose of Walsingham (6 months to same date)	30	0	0
John Greene of Tunsted (same)	20	0	0
Edward Atkinson of Rushforth (same) .	10	0	0

	£	s.	d.
William Falkener of Lynn (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	25	0	0
Christopher Amiraut of Newbuckenham (9 months to 1659, March 25)	30	0	0

NORTHAMPTON.

John Eyre of Lawrence Marston (6 months to same date)	15	5	0
Henry Phesant of Higham Ferreis (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)			
Thomas Ball of All Saints in the town of Northampton (three months to same date)	16	13	4
Jeremiah Lewis, minister of Giles in Northampton town (same)	12	10	0
Richard Resbury of Oundle (same)	15	5	0
Thomas Andrewes of Wellingbrough (same)	12	10	0
John Courtman of Thorpe Malsoe (9 months to 1659, March 25)	7	10	0
Timothy Dod of Daintry (6 months to same date)	25	0	0
Thomas Browneing of Desbrough (same)	5	0	0
Jeremiah Lewis, administrator of James Lewis, late minister of Duston (arrear of augmentation of £40 per an., over and above the £80 per an. formerly paid him by John Robinson for 2 years' maintenance, to 1656, Dec. 25)	40	0	0
Nicholas Kendricke of Earles Barton (6 months to 1659, March 25)	10	0	0
Samuell Wilson of Peterborough (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	17	10	0
Samuell Bayes of Grendon (6 months to 1659, March 25)	25	0	0
Robert Chilcott of Moores Ashby (same)	25	0	0
William Holmes of Guildsbrough (same)	20	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Henry Willes of Seton (same)	15	0	0
Phillip Tallent of Lillford (three months to same date)	6	5	0

NOTTINGHAM.

Samuell Tuke of Sutton in Ashfield (half- year to same date)	10	0	0
---	----	---	---

OXFORD.

Robert Morgan of Stadham (same)	20	0	0
Dr. Sebastian Smith (same)	30	0	0
James Wyar of Daddington (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	24	19	1
William Hull of Bissiter (6 months to 1659, April 20)	25	0	0
William Read of Dorchester (6 months to 1659, March 25)	10	0	0
William Burnet of Euston (same)	30	0	0
Samuell Welles of Banbury (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	15	0	0
Nicholas Penwarne, lecturer at Burford (three months to 1659, March 25)	12	10	0

SALOP.

Andrew Tristram of Bridgenorth (6 months to 1659, March 25)	30	0	0
John Brian of Abby Forgate in Shrewsbury (same)	20	0	0
Zachary Maine of Julians in Shrewsbury (same)	40	0	0
Francis Wright of Wellington (1 year to 1659, March 26)	30	0	0
Richard Habberley of Longstanton (6 months to 1659, March 25)	9	0	0
Joshua Barnet of Wrothardine <i>alias</i> Rock- ardine (1 year to 1658-59, Feb. 18)	20	0	0

	£	s.	d.
William Izard of Clarely (6 months to 1659, March 25)	15	0	0

SOMERSET.

John Knowles, minister at the Cathedral Church of Bristol (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	18	15	0
Samuell Lamsire of Dindor (same)	12	10	0
Henry Stubbs and John Chetwine, the ministers of Wells (9 months to 1659, June 24)	142	10	0
Ralph Farmer, minister of Nicholas, Bristol (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	5	0	0
Thomas Codrington of Keynesham (6 months to 1659, March 25)	15	0	0
Edward Lowell of Shapwicke (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	5	0	0
Thomas Carr of Child Compton (6 months to 1859, March 25)	15	0	0
George Peirce of North Carry (1 year to same date)	42	15	0
Thomas Evenes of Bristol (6 months to same date)	20	0	0
George Newton of Taunton (same)	13	15	0
William Greene, one of the ministers in Bath (9 months to same date)	75	0	0
Dr. Cornelius Burges, preacher in the Cathe- dral Church of Wells (6 months to 1659, June 24)	100	0	0

STAFFORD.

Ralph Hall, minister of Newcastle (6 months to 1658-59, Feb. 12)	25	0	0
Thomas Badland of Willenhall (6 months to 1659, March 25)	10	0	0
Thomas Bowyer of Charnes (same)	10	0	0

£ s. d.

William Fincher of Wednesbury (1 $\frac{1}{4}$ years to same date)	37	10	0
Richard Hilton of West Bromwich (6 months to 1659, March 25)	10	0	0
Richard Hinkes of Typton (three months to same date)	2	10	0

SUFFOLK.

Benjamin Stoneham of Ipswich (same)	12	10	0
Samuel Crosseman, minister of All Saints in Sudbury (6 months to same date)	35	0	0
Alexander Hubbald of Wickham Market (same)	28	6	8
John Phillip of Wrentham (1 year to same date)	60	0	0
Fredericke Woodhall of Woodbridge (6 months to same date)	20	0	0
Zephaniah Smith of Bungay (same)	15	0	0
Thomas Spatchet of Dunwich (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	7	10	0
Thomas Taylor of Bury (6 months to 1659, March 25)	25	0	0
Robert Ottey of Beccles (same)	25	0	0
John Norton of Haughton (same)	10	0	0
Greenenough Carter of Exneing (2 years to same date)	20	0	0
John Manning of Sibton and Peasenhall (three months to same date)	10	0	0
Thomas Walker of Ason <i>alias</i> Assington (same)	5	0	0

SURREY.

Richard Mayoe of Kingston (1 year to 1659, June 24)	30	0	0
Richard Bifeild of Kingston, assistant to said Mr. Mayoe (half-year to 1659, March 25)	25	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Alexander Murry of Chertsey (three months to same date)	15	0	0
Richard Hutchinson of Walton upon Thames (1 year to 1659, June 24)	20	0	0
Richard Carter of Great Bookeham (9 months to 1659, March 25)	15	0	0
Edward Nabbs of Dorking, assistant to Mr. Cozens, minister there (three months to same date)	12	10	0

SUSSEX.

Thomas Wilmer, minister of Pagham (1½ years to same date)	30	0	0
William Voysden of Sidlesham (1 year to same date)	20	0	0

SOUTHAMPTON AND ISLE OF WIGHT.

Samuel Tuchin, minister of Odiham (6 months to 1659, June 24)	10	10	0
Simon Poole of Cowes (6 months to 1659, March 25)	40	0	0
William Gerie of Lymington (same)	25	0	0
Richard Willocke of Elvetham (9 months to 1659, June 24)	30	0	0
Gabriell Duperier of the French Church in the town of Southampton (1 year to same date)	13	6	8
Thomas Gale of Winchester (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	70	15	0
Thomas Tuchin of Newport, Isle of Wight (6 months to 1659, March 25)	35	0	0
Joshua Tomkins of Brooke, Isle of Wight (same)	20	0	0
John Martin of Yarmouth, Isle of Wight (same)	50	0	0

WARWICK.

£ s. d.

Samuell Barsnet, one of the ministers in the city of Coventry (same)	25	0	0
Richard Martin of Monnkes Kirby (6 months to 1658-59, Feb. 11)	10	0	0
Anthony Woodhall of Kennelworth (6 months to 1659, March 25)	20	0	0
Obediah Grew, minister of Michaels in Coventry (6 months to 1659, April 16)	20	0	0
Henry Butler, minister of St. Nicholas in Warwick (1 year to 1658-59, Feb. 26)	30	0	0
Richard Venner of Mary's in Warwick town (1 year to 1658, Dec. 25)	30	0	0

WILTS.

William Eyres, minister of Thomas in the city of Sarum (6 months to 1659, March 25)	34	0	0
John Strickland, minister of Edmund's in the said city (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	17	0	0
William Troughton, minister of Martin's in the said city (6 months to 1659, March 25)	14	0	0
Thomas Rashley, minister at the Cathedral Church in Sarum (3 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	16	5	0
Thomas Symes of Seenes Chapel (1 year to 1659, June 24)	20	0	0
Nicholas Profit of Peter's in Marlebrough (6 months to 1659, March 25)	13	5	0
Thomas Pace of Warmistery (same)	5	0	0
Samuel Browne of Ramsbury (three months to 1659, May 6)	10	0	0

WORCESTER.

Thomas Evans of Welland (1 year to 1658, Dec. 25)	30	0	0
---	----	---	---

	£	s.	d.
Henry Bland of Bewdly (6 months to 1659, March 25)	15	0	0
John Taylor of Dudley (1 year to same date).	26	0	0
Samuel Shaw of Mosely (9 months to same date)	16	5	0
Richard Dowley of Stoake Prior (6 months to same date)	20	0	0
George Boraston of Ombersley (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	15	0	0
Timothy Jordan of Eckington (three months to 1659, March 25)	7	10	0
John Spillsbury of Broomesgrove (6 months to same date)	25	0	0
Richard Stedham of Standford (same)	25	0	0
Thomas Mathew of the borough of Evesham (1 year to same date)	65	0	0
Thomas Hall of Kingsnorton (9 months to same date)	22	10	0

YORKS.

William Sowyer of Tadcaster (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	15	0	0
Robert Sherborne of Kellington (6 months to 1659, May 11)	15	0	0
Oliver Haywood of Coley Chapel in the parish of Halifax (6 months to 1659, May 19)	15	0	0
John Denton of Sherborne (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	20	0	0
Samuell Ferrors of Beverley (9 months to 1659, June 24)	45	0	0
Mathew Blome of Attercliffe Chapel in Shefeild (9 months to 1659, March 25)	50	0	0
Marke Tricket of Langton le Mothing (6 months to 1658-59, Feb. 24)	17	10	0
Thomas Gayton of Kirke Ellen (1 year to 1658, Dec. 25)	30	0	0

£ s. d.

Richard Dealtry of Hinderskelfe (6 months to 1659, March 25)	20	0	0
Samuel Elwood, minister of Bishopsthorpe (same)	25	0	0
Anthony Proctor of Well (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	10	0	0
Thomas Foster, minister of Horsehouse (1 year to 1658-59, January 1)	13	6	8
Jonas Waterhouse of Bradford (6 months to 1659, March 25)	25	0	0

 £5771 8 3½

Allowances to sundry masters of Free Schools, viz. :—

James Hallet, schoolmaster of Bure, Co. Dorset (6 months to 1658, January 2)	10	0	0
Henry Parson, master of the Free School of Bridport (6 months to 1659, March 25)	7	15	0
Thomas Taylor, master of the Free School in the town of Huntington (same)	20	0	0
William Walker, schoolmaster of the Free School of St. Anthonies, Broad Street, London (6 months to 1659, June 24)	24	0	0
Peter Manties, schoolmaster of Grimston, Norfolk (1 year to 1658, June 24)	30	0	0
Hermon Gosling, schoolmaster of the Free School in Newport, Isle of Wight (6 months to 1659, March 25)	15	0	0
John Jephcot, master of the Free School in Evesham, Worcester (1 year to same date)	10	0	0
Salaries of the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers detailed	400	0	0
Incidents detailed	32	13	11
Money paid by special order :—			
Samuel Hartlib for 9 months' allowance and Exhibition to 1659, June 24, settled			

£ s. d.

upon him by order of the said Trustees of 1655, July 16, made in pursuance of an order of the Committee for the Reformation of the Universities of 1650, July 11, and in pursuance of a former order of Parliament of 1647-48, March 10, after the rate of £100 per an. to be paid during the time that Dr. Langley, present Master of Pembroke College, Oxford, should hold his place of Collegiate Prebend of Christ Church there .

75 0 0

Total of payments	£6395 17 2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Balance	<hr/> £1034 8 10 $\frac{3}{4}$
(Account on paper and not sworn.)	

APPENDIX X.

(See vol. ii., p. 208.)

RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE PLUNDERED MINISTERS' COMMITTEE, 1644-45, 17TH MARCH, ON THE METHOD OF AUGMENTING POOR LIVINGS (intended as a Report for the House of Commons, but apparently unrepresented). B.M., addit. MS. 15669, fol. 46^a.

Resolved :—

(1) That there shalbe convenient and fitt allowance out of the revenues of Deanes and Deanes and Chapters to every poore vicarage or parsonage that hath cure of soules.

(2) That where the impropiator is bound by law to maintain the cure hee shall, if hee hath 100*l.* a yeare, make up the minister's maintenance [to] 50*l.* a yeare excepting the impropriations belonging to Universities, Colleges and Schooles.

(3) That it be reported to the House and that they bee desired that there be a competent maintenance allowed out of the impropriations of bishopps for maintenance of poor ministers and for the supply of small cures in regard the maintenance out of the revenues of Deans and Deans and Chapters will not in the opinion of this Committee bee sufficient to doe the worke.

(4) That M^r. Wheeler be desired to bring into this Committee an estimate of the Estates of Deans and Chapters, Bishops and Deanes and a note of the revenues of the impropriacions of Deanes and Chapters and Bishopps to the end that a competent maintenance may bee allowed for poore vicarages and cures of the kingdome.

(5) That it be reported to the House that they may bee desired that this Committee may be impowred to send unto the severall Committees of the several Counties to give a full informacon of the several values of the liveinges in their Counties, and that those of the Assembly shalbe desired to give as good an estimate as they can of the values of the severall liveings in the Counties for which they serve, and that M^r Wheeler be desired to certify the value of liveings as they were in the First Fruits Office.

(6) That it shalbe reported to the House that there may be a union of two or more liveings, if need bee, where they may be conveniently done, and where there is not a sufficient maintenance in one liveing to maintaine the minister, and that the House may be moved to issue Commissions into the several Counties for the acting and effecting of the same.

APPENDIX XI.

THE MS. RECORDS OF THE CHURCH SURVEY.

It will have been understood from what has been already stated in the text (ii., 249-51, *supra*) that under the above general title of the Church Survey two very distinct operations are referred to. The first operation related entirely to the valuation by paid surveyors of the possessions of (*a*) Bishops from 1646-47, and (*b*) Deans and Chapters from 1649. The valuation was undertaken simply with a view to the public sale of those possessions. Accordingly, the reports of the valuers or surveyors turn only upon the question of the actual rental of lands and tenements, the values of tithes, the terms of existing leases, estimations of improvements, etc. The returns are signed by the two, three or four surveyors employed in each separate Deanery, and they were sent, returned or certified into the office of the Register for the sale of Dean and Chapter lands.

For the purpose of clearness in the following list, I have marked the portions relating to this operation as "*Sale Surveys*".

The second operation related entirely to the Parochial Survey of 1650-51 and to the later surveys of 1655-59. These surveys were instituted by a Commission issuing out of Chancery, directed to different parts of the country. The method of inquiry was by inquisition by jurors, and the presentments of the jurors were returned into Chancery. The scope of the inquisition included the nature of the church and living, the name and character of the incumbent, the amount, source and nature of his maintenance, the nearness or otherwise of the parochial chapelries, and the advisability or otherwise of

parochial unions or divisions. The original returns are on parchment, and are signed by the jurors, and frequently have seals attached. The office copies are invariably on paper, and of course bear no seals.

For the sake of clearness in the following list, I have marked all parts referring to this second transaction as "*Parochial Inquisitions*".

It will be seen that the Lambeth MSS. contain both "*Sale Surveys*" and "*Parochial Surveys*" in the most absolute confusion.

Lambeth MSS. Three volumes marked "*Parliamentary Survey relating to Kent, A, B and C*" contain Sale Surveys of 1647, and refer, not to Dean and Chapter lands, but to Episcopal lands, etc.

These volumes are not numbered in Todd's catalogue of the Lambeth MSS.

Lambeth MSS., 902-22 (in Todd's catalogue), 21 volumes, numbered I.-XXI., in the following enumeration. They all refer either to Dean and Chapter lands Sale Survey (1649 onwards), or to the Parochial Inquisitions (1650 onwards):—

Vol. I. All "*Sale*" Surveys, with the exception of one "*Parochial*" Inquisition relating to Anglesea, folios 38-54.

Vol. II. All "*Sale*" Surveys.

Vol. III. "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, to folio 119; "*Sale*" Surveys, folios 119-234; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, to end.

Vol. IV. "*Sale*" Surveys, to folio 67; all remainder of volume "*Parochial*" Inquisitions.

Vol. V. All "*Parochial*" Inquisitions.

Vol. VI. "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, to folio 479; "*Sale*" Surveys, 479 to end.

Vol. VII. "*Sale*" Surveys, to folio 223; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 223 to end.

Vol. VIII. All "*Parochial*" Inquisitions.

Vol. IX. "*Sale*" Surveys, to folio 50; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 50-226; "*Sale*" Surveys, 226 to end.

- Vol. X. "*Sale*" Surveys, to folio 170 ; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, eight original parchment returns ; "*Sale*" Surveys, 181-219 ; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 219 to end.
- Vol. XI. All "*Parochial*" Inquisitions.
- Vol. XII. "*Sale*" Surveys, to folio 123 ; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 123-417 ; "*Sale*" Surveys, 418 to end.
- Vol. XIII. "*Sale*" Surveys, to folio 120 ; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 120 to end.
- Vol. XIV. "*Sale*" Surveys, to folio 79 ; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 1658, one original parchment return ; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions (paper copies), 82-184 ; "*Sale*" Surveys, 184-306 ; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 306 to end.
- Vol. XV. "*Sale*" Surveys, to folio 335 ; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 335-495 ; "*Sale*" Surveys, 495-508 ; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 508 to end.
- Vol. XVI. "*Sale*" Surveys, to folio 297 ; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 297 to end.
- Vol. XVII. "*Sale*" Surveys, to folio 226 ; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 226-437 ; "*Sale*" Surveys, 437 to end.
- Vol. XVIII. "*Sale*" Surveys, to folio 128 ; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 128 to end.
- Vol. XIX. "*Sale*" Surveys, to folio 81 ; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 81 to end.
- Vol. XX. All original parchment returns of "*Parochial*" Inquisitions.
- Vol. XXI. Exactly like Vol. XX.

All the "*Parochial*" Inquisitions contained in Vols. XX. and XXI. relate to the years 1655-59 ; not at all to the years 1650-51.

With regard to the topographical nature of the contents of these volumes, a guide will be found in the 1837 Report of the Commissioners on Records, pp. 397-411.

In the same report, p. 396, will be found certain returns from the Deans and Chapters of Chichester, Ely, Lichfield London, Westminster, Salisbury, Wells, Winchester, Worcester,

and York, detailing the records in their possession bearing on the Commonwealth Survey. They all are of the nature of "*Sale*" Surveys of Dean and Chapter lands.

The same is the character of B.M., addit. MS. 14415, referred to, p. 249, note 2, *supra*.

On the other hand, the three volumes at the Record Office referred to, *ibid*, are all "*Parochial*" Inquisitions. In addition to these three volumes, there are preserved at the Record Office further original returns, at present unbound, but quite sufficient in number to make a fourth volume. They are at present preserved in a large bundle of "*First Fruits Miscellaneous*".

INDEX.

- ABBAS Combe ("*Abbots Combe*") (Somerset), ii., 415.
 — Roding. See Abbots Roothing.
 Abbastowe. See Abbotstone.
 Abberley ("*Abbotesley*") (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Abberton ("*Aberton*") (Essex), ii., 390.
 Abbey Foregate (Shrewsbury), ii., 406, 409, 593.
 Abbotesley. See Abberley.
 Abbots Bromley (Stafford), ii., 543.
 — Leigh ("*Abbots He*") (Somerset), ii., 417.
 — Roothing ("*Abbas Roding*") (Essex), ii., 381. See Roothing.
 Abbotsham ("*Abbotesham*") (Devon), ii., 297.
 Abbotstone ("*Abbastowe*") (Hants), ii., 355.
 Abbott (Abbot), James, ii., 429.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 297, 542.
 — Ro, ii., 189, 309, 343, 535.
 — William, ii., 429.
 Abbrighton. See Albrighton.
 Abdon (Salop), ii., 410.
 Abdy, Mr., ii., 564.
 Aberporth (Cardigan), ii., 348.
 Aberton. See Abberton.
 Abingdon, St. Helen (Oxford), ii., 561.
 Abinger (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Abington ("*Aldington*") (Cambridge), ii., 524.
 Accommodation, attempts at, in the Assembly, February and March, 1643-44, i., 160, 170-71; ii., 36.
 — Committee for, December, 1643, i., 162; 1644, i., 241-44, 253-54; September - October, 1644, ii., 37-44; October, 1645, to March, 1646, ii., 47-54.
 — movement towards, 1658, ii., 165-174.
 Accort, John, ii., 417.
 Ackland, Baldwin, ii., 324, 448.
 Ackton. See Aikton.
 Ackworth (Yorks), ii., 328.
 Ackworth, Allen, ii., 534.
 Acle (Norfolk), ii., 333.
 Acliffe. See Aycliffe.
 Acton (Midd), ii., 315, 359.
 — (Cheshire), ii., 488.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 — Burnell (Salop), ii., 406.
 — Round (Salop), ii., 408.
 — -Scott (Salop), ii., 411.
 Adams, Randall, ii., 561.
 — William, ii., 358.
 Adbeer (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Adderley (Salop), ii., 409, 410.
 Addingham (Cumberland), ii., 446.
 Addington (Surrey), ii., 432.
 — Magna (Northants), ii., 362.
 Addison, Matthew, ii., 397.
 Adel (Yorkshire), ii., 440.
 Adisham ("*Ebbesham*") (Kent), ii., 334.
 Adkinson, Jo., ii., 388. See Atkinson.
 Adlard, Michael, ii., 536.
 Adlington (Lancs), ii., 396.
 — (Cheshire), ii., 527.
 Adney, George, ii., 409.
 Adrian, Barth., ii., 430.
 Adstone (Northants), ii., 538.
 Afferton. See Wrafton.
 Agas, Benjamin, ii., 363.
 — Edward, ii., 369.
 Agreement of the associated ministers and churches of the counties of Cumberland and Westmorland, ii., 156. For the other county "agreements" see generally ii., 152-63, 440-56.
 — — — people, declaration on the subject of toleration, January, 1649, ii., 73-74.
 Aikton ("*Aicton*," "*Aketon*," "*Ak-ton*," "*Ayketon*") (Co. Cumberland), ii., 330, 331, 337, 356.
 Ainsworth ("*Aynsworth*") (Lancashire), ii., 394.

- Ainsworth (see Aynsworth), Mr., ii., 386.
 Airay, Christopher, ii., 332.
 Aiscott. See Ashcott.
 Aiskew, Robert, ii., 540.
 Aistrop (Co. Lincoln), ii., 341.
 Aka *alias* Roche. See Rock.
 Alabaster, Capt. Thomas, ii., 429.
 Alben, Henry, ii., 417.
 Alberbury (Salop), ii., 406.
 Albrighton ("Abbrington") (Salop), ii., 406, 408.
 Albury (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Alby (Norfolk), ii., 591.
 Aldbourn ("Alborne") (Wilts), ii., 454.
 Aldeburgh ("Aldbrough," "Aldbrough") (Suffolk), ii., 340, 425, 430.
 Alden, John, ii., 448.
 Aldenham (Herts), ii., 311.
 Alderbury (Wilts), ii., 500.
 Alderley (Gloucester), ii., 351.
 Alderson, Mr., ii., 383.
 Alderton, John, ii., 389.
 Alderton (Northants), ii., 328.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 362, 424.
 Aldham (Essex), ii., 388.
 Aldingham (Lancashire), ii., 30, 398.
 Aldrich, Francis, ii., 426.
 — James, ii., 426.
 Aldringham cum Thorpe (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Aldthorne. See Althorne.
 Aldus, Sa., ii., 355.
 — William, ii., 425.
 Alefounder, John, ii., 388.
 Alexander, Jo., ii., 362.
 Aleyn, Isaac (see Allein, Allen), ii., 392.
 Alfatt, Matthew, ii., 350.
 Alford (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Alford (Lincoln), ii., 479, 504.
 — (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Alford, Sir Edward, ii., 490.
 Algar, Henry, ii., 387.
 Alger, William, ii., 384.
 Algor, Daniel, ii., 383.
 Alker. See Altcar.
 Alkerton, ii., 327.
 Allcock, John, ii., 383.
 Allein, Joseph (see Aleyn), ii., 421.
 Allen, Anthony, ii., 564.
 — Francis, ii., 403.
 — Giles, ii., 351.
 — Isaac, ii., 379.
 — Jo., ii., 304, 314, 360, 387.
 — John, ii., 426, 542, 561.
 — Mr., i., 292; ii., 441.
 Allen, Richard, ii., 374, 417.
 — Robert, ii., 429, 538.
 — Samuel, ii., 431.
 — William, ii., 391.
 Aller ("Auler") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Allerton. See Chapel Allerton.
 All Hallows, Barking, Bread St., etc. See London.
 All Saints (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Allington West (Devon), ii., 528.
 Alliston, Peter, ii., 386.
 Allot, John, ii., 430.
 Allott, Mr., ii., 321.
 Almond, Mr., ii., 302.
 Alney, Mr., ii., 321.
 Alnwick (Northumberland), ii., 31, 405, 539.
 Alphonstone ("Alphonston") (Essex), ii., 387.
 Alphington (Devon), ii., 450.
 Alresford ("Arlford") (Hants), ii., 330, 389.
 Alsop, John, ii., 327.
 Altcar ("Aulker") (Lancashire), ii., 276, 395-96.
 Alte (Ault), Wm., ii., 129, 394.
 Altham (Lancs), ii., 509, 589.
 Althorne ("Aldthorne") (Essex), ii., 380.
 Althorpe ("Althorp") (Lincoln), ii., 356-57.
 Alton (Hants), ii., 300, 542.
 — Pancras (Dorset), ii., 530.
 Alveley (Salop), ii., 408-9.
 Alverstoke ("Aversstrake") (Hants), ii., 317.
 Alvesdiston ("Alveston") (Wilts), ii., 324.
 Alvingham (Lincoln), ii., 561.
 Alvington West (Devon), ii., 449.
 Alwalton ("Halweston") (Hunts), ii., 532.
 Alwin, Thomas, ii., 555.
 Amatt, Rich., ii., 376.
 — Tho., ii., 376.
 Ambrose, Isaac, ii., 397.
 — Peter, ii., 396.
 Ameredeth, Richard, ii., 338.
 Amery, John, ii., 415.
 Amesbury (Wilts), ii., 548.
 Amhurst, Galfride, ii., 350.
 Amiraute, Christopher, ii., 592.
 Amner. See Anmer.
 Ampthill (Bedford), ii., 176, 297, 583.
 Amsterdam, i., 164.
 Amys, John, ii., 428.
 Anabaptism, ii., 198.
 Anabaptists, ii., 64.
 Anderson, Banks, ii., 590.

- Anderson, Francis, ii., 368.
 — Sir Henry, ii., 480.
 Anderton, Christopher, ii., 316.
 Andover ("Andevor") (Hants), ii., 184, 299, 300.
 Andrewes ("Andrews"), John, ii., 380, 386, 394.
 — Bishop Lancelot, i., 44.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 84.
 — Nicholas, ii., 312.
 — Robert, ii., 427.
 — Thomas, ii., 538, 592.
 — William, ii., 421.
 Anger. See Aungier.
 Angersleigh (Somerset), ii., 420.
 Angier, John, ii., 14, 120-21, 393.
 Angill, Cha., ii., 440.
 Anketill, Henry, ii., 295.
 Anmer ("Amner") (Norfolk), ii., 335.
 Annas Burton *alias* Agnes Burton. See Burton, Agnes.
 Anneley (see Annesley), Samuel, ii., 304.
 Annesley (Notts), ii., 539.
 Annesly (see Anneley), Dr. Samuel, ii., 590.
 Anstey ("Ansty") (Herts), ii., 315.
 — (Warwick), ii., 546.
Answer to those questions propounded by the Parliament to the Assembly touching the jus divinum, i., 314-15.
 Antinomianism, ii., 198.
 Antinomians, ii., 64.
 Antrobus, Rob., ii., 333.
 Anworth (?). See Wembworthy.
 Appeals, Commissioners of. See Commissioners.
 — from jurisdiction of elderships, plan of. See Elderships.
 Appleby (Westmorland), ii., 372.
 Appleby, Thomas, ii., 332.
 Appleton (Berks), ii., 299.
 Appleton, Isaac, ii., 429.
 Appletree (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
 Approval or certification of ministers, ii., 278-86.
 — of Public Preachers, Commissioners for, ii., 265, 283-86.
 — — — Commissioners for MS. Records of, ii., 472.
 Arcall. See Ercall.
 Archer, Edward, ii., 313.
 — Giles, ii., 384.
 — Jacob, ii., 381.
 — James, ii., 548.
 — John, ii., 78, 369.
 — Richard, ii., 370.
 Archer, Theophilus, ii., 520.
 — Tho., ii., 381.
 Archford. See Urchfont.
 Ardleigh ("Ardley") (Essex), ii., 389.
 Ardsley, East (Yorks), ii., 513.
 Arkesden ("Arxden") (Essex), ii., 358, 385.
 Arksey (Yorks), ii., 483.
 Arlesey (Beds), ii., 323, 501.
 Arlford. See Alresford.
 Arlington (Sussex), ii., 317, 545.
 Armagh, Archbishop of. See Usher, James.
 Armine, Sir William, i., 139 ; ii., 430.
 Arminians, ii., 64.
 Armitage, Gregory, ii., 479.
 Armorer, William, ii., 366.
 Armthorpe ("Arnthorpe") (Yorks), ii., 361.
 Arnold, Henry, ii., 589.
 Arrowsmith, John, i., 360 ; ii., 48, 401.
 Arthington, Thomas, ii., 331.
 Arthingworth (Northants), ii., 336.
 Arthur, Mr., ii., 434.
 — Richard, ii., 415.
 Articles of Christian Religion (see Confession of Faith), i., 365.
 — Thirty-nine, Assembly's revision of, i., 145-49.
 Artington ("Ertington") (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Arundel (Sussex), ii., 545.
 — Classis, ii., 32, 436.
 Arwaker, John, ii., 340.
 Arxden. See Arkesden.
 Asaph Deanery, ii., 515.
 Asby (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Asgarby ("Asgardby") (Lincoln), ii., 536, 579.
 Ash (Kent), ii., 564.
 — (Salop), ii., 410.
 — (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Ash. See Ashe.
 Ashborne (Derby), ii., 528.
 Ashburne, John, ii., 427.
 Ashburton (Devon), ii., 348, 448.
 Ashbury. See Asbury.
 — ("Aishberry") (Devon), ii., 450.
 Ashby Folville ("Ashby Fellows") (Leicester), ii., 343, 509.
 — Parva (Co. Leicester), ii., 345.
 — Puerorum (Lincoln), ii., 536.
 — de la Zouch (Leicester), ii., 589.
 Ashcott ("Ascott," "Aiscott") (Somerset), ii., 415, 511.
 Ashdon (Essex), ii., 384.

- Ashe (Ash), Francis, ii., 558.
 — John, ii., 415.
 — Mr., ii., 109, 300.
 — Robert, ii., 569.
 — Simeon, i., 292; ii., 301, 401, 404.
 Asheldham (Essex), ii., 380.
 Ashen *alias* Esse (Essex), ii., 386.
 Ashen, John, ii., 376.
 Ashfield, Robt., ii., 381.
 Ashfield (Suffolk), ii., 424, 481.
 Ashford, Stephen, ii., 417.
 Ashford (Derby), ii., 528.
 — (Kent), ii., 195, 305, 503, 589.
 — Bowdler (Salop), ii., 410.
 — Carbonell (Salop), ii., 410.
 Ashhill (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Ashhurst (Lancashire), ii., 395.
 Ashurst, William, ii., 395, 571, 572.
 Ashill (Somerset), ii., 542.
 Ashingdon ("Assingdon") (Essex), ii., 378.
 — (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Ashley, Mr., ii., 441.
 Ashprington ("Aishprington") (Devon), ii., 449.
 Ashtead ("Asted") (Surrey), ii., 315, 341, 432.
 Ashtley, Richard, ii., 395.
 Ashton, Edmund, ii., 483.
 — James, ii., 319, 415.
 — John, ii., 395.
 — Ralph, ii., 394, 430.
 — Sir Ralph, ii., 394.
 — Richard, ii., 394.
 — Robert, ii., 393.
 — Roger, ii., 449.
 — William, ii., 394.
 — Sir William, ii., 403.
 Ashton (Ashton in Makerfield, Lanes), ii., 320, 395.
 Ashton-under-Hill (Gloucester), ii., 549.
 Ashton-under-Lyne (Lanes), ii., 13, 23, 119, 127, 128, 139, 393, 395.
 Ashurst, James, ii., 323.
 Ashwell ("Aswell") (Herts), ii., 345.
 Ashwick (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Ashworth (Lanes), ii., 123.
 Askew, Thomas, ii., 535.
 Askham ("Astham") (Notts), ii., 483.
 Askham Hall (Westmorland), ii., 372.
 Aspinwall, Jereiah, ii., 396.
 — William, ii., 453.
 Asplen, Mr., ii., 303.
 Assemblies, Congregational, Classical, Provincial and National, i., 177, 178.
 Assigny, Peter de, ii., 537.
 Assingdon. See Ashingdon.
 Assington *alias* Ason (Suffolk), ii., 429, 595.
 Astbury ("Ashbury") (Co. Chester), ii., 340, 354.
 Asthall ("Askall") (Oxford), ii., 539.
 Astley, Gyles, ii., 327.
 Astley (Lancs), ii., 395.
 — (Worcester), ii., 347, 455.
 Aston, John, ii., 411.
 — William, ii., 297.
 Aston (Co. Derby), ii., 338.
 — (Hertford), ii., 532.
 — (Salop), ii., 409, 412.
 — Botterel ("Bottrells Aston") (Salop), ii., 410.
 — Somerville ("Somerville Aston") Gloucester, ii., 327, 346.
 Asty, Robert, ii., 423.
 Aswell. See Ashwell.
 Atcham (Salop), ii., 406.
 Atherall, Thomas, ii., 424.
 Atherton (Lancashire), ii., 395.
 Atherton, Henry, ii., 395.
 Atkings, Edward, ii., 419. See Atkyns.
 Atkins, Robert, ii., 308, 448.
 — William, ii., 419.
 Atkinson, Edward (see Adkinsen), ii., 591.
 — Gilbert, ii., 487.
 — John, ii., 487.
 — Mathew, ii., 370.
 — Peter, ii., 397.
 Atkyns, Sir Edward, ii., 239. See Atkings.
 Attenborough ("Allenborough") (Notts), ii., 452.
 Attercliffe Chapel (Sheffield), ii., 506, 598.
 Attle, William, ii., 305.
 Attlesford. See Uttlesford.
 Atwick (Co. York), ii., 357.
 Attwood, John, ii., 377.
 — William, ii., 381.
 Auckland (Durham), ii., 490.
 — St. Andrew, ii., 479.
 Audley (Stafford), ii., 486.
 Audley, Thomas, ii., 480.
 Augar, Mr., ii., 379.
 Auger, Bezaliel, ii., 388.
 Aughton (Lancs), ii., 395, 396.
 Augmentation Books at Lambeth, ii., 228, 252.
 Augmentations to poor livings, ii., 218, 601.
 — general report on, ii., 496-513.

- Aulker. See Altcar.
 Ault, Mr. See Alte.
 Aungier, Gerald, 2nd Baron Aungier of Longford ("Lord Anger de Clandon"), ii., 434.
 Austen (Austin, see Owston), Jeffery, ii., 417.
 — Dr. Robert, ii., 314.
 — Samuel, ii., 330, 337.
 Auteley (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Avebury (Wilts), ii., 548.
 Aveley ("Avethley") (Essex), ii., 375.
 Avery, William, ii., 351.
 Avethley. See Aveley.
 Axbridge (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Axminster (Devon), ii., 336, 529.
 Axmouth (Devon), ii., 343, 450.
 Aycliffe ("Acliffe," etc.) (Durham), ii., 182, 322, 349.
 Aykerigg, James, ii., 370.
 Aylesbury (Bucks), ii., 298, 523.
 Aylett, Dr., Commissary of Faculties, York, ii., 282.
 — Jeremy, sen., ii., 391.
 Aylet, Robert, ii., 387.
 Ayliff, Dr., Chancellor of the Bishop of Salisbury, ii., 282.
 Aylloffe, Tho., ii., 385.
 Aylsham (Norfolk), ii., 538.
 Aymes, John, ii., 311.
 — Mr., ii., 346.
 Aynsworth. See Ainsworth.
 — George, ii., 395.
 — Samuel, ii., 310.
 Ayshford, Thomas, ii., 450.
 BABCARY (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Babergh Hundred (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Babington, Richard, ii., 529.
 Babington (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Babworth (Notts), ii., 344.
 Bachelor (see Batchler), John, ii., 301, 390, 524, 584.
 Backwell (Somerset), ii., 413, 415.
 Backwith, Francis, ii., 561.
 Bacon, Sir Butts, ii., 426.
 — Sir Edmund, ii., 427.
 — Francis, ii., 426.
 — Lionel, ii., 423.
 — Mr., ii., 287, 353.
 — Nathaniel, M.P. for Cambridge University, ii., 17, 424, 430, 432, 435.
 — Nicholas, ii., 427.
 — Robert, ii., 427, 524.
 — Thomas, ii., 425.
 Badd, Sir Thomas, ii., 479.
 Baddeley, Richard, ii., 490.
 Baddow Magna (Essex), ii., 377.
 Baddow Parva (Essex), ii., 340, 377.
 Badger (Salop), ii., 408.
 Badgworth (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Badingham (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Badland, Thomas, ii., 594.
 Bagg, Francis, ii., 582.
 Bagly, Mr., ii., 441.
 Bagshaw, Edward, M.P. for Southwark, i., 12, 36, 38, 39, 40, 50.
 — William, ii., 373.
 Baicliff ("Beeleefe") (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Baillie, Robert, i., 150, 152; ii., 48, 304.
 Baily, Dan., ii., 363.
 Bainbrigg, Charles, ii., 316.
 Baines, Edward, ii., 319.
 Bainton ("Baynton") (Yorks), ii., 318, 339.
 Bake, William, ii., 448.
 Baker, Abel, ii., 351.
 — Anthony, ii., 425.
 — John, ii., 420, 433, 535.
 — Joseph, ii., 455.
 — Dr. Samuel, ii., 311.
 — Thomas, ii., 298, 408, 427, 573, 579.
 — William, ii., 380.
 Bakewell (Derby), ii., 29, 497, 528.
 Baldersby (Yorks), ii., 484.
 Balditch. See Walditch.
 Baldry, Edward, ii., 428.
 — Nicholas, ii., 430.
 Baldwin (Baldwine), John, ii., 520, 522.
 — Robert, ii., 78.
 — Roger, ii., 564.
 — Samuel, ii., 542.
 — Thomas, ii., 359, 455.
 Bale, William, ii., 547.
 Ball, Gabriel, ii., 542.
 — Henry, ii., 358.
 — Sa., ii., 349.
 — Thomas, ii., 592.
 — William, ii., 403.
 Ballam, John, ii., 350.
 Ballingdon cum Brundon ("Ballingdon and Brandon") (Essex), ii., 387.
 Ballowe, Thomas, ii., 357.
 Balsome (Balsum), Robert, ii., 303, 417.
 Bamey, George, ii., 369.
 Bamfeld, Francis, ii., 586.
 Bamfield, Sir John, M.P., ii., 430, 432.
 Bampton (Devon), ii., 508.
 — (Oxford), ii., 337.
 — (Westmorland), ii., 372.
 Banbury, Ciprian, ii., 360.

- Banbury (Oxfordshire), ii., 273, 295, 360, 593.
 Bancks. See Banks.
 Bancroft, Samuel, ii., 427.
 Banks (" *Banckes*" " *Bancks*," " *Bankes*"), George, ii., 555.
 — John, ii., 334.
 — Richard, ii., 381.
 — Uriah, ii., 548.
 — William, ii., 448.
 Bandinel, David, ii., 296.
 Banger, Josiah, ii., 450.
 Banister (" *Bannister*"), George, ii., 532, 588.
 — Jo., ii., 382.
 — Sir Robert, ii., 493.
 Banstead (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Bapchild (Kent), ii., 535.
 Baptism, Directory for. See Directory.
 Barbeck, Mr., ii., 439.
 Barber, Benjamin, ii., 530.
 — Edmond, ii., 426.
 Barcroft (Barcrofte), Hugh, ii., 352.
 — Thomas, ii., 394.
 Barcroft (Lancashire), ii., 394.
 Bardfield Mag. (Essex), ii., 384.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 384.
 — Saling (Essex), ii., 384.
 Bardwell (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 Barford (Wilts), ii., 454.
 — (" *East Barfold*"), ii., 364.
 — Great (" *Barkford* ") (Bedford), ii., 563.
 Barfoote, John, ii., 545.
 Bargrave, Dr., i., 56, 57.
 Barham, Mr., ii., 113.
 — Thomas, ii., 520.
 Barham (" *Banham*," " *Burgham* ") Suffolk, ii., 426, 428.
 — (" *Barrom* ") (Hunts), ii., 533.
 Bariew, Mr., ii., 302.
 Barker, Abell, ii., 540.
 — Barnaby, ii., 427.
 — Henry, ii., 521.
 — Jo., ii., 388, 404.
 — Matt., ii., 84, 590.
 — Mr., ii., 426.
 Barkhampstead. See Berkhamstead.
 Barking, ii., 375.
 — See London (All Hallows).
 Barkley (" *Barkley* "). See Berkeley.
 Barkway (Herts), ii., 337, 361.
 Barlaston (Staff), ii., 481.
 Barlavington (" *Bartling* ") (Sussex), ii., 352.
 Barley (Herts), ii., 348, 351.
 Barling (Essex), ii., 379.
 Barlowe, Thomas, ii., 393.
 Barly (?). See Burley.
 Barmby on the Moor (Yorks.), ii., 550.
 Barnack (" *Bernacke* ") (Northants), ii., 325.
 Barnard Castle (Durham), ii., 531.
 Barnard, Edward, ii., 542.
 — Joel, ii., 354.
 Barnardiston, J., ii., 392.
 — Sir Nath., ii., 429, 430.
 — Thomas, ii., 429.
 Barnardistone, Giles, ii., 388.
 Barnes, Mr., ii., 302.
 — William, ii., 391, 395, 428.
 Barnes (Surrey), ii., 312, 313, 432, 434.
 Barnestone. See Barnston.
 Barnet Fryern (" *Friern Barnet* ") (Herts), ii., 186.
 Barnet (Barnett), Humphrey, ii., 393.
 — Joshua, ii., 593.
 — Nehemiah, ii., 316, 337, 397.
 Barney, Francis, ii., 542.
 Barnham (Suffolk), ii., 562.
 — Broom (Norfolk), ii., 343, 347.
 Barstable (" *Barnstaple* ") (Essex), ii., 30.
 Barnstaple (Devon), ii., 585.
 Barnston (" *Barnestone* ") (Essex), ii., 383.
 Barnwell, John, ii., 526, 540.
 Barnwell (" *Barnwall* "), St. Andrews (Northants), ii., 341.
 Barnwood (Gloucester), ii., 531.
 Barraby. See Barrowby.
 Barrell, Ro., ii., 299, 311, 312.
 Barrett, Francis, ii., 533.
 — Simon, ii., 579.
 Barretts, John, ii., 452.
 Barrington (Cambridge), ii., 526.
 — (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Barrington, Sir Jo., ii., 382.
 Barrow, William, ii., 378.
 Barrow (Derbyshire), ii., 478.
 — (Salop), ii., 408.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 — North (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — South (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — (Gurney) (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Barrowby (" *Barraby* ") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 325.
 Barry, Capt. Anthony, ii., 427.
 — Geo., ii., 363.
 — Mr., ii., 301.
 Barsham (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Barsnet, Samuel, ii., 597.
 Barstable Classis (Essex), ii., 376.

- Barswell. See Berkeswell.
 Bartlett ("Bartlet"), John, ii., 448.
 — Robert, ii., 451.
 Bartling. See Brightling or Bar-
 lavington.
 Barton, Edmund, ii., 411.
 — John, ii., 298, 316.
 — Mr., i., 380, 383.
 — Wm., M.A., metrical version of,
 i., 379-80, 382-84.
 — ii., 589.
 Barton (Westmorland), ii., 372.
 — Hartshorn ("Berton") (Bucks),
 ii., 522.
 Barwick ("Berwick") (Somerset),
 ii., 417.
 Barwick, Edmund, ii., 398.
 — James, ii., 549.
 — John, ii., 372.
 Baschurch (Salop), ii., 407, 408.
 Basildon ("Bassedon") (Essex), ii.,
 376.
 Basingstoke (Hants), ii., 301, 360.
 Baskett, John, ii., 565.
 Baslow (Derby), ii., 528.
 Basse, Edward, ii., 521.
 Bassedon. See Basildon.
 Bassingbourne (Cambridgeshire), ii.,
 159, 441.
 Bassingthorpe (Co. Lincoln), ii., 491.
 Baswich ("Berkeswich") (Stafford),
 ii., 543.
 Batchler, Thomas, ii., 549.
 Batchelor. See Bachelor.
 Batcombe (Somerset), ii., 415, 417.
 Bate, Alexander, ii., 371.
 Bateman, John, ii., 524.
 — Myles, ii., 369.
 — Roger, ii., 369.
 — William, ii., 369.
 Bates, Mr., ii., 113, 115, 383.
 — William, ii., 568.
 Batgay, Thomas, ii., 347.
 Bath, Earl of. See Bouchier,
 Henry.
 — (Somerset), ii., 8, 31, 338, 413,
 415, 504, 540, 562, 594.
 — — Peter and Paul S., ii., 355.
 — — Classis, ii., 413.
 — and Wells (Somerset), revenues
 of Dean and Chapter of, ii., 207.
 Bathe, Robert, ii., 394.
 — Samuel, ii., 426.
 Bathealton ("Batheralton" alias
 "Badealton") (Somerset), ii.,
 364.
 Batheaston (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Bathford (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Bathoe, Thomas, ii., 425.
 Bathwick (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Batley (Yorks), ii., 513.
 Batrow (Maurice), ii., 428.
 Batsford (Gloucester), ii., 455.
 Batt, Timothy, ii., 301, 305, 418,
 540.
 Battell, Ralph, ii., 340.
 Battersea (Surrey), ii., 432, 434.
 Battee, Mr., ii., 388.
 Battelly, Richard, ii., 426.
 Batty, James, ii., 314.
 Baxter (see Boxter), Benjamin, ii.,
 455.
 — Edward, ii., 412.
 — George, ii., 409.
 — Richard, i., 6; ii., 86, 87, 88,
 152, 153, 157, 444, 445, 454 *et*
passim.
 — Stephen, ii., 455.
 — Capt. Stephen, ii., 430.
 Bayes, Samuell, ii., 592.
 Baylie, Will., ii., 449.
 Bayly, Jo., ii., 340.
 Baynard, Thomas, ii., 415.
 Baynbridge, Richard, ii., 525.
 Baynton. See Bainton.
 Bazeley, Argentore, ii., 530.
 Beachampe, Mr., ii., 434.
 Beachampton (Bucks), ii., 347.
 Beadle, Mr., ii., 307, 383.
 — William, ii., 430.
 Beadon, Thomas, ii., 429.
 Beale, Dr., ii., 297.
 — Richard, ii., 373.
 — Samuel, ii., 585.
 Beales. See Beccles.
 Beaminster (Dorset), ii., 530.
 Beaumont. See Beaumont.
 — Francis, ii., 328, 331.
 Beard, Mr., ii., 379.
 — Major Robert, ii., 382.
 — William, ii., 382.
 Bearden (Essex), ii., 384.
 Beare, William, ii., 360.
 Beareferris. See Beerferris.
 Beauchamp ("Belchamp") (Essex),
 ii., 381.
 Beaumaris (Anglesea), ii., 522.
 Beaumont ("Beamont") (Essex), ii.,
 389.
 Bebington (alias "Babington") (Co.
 Chester), ii., 346.
 Beccles ("Beales") (Suffolk), ii., 32,
 305, 499, 595.
 — Classis, Suffolk, ii., 426.
 Beck (Becke), Mr., ii., 348.
 — Henry, ii., 331.
 — Thomas, ii., 349.
 Beckbury (Salop), ii., 408.

- Beckett ("Becket"), Nicholas, ii., 449.
 — William, ii., 587.
 Beckford (Gloucester), ii., 454.
 Beckington (Somerset), ii., 295, 413.
 Beddingham (Sussex), ii., 512.
 Beddington (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Bedfield (Suffolk), ii., 427, 430.
 Bedford ("Bedforde"), Isaacke, ii., 588.
 — Mr., ii., 303, 434.
 Bedford (town), ii., 237, 299.
 — — St. Cuthbert, ii., 307.
 — — St. Peter's, ii., 337.
 — Co., ii., 257, 583.
 — — (petition against Episcopacy), i., 26.
 — East (Notts), ii., 504.
 Bedminster (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Bedstone (Salop), ii., 411.
 Beebee, William, ii., 543.
 Beecher, William, ii., 331.
 Beeleefe. See Baicliiff.
 Beeley (Derby), ii., 528.
 Beer (Devon), ii., 450.
 Beere-durd. See Colchester.
 Beerferris ("Beareferris") (Devon), ii., 327, 449.
 Beeston (Notts), ii., 452.
 Beeston, Richard, ii., 455.
 Beetham ("Bethome") (Westmorland), ii., 370.
 Belasys, Sir Richard, ii., 368.
 Belcanquell, John, ii., 338.
 Belchamp-Otton ("Oten") (Essex), ii., 386.
 — St. Paul ("Paul's Belchampe") (Essex), ii., 386, 497, 567, 587.
 — Walter (Essex), ii., 386, 567.
 — See Beauchamp.
 Belcher, William, ii., 304.
 Beld. See Bold.
 Belfield (Lancashire), ii., 394.
 Belgrave, William, ii., 519.
 Bell, Humphrey, ii., 370.
 — Sam., ii., 385.
 — Wm., ii., 396.
 — Zech., ii., 381.
 Bellamy, Edward, ii., 520, 562, 565.
 — John, ii., 401.
 Bellaport (Salop), ii., 410.
 Bellers, Fulke, ii., 314, 401, 591.
 Bellingham, Allan, ii., 371.
 — James, ii., 370, 371.
 Bellingham (Co. Durham *sic*? Northumberland), ii., 352.
 Belluton (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Belsay ("Belsy") (Northumberland), ii., 8, 366.
 Belson, Ralph, ii., 563.
 Belstead (Suffolk), ii., 423.
 Bence, Alexander, ii., 402, 425.
 — Capt. Edmund, ii., 425.
 — Squire, ii., 425.
 Benenden (Kent), ii., 589.
 Benfleet North ("North Benflete") (Essex), ii., 377.
 — South, ii., 376, 555.
 Benhall (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Benham (?) (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Bennet ("Bennett"), Ed., ii., 418.
 — Henry, ii., 362, 518.
 — John, ii., 382, 560.
 — Philip, ii., 398.
 — Robert, ii., 360.
 — Thomas, ii., 381.
 — William, ii., 383, 417, 551.
 Benson, Dr., ii., 356.
 — Francis, ii., 370.
 — Gerwase, ii., 369.
 — John, ii., 396.
 — Michael, ii., 370.
 — Thomas, ii., 370.
 — William, ii., 518.
 Bent, Nicholas, ii., 188.
 Bentall, Edward, ii., 381.
 Bentam, Joseph, ii., 347.
 Bentfield, Mr., ii., 385.
 Benthall (Salop), ii., 407.
 Bentley Mag. (Essex), ii., 389.
 — Little ("Bently Parva") (Essex), ii., 360, 362, 389.
 Benwick, John, ii., 320.
 Benyon, Daniel, ii., 410.
 Beor Regis. See Bere Regis.
 Berdsale, George, ii., 358.
 Berdwood (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Bere Regis ("Bure" or "Beor" Regis) (Co. Dorset), ii., 331, 599.
 Bere, Sidney, i., 80.
 Bergholt (Essex), ii., 389.
 — East (Suffolk), ii., 423.
 Berisford, Samuel, ii., 586.
 Berkhamstead ("Barkhampstead"), St. Peter (Herts), ii., 303.
 Berkeley (Barkley, Barkeley), Sir Charles, ii., 482.
 — George, ii., 412.
 — Samuel, ii., 411.
 Berkeley (Gloucestershire), ii., 336, 347.
 Berkeswell ("Barswell") (Co. Warwick), ii., 337.
 Berkett, William, ii., 356.
 Berks, ii., 237, 583, 584.
 — Church survey of, ii., 250.
 — Tenths of the clergy for, ii., 582.

- Bermondsey (Surrey), ii., 308.
 Bernand Nathaniel. See Burnand.
 Bernard (see Burnard), Christopher,
 ii., 555.
 Berrier, Stephen, ii., 541.
 Berrington (Salop), ii., 406.
 Berrow ("Barrough") (Worcester),
 ii., 455.
 Berry, Christopher, ii., 426.
 — John, ii., 450, 551.
 Berry Pomeroy (Devon), ii., 449.
 Berryman, Henry, ii., 379.
 Bersted (Sussex), ii., 546.
 Berwick-on-Tweed, ii., 538, 539.
 Besbeech, Thomas, ii., 524.
 Besbury, Richard, ii., 304.
 Besselsleigh (Berks), ii., 299.
 Best, Paul, ii., 78.
 Betchworth (Surrey), ii., 432, 544.
 Betenson, Sir Richard, ii., 435.
 Bethell, William, ii., 343.
 Bethers, Thomas, ii., 522.
 Bethersden (Kent), ii., 498, 561.
 Bethome. See Beetham.
 Betley (Staffs), ii., 486.
 Bett, Lawrence, ii., 337.
 Bettiscombe ("Betscombe") (Co.
 Dorset), ii., 354.
 Betton, Dr. James, ii., 407.
 Betts, Mr., ii., 301.
 — Thomas, ii., 559.
 Bettws-y-Corwyn ("Bettus") (Salop),
 ii., 411.
 Betty, Sa., ii., 353.
 Beverley, Mr., ii., 302.
 Beverley (Yorks), ii., 598.
 — St. Mary's (Yorks), ii., 506, 563.
 Beverstone ("Beverston") (Gloucestershire), ii., 327.
 Bewdley (Worcester), ii., 155, 454,
 455, 549, 598.
 Bewick, John, ii., 369.
 Bex, John, ii., 373.
 Bicester ("Bissiter") (Oxford), ii.,
 593.
 Bickenhall ("Bicknall") (Somerset),
 ii., 505.
 Bickerstone ("Birton") (Norfolk),
 ii., 343, 347.
 Bickington ("Bucklington") (Devon),
 ii., 448, 497.
 Bickleigh ("Bickley") (Devon), ii.,
 449.
 Bicklesey. See Brightlingsea.
 Bicknoller (Somerset), ii., 420, 541.
 Biddesham ("Bipham") (Somerset),
 ii., 415.
 Biddestone, St. Nicholas (Wilts), ii.,
 548.
 Biddle, John, ii., 92.
 Bidleston. See Bidleston.
 Bidston (Cheshire), ii., 507.
 Bifeild, Richard, ii., 595.
 Bigg, Alderman, ii., 111.
 — Edward, ii., 380.
 — Jo., ii., 385.
 Biggleswade (Beds), ii., 506.
 Biggs (Bigs), Joseph, ii., 315.
 — Walter, ii., 403.
 Bidleston ("Bidleston") (Suffolk),
 ii., 32.
 — Classis (Suffolk), ii., 428-29.
 Billesley. See Bilsby.
 Billing Little ("Little Billing")
 (Northants) ii., 354.
 Billinge (Lancs), ii., 395, 509.
 Billingham (Lincoln), ii., 486.
 Billingsley, John, ii., 405.
 — Nicholas, ii., 319.
 — William, ii., 412.
 Billingsley (Salop), i., 408.
 Bilsby ("Billesley") (Lincoln), ii.,
 362.
 Bilsington (Kent), ii., 535.
 Bilsley. See Bisley.
 Bilson, Bishop, i., 44.
 Bilton (Yorks), ii., 550.
 Binceks, Mr., ii., 387.
 Binderton ("Benderton") (Sussex),
 ii., 493, 505.
 Bindlases, George, ii., 370.
 Bindon, George, ii., 420, 422.
 Bine, Edward, ii., 525.
 Binegar ("Beingar") (Somerset), ii.,
 415.
 Bingham, Richard, ii., 417.
 Bingham (Notts), ii., 363.
 Bingham's Melcombe. See Mel-
 combe Bingham.
 Bingley, James, ii., 312.
 Binham ("Bingham") (Somerset),
 ii., 417.
 Binsted ("Benstead") (Hants), ii.,
 543.
 Bipham. See Biddesham.
 Birch, Col., ii., 59.
 — John, ii., 393.
 Birch (Lancs), ii., 12, 125, 128, 388.
 Birchall, Jeffery, ii., 395.
 — Mr., ii., 441.
 Birchanger (Essex), ii., 385.
 Bird, Benjamin, ii., 586.
 — Jo., ii., 387.
 — William, ii., 425.
 Birdbrook ("Bride-Brooke") (Essex),
 ii., 386.
 Birkbeck (Birkbecke), Bryon, ii., 370.
 — Edward, ii., 370, 372.

- Birkbeck, George, ii., 371.
 — Miles, ii., 371.
 — Thomas, ii., 328.
 Birkehead, James, ii., 324.
 Birket (Birkett), Adam, ii., 370.
 — George, ii., 370.
 — William, ii., 568.
 Birkit, Miles, ii., 429.
 Birmingham ("Bromichham") (Co. Warwick), ii., 328, 329.
 Biron, Dr. George, ii., 329.
 Birtford. See Britford.
 Bisby, John, ii., 410.
 — William, ii., 401.
 Biscathorpe (Lincoln), ii., 563.
 Biscoe. See Briscoe, John.
 Bishop, George, ii., 409.
 — Mr., ii., 354.
 Bishops, proceedings against, 1640-41, i., 14.
 — Bill, i., 50-53.
 — — (see Episcopacy) debate of, April-May, 1641, i., 60-66, 85, 100; October, 1641, to February, 1642, i., 117-21.
 — preliminary attacks on the properties of, ii., 204-6.
 — Courts. See Ecclesiastical Courts.
 — lands, account of sale of, ii., 242, 558.
 — — bills for the sale of, 1646, ii., 210-13.
 — — rentals or surveys of, ii., 249, Appendix xi., 603-6.
 Bishop Stortford (Herts), ii., 567.
 — Thorpe ("Bishopsthorpe") (Yorks), ii., 500, 599.
 — ("Bishop's") Wearmouth (Durham), ii., 301, 318.
 Bishops Cannings (Wilts), ii., 548.
 — Castle (Salop), ii., 411, 412.
 — Lavington. See Lavington West.
 — Sutton (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — Tawton (Devon), ii., 449.
 Bishopstoke (Hants), ii., 393.
 Bishopstone (Sussex), ii., 512.
 — (Wilts), ii., 547.
 Bishopstrow (Wilts), ii., 512.
 Bishopsworth ("Bishopport") (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Bisley ("Bilsly"), Gloucester, ii., 182.
 — (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Bitterley (Salop), ii., 410, 411, 480.
 Bixton. See Bickerstone.
 Black Novelty. See Notley Black.
 Blackallar, George, ii., 550.
 Blackawton (Devon), ii., 449.
 Blackburn ("Blackborne") Hundred (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Blackburn ("Blackburne") (Lancs), ii., 118, 394, 395, 503.
 Blackford (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Blackiston, Thomas, ii., 550.
 Blackland (Wilts), ii., 415.
 Blackmore, William, ii., 271, 564.
 Blackmore ("Blakemore") (Essex), ii., 378.
 Blackwel, Elidad, ii., 305, 402.
 Blackwell, Mr., ii., 108, 302, 304.
 — Symon, ii., 321.
 — William, ii., 321, 548.
 Bladon ("Blaydon") (Oxfordshire), ii., 273, 361.
 Bladworth, George, ii., 533.
 Blaenire, John, ii., 371.
 Blagdon (Somerset), ii., 413, 415.
 Blair, Mr., i., 128.
 Blake, Harry, ii., 584.
 — Humphry, ii., 421.
 — John, ii., 538.
 — Robert, ii., 421.
 — Thomas, ii., 407, 538.
 Blakemore. See Blackmore.
 Blakerby, Richard, ii., 429.
 Blakewell, John, junior, ii., 84.
 Bland, Henry, ii., 598.
 — Robert, ii., 348.
 — William, ii., 372.
 Blandfield, Edmond, ii., 426.
 Blaney ("Blany"), Allen, ii., 297.
 — David, ii., 545.
 Blasphemy and heresy, ordinance for punishing, ii., 79.
 Blaydon. See Bladon.
 Blees, Robert, ii., 323.
 Bletchingley (Surrey), ii., 433, 434.
 Blewbury (Berks), ii., 506.
 Blickard, Sackvill, ii., 341.
 Blockley (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Blofield (Norfolk), ii., 342, 346.
 Blome, Mathew, ii., 598.
 Blomefield, Thomas (see Blumfield), ii., 381.
 Blosse, Thomas, ii., 423.
 Blower, Mr., ii., 391.
 Blowers, Francis, ii., 427.
 Blowick (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Bloy, Stephen, ii., 448.
 Bloyse, William, ii., 424.
 Blumfield, Henry (see Blomefield), ii., 424.
 — William, ii., 429.
 Blundell, George, ii., 579.
 — Peter, ii., 396.
 Bluntisham ("Bluntsham") (Co. Huntingdon), ii., 303, 555.
 Blyth (Notts), ii., 510.
 Blythburg (Suffolk), ii., 425.

- Blything (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Blythman, William, ii., 483.
 Boardman, Samuel, ii., 430.
 Bobbingworth (Essex), ii., 381.
 Bocking (Essex), ii., 387.
 Boden, Joseph, ii., 302, 304, 305.
 Bodin, Mr., ii., 338.
 Bodmin (Cornwall), ii., 159, 444, 507.
 Boilston, John, ii., 331, 332.
 Bold ("Beld") (Lancs), ii., 395.
 — (Salop), ii., 489.
 Bold, Mr. See Bowld.
 Bolles, Sir Charles, ii., 479.
 Bolton, Edward, ii., 313.
 — Henry, ii., 396.
 — Samuel, ii., 403.
 Bolton ("Boulton") parish (Lancs), ii., 30, 270, 394.
 — (Le Sands), ii., 397.
 Bonby ("Bouby") (Lincoln), ii., 363.
 Bond, Dennis, M.P. for Dorchester, ii., 40, 571.
 — Dr. John, ii., 315, 322, 424, 537, 577.
 Bonett, Richard, ii., 556.
 Bongate (Westmorland), ii., 371, 372.
 Bonner, Henry, ii., 419.
 — Richard, ii., 545, 562.
 Bonnington (Kent), ii., 534.
 Bookham, Great (Surrey), ii., 432, 596.
 — Little (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Boone, Thomas, ii., 430.
 Boote (Boothe), Thomas, ii., 314.
 Booth (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Booth, Mr., ii., 434.
 — (Boole?), Jonathan, ii., 452.
 — William, ii., 393.
 Boothby (Bootby), Walter, ii., 401.
 Bootle (Cumberland), ii., 341.
 Bootle (see Boutle), Thomas, ii., 396.
 Boradale, J., ii., 385.
 Boraston ("Burraston") (Salop), ii., 542.
 Boraston, George, ii., 598.
 — John, ii., 454.
 Borden (Kent), ii., 357.
 Boreham (Essex), ii., 361, 377, 388.
 Boresford. See Bottesford.
 Borley ("Boreley") (Essex), ii., 386.
 Borough, St. John, ii., 589. See Burrough.
 Borret, George, ii., 427.
 — John, ii., 427.
 Burrough. See Burrough.
 Borroughes, Borrowes. See Burroughes.
 Borwick, Nicholas, ii., 370.
 Bose, John, ii., 425.
 Bosham ("Bossumme") (Sussex), ii., 545.
 Bosley (Cheshire), ii., 270.
 Bosmere Hundred (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Boston (Lincoln), ii., 590.
 Bosville, Thomas, ii., 440.
 Bottesford *alias* Botulphesford. See Bottesford.
 Bothby, William, ii., 373.
 Bothel ("Bothell") (Northumberland), ii., 349.
 Bothell, Ephraim, ii., 545.
 Bottesford ("Boresford") (Co. Leicester), ii., 357, 363.
 — ("Botesford" *alias* "Botulphesford") (Lincoln), ii., 362.
 Bouby. See Bonby.
 Bouchier (see Bouchier), Edward, ii., 455.
 — John, ii., 563.
 Boughey, Francis, ii., 410.
 Boughton, Thomas, ii., 530.
 Boughton (*alias* "Buckton") (Northants), ii., 332, 351.
 — Malherbe (Kent), ii., 312.
 — under Blean (Kent), ii., 534.
 Boulton (Boulte), John, ii., 545.
 — Thomas, ii., 359.
 Boulton (see Bolton), Adam, ii., 394.
 Bound, Nicholas, ii., 343.
 Bonne, Abraham, ii., 520.
 Bouchier, Mr. (see Bouchier), ii., 108.
 — Henry, sixth Earl of Bath, i., 62.
 Bourne, Emanuel, ii., 403.
 Bourton (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Bousfell, Joseph, ii., 370.
 — Phillip, ii., 370.
 Boutle (see Bootle), Francis, ii., 383.
 Bow (Midds). See London.
 Bowater, Samuel, ii., 455.
 Bowden, Jonathan, ii., 450.
 — Joseph, ii., 415.
 — Joshua, ii., 448.
 — William, ii., 448.
 Bowdler, Awdley, ii., 409.
 Bowdon (Cheshire), ii., 466, 497.
 Bowen, Edward, ii., 296.
 Bower Chalk ("Burr Chalk") (Wilts), ii., 324.
 Bowes, Thomas, ii., 368, 369.
 — Sir Thomas, ii., 389.
 Bowie, John, ii., 368.
 Bowker, Richard, ii., 585.
 Bowlas. See Great Bolas.
 Bowld ("Bald"), Mr., ii., 334.

- Bowles, Edward, ii., 550.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 301.
 — Richard, ii., 356.
 Bownd, Cuthbert, ii., 586.
 Bowness (Cumberland), ii., 348.
 Bowtell, John, ii., 384.
 Bowyer, John, ii., 304, 316.
 — Thomas, ii., 594.
 Boxford (Berks), ii., 364.
 — (Herts), ii., 363.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 Boxley (Kent), ii., 498.
 Boxolme, Charles, ii., 328.
 Boxted ("Boxsted") (Essex), ii., 388, 508.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 298.
 Boxter, Capt. John, ii., 427.
 Boxwell, ii., 378.
 Boyce, Jno., ii., 378.
 — Phil, ii., 378.
 Boyd, Zachary, psalter of, i., 377.
 Boyer, Thomas, ii., 452.
 Boyle, Roger, Lord Broghill (afterwards Earl of Orrery), ii., 87.
 Boys, John, M.P. for Co. Kent, ii., 432.
 Brabourne (Kent), ii., 535.
 Brace Meole (Salop), ii., 406.
 Braceborough ("Braceburgh") (Lincoln), ii., 579.
 Brackley. See Brockley.
 Bradbourne ("Bradborne") (Derby), ii., 353.
 Bradeley, John, ii., 372.
 Bradfield (Essex), ii., 389, 531.
 Bradford, Lewis, ii., 450.
 Bradford (Devon), ii., 449.
 — (Lancs), ii., 393.
 — (Yorks), ii., 323, 599.
 — North, Classis (Salop), ii., 31, 412.
 — Peverell (Dorset), ii., 271, 337.
 Bradley, Alexander, ii., 347.
 — Mr., ii., 298.
 Bradley Magna (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 — (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Bradminch (Devon), ii., 450, 502.
 Bradshaw (Lancs), ii., 123, 151, 270, 394.
 Bradshaw (Bradshawe), George, ii., 362.
 — James, ii., 315, 395, 398, 584.
 — John, ii., 394.
 — Mr., ii., 386, 441.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 345.
 — Thomas, ii., 526.
 Bradwell (Essex), ii., 380, 391.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Bradworthy (Devon), ii., 363, 450.
 Bragg, Francis, ii., 376.
 — William, ii., 346, 350.
 Braine, Mr. (see Brayne), ii., 418.
 Brainford. See Brentford.
 Braintfield ("Brantfield")¹ (Herts), ii., 313.
 Braintree (Essex), ii., 30, 374, 387, 508, 587.
 Brakenham, Wiseman, ii., 427.
 Bramford (Suffolk), ii., 505, 544.
 Bramley (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Brampton (Derby), ii., 528.
 — (Hunts), ii., 532.
 Bramwith (Bramwiche), William, ii., 401.
 Brand, John, ii., 379.
 — Joseph, ii., 429.
 — Sir Matthew, ii., 434.
 Brandfield. See Braintfield.
 Brandeston (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Brandlyn, John, ii., 424.
 Branscombe (Devon), ii., 530.
 Brant, Francis, ii., 453.
 Branthwaite, Richard, ii., 372.
 Brase, William, ii., 368.
 Brasier, Mr., ii., 544.
 Brathwt, Thomas, ii., 370.
 Bratton Fleming (Devon), ii., 449.
 Braxted Mag. (Essex), ii., 391.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 391.
 Bray, Dr., ii., 185, 306, 318.
 Braybrooke (Northampton), ii., 188, 320, 336.
 Brayne, John (see Braine)¹, ii., 299, 448, 543.
 — Thomas, ii., 410.
 Brayne. See Brean.
 Breadsall (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
 Breakes, Thomas, ii., 371.
 Brean, ("Brayne") (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Bredon ("Breedon") (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Bregstwell (Brightwell), Thomas, ii., 401.
 Brencley (Kent), ii., 298, 302, 336.
 Brent, Sir Nathaniel, ii., 281.
 Brentford ("Brainford"), New (Middlesex), ii., 301, 560.
 Brentwood (Essex), ii., 375, 502.
 Brereton (Cheshire), ii., 276, 491, 579.
 Brereton, Sir William, ii., 435.
 — William Lord, ii., 491.
 Bret, Nicholas, ii., 535.
 Brewer, Edmund, ii., 310, 587.
 — Mary, ii., 587.
 — Mr., ii., 386.
 — Philemon, ii., 383.

- Brewham (Somerset), ii., 483.
 Brewood (Stafford), ii., 543.
 Brewster, Edward, ii., 317.
 — Francis, ii., 425.
 — Humphrey, ii., 426.
 — Nathaniell, ii., 591.
 — Robert, ii., 425.
 — Samuel, ii., 582.
 Brewton. See Bruton.
 Brian Barnet. See Fryern Barnet.
 Brian, John (see Bryan), ii., 593.
 Bride-Brooke. See Birdbrook.
 Bridekirk (Cumberland), ii., 446.
 Brides. See St. Brides.
 Bridestow (Devon), ii., 352, 449.
 Bridewell. See London.
 Bridge, Ciprian, ii., 389.
 — Wm., ii., 48, 84, 108, 159, 170, 345.
 Bridgeman, John, Bishop of Chester, i., 49.
 — (Bridgman), Orlando, M.P., for Wigan, i., 37, 49, 50; ii., 485.
 — Thomas, ii., 450.
 Bridgenorth (Salop), ii., 155, 408, 409, 511, 455, 593.
 Bridges, John, ii., 563.
 — Mr., ii., 113.
 — Robert, ii., 353.
 — Sir Thomas, ii., 491.
 — Walter, ii., 305.
 Bridgewater, Earl of. See Egerton, John.
 Bridford ("West Bridgeford") (Notts), ii., 356, 452.
 Bridgman. See Bridgeman.
 Bridgwater (Somerset), ii., 8, 342, 420.
 — Classis (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Bridport (Dorset), ii., 303, 599.
 Bridstow (Hereford), ii., 508.
 Brigges, Edward, ii., 370.
 Briggs, Sir Humphrey, ii., 409.
 Brigham, John, ii., 403.
 — William, ii., 564.
 Bright, Edmund, ii., 431.
 — Edward, ii., 301, 302, 535.
 — Henry, ii., 428.
 Brighthelmstone (Sussex), ii., 562.
 Brightling ("Bartling") (Sussex), ii., 352.
 Brightlingsea ("Bricklingsea") (Essex), ii., 389, 497.
 Brighton (Sussex). See Brighthelmstone.
 Brinchley. See Brenchley.
 Brindle ("Brindell") (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Brinley, Lawrence, ii., 401.
 Brinsley, Mr., ii., 387.
 Brinsop ("Brinksop") (Hereford), ii., 532, 588.
 Briscoe ("Biscoe"), John, ii., 309.
 Brise, Mr., ii., 434.
 Brislington ("Busselton") (Somerset), ii., 413, 415.
 Brison. See Brixton.
 Bristol, Earl of. See Digby, John.
 Bristol (Somerset), i., 66; ii., 594.
 — All Hallows, ii., 565.
 — All Saints, ii., 305.
 — Cathedral Church, ii., 594.
 — St. Nicholas, ii., 504, 540, 594.
 — Deanery, ii., 516.
 Britford ("Birtford") (Wilts), ii., 499, 546.
 Brittau (Brittan), Lawrence, ii., 317.
 Britteredg, William, ii., 378.
 Brixham (Devon), ii., 449.
 Brixton (Devon), ii., 502, 530, 585.
 — ("Brison," "Brighteston") (Isle of Wight), ii., 321, 350, 354.
 Broad Blunsdon (Wilts), ii., 547.
 — Chalk (Wilts), ii., 324.
 — Weston (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Broadhembury (Devon), ii., 450, 502.
 Broadwater (Sussex), ii., 335.
 Broadway (Somerset), ii., 417.
 — (Worcester), ii., 513, 549.
 Brockdish ("Brockedish") (Norfolk), ii., 356.
 Brockenhurst (Hants), ii., 511.
 Brockett, John, ii., 301.
 Brockford (Suffolk), ii., 340.
 Brockin, John, ii., 370.
 Brockley (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 — ("Brackley") (Somerset), ii., 413, 415.
 Brodpham. See Bulphan.
 Brodsworth ("Brodsouth") (Yorkshire), ii., 440.
 Broghill, Lord. See Boyle, Roger.
 Bromborough (Cheshire), ii., 486.
 Bromehedge, Abraham, ii., 535.
 Broomfield. See Broomfield.
 — (Cumberland), ii., 362.
 — (Salop), ii., 410.
 Bromhall, William, ii., 518.
 Bromley, Robert, ii., 369.
 Bromley ("Bromely") (Kent), ii., 503, 589.
 — Mag. (Essex), ii., 389.
 — Parva ("Bromeley") (Essex), ii., 389.
 Brompton (Yorks), ii., 478.
 Bromsgrove ("Broomesgrove") (Worcester), ii., 155, 455, 549, 598.
 Bromwich, Thomas, ii., 455, 549.

- Brook ("Brooke") (Isle of Wight), ii., 596.
 Brook Street (Essex), ii., 375.
 Brooke, John, ii., 425.
 — Joyner, ii., 534.
 — Peter, ii., 395.
 — Robert, ii., 345, 378.
 — Sir Robert, ii., 425.
 Brookehall, Thomas, ii., 550.
 Brookes (Brooks), Mr., ii., 102.
 — Richard, ii., 325.
 — Robert, ii., 324.
 — Samuel, ii., 588.
 Broom ("Broome") (Worcestershire), ii., 155, 455.
 Broome, Edmund, ii., 304.
 — Edward, ii., 340.
 Broomesgrove. See Bromsgrove.
 Broomfield ("Bromfield") (Essex), ii., 377.
 Brosely (Salop), ii., 408, 409.
 Brotherton (Lancashire), ii., 396.
 Brough (Westmorland), ii., 370.
 Brough, Dr., ii., 309.
 Brougham ("Browham") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Broughton (Oxford), ii., 335.
 — (Salop), ii., 412.
 — (Wilts), ii., 454.
 — Astley ("Broughton Ashley") (Leicestershire), ii., 325.
 Browham. See Brougham.
 Brown Edge ("Brownedge") (Lancashire), ii., 398.
 Brown (Browne), Sir Ambrose, ii., 433.
 — Edward, ii., 324, 551.
 — Francis, ii., 408.
 — George, ii., 370, 381.
 — Gerard, ii., 398.
 — James, ii., 549.
 — John, ii., 330, 373, 407, 431, 519.
 — Mr. ii., 101, 103, 130-32, 151, 425, 430.
 — Mr. Marmaduke, ii., 307.
 — Ralph, ii., 312.
 — Richard, ii., 400, 430.
 — Robert, ii., 368, 381, 455.
 — Roger, ii., 429.
 — Samuel, ii., 404, 597.
 — Sam., M.P. for Clifton, Dartmouth, Hardness, i., 296, 309.
 — Thomas, ii., 372, 424.
 — William, ii., 382, 539, 550.
 Brown-John, Richard, ii., 488.
 Browning (Browninge), John, ii., 429.
 — Thomas, ii., 388, 592.
 Brownists, ii., 64.
 Brownrigg, Dr., i., 49, 56, 66.
 Broxbourne ("Broxborne") (Herts), ii., 302.
 Broxted (Essex), ii., 383.
 Bruisyard (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Brundish, Thomas, ii., 324.
 Brundish (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Brunzell, Samuel, ii., 363.
 Bruton ("Brewton") (Somerset), ii., 8, 31, 326, 415, 417, 432.
 — Classis (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Bryan, Dr. (see Brian), ii., 436.
 — Gervice, ii., 455.
 — Thomas, ii., 563.
 Brydges, George, seventh Lord Chandos, ii., 481.
 Bryers, John, ii., 394.
 Brympton (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Brynmore, Richard, ii., 449.
 Buckden ("Bugden") Park (Hunts), ii., 559.
 Bucke, John, ii., 345, 578.
 Buckenhall. See Bucknall.
 Buckerell ("Buckarel," "Bockrell") (Devon), ii., 502, 529, 530.
 Buckfastleigh (Devon), ii., 449, 482.
 Buckingham (county), ii., 237, 584.
 — — petition against Episcopacy, i., 26, 42.
 — — Church, survey of, ii., 250.
 — (town), ii., 302, 507.
 Buckland, John, ii., 415.
 Buckland (Berks), ii., 501.
 — (Bucks), ii., 522.
 — (Gloucester), ii., 487.
 — (Somerset), ii., 413, 415.
 — (Surrey), ii., 433.
 — Monachorum (Devon), ii., 333, 449.
 Buckley, Anthony, ii., 532.
 — John, ii., 449.
 — Mr., ii., 388.
 — William, ii., 380.
 Bucklington (?). See Bickington.
 Buckminster (Leicester), ii., 509.
 Bucknall ("Buckenhall") (Staffs), ii., 493.
 Bucknell, Dr., ii., 322.
 Bucknell ("Bucknill," "Buckenhill") (Salop), ii., 297, 345, 411.
 Buckner, Dr., ii., 321.
 Budd, Mr., ii., 434.
 — Thomas, ii., 418, 541.
 Budgen, Mr., ii., 435.
 Budleigh ("Budley") (Devon), ii., 450.
 Budworth, Great (Cheshire), ii., 272, 443, 527.
 Bugden. See Buckden.

- Bugenhagen, John, i., 208.
 Bugg, Nathaniel, ii., 388.
 Buildwas (Salop), ii., 409.
 Buirville, James, ii., 332.
 Bulkley, Mr., ii., 87.
 Bull, Daniell, ii., 591.
 Bullen, Mr., ii., 377.
 Bulloke, John, ii., 479.
 Bulmer (Essex), ii., 334, 387.
 Bulphan ("Brodpham") (Essex), ii., 376.
 Bulwick (Northants), ii., 332, 334.
 Bumpstead (Essex), ii., 385.
 — Helion (Essex), ii., 334.
 Bunbury, Henry, ii., 482.
 Bunce, James, ii., 401.
 Bundock, John, ii., 379.
 Bungay (Suffolk), ii., 512, 595.
 Buntingford Westmill (Herts), ii., 316.
 Bunwell (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Burbage ("Burbidge") (Wilts), ii., 547.
 Burches (Burgesse), George, ii., 308.
 Burden, Richard, ii., 327.
 Burdett, Mr., ii., 299.
 Burdwood, James, ii., 529.
 Bures, Gifford (Essex), ii., 376.
 — St. Mary (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 Burfield. See Burghfield.
 Burford, Henry, ii., 333, 355.
 — James, ii., 419.
 Burford (Oxford), ii., 593.
 — (Salop), ii., 410.
 Burgate (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Burgess (Burgesse, Burges), Dr.,
 Cornelius i., 23, 24, 43-46, 55,
 56-58, 66, 88, 159, 165, 173,
 180, 182, 257, 272, 323, 325, 326,
 329, 330, 361, 363; ii., 48, 52,
 212, 255, 314, 317, 321, 536, 594.
 — Daniel, ii., 306. See Burches.
 — John, ii., 349, 415, 449.
 Burgh (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Burghfield ("Burfield") (Berks), ii.,
 330, 342.
 Burghill ("Burgell") (Hereford),
 ii., 508.
 Burghley, John, ii., 548.
 Burial, Directory for. See Direc-
 tory.
 Burley (?) ("Barly") (Co. Leicester),
 ii., 343.
 Burleydam (Cheshire), ii., 488.
 Burlingham, John, ii., 538.
 Burmston, Arthur, ii., 386.
 Burnaby, Mr., ii., 389.
 Burnand (Bernand), Nathaniel, ii.,
 302, 366, 367, 531.
 Burnard (see Bernard), Benjamin,
 ii., 360.
 Burnet, William, ii., 593.
 Burnett (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Burnham (Essex), ii., 380.
 — (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Burnley (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Burpham (Sussex), ii., 545.
 Burr, Mr., ii., 377.
 Burraston. See Boraston.
 Burrechalk. See Bower Chalk.
 Burrington - in - Wrington (Somer-
 set), ii., 413.
 Burrough (Borough, Borrough, Bur-
 row, Burrowe), Anthony, ii., 370.
 — Mr., ii., 385.
 — Myles, ii., 428. See Burrougham.
 — Thomas, ii., 311.
 Burroughes (Burroughs, Burrowes,
 Borrowes), Francis, ii., 392.
 — Jeremiah, i., 159, 170, 300, 378;
 ii., 48, 385.
 — Mr., ii., 385.
 — Tho., ii., 387.
 Burroughum, Miles, ii., 431. See
 Burrough.
 Burrow. See Burrough.
 Burrowes. See Burroughs.
 Burstead, Great ("Bursted Magna")
 (Essex), ii., 376.
 — ("Bursted"), Parva, ii., 376.
 Burstock (Dorset), ii., 502.
 Burstow (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Burt, William, ii., 337.
 Burton, Daniel, ii., 544.
 — Edward, ii., 335.
 — Henry, ii., 304.
 — James, ii., 381.
 — Jo., ii., 353.
 — Richard, ii., 360, 371.
 Burton (Cheshire), ii., 276.
 — (Westmorland), ii., 369, 371.
 — Agnes ("Annas Burton," alias
 "Agnes Burton") (Yorks), ii.,
 324, 481.
 — Lazars (?) ("Burton Slater")
 (Leicester), ii., 509.
 — super Statler (Lincoln), ii., 504.
 Burtonwood (Lancs), ii., 270.
 Burvill, James, ii., 534, 563.
 Bury, William, ii., 536.
 Bury (Lancs), ii., 30, 123, 129,
 140-41, 276, 394, 466.
 — — Classical Presbytery at, ii.,
 147.
 — St. Edmunds (Suffolk), ii., 32,
 299, 428, 512, 595.
 — — Classis (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Bushbury (Stafford), ii., 330.

- Bushell, Daniel, ii., 369.
 — Francis, ii., 547.
 — John, ii., 565.
 Bushey (Herts), ii., 307.
 Bushop, Edmund, ii., 408.
 Busselton. See Brislington.
 Butcombe (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Butleigh (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Butler, Henry, ii., 562, 597.
 — John, ii., 561.
 — Major, ii., 81.
 Butten, Ra., ii., 84.
 Butter-Crambe (Yorks), ii., 482.
 Butterwick West (Lincoln), ii., 564.
 Butterworth, Edward, ii., 394.
 Buttery, Capt., ii., 435.
 Buttsbury ("*Butsbury*") (Essex), ii., 378.
 Byerley, Anthony, ii., 479.
 — Christopher, ii., 479.
 Byfield Adoniram, ii., 84, 333, 560, 565.
 — Mr., ii., 348, 434, 437.
 — Richard, ii., 306.
 Byfleet (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Byshopp, John, ii., 585.
 Bysse, Mr., ii., 434.
 Byton (Hereford), ii., 532.

 CABELL, Richard, ii., 482.
 Cadbury, North (Somerset), ii., 324, 416, 417.
 — South (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Caddington (Bedford), ii., 567.
 Cade, Robert, ii., 424.
 Cadman, James, ii., 551.
 Cage, William, M.P. for Ipswich, i., 36, 81; ii., 423.
 — William, ii., 357.
 Cainham ("*Caynham*") (Salop), ii., 410.
 Caishawe. See Keysoe.
 Calamy, Edmund, i., 24, 66, 268, 320; ii., 158, 392, 401.
 Calbourne ("*Calborne*") (Isle of Wight), ii., 340, 350.
 Calcot, Capt. Henry, ii., 518.
 Caldecott (Rutland), ii., 540.
 Caldecott, Randolph, ii., 331.
 Calderwood, Mr. D., 245.
 Caldwell, Thomas, ii., 376.
 Caley, Arthur, ii., 478.
 — Jacob, ii., 424.
 — Mr., ii., 379.
 Calfe, Thomas, ii., 378.
 Calford, Samuel, ii., 381.
 Calne ("*Caulne*") (Wilts), ii., 505, 548.
 Calthrope, Robert, ii., 383.

 Calver, Edward, ii., 430.
 Calvert, Thomas, ii., 550.
 Calvin's *Institutio*, i., 214-19.
 — part in the development of the idea of Discipline in the Reformed Church, i., 213.
 Cam, John, ii., 369.
 Camberwell ("*Camerwell*") (Surrey), ii., 314, 432, 431.
 Cambridge, Co., ii., 257, 584.
 — — Association, ii., 158-59, 440-41.
 — — Petition against Episcopacy, i., 26.
 — — Scandalous Ministers in, ii., 191.
 — — Tenths of the Clergy, ii., 237, 582.
 — Colleges (detailed), ii., 576-77.
 Camel, West (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Cameley (Somerset), ii., 413, 415.
 Camerton (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Camfield, Nathaniel, ii., 403.
 Cammeringham ("*Caneringham*") (Lincoln), ii., 590.
 Campaes, Samuel, ii., 382.
 Campden (Camden), Viscount. See Noel Baptist.
 Camplyn, William, ii., 431.
 Campsall (?) ("*Princell*") (Yorkshire), ii., 440.
 Canby, Thomas, ii., 519.
 Candler, Matthias, ii., 426.
 Caneringham. See Cammeringham.
 Canewdon (Essex), ii., 379.
 Canfield ("*Canefield*") (Essex), ii., 383.
 Cannock (?) ("*Cant*") (Stafford), ii., 511.
 Cannock. See Canwick.
 Cannon, John, ii., 378.
 — Thomas, ii., 335.
 Canon Law in England, 1538-1640, i., 224-36.
 Canon Pyon (Hereford), ii., 532.
 Canons of 1640, i., 10, 13, 14.
 Cant. See Cannock.
 Canterbury, i., 57; ii., 334, 346, 556, 557.
 — Archbishop of, ii., 186, 273, 275.
 — Cathedral, ii., 320, 498, 533, 568, 589.
 — Christ Church (Kent), ii., 588.
 — Dean and Chapter, ii., 273, 333.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 519, 569.
 — Hospital of St. John's Without, ii., 5.
 — St. Alphage, ii., 305.
 — St. George, ii., 533.
 — St. Mary Breadman, ii., 533.

- Canterbury, St. Mary Magdalen, ii., 176, 299.
 — School, ii., 551.
 Canwick ("Caynock") (Lincoln), ii., 510.
 Capel (Suffolk), ii., 423.
 — ("Capell") (Surrey), ii., 321, 432, 433, 545.
 Capell, Arthur, M.P., Co. Herts, i., 37.
 — Moses, ii., 319.
 Capp, William, ii., 383.
 Cardel, John, ii., 400.
 Cardeston ("Carston") (Salop), ii., 406.
 Cardigan (town), ii., 526.
 Cardinal, James, ii., 389.
 Cardington (Beds), ii., 506, 583.
 — (Salop), ii., 411.
 Cardwell, Mr., ii., 347.
 Carell, Rich., ii., 84.
 Carey, John, ii., 430.
 Carew, Thomas, ii., 448.
 Carham ("Carran") (Northumberland), ii., 345.
 Carisbrooke (Isle of Wight), ii., 565.
 — Castle, Treaty at, Dec., 1647, ii., 68-70.
 Carleton (Yorks), ii., 565.
 Carlisle (Cumberland), ii., 157, 207.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 519.
 — St. Cuthbert's, ii., 585.
 — St. Mary's, ii., 585.
 Carlton (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 — in Lindrick ("Carlton and Linrick") (Yorks *sic*? Notts), ii., 330.
 — South (Lincoln), ii., 484.
 Carnaby ("Cornaby") (Yorks), ii., 564.
 Carpenter, Mr., ii., 302.
 Carr (Carre), Mr., ii., 304, 441.
 — Gamaliel, ii., 311, 347, 382, 388.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 389.
 — Thomas, ii., 594.
 Carradine ("Corindin") (Salop), ii., 356.
 Carran. See Carham.
 Carrill, Jo. (see Caryl), ii., 363.
 Carrington, Samuel, ii., 389.
 Carsey, Robert, ii., 431.
 Carshalton (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Carslake, William, ii., 449.
 Carston. See Cardeston.
 Carswell, Francis, ii., 419.
 Carter, Bezaleel, ii., 423.
 — Dr., ii., 327.
 — Edward, ii., 403.
 — Greenough, ii., 544, 595.
 Carter, John, ii., 343.
 — Mr., ii., 297.
 — Marin, ii., 387.
 — Richard, ii., 596.
 — Thomas, ii., 353, 402.
 — William, i., 159, 302; ii., 84.
 Cartmell (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Cartmell, William, ii., 369.
 Cartwright, William, ii., 539.
 Carye, Lucius, Second Viscount Falkland, i., 32, 35, 39, 42, 55, 63-64, 85, 88.
 Caryl (Caryll) (see Carrill), John, ii., 542.
 — Joseph, i., 159, 378; ii., 401, 537, 590.
 Casaubon (Causabon), Dr. Meric, ii., 317.
 Case, Thomas, ii., 111, 113, 114, 115, 300, 323.
 Cashiobury ("Casshoberry") Park (Herts), ii., 314.
 Casingherst (Cassinghurst), Robert, ii., 312, 321.
 Castle Cary (Somerset), ii., 416, 486.
 — Eadon (Durham), ii., 369.
 — Hedingham ("Hunningham Castle") (Essex), ii., 386, 502.
 Castle Morton (Worcester), ii., 513.
 Castle, Edmund, ii., 345.
 — Laurance, ii., 339, 541.
 Castleton (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Castor (Northants), ii., 260, 327, 344.
 Catcott (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Catechising, ii., 152-53.
 — bill for, May, 1657, ii., 93.
 — Directory for. See Directory.
 Catechism, Henderson's scheme for, i., 136.
 Catechisms, Larger and Smaller, i., 190, 273, 368-76.
 Cateley. See Pateley.
 Cater, Thomas, ii., 317.
 Catherall. See Catterall. Catherall.
 Caterham (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Catherall, Sa., ii., 354.
 Catlin, Zachary, ii., 428.
 Catlyn, Jeremy, ii., 426.
 Caton (Lancs), ii., 276, 277, 492, 589.
 Catterall ("Caterall") (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Catterall, Peter, ii., 396.
 Caulne. See Calne.
 Cave, John, ii., 328.
 Cavendish (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 Cawdry, Mr., ii., 403.
 Cawood (Yorks), ii., 492.
 Cawthorne, Edward, ii., 333.
 — Joseph, ii., 590.

- Cawton, Thomas, i., 268; ii., 149, 404.
- Caxton (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441, 555.
- Caynham. See Cainham.
- Ceely, Edward, ii., 555.
- Cerne Abbas (Dorset), ii., 503.
- Chaddesley - Corbett ("*Chadsley*") (Worcestershire), ii., 155, 455, 549.
- Chadlington (Co. Oxford), ii., 342.
- Chadsey, Mr., ii., 386.
- Chadwell, William, M.P. for Michael, i., 37.
- Chadwick, Mr., ii., 383, 453.
- Chaffin, Dr., ii., 296, 331, 357.
- Chafford (Essex), ii., 374.
- Chagford ("*Chageford*") (Devon), ii., 348.
- Chailey ("*Chaleigh*") (Sussex), ii., 342.
- Chaldon (Surrey), ii., 432.
- Chale (Isle of Wight), ii., 359, 362.
- Chaleigh. See Chailey.
- Chalfont, St. Peter (Bucks), ii., 295, 315, 497.
- Chamberlain, Richard, ii., 427.
- Chamberlayne, John, ii., 334.
- Chambers, Dr., ii., 437.
- Edward, ii., 396.
- Humphry (Henry), ii., 325, 400.
- Mr., ii., 302.
- Richard, ii., 342.
- Chambre, Arthur, ii., 408.
- Chandler, John, ii., 431.
- William, ii., 330.
- Chandos, Lord. See Brydges, George.
- Chanon, Thomas, ii., 450.
- Chapel Allerton ("*Allerton*") (Somerset), ii., 415.
- Chaplayne, Abraham, ii., 427.
- Chaplin, Jasper, ii., 421.
- Thomas, ii., 386, 428.
- William, ii., 429.
- Chaplyn, Abraham, ii., 340.
- Chapman, John, ii., 384, 550.
- Richard, ii., 329.
- Samuel, ii., 385.
- Strange, ii., 390.
- Chapple, William, ii., 420.
- Chapton, Thomas, ii., 386.
- Chard (Co. Somerset), ii., 306, 417, 504.
- Charlcomb (Somerset), ii., 413.
- Charlewood (Surrey), ii., 433, 434, 435.
- Charlton (Charleton), Robert, ii., 407, 411.
- Charlton (Gloucester), ii., 490.
- ("*Charlton, West*") (Somerset), ii., 413, 418.
- (Sussex), ii., 493.
- Charlton-Mackrell, (Somerset), ii., 330.
- Musgrove (Somerset), ii., 415.
- Queen ("*East Charlton*") (Somerset), ii., 417.
- Charmouth (Dorset), ii., 586.
- Charnes (Stafford), ii., 594.
- Chart Little ("*Little Charte*") (Kent), ii., 324.
- Charterhouse ("*Charter Howse*") (London), ii., 315, 403.
- Chartham (Kent), ii., 186, 307, 310, 326.
- Chatfield, John, ii., 310.
- Chatham (Kent), ii., 304, 534.
- Chatterton, Mr., ii., 304.
- Chattfield, Mr., ii., 187, 307.
- Chatton (Salop), ii., 408.
- Cheam (Surrey), ii., 433.
- Chebsey ("*Chebley*") (Stafford), ii., 543.
- Cheddar (Somerset), ii., 413.
- Cheddington (Dorset), ii., 344.
- Cheddle, Rowland, ii., 522.
- Chediock. See Chideock.
- Chediston (Suffolk), ii., 425, 426.
- Chedzoy (Somerset), ii., 336, 420, 422.
- Cheek, Sir Thomas, ii., 375.
- Cheevening. See Chevening.
- Chelde, Rowland, ii., 358.
- Chelfield. See Chelsfield.
- Chelford (Cheshire), ii., 527.
- Chellington. See Chillington.
- Chelmorton (Derby), ii., 528.
- Chelmsford (Essex), ii., 30, 318, 377, 392.
- Classis, ii., 377.
- Chelsfield ("*Chelfield*") (Kent), ii., 339.
- Chelsham (Surrey), ii., 349, 433.
- Cheltenham ("*Cheltnam*") (Gloucester), ii., 350, 490.
- Chelvey (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Chelwood (?) ("*Chetworth*") (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Cheney, Capt. Henry, ii., 425.
- Chenies ("*Chenyas*") (Bucks), ii., 363.
- Chepstead. See Whepstead.
- Chepstone. See Clipston.
- Cheriton (Bishop) (Devon), ii., 450.
- (Hants), ii., 327, 345.
- (Somerset), ii., 415.
- Cherry, Edward, ii., 317.
- Mr. See Church, Mr.

- Chertsey (Surrey), ii., 302, 432, 544, 596.
- Cheseldine (Cheseldyn), Kenelm, ii., 344, 535.
- Cheshire, ii., 12, 128, 190, 237, 584.
- Association, ii., 159, 170, 441.
- Church survey, ii., 252.
- petition against Episcopacy, i., 26, 43.
- provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 190-91.
- Cheshunt (Herts), ii., 588.
- Chessington ("Chistendon") (Surrey), ii., 341, 432.
- Chester, Dr., ii., 303.
- Nicholas, ii., 382.
- Chester, Bishop of (see Bridgeman, John), ii., 275.
- Bishopric, ii., 274.
- Dean and Chapter of, ii., 276.
- Deanery, ii., 238, 515.
- Tenth of the clergy, ii., 582.
- (city), ii., 302, 335.
- — St. John, ii., 527, 584.
- — St. Peters, ii., 497, 527, 584.
- — Trinity, ii., 527.
- — School, ii., 551.
- Chester-le-Street ("Chester") (Durham) Classis, ii., 7, 368.
- Chester Parva. See Chesterford.
- Chesterblade (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Chesterfield (Derbyshire), ii., 29, 502, 586.
- Classis, ii., 373.
- Chesterford, Great (Essex), ii., 385.
- ("Chester") parva (Essex), ii., 385.
- Chesterton (Hunts), ii., 579.
- Chestlin, Robert, ii., 298.
- Cheswardine (Salop), ii., 409.
- Cheswick. See Chiswick.
- Chettisham ("Chitsham") (Cambridge), ii., 497, 525.
- Suffolk (Cambridge), ii., 512.
- Chetton ("Cletton") (Salop), ii., 409.
- Chetwin (Chetwine), John, ii., 540, 594.
- Chetworth. See Chelwood.
- Chetwynd (Salop), ii., 409.
- Cheveley (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159, 441.
- Chevening ("Chevering," "Cheevening") (Kent), ii., 321, 322.
- Chevington (Suffolk), ii., 431.
- Chew Magna (Somerset), ii., 414, 415.
- Stoke (Somerset), ii., 414, 499.
- Chewton (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Keynsham (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Chewton Mendip (Somerset), ii., 330.
- Cheynell, Dr., ii., 87, 88.
- Mr., ii., 330.
- Chicheley, Wolstane, ii., 323.
- Chichester, ii., 321, 332, 545.
- Dean and Chapter of, ii., 207.
- Deanery, ii., 516, 519.
- Chickney (Essex), ii., 383.
- Chiddingfold ("Chidingfold," "Chiddingford") (Surrey), ii., 327, 357, 432, 433.
- Chideock ("Chedioc") (Dorset), ii., 306, 315.
- Chignal, St. James (Essex), ii., 378.
- Smealey (Essex), *ir.*, 378.
- Chigwell (Essex), ii., 177, 296, 314, 382.
- Chilcompton ("Child Compton") (Somerset), ii., 413, 415, 511, 594.
- Chilcott, Robert, ii., 592.
- Childe, Mr., ii., 434.
- Childerditch (Essex), ii., 375, 567.
- Childersley ("Childesley," "Childersly"), Dr. John, ii., 311, 323.
- Childs Ercall ("Arcall") (Salop), ii., 409.
- Childwall (Lancs), ii., 275, 395, 396.
- Chilgrove (Sussex), ii., 493.
- Chillington ("Chellington") (Somerset), ii., 417.
- Chilthorn-Domer (Somerset), ii., 417.
- Chiltington (Sussex), ii., 545.
- Chilton (Somerset), ii., 417.
- (Wilts), ii., 454.
- Chilvelstone (Devon), ii., 449.
- Chingford ("Chinckford") (Essex), ii., 326, 383.
- Chinnock ("Chynnock") (Somerset), ii., 417.
- Middle (Somerset), ii., 418.
- West (Somerset), ii., 418.
- Chipchase, Thomas, ii., 369.
- Chippenham (Wilts), ii., 512.
- Chipping. See Gipping.
- (Lancs), ii., 394.
- Lambourn. See Lambourn.
- Norton (Oxford), ii., 511.
- Ongar (Essex), ii., 381.
- Wycombe (Bucks), ii., 501, 565.
- Chipstead cum Kingswood (Surrey), ii., 433, 434.
- Chirbury (Salop), ii., 411, 412.
- Chiselborough ("Chisleborough") (Somerset), ii., 296, 417.
- Chishall Great ("Chissell Mag.") (Essex), ii., 385.
- Little ("Chissell Parva") (Essex), ii., 385.

- Chisnall, Alexander, ii., 397.
 Chistendon. See Chessington.
 Chiswick ("Cheswick") (Midd), ii., 568.
 Chittlehempston (Devon), ii., 450.
 Chitsham. See Chettisham.
 Chobham (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Cholmondeley (Cholmley), Sir Hugh, i., 123.
 — Thomas, ii., 485.
 Cholsey (Berks), ii., 349.
 Chorley (Lancs), ii., 124, 138, 396, 397.
 Chrishall (Essex), ii., 385.
 Christ Church (Hants), ii., 493, 543.
 Christleton (Cheshire), ii., 276.
 Christow (Devon), ii., 448.
 Chudleigh (Devon), ii., 448.
 Church (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Church, Mr., ii., 378.
 — (Cherry), Mr., ii., 441.
 Church government, work of the Assembly on the subject of, i., 136, 149-205.
 — — draft of, i., 250.
 — — summary of, 1644, i., 244.
 — — the Scotch demand for uniformity of, i., 129-31, 133-36.
 — — Commons' sub-committee for, i., 188-92, 194, 264-65, 271.
 — — the Assembly's committee for the summary of, i., 175.
 — — the humble advice of the Assembly of Divines concerning some part of, 8th November, 1644, i., 181.
 — — humble advice of the Assembly of Divines concerning, 11th December, 1644, i., 182.
 — — humble advice concerning, 7th July, 1645, i., 190-94.
 — — Henderson's scheme of a platform of, i., 136.
 — — obstructions to, action of the House concerning, ii., 14-16.
 — survey. See Survey.
 Church Hulme (Cheshire), ii., 491.
 — Lawford (Co. Warwick), ii., 328.
 — Lench (Worcester), ii., 455.
 — Minshull (Cheshire), ii., 466.
 — Stretton (Salop), ii., 411, 412.
 Churches and chapels, repair of, ii., 253-54.
 Churchill, Joshuah, ii., 586.
 Churchill (Somerset), ii., 413.
 — (Worcester), ii., 155, 455.
 Churchwarden system, ii., 253-54.
 Churringham. See Corringham.
 Chynnocke. See Chinnock.
 Cirencester (Gloucester), ii., 502, 531, 564.
 Clacton Mag. (Essex), ii., 389.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 389.
 Claines (Worcester), ii., 555.
 Claiton, Thomas (see Clayton), ii., 397, 387, 389.
 Clandon, Mr., ii., 115.
 — Lord Angier de. See Aungier.
 Clandon East (Surrey), ii., 432.
 — West (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Clanfield (Oxford), ii., 539.
 Clapham (Surrey), ii., 482, 484.
 Clapton, Rouse, ii., 337.
 Clarborough ("Clareborough") (Notts), ii., 332.
 Clare, Ambrose, ii., 356.
 — Stafford, ii., 402.
 — William Cotton, ii., 325.
 Clare (Suffolk), ii., 32, 430, 511, 564.
 — Classis (Suffolk), ii., 429-30.
 Clarely. See Claverley.
 Clark (Clarke, Clerke), Daniel, ii., 308.
 — Edward, ii., 357, 388.
 — Ezekiel, ii., 314.
 — Francis, ii., 555.
 — George, ii., 402.
 — Jervis, ii., 341.
 — John, ii., 305, 306, 313, 316, 426, 428, 440, 527, 542, 567.
 — Dr. John, ii., 400.
 — Lucas, ii., 355.
 — Matthew, ii., 309, 321.
 — Mr., ii., 108, 113, 299, 311, 376, 377, 387, 389.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 551.
 — Peter, ii., 316.
 — Richard, ii., 343.
 — Robert, ii., 341.
 — Samuel, ii., 402, 562, 590.
 — Thomas, ii., 440.
 — Walter, ii., 330.
 — William, ii., 326, 386, 523, 524.
 Clarkson, William, ii., 188, 320.
 Classical system at work, ii., 4-5.
 — — extent of, in the country at large, ii., 29-33, 365-456.
 Classis, ii., 20-24. See Assemblies.
 — certification of ministers by, ii., 280.
 — decay of, ii., 98, 99.
 — jurisdiction of, i., 255.
 — London, attempt to re-constitute, July, 1657, ii., 112-16.
 Claughton (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Claughton, Robert, ii., 369.
 Clausworth. See Closworth.

- Clavering, James, ii., 368.
 Clavering (Essex), ii., 30, 384.
 — and Uttlesford Classis, ii., 384.
 Claverley ("*Clarely*") (Salop), ii., 408, 511, 594.
 Claverton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Claxton, Mr., ii., 299.
 Clayton (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Clayton (see Claiton), Leonard, ii., 118.
 — Luke, ii., 333, 440, 550.
 — Thomas, ii., 123.
 Clee, St. Margaret (Salop), ii., 410.
 Cleeve Pippere. See Cliffe Pypard.
 Clegate, John, ii., 428.
 — Nicholas, ii., 430.
 Cleland, Benjamin, ii., 449.
 — Thomas, ii., 449.
 Clendam, Mr., ii., 302.
 Clendon (Clandon), Thomas, ii., 402.
 Clent (Worcester), ii., 155, 455, 511.
 Cleobury Mortimer (Salop), ii., 410, 411.
 — North (Salop), ii., 409, 410.
 Clergy, attitude of Long Parliament towards the juridical and political status of, i., 49, 52-53, 233.
 Clerical petitions, 1640, i., 13.
 Clerk. See Clark.
 Cletton. See Chetton.
 Clevedon (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Clewney, Nicolas, ii., 351.
 Cleyton, Richard, ii., 543.
 Cliburn ("*Cliburne*") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Cliburne, Henry, ii., 372.
 Cliffe, Edmund, ii., 376.
 — John, ii., 396.
 Cliffe (Yorks), ii., 564.
 — Pypard ("*Cleeve Pippere*") (Wilts), ii., 355.
 Clifford, Joseph, ii., 423.
 Clifton ("*Clyfton*") (parish), ii., 345.
 — (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 — upon-Teme (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Climping ("*Clinping*") (Sussex), ii., 358.
 Clipston ("*Chepstone*") (Northants), ii., 331.
 Clist, St. George (Devon), ii., 450.
 Clive, Robert, ii., 410.
 Cloford (Somerset), ii., 416, 417.
 Clogie, Alexander, ii., 351.
 Clonne. See Clun.
 Clopton, William, ii., 347, 565.
 Closworth ("*Clauseworth*") (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Clotworthy, Sir J., M.P. for Maldon, i., 36, 83, 150.
 Clough, Edward, ii., 427.
 Cludd, Edward, ii., 521.
 Clun ("*Clonne*") (Salop), ii., 411, 412, 478.
 Clunbury ("*Clonnebury*") (Salop), ii., 411.
 Clungunford (Salop), ii., 410, 411.
 Clutton (Somerset), ii., 350, 414.
 Clyd, William, ii., 449.
 Clyfton. See Clifton.
 Clynych, Captain Daniel, ii., 424.
 — John, ii., 424.
 Clyve, Thomas, ii., 408.
 Coale, Mr., ii., 384.
 Coates, Peter, ii., 327.
 — Sa., ii., 356, 452.
 Cobham (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Cock, George, ii., 426.
 — John, ii., 400.
 — Samuel, ii., 426.
 — Thomas, ii., 387.
 Cockaim, George, ii., 304.
 Cocke, Robert, ii., 538.
 Cockeram (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Cockerington (Co. Lincoln), ii., 491, 561.
 Cockermonth (Cumberland), ii., 157, 446.
 Cocket, Mr., ii., 441.
 Cockey (Lancs), ii., 124.
 Cockfield (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 Cockrayn, William, ii., 425.
 Cockshall. See Coggeshall.
 Coddendam ("*Cuddenham*") (Suffolk), ii., 32, 426.
 — Classis (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Codrington, Thomas, ii., 415, 541, 594.
 Coffin, Thomas, ii., 400.
 Coggeshall ("*Cogeshall*," "*Cockshall*") (Essex), ii., 330, 388, 391, 508, 587.
 Coke, Sir John (see Cooke), i., 84.
 — Roger, ii., 528.
 Coker East (Somerset), ii., 417.
 — West (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Collam, William, ii., 397.
 Collard, Mr., ii., 383.
 — William, ii., 392.
 Colchester, ii., 299, 355, 391.
 — All Saints, ii., 392.
 — Berechurch ("*Beere-durd*"), ii., 392.
 — Butolph's Parish, ii., 392.
 — St. Giles, ii., 392.
 — Greenstead ("*Greenstreet*"), ii., 392.

- Colchester, St. James' Parish, ii., 391.
 — Leonard's Parish, ii., 391.
 — Magdalen, ii., 392.
 — St. Marie's Parish, ii., 391.
 — St. Martin's, ii., 392.
 — Mile End, ii., 392.
 — St. Nicholas Parish, ii., 392.
 — St. Peter's, ii., 392.
 — St. Rumball's, ii., 392.
 — Trinity, ii., 392.
 — (Thurstable or Witham) Classis, ii., 390.
 Cold Norton (Essex), ii., 380.
 — Weston (Salop), ii., 410.
 Coldhenton (?) (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Cole, Mr., ii., 149.
 — Edward, ii., 428.
 — John, ii., 429.
 — Richard, ii., 415.
 — Robert, ii., 389.
 — Samuel, ii., 370.
 — Thomas, ii., 429.
 — William, ii., 370, 589.
 Coleman, Henry, ii., 336.
 — Mr., ii., 301, 320, 326.
 — Thomas, i., 243 ; ii., 314.
 Coles, Edmund, ii., 331.
 Coley Chapel (Halifax), Yorks, ii., 598.
 Collen, William, ii., 383.
 Collesford (Cottesford), Robert, ii., 316.
 Collier, Giles, ii., 327, 455.
 — Mr., ii., 403.
 Collingbourne Kingston (Wilts), ii., 500, 546.
 Collingham (Yorks), ii., 480.
 Collingwood, Alexander, ii., 366.
 Collins (Collens), Benjamin, ii., 351.
 — John, ii., 376, 415.
 — Mr., ii., 187, 307, 383.
 — Robert, ii., 450.
 — Samuel, ii., 387.
 — Thomas, ii., 419.
 — William, ii., 381, 554.
 Collinson, Thomas, ii., 372.
 Collison, John, ii., 370.
 Collumpton. See Cullompton.
 Colne-Engaine (Essex), ii., 389.
 Colne Wakes ("Colne Wake") (Essex), ii., 389.
 Colton ("Coulton") (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Colwich (Notts), ii., 452.
 — (Stafford), ii., 543.
 Colyton (Devon), ii., 450, 530.
 Combe, Nicholas, ii., 521.
 Combe, St. Nicholas (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Combe-Florey ("Combeflory") (Somerset), ii., 339.
 Combe-Rawleigh, ii., 507.
 Combewhewey. See Combhay.
 Comberton ("Camberton") (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441, 564.
 Combes. See Combs.
 Combhay ("Combey," "Combewhewey" "Comehay") (Somerset), ii., 273, 337, 413.
 Combinteignhead (Devon), ii., 448.
 Combrawleigh ("Combe Rawleigh") (Devon), ii., 585.
 Combs (Suffolk), ii., 426, 350.
 Comer, Hercules, ii., 415.
 Commis, John, ii., 349.
 Commissioners of Appeal for Unenumerated Scandals, i., 203, 285, 289-97.
 — for £60,000 per month, ii., 17, 19.
 Commissioners for approbation of public preachers, and for ejection of scandalous ministers. See respectively Approbation, Scandal.
 Committee for Accommodation. See Accommodation.
 — for the Enumeration of Unenumerated Scandals, i., 296-98 ; ii., 10-11, 15-16, 17, 19, 20-21, 31, 32.
 — for Preaching Ministers, ii., 177-83.
 — for the Summary of Church Government. See Church Government.
 Common Prayer, Book of (see Liturgy), i., 107, 115, 116, 337, 338 ; ii., 56.
 — Prayer Book, reform of, i., 67-69.
 Commons, sub-Committee for Church Government. See Church Government.
 — sub-Committee for Ordination. See Ordination.
 Communion Table, the position of, i., 104-6.
 — the rails before the, i., 13, 106.
 Compounding, Committee for, ii., 188, 199-202.
 Compton, Sir Henry, ii., 492.
 Compton (?). See Glympton.
 — (Somerset), ii., 414, 416.
 — (Surrey), ii., 295, 432.
 — Abbas (Dorset), ii., 359.
 — Abdale (Gloucester), ii., 587.

- Compton, Bishop (Somerset), ii., 413.
 — Dando (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — David (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Dundon (Somerset), ii., 417.
 — Martin (Somerset), ii., 414, 415.
 — over (Dorset), ii., 451.
 — Pauncefoot ("Ponsford") (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Conant (Connant), Dr. John, ii., 314, 401, 546, 575.
 — Richard, ii., 450, 530, 586.
 Cond (Conde). See Cound.
 Condicote ("Condicott") (Co. Gloucester), ii., 334.
 Condovery (Salop), ii., 406.
 Conduit, Nathaniel, ii., 542.
 Conway, Edward, 2nd Viscount Conway, i., 102.
 — John, ii., 562.
 Condye, Edmund, ii., 450.
 Coney, Samuel, ii., 536.
 — Sir Sutton, ii., 491.
 Confession of Faith, i., 273, 357-72; ii., 97, 148, 176, 190.
 — — Henderson's scheme for, i., 136.
 Congham, Ambrose, ii., 346.
 — Robert, ii., 346.
 Congleton (Cheshire), ii., 340.
 Congregational Assemblies. See Assemblies.
 — elderships, ii., 20-21.
 — — jurisdiction of, 1644, i., 240, 244-45, 257-66.
 Congregations, Independents' propositions concerning the power of, 1645, i., 256.
 Congresbury (Somerset), ii., 414, 541.
 Conington (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 Connant. See Conant.
 Consistorial Discipline, decay of, after 1649, ii., 136.
 Consistories in Saxony, i., 208.
 Consistory, nature of, established in Geneva, 1541, i., 216.
 Constable, Mr., ii., 433.
 — Stephen, ii., 312, 334.
 Constantine, Mr., ii., 381.
 — Henry, ii., 342.
 — Robert, ii., 150.
 Convocation, Attitude of Long Parliament towards, ii., 231-32.
 Cooke (Cook), Bryan (see Coke), ii., 483.
 — James, ii., 369.
 — Leonard, ii., 307, 402, 543.
 — Mr., ii., 113-15.
 — Olofernes, ii., 428.
 Cooke, Roger, ii., 430, 564.
 — Thomas, ii., 410.
 — William, ii., 429.
 Coombe, Thomas, ii., 421.
 Coombes, Mr., ii., 302.
 Cooper, Edward, ii., 549.
 — Henry, ii., 336, 338, 426.
 — Hugh, ii., 396.
 — Mr., ii., 302.
 — William, ii., 301, 311, 352, 390.
 Cooth, John, ii., 299.
 Copford (Essex), ii., 388.
 Copinger, Dr. Ambrose, ii., 321.
 Cople (Bedford), ii., 298, 506.
 Coplestone, John, ii., 348.
 Coppin, Edward, ii., 335.
 Copping, Henry, ii., 429.
 Corbett (Corbet), Edward, ii., 310, 326.
 — Jo., ii., 385, 407, 545.
 — Mr. John, M.P. for Bishop's Castle, i., 140.
 — Sir John, ii., 410.
 — Mr., ii., 330.
 — Robert, ii., 408.
 — Sir Vincent, ii., 485.
 Corby (?) ("Curby"), ii., 299.
 Cordall, Edward, ii., 387.
 — Jo., ii., 314.
 Cordell, John, ii., 349.
 Coreley ("Clarely") (Salop), ii., 410, 481.
 Corges, Henry, ii., 415.
 Corindin. See Carradine.
 Cornaby. See Carnaby.
 Cornewall, Ralph, ii., 563. See Cornwall.
 Cornish, Henry, ii., 307, 403.
 — Mr., ii., 330.
 — William, ii., 417.
 Cornwall, Mr., ii., 434. See Cornwall.
 Cornwall County, ii., 237, 585.
 — provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 191.
 — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 — Voluntary Association, ii., 159-60, 444.
 Corringham ("Churringham") (Essex), ii., 376.
 Corston (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Corton-Denham ("Corton") (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Corwen (Co. Merioneth), ii., 357.
 Cosens, Dr., ii., 296.
 Cosford, Hundred of (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Cotes, Lancelott, ii., 453.
 — Samuel, ii., 452.
 Cotes (Salop), ii., 411.

- Cottenham (Cambridge), ii., 159, 302, 319, 441.
 Cottesstock (Northants), ii., 480.
 Cottesbach ("Cottesbatch") (Co. Leicester), ii., 325.
 Cottingham, John, ii., 313, 319.
 Cottingham (Yorks), ii., 310.
 Cotton, Edward, ii., 355.
 — John, ii., 424.
 — Samuel, ii., 344, 579.
 Couch, John, ii., 350.
 Coufley (Coafley), F., ii., 312.
 Cougham, Robert, ii., 342.
 Coulsdon ("Cowlesdown") (Surrey), ii., 432, 434.
 Coulton. See Colton.
 Coulton, Francis, ii., 540.
 Cound ("Conde," "Cond") (Salop), ii., 357, 406, 407.
 County certificates of the classical divisions, December, 1645, to May, 1646, ii., 7-11.
 Coupe, Joseph, ii., 584.
 Court (Courte), Thomas, ii., 421, 422.
 Courteenhall ("Courtall") (Co. Northampton), ii., 355.
 Courtice, John (see Curtoys), ii., 449.
 Courtman, John, ii., 592.
 Courtnell. See Courteenhall.
 Covell, John, ii., 370.
 Coventry (Warwick), ii., 314, 597.
 — St. Michael's (Warwick), ii., 597.
 — and Lichfield, Bishop of, ii., 276.
 — — (Diocese of), ii., 326, 343.
 Coverham (Yorks), ii., 489.
 Cowdray, John, ii., 397.
 Cowes (Isle of Wight), ii., 596.
 Cowlesdown. See Coulsdon.
 Cowling, Nicholas, ii., 519.
 Cowp (? Cowper), Nicholas, ii., 396.
 — William, ii., 372.
 Cowper, William, ii., 453.
 Cox (Coxe), Gilbert, ii., 423.
 — Hugh, ii., 346.
 — John, ii., 391, 519.
 — Samuel, ii., 547.
 — Sem., ii., 351, 353, 369.
 Coysh, Obadiah, ii., 532.
 Coyty ("Coytie," alias "Coed-tie") (Glamorgan), ii., 324.
 Cozens, Mr., ii., 433, 596.
 Crabb, Joseph, ii., 530.
 Cradock, Matthew, M.P. for London, i., 36.
 — John, ii., 428.
 — Walter, ii., 323, 329, 540.
 Cramp, Henry, ii., 381.
 Cramphorne, Daniel, ii., 382.
 — Thomas, ii., 382.
 Cranage, Thomas, ii., 397.
 Cranborne. See Cranbrook.
 Cranbrook ("Cranborne") (Kent), ii., 181, 189, 302, 309, 312, 534.
 Crane, John, ii., 397.
 — Robert, ii., 388, 397.
 Cranfield, Thomas, ii., 381.
 Cranford, Mr., ii., 108, 113-14.
 Cranford St. Andrew ("Cranford, St. Andre") (Northants), ii., 351.
 Cranham (Essex), ii., 375.
 Cranley (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Cranmore East (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — West (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Cransford (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Cranwell, Luke, ii., 586.
 Cranworth ("Granworth") (Norfolk), ii., 336.
 Craske (Crask), Edmund, ii., 428.
 — John, ii., 428, 431.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 428.
 Craven, Robert, ii., 528.
 Creech (Somerset), ii., 420.
 Creeksea ("Crixey") (Essex), ii., 380.
 Creese, Thomas, ii., 337.
 Creeting (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Cresset (Cressett), Edward, ii., 411.
 — James, ii., 357.
 — Richard, ii., 409.
 Cressey (Cressy), Mr., ii., 298.
 Cressing (Essex), ii., 391.
 Cresson, Richard, ii., 336, 529.
 Creswell, Robert, ii., 537.
 Creswicke, James, ii., 579.
 Cretingham (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Crewe, John, M.P. for Brackley, Northants, i., 37, 47, 54, 60, 84.
 Crewkerne (Somerset), ii., 417, 418, 541.
 Crich ("Crych") (Derby), ii., 489.
 Cricket St. Thomas (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Crishull, Jo., ii., 450.
 Crispe, Henry, ii., 340.
 — Thomas, ii., 389.
 Crixey. See Creeksea.
 Croft (Yorks), ii., 342.
 Crofts, John, ii., 305.
 Crompton, Richard, ii., 359.
 — Thomas, ii., 395, 578, 579.
 — William, ii., 450, 527.
 Cromwell, Oliver, i., 38, 59; ii., 37, 81, 84, 88, 276.
 Cromwell (Notts), ii., 453.
 Crondall (Hants), ii., 511.
 Crooch, James, ii., 306.
 Crook (Crooke), John, ii., 493.
 — Samuel, ii., 363, 415.

- Crooke (" *Crook* ") (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Crookham (" *Croockham* ") (Berks), ii., 355.
 Cropredy (Oxford), ii., 564.
 Crothorne (Worcester), ii., 548.
 Crosby, Thomas, ii., 427.
 Crosby (Lancs), ii., 396, 466.
 — -Garrett (" *Garratt* "), ii., 370.
 — -Ravensworth (" *Ravenswath* ") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Croscall, Richard, ii., 521.
 Croscombe (Somerset), ii., 416, 417, 542.
 Crosfeild, Rowland, ii., 370.
 — Thomas, ii., 359.
 Crosse (Cross), Francis, ii., 5 47.
 — James, ii., 396.
 — John, ii., 308.
 — Mr., ii., 345.
 — Robert, ii., 420.
 — William, ii., 452, 453.
 Crosseman, Samuel, ii., 595.
 Crossens (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Croston (Lancs), ii., 30, 396, 397.
 Crouch, James, ii., 187.
 Crough, Robert, ii., 369.
 Crow, John, ii., 305, 345.
 — Richard, ii., 425.
 Crowfoot, Thomas, ii., 426.
 Crowhurst (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Crowle (Worcester), ii., 548.
 Croxby (Co. Lincoln), ii., 356.
 Croxton South (" *South Croxton* ") (Leicester), ii., 353.
 Croydon, John, ii., 551.
 Croydon (Surrey), ii., 32, 432.
 — Classis (Surrey), ii., 434, 435.
 Cruciger, Kaspar, i., 208.
 Crych. See Crich.
 Cubbington (Warwick), ii., 546.
 Cuckfield (Sussex), ii., 331.
 Cucklington (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Cuckoe, John, ii., 389.
 Cuddenham. See Coddenham.
 Cuddesdon (Oxford), ii., 331, 346, 352.
 Cuddington (Bucks), ii., 523.
 Cudworth (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Cudworth, George, ii., 352.
 — Mr., ii., 302.
 — Dr. Ralph, ii., 576.
 Cuffin, Henry, ii., 535.
 Cuffley (Cuffoly), Francis, ii., 343, 545.
 — Mr., ii., 433.
 Culford (Suffolk), ii., 431.
 Cullompton (" *Columpton* ") (Devon), ii., 450, 507.
 Culmer, Richard, ii., 307, 320, 534, 568.
 Culmington (Salop), ii., 411.
 Culpeper, Sir John, M.P. for Co. Kent, i., 12, 29, 36, 39, 50, 55-56, 83-85, 89, 94, 99.
 Culpho (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Culverwell, Richard, ii., 357.
 Cumberland, ii., 155, 160, 237, 585.
 — Association, ii., 156-57, 444.
 Cumins, William, ii., 375.
 Cummen, Mr., ii., 303.
 Cunliffe, John, ii., 395.
 — Nicholas, ii., 394.
 — Robert, ii., 395.
 Cupper, Vincent, ii., 327.
 Curby. See Corby or Kirby.
 Curle, John, ii., 415.
 — Walter, Bishop of Winchester, i., 68.
 Curry, East (Somerset), ii., 555.
 — Mallet (Somerset), ii., 420.
 — North (Somerset), ii., 555, 594.
 — Rivell (" *Evill* ") (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Curtoys, Leonard (see Courtice), ii., 452.
 Curwen, Robert, ii., 398.
 — William, ii., 371.
 Cutts, Jo., ii., 312, 313.
 — Richard, ii., 385.
 DACRES, Sir William, ii., 430.
 Daddington. See Deddington.
 Dadling. See Dallington.
 Dagenham (" *Dagsham* ") (Essex), ii., 304, 316, 375, 491.
 Daintry. See Daventry.
 Dalby, Little (Leicester), ii., 363.
 Dalbye, Edward, ii., 335.
 Dale, Richard, ii., 417.
 — Samuel, ii., 424.
 Dalkeld, Ralphe, ii., 366.
 Dallinhoo (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Dallington (?) (" *Dadling* ") (Sussex), ii., 315, 493.
 Dalphine, John, ii., 455.
 Dalton, John, ii., 372.
 Dalton (" *Doolton* ") (Lancs), ii., 395, 398.
 Dan, Oliver, ii., 335.
 Danbury (Essex), ii., 378.
 Danby (" *Danby Forest* ") (?) (Yorks), ii., 562.
 Danby, James, ii., 349.
 Dancer, Mr., ii., 434.
 Dandy, Capt. Thomas, ii., 431.
 Daniell, Jeremy, ii., 392.
 — Philip, ii., 389.
 Danson, Peter, ii., 314.
 Danvers, Henry, ii., 536.
 Darby, Henry, i., 139.

- Darby. See Derby, West.
 Darcy Lever ("Darcy-Leaver") (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Dardy, George, ii., 397.
 Darley (Co. Derby), ii., 328, 350, 479.
 Darlie, John, ii., 417.
 Darlington (Durham), ii., 7.
 — Classis, ii., 368.
 Darlton (?) ("Dayton") (Notts), ii., 483.
 Darnell, James, ii., 381.
 Dartford (Kent), ii., 305, 498.
 Dartmouth (Devon), ii., 449, 451.
 — St. Saviours (Devon), ii., 529.
 D'Assigny. See Assigny.
 Datchet (Bucks), ii., 522, 584.
 Daubabin, John, ii., 395.
 Daubson, Thomas, ii., 398.
 Davenant, John, Bishop of Salisbury, i., 44.
 Daventry ("Daintry") (Northants), ii., 592.
 Davies, David, ii., 526. See Davyes.
 — Isaac, ii., 381.
 — Randall, ii., 340.
 — Capt. Robert, ii., 382.
 Davis, Richard, ii., 327.
 Davison, Alexander, ii., 366, 530.
 Davyes, Edward, ii., 407. See Davies.
 — Ralph, ii., 521.
 Dawes, Dr., ii., 371, 372.
 Dawkes, Mr., ii., 112, 114.
 Dawley, Great (Salop), ii., 409, 492.
 Dawson, Thomas, ii., 371.
 Day, George, ii., 429.
 — Isaac, ii., 424.
 Dayriell, Thomas, ii., 363.
 — Walter, ii., 363.
 "*Days and Places for Public Worship*," Directory for. See Directory.
 Dayton. See East Drayton, Drayton or Darlton.
 Deacon, Samuel, ii., 339.
 Deacons in the Church, debate of, office of, i., 163.
 Deadwell (?) (Essex), ii., 376.
 Deal ("Deale") (Kent), ii., 349.
 Deale. See Duloe.
 Dealtry, Richard, ii., 599.
 Dean ("Deane") (Beds), ii., 583.
 — East (Sussex), ii., 545.
 — Prior (Devon), ii., 449.
 — West (Sussex), ii., 505.
 Deane, George, ii., 395.
 — Thomas, ii., 382.
 Deane (Lancashire), ii., 13, 313, 316, 394, 503.
 Deans and Chapters, debate of, 26th March, 1641, i., 54-59, 15th June, 1641, i., 87-90.
 — impropriations of. See Impropriations.
 — preliminary attacks on property of, ii., 204-6.
 — revenues and lands, scheme for appropriation of, i., 58, 59, 93, 99.
 — — accounts of, ii., 514-57.
 — — bill for the sale of, 1649, i., 213-14.
 — — rentals or survey of, ii., 249, and Appendix xi., 603-6.
 Death, John, ii., 380.
 Debancke, Nathaniel, ii., 418, 541.
 Debden (Essex), ii., 385.
 Debenham (Suffolk), ii., 424, 481, 579.
 "*Declaration of the faith and order owned and practised in the Congregational Churches in England*," . . . 12th Oct., 1658," ii., 169.
 Deddington ("Daddington") (Oxford), ii., 593.
 Dedham (Essex), ii., 388, 508, 587.
 Dedicote, John, ii., 455.
 Deene (Northants), ii., 344, 350.
 Deenethorpe ("Deenthorpe") (Northants), ii., 350.
 Deeping, St. James (Lincolnshire), ii., 301.
 — West ("West Deeping") (Lincoln), ii., 357.
 Deersly, Mr., ii., 387.
 Delavale, Thomas, ii., 368.
 Delinquency, ii., 185.
 Delinquents' advowsons, ii., 188.
 Dell, Dr., i., 68.
 — William, ii., 577.
 Delmé, Philip, i., 374.
 Delves, Sir Thomas, ii., 489.
 Denford cum Ringstead (Northants), ii., 356, 361.
 Dengie ("Denzie") Classis (Essex), ii., 379, 380.
 Denham. See Teynham.
 Denne, Mr., ii., 303.
 — Thomas, ii., 382.
 Dennington (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Dennis, Mr., ii., 564.
 Denny, Thomas, ii., 344.
 Dennys, Mr., ii., 433.
 Denston (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Denton, John, ii., 598.
 — Nathan, ii., 440.
 Denton (Lancs), ii., 118, 119, 393.
 Denzie. See Dengie.

- Deopham. See Reepham.
 Depden (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 Deprived Clergymen, Committee for, i., 14.
 Derby, Earl of. See Stanley, Charles.
 — Joseph, ii., 573.
 — Roger, ii., 540.
 — William, ii., 573.
 Derby (county), ii., 121.
 — — Classes, ii., 29, 117, 373.
 — — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 — (town), ii., 29, 237, 238, 586.
 — — All Saints, ii., 501, 586.
 — — St. Michael's, ii., 501.
 — — St. Peter's, ii., 501.
 — — St. Werburgh ("Warburgh"), ii., 501, 586. See St. Almonds.
 — West ("Darby") (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Dering, Sir Edward, i., 13, 14, 21, 36, 78, 79, 92, 101.
 Derrivall, Mr., ii., 377.
 Desborough (Northants), ii., 510, 592.
 Despotine, Dr. Jasp., ii., 428.
 Devenick (Davenish), John, ii., 315.
 Devereux, Jonathan, ii., 322, 353.
 Deverex, Robert, ii., 431. See Devorox.
 Devizes, St. John (Wilts), ii., 358, 547.
 — St. Mary, ii., 358, 547.
 Devonshire, ii., 160, 196, 237, 257, 299, 585.
 — Association, ii., 446-51.
 — Classes, ii., 374, 447-51.
 — petition against Episcopacy, i., 43.
 — provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 191.
 — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 Devorox, Mr., ii., 368. See Deverex.
 Dewsbury (Yorks), ii., 479.
 D'Ewes, Sir Symonds, i., 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 38, 39, 41, 50, 53, 54, 55, 58, 79, 80, 81, 82, 85, 88, 95, 99, 115, 123; ii., 428.
 Dey, Thomas, ii., 427.
 Dickenson, Mr. William, ii., 299.
 Dickens, John, ii., 374.
 Dickinson, Roger, ii., 370.
 Dickons, Mr., ii., 441.
 Dickonson, Richard, ii., 394.
 Dickson, Mr., ii., 113.
 Diddlebury (Salop), ii., 411, 542.
 Didsbury (Lancs), ii., 117, 123, 124.
 Digby, Lord George, i., 9, 12, 23, 30, 35, 42, 43.
 — John, 1st Earl of Bristol, i., 129.
 Diggle, Mr., ii., 433.
 — John, ii., 327, 357.
 Digswell ("Digsewell") (Herts), ii., 336.
 Dike, Jeremy, ii., 318, 382.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 343.
 Dillingham, Theophilus, D.D., ii., 577.
 — William, ii., 576.
 Dilton (Wilts), ii., 548.
 Dinas ("Divas") (Co. Pembroke), ii., 345.
 Dinder ("Dindor") (Somerset), ii., 416, 541, 594.
 Dingley, Mr., ii., 434.
 — Robert, ii., 312, 351, 354.
 — Sir John, 434.
 Dinnell, John, ii., 334.
 Directory for Worship, i., 176, 179, 182, 187, 245, 248, 250, 337-57.
 — — Committee for, i., 246.
 — — first ordinance for, 5th March, 1645, i., 354.
 — — second ordinance for, 23rd August, 1645, i., 355-57.
 — — Henderson's scheme for, i., 136.
 — — Humble advice of the Assembly concerning, 21st November, 1644, i., 349.
 — for Admonition. See Excommunication.
 — for Baptism, i., 346-47.
 — for Burial, i., 350, 353.
 — for Catechising, i., 341, 342.
 — for Days and Places for Public Worship, i., 353.
 — for Excommunication. See Excommunication.
 — for Fasting and Thanksgiving (for Fasting Days), i., 341, 351.
 — for Holy Days and Holy Places, i., 351.
 — for Marriage, i., 350, 353.
 — for Observation of the Sabbath, i., 350.
 — for Ordination. See Ordination.
 — for Prayer, i., 344.
 — for Preaching, i., 342, 344.
 — for Psalms, i., 351, 379.
 — for Public Fasts, i., 353.
 — for Reading of Scriptures and singing of Psalms, i., 341, 353.
 — for Thanksgiving ("for Public Thanksgiving"), i., 347, 351, 353.
 — for the Churching of Women, i., 350.

- Directory for the Sacrament ("for both Sacraments"), i., 341, 342, 344-46, 348.
- for Visitation of the Sick, i., 350-51, 353.
- Disciplinary jurisdiction, debate as to the manner of, i., 261-64.
- power, question as to the seat of, i., 249.
- Discipline (or censorial jurisdiction) in the Protestant Churches, i., 147, 198, 206, 207, 218, 219, 220-23, 236.
- books of, i., 221, 222, 245.
- debate of, by the Assembly of Divines, 1644, i., 237.
- doctrinal proposals concerning, i., 1644, 238-40.
- ecclesiastical, provisions for, in Root-and-Branch Bill, i., 95-96.
- in London and Lancashire, question of exercise of, up to 1649, ii., 137-41.
- Disher, William, ii., 544.
- Dissenting Brethren, ii., 49, 50, 181, 249, 250, 254.
- Ditcheat ("Ditchett") (Somerset), ii., 416, 417.
- Ditchling (Sussex), ii., 545.
- Ditton Priors (Salop), ii., 408.
- Divas. See Dinas.
- Divines, advice of, requested by Parliament, i., 49.
- heard in defence of Deans and Chapters, i., 56.
- Assembly of. See Westminster Assembly.
- Dixie, Young, ii., 314.
- Dixwell, John, ii., 373.
- Dobbs, John, ii., 532.
- Dobson, Gerrard, ii., 565.
- William, ii., 359.
- Doctor, office of, in the Church, i., 157-60.
- Doctrine, authority assumed by Parliament over, i., 235.
- Dod, Nehemiah, ii., 375.
- Timothy, ii., 592.
- Dodderhill (Worcester), ii., 455.
- Dodding, George, ii., 398.
- Doddinghurst (Essex), ii., 376.
- Doddington (Hunts), ii., 533.
- (Northants), ii., 498.
- Dodson, John, ii., 375.
- Thomas, ii., 370.
- Dodwell, Henry, ii., 324.
- Doe, Richard, ii., 381.
- Doggett (Daggett), Mr., ii., 188, 320.
- Dolash. See Dowlish.
- Dolgelly (Merioneth), ii., 273, 333.
- Dolman, John, ii., 543.
- Dolmon, William, ii., 354.
- Dolphin, John, ii., 549.
- Dolton ("Doulton," "Doleton") (Devon), ii., 359, 449.
- Donhead, St. Mary ("Dunhead") (Wilts), ii., 337, 454.
- Donne, William, ii., 396.
- Donnington ("Dunington") (Co. Leicester), ii., 348, 357.
- Donyatt (Somerset), ii., 416, 417, 418.
- Donyland East ("East Doniland") (Essex), ii., 341, 388.
- Doolton. See Dalton.
- Dorchester (Dorset), ii., 187, 348.
- Holy Trinity (Dorset), ii., 363.
- (Oxford), ii., 593.
- Dore, Robert, ii., 329.
- Dorking ("Darking") (Surrey), ii., 32, 432, 433, 505, 596.
- Classis, ii., 433, 435.
- Dorset, ii., 157, 237, 586, 599.
- Association, ii., 161, 451.
- Church survey of, ii., 250.
- petition, i., 9, 12.
- provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 191.
- tenths of the clergy for, ii., 582.
- Dorset, Earl of. See Sackville, Edward.
- Douch, John, ii., 359.
- Doughty, Edward, ii., 396.
- Henry, ii., 369.
- Thomas, ii., 326.
- Mr., ii., 327.
- Douglas (Lancs), ii., 509.
- Douglas (Dowglas) Robert, i., 150.
- William, ii., 425.
- Doulting (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Dove, Edmond, ii., 427.
- Thomas, ii., 296, 329.
- Dover, St. James Apostle, ii., 301.
- St. Mary, ii., 306.
- Dovercourt (Essex), ii., 389, 508.
- Dowell, Edward, ii., 389.
- Dowles (Salop), ii., 410.
- Dowley, Mr., ii., 455.
- Richard, ii., 598.
- Dowlish ("Dolash") East (Somerset), ii., 417.
- Down Ampney ("Downham") (Gloucester), ii., 297.
- Downe, Anthony, ii., 449, 530.
- Marke, ii., 448.
- Thomas, ii., 448.
- Downes, Edward, ii., 397.
- Elkanah, ii., 336.
- Lewis, ii., 361.

- Downes, Mark, ii., 385.
 — Mr., ii., 428.
 Downham (Downhall), Henry, ii., 311.
 Downham. See Down Ampney.
 — (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 — (Essex), ii., 376.
 — (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Downing, Dr., i., 23, 24.
 — George, ii., 430.
 — Joseph, ii., 390.
 Downjno, Nicholas, ii., 448.
 Downton (Wilts), ii., 500, 547.
 Draiton, Francis, ii., 324.
 Drake, George, ii., 549.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 — Roger, M.D., ii., 108, 158, 403.
 Draper, Joseph, ii., 387.
 Drax (Yorks), ii., 506.
 Drayton (Somerset), ii., 494.
 — (?) ("Dayton"), 483.
 Dreamer, Richard, ii., 378.
 Drew, Thomas, ii., 332.
 Drewsteignton (Devon), ii., 448.
 Driffield (Yorks), ii., 550.
 Droitwich, St. Peter's (Worcester), ii., 549.
 Dronfield (Derby), ii., 507.
 Droylesden ("Droilsden") (Lancs), ii., 393.
 Drury, James, ii., 539.
 — John, ii., 539.
 — Sir Symonds. See D'Ewes.
 — William, ii., 539.
 Drydon, Jonathan, ii., 532.
 Dublin Convention, ii., 168.
 Duckenfield. See Dukinfield.
 Duckfield, Daniel, ii., 375, 567.
 Duddleston (Salop), ii., 486.
 Dudley ("Dudly") (Worcester), ii., 455, 549, 598.
 Duerdon, Richard, ii., 384.
 Dufort, Mr., ii., 540.
 Dufton (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Dugdale, John, ii., 564.
 Duke, Humphrey, ii., 335.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 Dukes, Mr., ii., 346.
 Dukeson, Dr., ii., 298.
 Dukinfield ("Duckinfield") (Cheshire), ii., 12, 121, 127-28, 507, 585.
 Duloe ("Dulow") (Cornwall), ii., 315, 355.
 Duncan, Robert, ii., 424.
 Dunce, John, ii., 334.
 Dunchideock ("Dunchidsocke") (Co. Exon), ii., 359.
 Dunchurch (Warwick), ii., 487.
 Duncombe, Mr., ii., 433.
 Duncan, Robert, ii., 424.
 Dundry (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Dunington. See Donnington, Dun-
 nington.
 Dunkerton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Dunmow ("Dunmowe") (Essex),
 ii., 30.
 — — Classis, ii., 383.
 — — Magna (Essex), ii., 383.
 — — Parva (Essex), ii., 383.
 Dunn, Da., ii., 382.
 — Robert, ii., 419.
 — William, ii., 533.
 Dunnington (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Dunsfold (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Dunsmore, Lord. See Leigh, Fran-
 cis.
 Dunstable (Bedford), ii., 304.
 Dunster (Somerset), ii., 8.
 — Classis (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Dunton, John, ii., 536.
 Dunton (Essex), ii., 376.
 Dunville, Thomas, ii., 539.
 Dunwich (Suffolk), ii., 425, 505, 595.
 Duperier, Gabriell, ii., 596.
 Durant, John, ii., 303, 533, 568, 588.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 450.
 Durham, Bishop of (see Moreton,
 Thomas), i., 63, 65; ii., 186.
 — Bishopric, account of sales of
 bishops' lands in, ii., 242.
 — Cathedral Church, ii., 531.
 — City, ii., 207.
 — Classis, ii., 368, 374.
 — County, ii., 207, 237, 322, 583.
 — — Classical Certificate, ii., 7, 8,
 367.
 — Dean and Chapter of, ii., 182, 207,
 345.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 519.
 — School, ii., 551.
 Durham, William, ii., 330, 342, 455.
 Durston (Somerset), ii., 484.
 Dury, John, i., 286; ii., 48, 84, 171.
 Duston (Northants), ii., 592.
 Duxford (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 Dyer, Mr., ii., 302.
 — Thomas, ii., 386.
 — William, ii., 548.
 Dymock, Edward, ii., 486.
 EACHERD, Mr., ii., 426.
 Eades, Richard, ii., 454.
 Eales, Mr., ii., 304.
 Ealing (*alias* "Zealing") (Midd), ii.,
 352.
 Earl Soham (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 — Stonham (Suffolk), ii., 338, 426.
 Earle, Christopher, ii., 386.

- Earls Barton (Northants), ii., 344, 510, 592.
 — Colne (Essex), ii., 388, 563.
 Eascott, Dr. Daniell, ii., 327.
 Easington Classis (Durham), ii., 7, 368.
 — in Holderness (Yorks), ii., 550, 563.
 Easingwold (Yorks), ii., 565.
 Eason Mag. and Parva. See Easton Great and Little.
 East Aldrington (Sussex), ii., 345.
 — Barfold. See Barford.
 — Bergholt Classis (Suffolk), ii., 31, 423.
 — Brent (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — Buckland (Devon), ii., 450.
 — Budleigh (Devon), ii., 585.
 — Charlton. See Charlton Queen.
 — Dean (Sussex), ii., 493.
 — Doniland. See Donyland, East.
 — Drayton (?) ("*Dayton*") (Notts), ii., 483.
 — Ferry (Lincoln), ii., 564.
 — Ham (Essex), ii., 374.
 — Hanningfield. See Hanningfield, East.
 — Harptree (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Hendred (Berks), ii., 363.
 — Herestley (*alias* "*Horstley*"). See Horsley, East.
 — Horndon (Essex), ii., 376.
 — Mersea (Suffolk), ii., 391.
 — Tilbury. See Tilbury.
 — Waight. See Eastwood.
 Eastbourne (Sussex), ii., 545.
 Eastbrooke, John, ii., 355.
 Eastergate (Sussex), ii., 555.
 Easter Good (Essex), ii., 383.
 — High (Essex), ii., 383.
 Eastern Association, provision for ejecting scandalous ministers in, ii., 190-91.
 Eastham (Cheshire), ii., 486.
 Easthorpe (Essex), ii., 388.
 Eastmond, John, ii., 344.
 Easton Katherine. See Saint Katherine.
 — Thomas, ii., 455.
 Easton (Hunts), ii., 532.
 — Great ("*Eason Mag.*" "*Eaton Magna*," *alias* "*East Staines Magna*") (Essex), ii., 362, 383.
 — in Gordano (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Little ("*Eason Parva*") (Essex), ii., 383.
 Eastray (Kent), ii., 535.
 Eastway, Elias, ii., 363, 450.
 Eastwick (Herts), ii., 509.
 Eastwood? ("*Haltwood*") (Essex), ii., 379.
 — ("*East Waight*") (Notts), ii., 363.
 Eaton, Biram, ii., 364.
 — Mr., ii., 127, 128.
 — Robert, ii., 347, 352.
 — Samuel, ii., 13-14, 585.
 — Thomas, ii., 324, 538.
 Eaton (Salop), ii., 408, 410.
 — Constantine (Salop), ii., 406.
 — Magna (*alias* "*East Staines Magna*"). See Easton, Great.
 — Socon (Beds), ii., 349.
 Eatony, George, ii., 355.
 Ebbesbourne (Wilts), ii., 548.
 Ebbesham. See Adisham.
 Eburne, Samuel, ii., 333.
 Eccles (Lancs) ii., 23, 119, 124, 393.
 Ecclesiastical Courts, i., 13, 20.
 — — debate on, 2nd June, 1641, i., 90-93.
 — — The Lords Bill for regulating, i., 73-77.
 — discipline. See Discipline.
 — jurisdiction and organisation, Vane's and Dering's schemes of, i., 92.
 Eccleston (Lancs), ii., 316, 351, 355, 396, 397.
 Eckington (Worcester), ii., 455, 598.
 Eckins, Jno., ii., 346.
 Ecope, George, ii., 317.
 Eden, Dr., 27.
 — Gilbert, ii., 395.
 — John, ii., 387.
 — William, ii., 519.
 Edes, Jno. ii., 389.
 Edgar, Ezechiell, ii., 355.
 — Thomas, ii., 389, 425.
 Edgmond (Salop), ii., 409.
 Edgton (Salop), ii., 411.
 Edgware ("*Edjware*") (Midd), ii., 510, 591.
 Edlington (Yorkshire), ii., 440.
 Edmundson, Christopher, ii., 397.
 Edstaston (Salop), ii., 410.
 Edwards, Anthony, ii., 520.
 — Hugh, ii., 357.
 — Mr., ii., 300.
 — Richard, ii., 332, 336, 351, 530.
 — Thomas, ii., 430.
 — William, ii., 328.
 Eeles, Mr., ii., 303.
 Eevendon. See Nevendon.
 Effingham (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Egerton (Kent), ii., 316.
 Egerton, John, 2nd Earl of Bridgewater, ii., 324.
 — Randolph, ii., 486.

- Egg Buckland ("Egg Blickland") (Devon), ii., 449.
- Egginton ("Egton") (Beds), ii., 360.
- Egham (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
- Eglesfield, Mr., ii., 352.
- Eglingham (Northumberland), ii., 8, 366.
- Egton. See Eggington.
- Ejection of Scandalous Ministers, Commissioners for. See Scandalous.
- Ekins, Nathaniel, ii., 561.
- Elcock, Anthony, ii., 579.
- Elden. See Elveden.
- Eldenhams. See Yeldham.
- Elders, ordinance for election of, 19th August, 1645, i., 196.
- triers of, i., 198; ii., 25-7.
- Elderships, parochial, decay of the, ii., 99-125.
- jurisdiction of. See Discipline.
- Eles, William, ii., 519.
- Eley, Mr., ii., 378.
- Elliott. See Elliot.
- Elkins, Mr., ii., 297.
- Ellel (Lancs), ii., 397, 398, 509.
- Ellenbrook ("Ellenborough") (Lancs), ii., 124.
- Ellesborough (Co. Bucks), ii., 333.
- Ellesmere (Salop), ii., 407.
- Ellestone. See Ellistone.
- Ellingham (Hants), ii., 493.
- Ellins. See Saint Helens.
- Elliot, Dr. James, ii., 303, 322.
- Elliott, James, ii., 418.
- Ellis (Ellys), Dr., ii., 337.
- Humphrey, ii., 543.
- John, ii., 333, 356.
- Mr., ii., 302, 359.
- Thomas, ii., 357.
- Timothy, ii., 561.
- William, ii., 355, 404, 522.
- Ellisborough. See Ellesborough.
- Ellisfield ("Elsfield," alias "Ulsfield") (Southants), ii., 355.
- Ellison, David, ii., 396.
- William, ii., 303.
- Ellistone (Ellestone), Matthew, ii., 311, 330, 331, 381.
- Ellys. See Ellis.
- Elm (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Elmdon (Essex), ii., 385.
- Elmley Castle ("Elmeby") (Worcestershire), ii., 479.
- Elmne cum Emneth (Cambridge and Norfolk), ii., 329.
- Elmsall (?) ("Primcell") (Yorkshire), ii., 440.
- Elmstead ("Elmsted") (Essex), ii., 390.
- Elmswell (Suffolk), ii., 428.
- Elsdon (Northumberland), ii., 578.
- Elsenhams (Essex), ii., 385, 587.
- Elsfield. See Ellisfield.
- Elstead (Surrey), ii., 432.
- Elsworth (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159, 441.
- Eltham (Kent), ii., 316, 509.
- Elton, Edward, ii., 556.
- Elton (Hereford), ii., 531.
- Elveden ("Elden") (Suffolk), ii., 431.
- Elvetham (Hants), ii., 596.
- Elwood, Christopher, ii., 371.
- Samuel, ii., 599.
- Elworthy (Somerset), ii., 420, 541.
- Ely, Ro., ii., 362.
- Ely (Cambs), ii., 584.
- Bishop of (see Wren, Matthew), i., 63, 65, 103; ii., 181.
- Cathedral, ii., 326, 525.
- Dean of (see Fuller, W.), ii., 297.
- Deanery, ii., 516, 519.
- School, ii., 551.
- St. Mary's Holy Trinity, ii., 524-25.
- Elyott, Sir William, ii., 433.
- Emborough (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Emerer, Thomas, ii., 381.
- Emerson, Thomas, ii., 306.
- Emmanuel College (Cambridge), ii., 324.
- Emmerson, Edward, ii., 379.
- Emott, Brian, ii., 522.
- Empingham (Rutland), ii., 540.
- Enderby, Richard, ii., 536.
- English, Jo., ii., 348.
- Mr., ii., 108.
- Englishcombe (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Enstone ("Euston") (Oxford), ii., 511, 593.
- Episcopacy, County petitions against, i., 21, 26, 38, 43.
- debate on, i., 39, 84-87.
- legislation concerning, i., 117-121, 133, 187.
- London petition against, i., 16.
- petition in favour of the retention of, i., 17.
- primitive schemes of, i., 69-73.
- Episcopal Courts. See Ecclesiastical Courts.
- jurisdiction and ordination, i., 49, 54.
- party in the House, i., 44, 89, 116.
- Epping (Essex), ii., 317, 383.

- Epsom ("*Evesham*") (Surrey), ii., 432.
- Erastianism of the Long Parliament, i., 200, 238, 263, 269, 325-29; ii., 64.
- Ercall ("*Arcall*") (Salop), ii., 406.
- Eriswell (Suffolk), ii., 428.
- Erle, Richard, ii., 295.
- Sir Walter, M.P. for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, i., 36; ii., 209, 432.
- Ermington (Devon), ii., 449.
- Ertington. See Artington.
- Erwarton (Suffolk), ii., 423.
- Esay, Thomas, ii., 412.
- Esher (Surrey), ii., 432.
- Eskrigg, Robert, ii., 398.
- Essex, i., 22, 81; ii., 157, 237, 238, 257, 392, 587.
- Association, ii., 161, 451.
- County Certificate, ii., 9.
- Church Survey of, ii., 250.
- Classical system in, ii., 29, 374.
- ordinations, ii., 392.
- petitions, ii., 7.
- scandalous ministers in, ii., 191.
- tenths of the clergy for, ii., 582.
- Esthorpe, Mr. Ruben, ii., 330, 368.
- Estwicke, John, ii., 239, 514.
- Stephen, ii., 517, 566.
- Etherington, Robert, ii., 562.
- Euston (Suffolk), ii., 431.
- Euxton (Lancs), ii., 397.
- Evans (Evance, see Evenes), Daniel, ii., 302, 310, 329, 340, 350.
- Evan, ii., 359.
- Griffith, ii., 358.
- Mr., ii., 319, 434, 435.
- Morgan, ii., 338.
- Thomas, ii., 455, 597.
- Evantts, William, ii., 360.
- Eve, Henry, ii., 341, 535.
- Samuel, ii., 380.
- Evedon ("*Everdon*") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 337.
- Evelin, George, ii., 433.
- Evelyn, Sir Jo., M.P. for Ludgershall, i., 36, 308; ii., 434.
- Evendon, Robert, ii., 362.
- Evenes, Thomas (see Evans), ii., 594.
- Evenlode ("*Evenload*") (Worcester), ii., 341.
- Everard, Sir Richard, ii., 377.
- Evercrech (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Everdine, Robert, ii., 303.
- Everdon. See Evedon.
- Evered, Jeremy, ii., 380.
- (*alias* Webb), Stephen, ii., 360.
- Everley (Wilts), ii., 328.
- Evershall, Thomas, ii., 394.
- Evesham (Worcester), ii., 154, 455, 512, 598, 599. See Epsom.
- Evill. See Yeovil.
- Evyilton. See Yeovilton.
- Ewbanke, Thomas, ii., 371.
- Ewell (Kent), ii., 535.
- (Surrey), ii., 314, 432.
- Ewhurst (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
- (Sussex), ii., 345.
- Ex officio oath, i., 10, 13.
- Excommunicable sins, catalogues of, i., 253. See Scandal.
- Excommunication, debate of, i., 176, 245-46, 247-52. See Scandal.
- Directory for, i., 254.
- draft of a Directory for, i., 250-54.
- humble advice of the Assembly concerning, i., 187, 257.
- Exeter, ii., 196, 298, 508, 555, 556.
- Assembly, ii., 161.
- Bishop of, ii., 282.
- Countess of, ii., 324.
- Deanery, ii., 516, 519.
- petition against Episcopacy, i., 43.
- School, ii., 551.
- St. Edmund, ii., 299.
- Exford (Somerset), ii., 335, 339, 350, 420.
- Exning ("*Exneing*") (Suffolk), ii., 544, 595.
- Exton (Co. Rutland), ii., 335.
- Eye (Suffolk), ii., 32.
- — Classis, ii., 427.
- Eyre, John, ii., 538, 550, 592.
- Thomas, ii., 345.
- William, ii., 546.
- Eyres, William, ii., 597.
- Eyton upon the wild moors (Salop), ii., 409.
- FAIRCLOUGH (Faireclough), Richard, ii., 345.
- Samuel, ii., 430.
- Fairechild, Henry, ii., 380.
- Fairecloth, Richard, ii., 417.
- Fairfax, Benjamin, ii., 425.
- Ferdinando, 2nd Lord Fairfax, ii., 209, 309.
- John, ii., 561.
- Thomas, 3rd Lord Fairfax, ii., 439.
- Dr. William, ii., 270-71, 314.
- Fairfield (Derby), ii., 528.
- Fairham. See Fareham.
- Fairsted ("*Fairestead*") (Essex), ii., 391.

- Fakenham (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 Falkbourne. See Faulkourn.
 Falkener, William, ii., 592.
 Falkingham, Nicholas, ii., 311.
 Falkland. See Carye, Lucius.
 Faltingham, Nicholas, ii., 305.
 Farnbridge North ("*North Farnbridge*") (Essex), ii., 361, 380.
 — South ("*South Farnbridge*"), ii., 379.
 Familists, ii., 64.
 Fane, Sir Francis, ii., 484.
 Fanshawe, John, ii., 491.
 — Thomas, ii., 493.
 Fareham ("*Fairham*") (Hants), ii., 479.
 Farel, William ("*short and summary declaration*"), i., 214.
 Farewell (?) ("*Forehall*") (Stafford), ii., 543.
 Farington ("*Farindon*") (Dorset), ii., 344.
 Farleigh Hungerford (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — (Wilts), ii., 512.
 Farley (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Farmer, Ralph, ii., 594.
 Farnborough (Kent), ii., 339.
 — ("*Farnham*") (Surrey), ii., 432.
 — (Warwick), ii., 482.
 Farneborough (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Farnham (Essex), ii., 384. See Harnham West.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 425, 430, 431, 512.
 — All Saints, ii., 431.
 — (Surrey), ii., 300, 432, 433.
 Farnworth (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Farrall, Mr., ii., 433.
 Farrar, Mr., ii., 388.
 Farre, Lieut.-Col., ii., 376.
 Farrence, Mr., ii., 430.
 Farringdon (?) Hants), ii., 349.
 Farrington, George, ii., 531, 564, 577, 580.
 Farrington (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Farrow, Mr., ii., 299.
 Fasset, Mr., ii., 431.
 Fasting Days, Directory Concerning. See Directory.
 Fathers, John, ii., 325, 332.
 Faulcon, Mr., ii., 318.
 — (Faucon), Robert, ii., 297.
 Faulconbridge, Thomas, ii., 403.
 Faulkourn ("*Falkbourne*," "*Felborne*") (Essex), ii., 335, 391.
 Faversham ("*Feversham*") (Kent), ii., 305.
 Fawcett, George, ii., 370.
 — Henry, ii., 371.
 Fawcett, Mr., ii., 304.
 — Samuell, ii., 587.
 — Thomas, ii., 371.
 Fawconberg, Thomas, ii., 572.
 Fawconer, Edward, ii., 546.
 Fawenhope. See Fownhope.
 Fearne, Dr., ii., 299.
 Featley, Dr., i., 66; ii., 313, 315.
 Feering (Essex), ii., 388.
 Feilder, William, ii., 519.
 Feilding, Eustace, ii., 343.
 Felborne. See Faulkourn.
 Felkirk (Yorks), ii., 500.
 Fell, Thomas, ii., 398.
 Felsham (Suffolk), ii., 324.
 Felstead (Essex), ii., 352, 387, 587.
 Felton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — (Hereford), ii., 494.
 — West (Salop), ii., 407, 408.
 Fen Drayton (Cambridge), ii., 320, 525. See Dayton.
 Feninge, John, ii., 375.
 Feniton (Devon), ii., 450.
 Fenn (Fenne), Clement, ii., 388.
 — George, ii., 303, 340.
 — Henry, ii., 388.
 Fenner Haythorne (Somerset), ii., 556.
 Fenton, John, ii., 431.
 — Richard, ii., 371.
 Fenwicke, Robert, ii., 366.
 Ferian, Mr., ii., 430.
 Ferne, Felix, ii., 541.
 Ferrard, Mr., ii., 434.
 Ferrie, Jo., ii., 382.
 Ferriby, Thomas, ii., 548.
 Ferriby, South (Lincoln), ii., 503.
 Ferris, John, ii., 548.
 Ferrors, Samuell, ii., 598.
 Fetcham (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Feversham. See Teversham, Faversham.
 Fiddis, Thomas, ii., 361.
 Field, Edward, ii., 556.
 — Henry, ii., 323, 325.
 — Capt. John, ii., 382.
 Fiennes, Nathaniel, M.P. for Banbury, i., 35, 36-37, 42, 43, 63, 64, 83, 84, 88, 308.
 — William, 1st Viscount Saye and Sele, i., 66, 75, 150, 338.
 Fifield. See Fyfield.
 Fifths, system of, ii., 192.
 Fige, Mr., ii., 112.
 Fillingham, Sa., ii., 453.
 Finch, Andrew, ii., 383.
 — Edward, ii., 297.
 Fincham, William, ii., 544.
 Fincher, Richard, ii., 455.

- Fincher, William, ii., 595.
 Finchingfield (Essex), i., 81-82; ii., 386.
 Fingringhoe (Essex), ii., 391.
 Finsbury Manor (Midd), ii., 555.
 Finton. See Hinton.
 Firmin, John, ii., 386, 567.
 Firsby (*alias* "*Fursby*") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 354.
 "*First Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests*," ii., 177-78.
 — fruits, accounts of, ii., 233, 235-36, 259-60, 570-600.
 Firth, Thomas, ii., 586.
 Fishborne (Sussex), ii., 505.
 Fisher, Amos, ii., 389.
 — Sir Clement, ii., 493.
 — John, ii., 520.
 — Mr., ii., 304, 386, 433, 455.
 — Nicholas, ii., 369.
 — Peter, ii., 424.
 — Richard, ii., 333.
 — Robert, ii., 567, 587.
 — Samuel, ii., 303, 305, 307, 407.
 — William, ii., 430.
 Fisk, John, ii., 428.
 — William, ii., 428.
 Fitch, Ralph, ii., 435.
 — Thomas, ii., 524.
 — Zeckarea, ii., 381.
 Fitz ("*Fitts*") (Salop), ii., 407.
 Fitzherbert, William, ii., 489.
 Fivehead (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Flamborough (Yorks), ii., 487.
 Flavell, John, ii., 449.
 Flay, Walter, ii., 356.
 Fleet (Lincolnshire), ii., 313.
 Fleetwood, Edward, ii., 397.
 — Sir Miles, i., 16.
 Fletcher, Henry, ii., 351.
 — Lancelot, ii., 945.
 — Mr., ii., 417.
 Flick, Nathaniel, ii., 298.
 Flint Association, ii., 455.
 Flixton (Lancs), ii., 23, 123, 124, 393.
 Flood, Richard, i., 45; ii., 401.
 Flowerdew, Nathaniel, ii., 425.
 — Samuel, ii., 427.
 Floyd, William, ii., 354.
 Foard, Jocht., ii., 377. See Foord, Ford.
 Fobbing (Essex), ii., 376.
 Foffant. See Fovant.
 Fog, John, ii., 396.
 Folkard, Thomas, ii., 427.
 Folke, Mr., ii., 441.
 Folkestone (Kent), ii., 535.
 Folkingham (Lincolnshire), Classis, ii., 31, 399.
 Folkingham, Nicholas, ii., 330, 352, 375.
 Followfeild, John, ii., 372.
 Fones, Samuel, ii., 450.
 Foord, Edmond, ii., 375. See Foard, Ford.
 Foote, Daniel, ii., 584.
 — John, ii., 341.
 Forbeach (Forbench), Charles, ii., 317.
 Forbes, James, ii., 355, 587.
 — Patrick, ii., 368.
 Ford ("*Forde*") (Northumberland), ii., 350.
 — (Salop), ii., 406.
 — (Sussex), ii., 347.
 Ford (Forde), Osbert, ii., 364. See Foard.
 — Samuel, ii., 449.
 — Thomas, ii., 448.
 Fordham (Essex), ii., 327, 388.
 Fordham, Mr., ii., 325.
 Fordington (Dorset), ii., 586.
 Forehall. See Farewell.
 Foreter (? Forster), Richard, ii., 366.
 Forgan, Gregory, ii., 428.
 — John, ii., 427.
 Formby (Lancashire), ii., 270.
 Fornax, Pelham. See Pelham Furneaux.
 Fornhope. See Fownhope.
 Forsith, James, ii., 322.
 — John, ii., 548.
 Forster (see Foreter), Christopher, ii., 329.
 — Francis, ii., 407.
 Fortry (Fortree), Isaac, ii., 339, 354.
 Forward, Mr., ii., 379, 420.
 Foster, Peter, ii., 381.
 — Thomas, ii., 599.
 Foston (Leicester), ii., 498.
 Fothergill, Anthony, ii., 370.
 — George, ii., 370, 371.
 — William, ii., 370.
 Fouke. See Fowke.
 Foulden ("*Fowlden*") (Norfolk), ii., 355.
 Foulkes, Thomas, ii., 340.
 Foulmire (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 Foulness (Essex), ii., 379.
 Fovant ("*Foffant*," "*Fovent*") (Wilts), ii., 331, 336.
 Fowey ("*Foy*") (Cornwall), ii., 501.
 Fowke (Fouke), John, ii., 557.
 — Thomas, ii., 557, 561.
 Fowlden. See Foulden.
 Fowle, Thomas, ii., 347.
 Fowler, Matthew, ii., 546.
 — Richard, ii., 531.

- Fowne, Roger, ii., 555.
 Fownhope ("Fawenhope," "Fornehope") (Hereford), ii., 347, 532.
 Fox, Helpe, ii., 531.
 — Henry, ii., 525.
 — Jo., ii., 354.
 — Timothy, ii., 412.
 Foxcote (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Foxcroft, George, ii., 557.
 — Mr., ii., 453.
 — Samuel, ii., 520.
 Foxearth (Essex), ii., 386.
 Foxley, Thomas, ii., 316.
 Foxton ("Foxon") (Cambridge), ii., 497, 525.
 Foy. See Fowey.
 Foyles, Henry, ii., 557.
 Frahocke, Henry, ii., 343.
 Framlingham (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Framlington. See Fremington.
 Frampton (Lincoln), ii., 536.
 Frances, Mr., ii., 378.
 Francis, George, ii., 389.
 — Thomas, ii., 421, 455.
 Franck, Mr., ii., 298.
 Francke, Thomas, ii., 455.
 Frankelyn, Gracious, ii., 302, 326.
 See Franklin.
 Frankland, Richard, ii., 374.
 Franklyn, Dr., ii., 299. See Franklyn.
 Frating (Essex), ii., 390.
 Fraying, John, ii., 548.
 Freborne, Jo., ii., 391.
 — Samuel, ii., 378.
 Freckenham (Suffolk), ii., 340.
 Freckleton, Robert, ii., 563.
 Free passage of the Gospel. See Gospel propagation.
 — schools of England and Wales, ii., 178.
 Freeborne, Samuel, ii., 378.
 Freeman, William, ii., 427.
 Freeston, John, ii., 455.
 Fremington ("Framlington") (Devon), ii., 363.
 French, Daniell, ii., 534, 589.
 — Peter, ii., 319.
 — Robert, ii., 430.
 — Thomas, ii., 425, 430.
 — William, ii., 425.
 Freshfield, Dr. Edwin, ii., 134, 135, 144, Preface.
 Freshford (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Freshwater (Southampton), ii., 579.
 Freshwell (Essex), ii., 30, 383, 384.
 Fressingfield (Suffolk), ii., 303, 430.
 Preston (Suffolk), ii., 355.
 Frewen, Thomas, ii., 366.
 Frimley (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Frindsbury (Kent), ii., 503.
 Fringford ("Frinkford") (Co. Oxford), ii., 340.
 Frinton (Essex), ii., 390.
 Friskney (Lincoln), ii., 579.
 Frittenden (Kent), ii., 341.
 Frodesley (Salop), ii., 406.
 Frodsham (Cheshire), ii., 272.
 Froizell, Thomas, ii., 305.
 Frome ("Froome Selwood") (Somerset), ii., 416, 417, 484.
 Frost, John, ii., 578.
 — Richard, ii., 431.
 Frostenden ("Frozendon") (Suffolk), ii., 360.
 Froysell, Thomas, ii., 310, 412.
 Frozendon. See Frostenden.
 Fryarnit. See Fryerning.
 Fryern Barnet ("Brian Barnet") (Midd), ii., 315.
 Fryerning ("Fryarnit") (Essex), ii., 378.
 Fulbourne ("Fulburne," "Fulborne") (Co. Cambridge), ii., 159, 344, 441.
 Fulham, Edward, ii., 296.
 Fulham (Middlesex), ii., 273, 333, 560.
 Fuller, Daniel, ii., 382.
 — John, ii., 424, 590.
 — Mr., ii., 378.
 — Dr. William, Dean of Ely, ii., 297.
 Fullwood, Francis, ii., 449.
 Fulthorpe (Fulthrope), Clement, ii., 368, 369.
 Fulthrop, Christopher, ii., 369.
 Fundamentals of belief (see Confession of Faith), ii., 86.
 Furnace, John, ii., 371.
 Furnes, Toby, ii., 393.
 Furnesse, John, ii., 523.
 Fyfield ("Fyfield") (Essex), ii., 310, 381.
 Fyson, Thomas, ii., 339.
 GALE, Bezaleel, ii., 389.
 — Jeremy, ii., 389.
 — Thomas, ii., 596.
 Gallhampton, Joseph, ii., 417.
 Gallimore, Gilbert, ii., 543.
 Galloway, Mr., i., 179.
 Gamage, Edmund, ii., 325.
 — Thomas, ii., 325.
 Games, Thomas, ii., 389.
 Gaminge, Nicholas, ii., 347.
 Ganger, Mr., ii., 113.
 Garbet, Mr., ii., 407.

- Garbrand, Dr. Tobias, ii., 575.
 Gardner, John, ii., 421, 422.
 — Phillip, ii., 347, 352.
 — William, ii., 397.
 Garfield, Aquila, ii., 518.
 Garland, Edward, ii., 345, 534.
 — Thomas, ii., 549.
 Garner, St., ii., 453.
 Garnett, John, ii., 370.
 — William, ii., 370.
 Garstang (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Garth, James, ii., 324.
 Gary, Samuel, ii., 342.
 Gase, Mr. (Case?) (see Gaze, Gyes), ii., 112.
 Gaskell, John, i., 393.
 Gaskin, Thomas, ii., 371.
 Gastrell, Joseph, ii., 316.
 Gataker, Thomas, i., 161; ii., 403.
 Gatchel (Gatchell), Thomas, ii., 421, 422.
 Gates, Thomas, ii., 429.
 Gateshead (Durham), ii., 322.
 Gatton (*alias* "Gatten") (Surrey), ii., 350, 433.
 Gaudy, Anthony, ii., 578.
 — Sir Charles, ii., 481.
 — (Gawdy), John, ii., 448, 556.
 Gaunt, John, ii., 375.
 Gawden, Dr., ii., 387.
 Gawler, Thomas, ii., 296.
 Gawsworth (Cheshire), ii., 275, 277, 442.
 Gaylard, Robert, ii., 448.
 Gayton ("Geyton") (Northants), ii., 356.
 — Thomas, ii., 598.
 Gaze, Mr. (see Gase), ii., 108, 113.
 Gazeley (Suffolk), ii., 499.
 Geare, Allen, ii., 109, 449.
 — John, ii., 568.
 Geding Parva. See Gidding Parva.
 Gee, Edward, ii., 316, 355, 396.
 — Thomas, ii., 339.
 Geery, Mr., ii., 433.
 Geliborn, Roger, ii., 395.
 Gemmett (Jemmett), Mr., ii., 305.
 General Assembly (Scotland), i., 136, 137, 175.
 Geneva, Development of Presbyterian discipline in, 211-19.
 Gent, Jo., ii., 386.
 — Mr., ii., 386.
 Gerard, Sir Gilbert, i., 150.
 — Robert, ii., 391. See Gerrard.
 Gere, John, ii., 146.
 Gerie, William, ii., 596.
 Gernham. See Greenham.
 Gerrans (Cornwall), ii., 507.
 Gerrard, Edward, ii., 429. See Gerard.
 — John, ii., 345, 429.
 Gersmore. See Grasmere.
 Gestingthorpe (Essex), ii., 387.
 Geyton. See Gayton.
 Geyton, Edward, ii., 382.
 Gibb, Fred., ii., 298.
 Gibbon, Dr., ii., 339.
 — John, ii., 336, 430.
 — Richard, ii., 519.
 Gibbs, George, ii., 419.
 — John, ii., 584.
 — Thomas, ii., 302.
 — William, ii., 558.
 Gibson, Anthony, ii., 369.
 — Barnaby, ii., 426.
 — Mr., ii., 310, 378, 403.
 — Samuel, ii., 319.
 — William, ii., 534.
 Gidding Parva ("Geding Parva") (Hunts), ii., 350.
 Gifford (Gyfford), Dr. John, ii., 300, 308.
 — Mr., ii., 113, 115.
 — Richard, ii., 356.
 — Robert, ii., 355.
 — William, ii., 550.
 Giggins, Mr., ii., 386.
 Gihon, Mr., ii., 389.
 Gilbert, Eleazer, ii., 366.
 — Mr., ii., 345.
 — Thomas, ii., 311, 523.
 Giles, Maschall, ii., 352.
 — Mr., ii., 441.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 304, 353.
 — Thomas, ii., 525.
 Gillebrand, Mr., ii., 108.
 Gillespie, George, i., 128, 150, 241, 252, 320, 346; ii., 43, 53.
 Gillingham (?) (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Gillit, Thomas, ii., 431.
 Gilpin, Allan, ii., 369.
 — Bernard, ii., 446.
 — Isaac, ii., 368, 551.
 — John, ii., 311.
 — Richard, ii., 531.
 Gilson, George, ii., 379.
 — Thomas, ii., 429.
 Gilston (Herts), ii., 310.
 Gingrave. See Ingrave.
 Gipping ("Chipping") (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Gipps, Richard, ii., 428.
 Girling, Richard, ii., 426.
 Girton (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 Gisborough. See Guisborough.
 Gislesham (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Gislingham (Suffolk), ii., 427.

- Givers, William, ii., 386.
 Gladman, Elkanah, ii., 341.
 Glanvill, Richard, ii., 335.
 Glapthorn (Northants), ii., 480.
 Glapthorne (see Laphorne), Anthony, ii., 335.
 Glasbrook, Peter, ii., 417.
 Glascomb (Radnor), ii., 563.
 Glasiour, Thomas, ii., 489.
 Glasscock, Christopher, ii., 424.
 Glasson (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Glastonbury (Somerset), ii., 416, 541.
 Glazeley (Salop), ii., 408.
 Glemham North (Suffolk), ii., 425, 511.
 Glenden, Mr., ii., 304.
 Glendole, John, ii., 527, 584.
 Glendon, Mr., ii., 113, 195.
 — (Clendam, Clendan), Thomas, ii., 307.
 Glisson Mr., ii., 302.
 Gliston, Dr., ii., 391.
 Glossop (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
 Gloucester City, ii., 531.
 — — Cathedral, ii., 320, 587.
 — — Christ Church, ii., 531.
 — — St. John, ii., 531, 587.
 — — St. Michael's, ii., 329, 531, 587.
 — — St. Nicholas, ii., 329, 531.
 — — St. Peters, ii., 322.
 — — school, ii., 551.
 — County, ii., 207, 237, 556, 587.
 — — Church Survey of, ii., 250.
 — — Petition against Episcopacy, i., 26, 38.
 — — scheme for the employment of the revenues of the Dean and Chapter of, i., 89-90.
 — — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 520.
 Glover, Mr., ii., 385.
 — William, ii., 583.
 Glympton (Co. Oxon)? ("Compton," "Compton Berks.") ii., 351, 358, 364.
 Glynn, John, M.P. for Westminster, i., 50, 88; ii., 571.
 Gnosall (Stafford), ii., 505, 561.
 Goad, Christopher, ii., 317.
 — Mr., ii., 335.
 Goathill (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Godalming ("Godalving") (Surrey), ii., 32, 354, 432, 433.
 — Classis (Surrey), ii., 432-33, 435.
 Godbold, Thomas, ii., 523.
 Goddard, Richard, ii., 579.
 Godfrey, Lambarde, ii., 373.
 — N., ii., 373.
 Godmanchester (Hunts), ii., 532.
 Godney ("Gedney") (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Godscall, Jo., ii., 391.
 Godstone (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Godwin, Edmund, ii., 352, 578.
 Goff, Capt. Jonathan, ii., 423.
 — William, ii., 84.
 Golborne, William, ii., 410.
 Gold, Barnard, ii., 419.
 Goldham, Thomas, ii., 545.
 Goldhanger (Essex), ii., 390.
 Golding, Edward, ii., 383.
 Goldingham, William, ii., 377.
 Goldsmith, John, ii., 348.
 Golobed, Mr., ii., 441.
 Gonson, Mr., ii., 434.
 Gonville and Caius College (Cambridge), ii., 271, 355.
 Good, Dr. Thomas, ii., 455.
 — Mr., ii., 113, 115.
 — Robert, ii., 421.
 Gooday, Richard, ii., 375.
 Goodeare, Henry, ii., 369.
 Goodere, John, ii., 377.
 Gooding, Capt. Richard, ii., 423.
 Goodleigh (Devon), ii., 450.
 Goodricke, Sir John, ii., 428.
 — Lyonell, ii., 356.
 Goodwin (Goodwyn), Dr., ii., 87.
 — Francis, ii., 358.
 — John, ii., 84, 134-36, 346, 434, 579.
 — Philip, ii., 302, 303, 318.
 — Robert, ii., 434.
 — Thomas, i., 36, 159, 165, 170, 326, 338, 340, 341, 345; ii., 38, 46, 48, 130-31, 313.
 Goodyard, Mr., ii., 429.
 Goodyere, Henry, ii., 311.
 Googe, Mr., ii., 299.
 Goosnargh ("Gosenargh") (Lancs), ii., 397, 503.
 Goostrey (Cheshire), ii., 493, 527.
 Gorges, Sir Robert, ii., 417.
 Gorleston (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Gorsuch, Dr., ii., 344.
 — Jo., ii., 358.
 Gorton (Lancs), ii., 12, 118, 119, 120, 121, 128, 129, 151, 267, 393.
 Gosbeck (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Gosdon, Mr., ii., 433.
 Gosfield (Essex), ii., 387.
 Gosling, Hermon, ii., 599.
 Goslyn, John, ii., 426.
 Gospel, free passage of, etc., legislation concerning, i., 114. See Propagation.
 Gotham (Notts), ii., 453.

- Goudhurst ("Gowdhurst") (Kent), ii., 301, 535.
- Gouge, Dr. William, ii., 107, 399, 404.
- Mr. (? William, D.D.), ii., 113, 114, 115.
- Thomas, ii., 404.
- Gough, Hugh, ii., 543.
- Jo., ii., 345.
- Rhodolph, ii., 323.
- Gouldston, Thomas, ii., 591.
- Goulty (Goultee), Richard, ii., 376, 424.
- Gow, Andrewe, ii., 449.
- Gowen, Rowland, ii., 357.
- Gower (Gowre), Ewers, ii., 320.
- Stanley, i., 148; ii., 363, 546.
- Gowers, Alexander, ii., 379.
- Graffham ("Graffam") (Hunts), ii., 332.
- Grafton Regis (Northants), ii., 329.
- Graie, Mr., ii., 297.
- Graile, John, ii., 328.
- Graithwaite ("Grathwhet") (Lancs), ii., 398.
- Granado, Dr., ii., 335.
- Grand Remonstrance, debates on, i., 115, 122.
- Granger, William, ii., 362.
- Grant, Dr. John (see Graunt), ii., 268.
- Jonathan, ii., 331, 347.
- Mr., ii., 453.
- Grantham (Lincoln), ii., 509, 536.
- Granworth. See Cranworth.
- Grasmere ("Gersmore," "Gressmeer") (Westmorland), ii., 349, 370.
- Grathwhet. See Graithwaite.
- Graunge, John, ii., 520.
- Graunt, Samuel, ii., 555.
- Graveley (Herts), ii., 578.
- Graves, Robert, ii., 526.
- Gravesend (Kent), ii., 509, 589.
- Gray, Dr. (see Grey, Graie), ii., 297.
- Enoch, ii., 390.
- George, ii., 368.
- John, ii., 427.
- Mr., ii., 441.
- Grays Thurrock ("Gray Thurrocke") (Essex), ii., 375.
- Graystock. See Greystoke.
- Greames, Matthew, ii., 357.
- Greasley (Notts), ii., 452.
- Great Seal, Commissioners of Patronage rights of. See Patronage.
- Great Bolas ("Bowlas") (Salop), ii., 409.
- Great Budworth. See Budworth, Great.
- Easton (Leicester), ii., 535.
- Marlow (Bucks), ii., 523.
- Neston. See Neston, Great.
- Shefford (Berks), ii., 579.
- Stanmore. See Stanmore.
- Wigborough. See Wigborough.
- Greatham (Durham), ii., 531.
- Greatworth ("Greetworth") (Northants), ii., 353.
- Green (Greene), Edward, ii., 363, 519.
- George, ii., 303, 305.
- Gyles, ii., 394.
- Henry, ii., 376.
- John, ii., 315, 319, 378, 582, 591.
- Mr., ii., 388.
- William, ii., 341, 594.
- Greenbanke, William, ii., 397.
- Greenehead. See Greenodd.
- Greenhall, John, ii., 551.
- Greenham ("Gernham") (Berks), ii., 355.
- Greenhill, Samuel, ii., 331.
- William, ii., 84, 300.
- Greening, Thomas, ii., 452.
- Greenodd ("Greenehead") (Lancs), ii., 398.
- Greens Norton (Co. Northampton), ii., 326.
- Greenstead ("Grinstead") (Essex), ii., 355, 364, 381.
- Greenstreet. See Colchester.
- Greenwich East (Kent), ii., 561.
- (Kent), ii., 299, 305.
- Greenwood (Greenwood), Dr. Daniel, ii., 575.
- Mr., ii., 187, 188.
- Myles, ii., 370.
- Rowland, ii., 385.
- Greet (Salop), ii., 410, 411.
- Greetworth. See Greatworth.
- Gregory, Alexander, ii., 314, 328, 565.
- Charles, ii., 395.
- William, ii., 415.
- Grendon (Northants), ii., 592.
- Gresley (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
- Gressingham (Lancs), ii., 397.
- Gressmeer. See Grasmere.
- Grew, Dr., ii., 436.
- Obediah, ii., 597.
- Grey (see Gray), Cornelius, ii., 343.
- Job, ii., 319, 348.
- Mr., ii., 298.
- Thomas, ii., 324, 350.
- William, 1st Baron Grey of Werke, i., 139; ii., 383.

- Greystoke ("*Graystock*") (Cumberland), ii., 446.
- Grievances, debate on, 7th-10th November, 1640, i., 10.
- petitions on, in 1640, i., 7, 8.
- Griffin, Sir Edward, M.P. for Down-ton, i., 37.
- Thomas, ii., 338.
- Griffith, John, ii., 520, 522.
- Matthew, ii., 308, 309.
- Mr., ii., 269, 320.
- Sir Henry, ii., 481.
- Thomas, ii., 361.
- Griffiths, George, ii., 590.
- Griffiths, Thomas, ii., 407.
- Gridale, William, ii., 358.
- Griggs, Benjamin, ii., 378.
- John, ii., 563.
- Grigson, Thomas, ii., 362.
- Grimoldby ("*Grimbleby*") (Lincoln), ii., 491.
- Grimsby, Thomas, ii., 425.
- Grimston, Harbottle, M.P. for Colchester, i., 10, 29, 34; ii., 391.
- Sir Harbottle, member for Harwich, ii., 389.
- Richard, ii., 415.
- Grimston (Norfolk), ii., 599.
- Grinsted. See Greenstead.
- Grocer, John, ii., 427.
- Groome, George, ii., 428.
- Grosse, Alexander, ii., 348.
- Grosvenor, Sir Richard, ii., 481.
- Groton (Suffolk), ii., 429.
- Grove, Hugh, ii., 431.
- Grundisburgh ("*Grundsborough*") (Suffolk), ii., 357, 424.
- Gryffan, William, ii., 440.
- Guendon. See Quendon.
- Guernsey, ii., 239.
- Guest, Thomas, ii., 395.
- Guidott, William, ii., 542.
- Guildford (Surrey), ii., 32, 432, 433, 505, 560.
- — Holy Trinity, ii., 544.
- — St. Mary, ii., 544.
- — St. Michael, ii., 355.
- — St. Nicholas, ii., 312.
- — Classis, ii., 433-34.
- Guisborough ("*Guildsborough*") (Northants), ii., 592.
- Guisborough ("*Gisborough*") (Yorks), ii., 479, 500, 562.
- Gully, Daniel, ii., 453.
- Gulson, Nathaniel, ii., 351.
- Gumblen, John, ii., 324.
- Gumley (Co. Leicester), ii., 312.
- Gundery, Abraham, ii., 417.
- Gundrie, Mr., ii., 303. See Gunnerie.
- Gunn, Mr., i., 374.
- Gunnerie, Mr., ii., 383.
- Gurdon, Brampton, sen. and jun., ii., 429.
- John, ii., 423.
- Gurnall, William, ii., 429.
- Gurney House, London, ii., 518.
- Gurnill (Gurnall), William, ii., 321.
- Gutry, William, ii., 380.
- Guy, Edmund, ii., 372.
- Edward, ii., 372.
- Mr., ii., 377.
- Thomas, ii., 332.
- Gwyn, Jo., ii., 298.
- Guyver, Jo., ii., 384.
- Gwinn, Lewis, ii., 360.
- Gwyddelwern ("*Gwithelwerne*") (Co. Merioneth), ii., 344.
- Gyes (see Gase), John, ii., 401.
- Gyles, John, ii., 424.
- Gym, Richard, ii., 357.
- Gyps, Thomas, ii., 428.
- HABBERLEY, Richard, ii., 593.
- Habberley (Salop), ii., 411.
- Hacombe (Devon), ii., 448.
- Hachett, Edward, ii., 359.
- Hacket, Dr. John, i., 55, 56, 57, 66, 88; ii., 180.
- Hacksby, Stephen, ii., 356.
- Haddenham (Bucks), ii., 348, 497, 523.
- (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
- Haddington. See Headington.
- Haddock, Richard, ii., 379.
- Roger, ii., 396.
- Haddock. See Haydock.
- Hadham Great ("*Much Haddam*") (Herts), ii., 318.
- Hadleigh ("*Hadley*") (Essex), ii., 379.
- — (Suffolk), ii., 316, 429.
- Hadley. See Hatley.
- Hadsley, Edw., ii., 383.
- Hadstock (Essex), ii., 384.
- Haile, Guy, ii., 430.
- Haines, Hezekiah, ii., 388.
- Halberton (Devon), ii., 528.
- Halden, Edward, ii., 349.
- Hale (Lancs), ii., 396.
- Hale, John, ii., 428, 582.
- Hales, Robert, ii., 556.
- William, ii., 313, 382.
- Halesowen (Salop), ii., 408, 409.
- Halesworth (Suffolk), ii., 32.
- Halford, John, ii., 331.
- Halford ("*Hawford*") (Salop), ii., 410.
- (Co. Warwick), ii., 352.

- Halifax (Co. York), ii., 309, 598.
 Hall, Dr., ii., 315.
 — George, ii., 268, 545.
 — Henry, i., 378.
 — John, ii., 337, 366, 368, 371, 549.
 — Joseph, ii., 384.
 — Josiah, ii., 362.
 — Mr., ii., 108, 185, 384.
 — Oliver, ii., 334.
 — Ralph, ii., 594.
 — Richard, ii., 327.
 — Samuel, ii., 343.
 — Thomas, ii., 371, 545, 598.
 — William, ii., 372, 415, 540.
 — — sen., ii., 376.
 Hallet, Henry, ii., 530.
 — James, ii., 599.
 Hallett, Joseph, ii., 437.
 — Thomas, ii., 344.
 Hallingbury Great (" *Hallingbury Much* " or " *Magna* ") (Essex), ii., 312, 313, 382.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 382.
 Halloway, George, ii., 382.
 Hallowes, Benjamin, ii., 546.
 — Nathaniel, M.P. for Derby, ii., 432.
 Halsall (Lancs), ii., 395, 396.
 Halsiter, Jo., ii., 309.
 Halstead (" *Halsted* ") (Essex), ii., 319, 387, 587.
 — (" *Hasted* ") (Kent), ii., 313, 319.
 — See Hawstead.
 Halston (Salop), ii., 408.
 Halton (Lancs), ii., 334, 397.
 Halton, James, ii., 330, 331, 356.
 Haltwood (?) See Eastwood.
 Ham, Mr. (see Hamme), ii., 377.
 Hambleton (Bucks), ii., 299.
 Hambleton (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Hambleton (Rutland), ii., 540.
 Hamilton (Hammilton), George, ii., 534.
 — John, ii., 340, 368.
 Hamme, Richard (see Ham), ii., 449.
 Hammon, Thomas, ii., 385.
 Hammond (Hamond) (see Hammon), Edward, ii., 424.
 — George, ii., 449, 529, 585.
 Hampden, John, M.P., Co. Bucks, i., 36, 38, 54, 81, 82.
 Hampshire (county), ii., 157, 191.
 — Association, ii., 161, 451.
 — Classis, ii., 30, 393.
 — provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 191.
 — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 Hampstead (" *Hamstead* ") (Midd), ii., 312, 492.
 Hampton, John, ii., 335.
 — William, ii., 434.
 Hampton (Midd), ii., 504.
 — (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Hampton Court, treaty between Charles and the Parliament, 7th September, 1647, ii., 57-58.
 Hampton Lovett (Worcester), ii., 455, 549.
 Hancocks, Henry, ii., 315.
 Handes, Mr., ii., 387.
 Hanington, Rich., ii., 386.
 Hanking, Rich., ii., 389.
 Hanley Castle (Worcester), ii., 454, 549.
 Hanmer, Jonathan, ii., 449.
 — Sir Thomas, ii., 480.
 Hanmer (Flint), ii., 480.
 Hanningfield South (" *South Hanningfield* ") (Essex), ii., 378.
 — West (" *West Havingfield* ") (Essex), ii., 377.
 Hanwell (Co. Oxford), ii., 330.
 Hanwood (Salop), ii., 406.
 Hanworth (Middlesex), ii., 257, 341.
 Harberton (Devon), ii., 449.
 Harbledown (Kent), ii., 273, 333.
 — St. Michael's (Kent), ii., 314, 346.
 Harborne, William, ii., 321, 322.
 Harby. See Horley.
 Harcourt (Harecourt), Vere, ii., 303, 342.
 Hardcastle, William, ii., 489.
 Harding, Richard, ii., 541.
 Hardingham (Norfolk), ii., 298.
 Hardington (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Hardman, Roger, ii., 394.
 Hardwick (Cambridge), ii., 561.
 — (Worcester), ii., 555.
 — See Priors Hardwick.
 Hardwicke, Humphrey, ii., 318.
 Hardy, Nathaniel, ii., 317.
 — Sir Robert, i., 81.
 Hare, Ambrose, ii., 448.
 Harefield (Middlesex), ii., 305, 481.
 Hareworth. See Harworth.
 Harford, Anthony, ii., 529.
 — Heritage, ii., 327.
 Harington, James, M.P. for Co. Somerset, i., 336.
 Harlackenden, Rich., ii., 388.
 Harlaxton (Lincoln), ii., 325, 579.
 Harleston (" *Harston* ") (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 Harley (Salop), ii., 406.
 Harley, Sir Robert, i., 259; ii., 40.
 Harlow (Essex), ii., 30, 382.
 — Classis, ii., 382.

- Harlton (" *Harleton* ") (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
- Harmer, Mr., ii., 391.
- Harmitage, John, ii., 316.
- Harnham West (" *Farnham* ") (Wilts), ii., 547.
- Harper (Harpur), George, ii., 519.
- John, ii., 383, 394, 533, 546.
- Sir John, ii., 478.
- Robert, ii., 548.
- Harpford (" *Harpeford* ") (Devon), ii., 335, 450.
- Harpwell (Lincoln), ii., 487.
- Harrington, John, ii., 415.
- Sir Edward, ii., 402.
- Harringworth (Northants), ii., 339.
- Harris (see Harrys), Francis, ii., 412.
- Mr., ii., 307.
- Richard, ii., 412.
- Robert, ii., 320, 402, 427.
- Dr. Robert, ii., 575.
- Thomas, ii., 351, 379, 408.
- William, ii., 450.
- Harrison (Harison), Anthony ii., 372.
- Benjamin, ii., 363.
- Cuthbert, ii., 399.
- Edward, ii., 319.
- Isaac, ii., 316, 429.
- John, ii., 13, 127, 372, 393, 424.
- Nathaniel, ii., 380.
- Peter, ii., 395.
- Rolland, ii., 368.
- Samuel, ii., 370.
- T. (J. ?), ii., 84.
- Thomas, ii., 371, 379.
- Thomas, Colonel, ii., 81, 227, 228.
- William, ii., 583.
- Harrocks, Thomas, ii., 344.
- Harroll, Thomas, ii., 378.
- Harrow-on-the-Hill (Midd), ii., 332.
- Harrowden (*alias* Harreden) (Northants), ii., 359.
- Harrys, Mr. (see Harris), ii., 330.
- Harsnet, Samuel, ii., 402.
- Harston. See Harleston.
- Hart, James, ii., 384.
- Thomas, ii., 427.
- William, ii., 401.
- Harteford (see Hartford) Heritage, ii., 345.
- Hartest (" *Hartoft* ") (Suffolk), ii., 298.
- Hartford, Mr. (see Hartford), ii., 434.
- Hartford (Hunts), ii., 494.
- Hartismere, Hundred of (Suffolk), ii., 32.
- Hartland, Mr., ii., 113.
- Hartlebury (Worcester), ii., 455.
- Hartlepool (Durham), ii., 531.
- Hartlib, Samuel, ii., 599.
- Hartlip (Kent), ii., 534.
- Hartoft. See Hartest.
- Harvey (Harvy, Harvie), Edward, ii., 427.
- Edmond, ii., 426.
- James, ii., 425, 427.
- John, ii., 306.
- Kenelme, ii., 378.
- Mr., ii., 176.
- Oliver, ii., 382.
- Harwich (Essex), ii., 316, 389.
- Harwood, Andrew, ii., 331.
- Harwood (Lancs), ii., 394.
- Harworth (" *Hareworth* ") (Notts), ii., 334.
- Hascombe (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
- Haselbury (" *Haselbere* ") Plucknett (Somerset), ii., 418.
- Haseler, John, ii., 389.
- Haseley (Co. Oxford), ii., 326, 331.
- Haselland, Hugh, ii., 381.
- Haselrig, Sir Arthur, i., 306.
- Haselwood, Mr., ii., 313.
- Hasket, Stephen, ii., 417.
- Haslemere (Surrey), ii., 357, 432.
- Haslingden (" *Haslinden* ") (Lancs), ii., 395.
- Hassell, Ralphe, ii., 521.
- Hasted. See Halstead.
- Hastie, John, ii., 564.
- Hastingleigh (" *Hasting Leigh* ") (Kent), ii., 346.
- Hastler, Thomas, ii., 544.
- Hatch, Capt., ii., 384.
- Law., ii., 450.
- Hatcher, John, ii., 540.
- Thomas, M.P. for Stamford, i., 139.
- Hatfell (*alias* Whitfield), Mr., ii., 421.
- Hatfield Broad Oak (Essex), ii., 393, 502, 587.
- Peverel (Essex), ii., 391.
- Hatler (Hatley), John, ii., 401.
- Hatley (" *Hadley* ") East (Cambridge), ii., 501, 562.
- Hatton, George, ii., 556.
- Hatts, William, ii., 382.
- Haughton, Aylmer, ii., 410.
- John, ii., 385.
- Robert, ii., 403.
- Haughton (see Houghton, Hawke-don) (Lancs), ii., 313.
- Haughton-in-the-Spring (Durham), ii., 330.
- Haunby. See Hornby.
- Hauxhead. See Hawkshead.

- Hauxton ("Huxton") (Cambridge), ii., 525, 562.
- Havant (Hants), ii., 300.
- Haverhill (Suffolk), ii., 430.
- Havering (Essex), ii., 374, 375.
- Havers, Hen., ii., 381.
- Haviland, Mr., ii., 114, 319, 404.
- Hawarden (Flint), ii., 334.
- Hawdon, William, ii., 440.
- Hawes, Robert, ii., 431.
- Hawford. See Halford.
- Hawke, John, ii., 297, 360.
- Hawkedon ("Houghton") (Suffolk), ii., 595.
- Hawker, Richard, ii., 564.
- Silas, ii., 535.
- Hawkes, Mr., ii., 412.
- Hawkewell. See Hawkwell.
- Hawkhurst (Kent), ii., 305, 503.
- Hawkins, Adam, ii., 540.
- Geoffrey, ii., 579.
- Mr., ii., 434, 524.
- Ri., ii., 453.
- Hawley, Sir Francis, ii., 484.
- Hawling, William, ii., 363.
- Hawkwell ("Hawkewell") (Essex), ii., 379.
- Hawkshead ("Hauxhead," "Haweshead") (Lancs), ii., 398, 485.
- Hawstead ("Harstead," "Halstead") (Suffolk), ii., 355, 431.
- Hawys, William, ii., 424.
- Haydock ("Haddock") (Lancs), ii., 395.
- Haydon, Nathaniel, ii., 450.
- Hayes, James, ii., 400.
- Mr., ii., 441.
- Hayhurst, Bradley, ii., 395.
- Haynes. See Haines.
- Hayter, William, ii., 551.
- Hayton. See Huyton.
- Hayward, Christop., ii., 424.
- James, ii., 424.
- John, ii., 426.
- Rhodes, ii., 423.
- Head, Samuel, ii., 381.
- Headington ("Haddington") (Oxford), ii., 540.
- Marsh (?) (Somerset), ii., 418.
- Headley (Surrey), ii., 432.
- "Heads of the agreement," ii., 58.
- "Heads of the proposals of the army," ii., 56-57.
- Healey ("Healy") (Lancs), ii., 394.
- Healing ("Heyling") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 309, 498.
- Heap ("Heape") (Lancs), ii., 394.
- Heapey (Lancs), ii., 270.
- Hearne, John, ii., 359.
- Heath, Dr., ii., 282, 326.
- Nicholas, ii., 369.
- Richard, ii., 412.
- Robert, ii., 382.
- William, ii., 368.
- Heath (Derby), ii., 360.
- Heather, Mr., ii., 433.
- Heathfield (Sussex), ii., 362.
- Heaton (Lancs), ii., 394.
- Heaton, Ewan, ii., 395.
- Hedingham (Essex), ii., 587.
- Hedon (Yorks), ii., 506.
- Heggenbotham, Thomas, ii., 341.
- Heighington, George, ii., 369.
- Heightridge. See Heybridge.
- Heiron, Sampson, ii., 346. See Hieron.
- Helliax, William, ii., 359.
- Helmer, Henry, ii., 403.
- Helpstone (Northants), ii., 510.
- Hemel Hempstead ("Hemsted") (Herts), ii., 299, 303, 304, 309, 319, 384, 508.
- Hemingford Abbots (Huntingdon), ii., 314.
- Grey (Hunts), ii., 561.
- Hemingstone (Suffolk), ii., 426.
- Hemington [Somerset], ii., 295, 414.
- Hempstead. See Hemel Hempstead.
- (Gloucester), ii., 588.
- Hemsworth. See Warmsworth.
- (Yorks), ii., 440.
- Hencham, Thomas, ii., 359.
- Henderson, Alexander, i., 128, 129, 136, 150, 154, 160, 161, 175, 241, 245, 247, 252, 253, 326, 346, 337; ii., 43.
- Hendon (Midd), ii., 316.
- Heney. See Henny.
- Henham (Essex), ii., 385.
- Henley, Henry, ii., 419.
- Hennock (Devon), ii., 448, 508.
- Henny ("Heyney," "Heney") (Essex), ii., 317, 387.
- Henry, Philip, ii., 167, 412, 455-56.
- Henstead (Suffolk), ii., 425.
- Henstridge ("Henskridge") (Somerset), ii., 416, 541.
- Henton Amner. See Hinton Ampner.
- Hepburne, John, ii., 342.
- Hepworth (Suffolk), ii., 431.
- Herbert, Philip, 23rd Earl of Pembroke, i., 179.
- William, ii., 336.
- Herdson, Francis, ii., 427.
- Hereford (city), ii., 158, 452.
- — Cathedral Church, ii., 532.
- — St. Nicholas, ii., 532, 583.

- Hereford (city), St. Peter's, ii., 531, 588.
 — School, ii., 551.
 — (county), ii., 207, 237, 238, 588.
 — petition against Episcopacy, i., 26.
 — — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 — Deanery, ii., 516.
 Heresy, legislation of the Long Parliament on, ii., 78-79.
 Hering, Mr., ii., 112.
 Herle, Charles, i., 256, 338, 341; ii., 38, 42, 48, 305, 395.
 Herne (Kent), ii., 352.
 Herne, Dr., ii., 326.
 Hernehill (Kent), ii., 562.
 Herriard ("Herryard") (Hants), ii., 324.
 Herring, John, ii., 427, 449.
 — Julius, ii., 314.
 — Mich., ii., 400.
 — Richard, ii., 448.
 — Theoder, ii., 550.
 Herrington, Robert, ii., 429.
 — Roger, ii., 429.
 Herryard. See Herriard.
 Hertford ("Harford") (town), All Saints, ii., 301, 308, 309.
 — — St. Andrew's, ii., 326.
 — — St. John Evangelist, ii., 309.
 — (county), ii., 237, 238, 257, 588.
 — — Church survey of, ii., 250.
 — — petition of, against Episcopacy, i., 8, 38.
 — — tenths of the clergy for, ii., 582.
 Hertingfordbury (Co. Herts), ii., 319.
 Hesketh, Thomas, ii., 396.
 Hesom. See Heysham.
 Heveningham, William (see Heveningham), ii., 555.
 Heveningham (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Heversham (Westmorland), ii., 370.
 Hevingham, William (see Heveningham), ii., 425.
 Hewet, Israel, ii., 379.
 — John, ii., 569.
 — Mr., ii., 539.
 Hewetson, John, ii., 371.
 Hewish. See Huish.
 Hexhamshire (Northumberland), i., 63.
 Heyborn, Mr., ii., 434.
 Heybridge ("Heightridge") (Essex), ii., 390.
 Heydon (Essex), ii., 385.
 Heydon, John, ii., 380.
 Heylin, Peter, ii., 330.
 Heyling. See Healing.
 Heyney. See Henny.
 Heyrick, Mr. Richard, ii., 13-14, 121, 393.
 Heysham ("Hesom") (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Heytesbury ("Hitsbury") (Wilts), ii., 326, 548.
 Heywood (Haywood), Oliver, ii., 147, 151, 598.
 — Dr. William, ii., 298, 307.
 Hibbert, Henry, ii., 528.
 Hibbins, James, ii., 521.
 Hicke, Richard, ii., 368.
 Hicks, Jasper, ii., 320.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 — Sir William, ii., 375.
 Hide. See Hyde.
 Hieron, Samuel, ii., 450. See Heiron.
 Higgs, Dr. Griffin, ii., 349.
 — Thomas, ii., 551.
 Higgins, Obediah, ii., 347.
 — Toby, ii., 347.
 Higginson, Francis, ii., 361.
 High Commission Court, i., 13, 226, 230.
 High Easter (Essex), ii., 567.
 — Ham (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — Laver. See Laver, High.
 — Littleton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Ongar. See Ongar, High.
 — Peak (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
 Higestone, Robert, ii., 562.
 Higham, John, ii., 544.
 Higham Ferrers (Northants), ii., 538, 592.
 Highfield (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Higdon, Peter, ii., 419.
 Highgate School, ii., 297.
 Higley (Salop), ii., 408.
 Highweek (Devon), ii., 448.
 Highworth (Wilts), ii., 547.
 Hignell, William, ii., 309.
 Hildar, Edward, ii., 545.
 Hildersham, Mr., ii., 453.
 Hiliard, Robert (see Hilliard), ii., 314.
 Hill, Alexander, ii., 480.
 — Henry, ii., 520.
 — John, ii., 339, 420, 455, 541, 565.
 — Matthew, ii., 439.
 — Mr., ii., 421, 433, 434.
 — Roger, ii., 421.
 — Rowland, ii., 410.
 — Thomas, ii., 48, 336, 374.
 — Dr. Thomas, i., 66; ii., 354.
 — William, ii., 314, 411, 542.
 Hillhampton Farm (Worcester), ii., 555.

- Hilliard (see Hiliard), Thomas, ii., 361.
- Hillingdon ("Hillington") (Midds), ii., 348.
- Hillington. See Lullington.
- Hills, Hercules, ii., 534.
- Mr., ii., 380, 387.
- Hilgrave (?) (Somerset), ii., 418.
- Hilton, Richard, ii., 595.
- Hilton (Hants), ii., 494.
- Hinchman, Dr., ii., 313.
- Hinckford (Essex), ii., 30, 386.
- Classis, ii., 385.
- (East) (Essex), ii., 30.
- — Classis, ii., 387.
- Hinde (Hynd), Edward, ii., 307, 319.
- Hinderclay (Suffolk), ii., 428, 431.
- Hinderskelfe (Yorks), ii., 599.
- Hindle, Christopher, ii., 398.
- Hindley (Lancs), ii., 395, 398, 509.
- Hindmer, Christopher, ii., 370.
- Hinkes, Richard, ii., 595.
- Hinstock (Salop), ii., 409.
- Hinton, Benj., ii., 316.
- Samuel, ii., 561.
- Hinton ("Finton") (Gloucester), ii., 331.
- See Linton.
- Ampner ("Henton Amner") (Hants), ii., 358.
- Blewett (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Charterhouse (Somerset), ii., 414.
- St. George (Somerset), ii., 417.
- Hints, Stephen, ii., 386.
- Hippesley, John, ii., 415.
- Sir John, ii., 557.
- Thomas, ii., 415.
- Hirkbie, John, ii., 336.
- Histon (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159, 441.
- Hitch, Thomas, ii., 584.
- William, ii., 525, 551, 584.
- Hitcham (Suffolk), ii., 317, 429.
- Hitchin (Herts), ii., 303, 509, 588.
- Hitsbury. See Heytesbury.
- Hive. See New Hythe.
- Hix, George, ii., 564.
- Hoard. See Head.
- Hoasland, Henry, ii., 405.
- Hobbes, Leviathan, i., 317.
- Hobman, Francis, ii., 355.
- Hobson, William, ii., 239, 240, 514, 517, 566.
- Hockley ("Hockleigh") (Essex), i., 379.
- Hodge, Alex., ii., 448.
- Hodges, Francis, ii., 521.
- John, ii., 424.
- Mr., ii., 358.
- Hodges, Ralph, ii., 328.
- Roger, ii., 355.
- Thomas, ii., 346.
- William, ii., 354.
- Hodgeskin, W., ii., 426.
- Hodnet (Salop), ii., 409, 410.
- Hofman, John, ii., 375.
- Hognaston (Derby), ii., 528.
- Holbeach ("Holbedge") (Lincoln), ii., 491, 498, 562.
- Holbeach, Thomas, ii., 317.
- Mr., ii., 383.
- Holbech, Marten, ii., 567.
- Holbedge. See Holbeach.
- Holborne, Robert, M.P. for Michael, Cornwall, i., 37, 42.
- Holborow, Mr., ii., 377.
- Holcombe (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Holcroft, Sir H., ii., 374.
- Mr., ii., 441.
- Holden, Mr., ii., 307.
- Holdgate ("Holegate") (Salop), ii., 410, 411.
- Holdsworth (Holdesworth, Holdisworth, Houldsworth), Dr. Richard, i., 66; ii., 300, 317.
- Holesworth Classis (Suffolk), ii., 425.
- Holeyday, Nathaniel, ii., 358.
- Holland, Cornelius, M.P. for New Windsor, i., 181; ii., 571.
- Jonathan, ii., 335.
- Walter, ii., 412.
- Holland Great ("Much Holland") (Essex), ii., 317, 389.
- Parva (Essex), ii., 390.
- See Upholland.
- Holles, Denzill, M.P. for Dorchester Borough, i., 36, 38, 42, 81, 288.
- Hollinfare ("Hollinfair") (Lancs), ii., 395.
- Hollins (Lancs), ii., 395.
- Hollingworth, Richard, ii., 13, 121, 393.
- Hollis, Thomas, ii., 382.
- Holman, Mr., ii., 434.
- Holme, George, ii., 334.
- Henry, ii., 398.
- John, ii., 579.
- Holme (Hunts), ii., 492.
- Holmes, Barnham, ii., 361.
- Dr., ii., 301.
- Mr., ii., 304.
- William, ii., 592.
- Holmfirth (Yorks), ii., 506.
- Holmstead, Richard, ii., 427.
- Holsworthy (Devon), ii., 449.
- Holt, Thomas, ii., 308.
- Holton (Somerset), ii., 416.

- Holton, Mr., ii., 387.
Holy Days and Holy Places, Directory for. See Directory.
 — Island, ii., 539.
 Honeybourne (Worcester), ii., 455, 482.
 Honeywood (Honywood), Edward, ii., 401.
 — John, ii., 373.
 — Sir Robert, i., 276.
 — Sir T., ii., 388.
 — Thomas, ii., 392.
 Honington ("*Hunnington*") (Suffolk), ii., 431.
 Honiton (Devon), ii., 450.
 Honny, Nic., ii., 297.
 Hoo ("*Hooe*") (Kent), ii., 273, 535.
 — St. Werburgh ("*Hoo*" alias "*St. Warbecke*" alias "*St. Warburgh-in-Hoo*") (Kent), ii., 360.
 Hood, Dr. Paul, ii., 575.
 Hooker, Edward, ii., 401, 521.
 Hoole (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Hoole, Much ("*Much Hoole*") (Co. Lancaster), ii., 338.
 Hooper, George, ii., 518.
 — Nicholas, ii., 299.
 Hope All Saints (Kent), ii., 273, 339.
 — Baggot (Salop), ii., 408.
 — Bowdler (Salop), ii., 411.
 Hopesay (Salop), ii., 411, 412.
 Hoppesley, Richard, ii., 417.
 Hopkins, George, ii., 455.
 — John, ii., 450.
 — Mr., ii., 379.
 — Richard, ii., 355.
 — William, ii., 421.
 Hopton, Mr., ii., 113, 114, 115.
 Hopton (Salop), ii., 411.
 — Cangeford ("*Hopton-in-the-Hole*") (Salop), ii., 410.
 — Wafers (Salop), ii., 410.
 Hopwood, Edmund, ii., 394.
 Hopwood (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Horden. See Horndon.
 Hordle ("*Horvell*") (Hants), ii., 332.
 Hordley (Salop), ii., 407.
 Horham (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Horksley ("*Hucksley*") (Essex), ii., 388.
 Horley ("*Harby*") (Surrey), ii., 348, 433.
 Hornmead Parva ("*Hornmead Parva*") (Herts), ii., 349.
 Hornby ("*Hauunby*") (Yorks), ii., 328, 550.
 Horndon-on-the-Hill ("*Horden super Montem*") (Essex), ii., 358, 376.
 Horndon West (Essex), ii., 376.
 Horndon, Simon, ii., 384.
 Horne (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Hornchurch ("*Horne Church*") (Essex), ii., 271, 375.
 Horner, George, ii., 417.
 — Sir John, ii., 417.
 — Thomas, ii., 417.
 Hornmead. See Hormead.
 Hornsey (Midd), ii., 504, 568.
 Horringer (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 Horrocks, Alexander, ii., 394.
 — Thomas, ii., 587.
 Horsehouse (Yorks), ii., 599.
 Horsell (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Horsemonden ("*Horsmonden*") (Kent), ii., 350.
 Horsington (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Horsley East ("*East Herestley*" alias "*Horstley*") (Surrey), ii., 318, 432.
 — West ("*West Horsley*") (Surrey), ii., 328, 348, 432, 433.
 Horsham (Sussex), ii., 187, 307, 310.
 Horsted Little (Sussex), ii., 315.
 Horton, Jo., ii., 352.
 — Thomas, ii., 328.
 — Dr. Thomas, ii., 568, 576.
 Horwell. See Hordle.
 Horwich ("*Horwitch*") (Lancs), ii., 313.
 Hospitals, ii., 178.
 Hotchkys, John, ii., 410.
 Hotham, Charles, ii., 579.
 Hothergill, Col. John, ii., 429.
 Hough, Jo., ii., 453.
 Houghton, Edwd., ii., 314.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 — Sir Richard, ii., 396.
 Houghton ("*Haughton*") (Hunts), i., 312.
 — (Leicester), ii., 589.
 — Little ("*Little Houghton*") (Northants), ii., 328.
 — Regis (Bedfordshire), ii., 583.
 — with Wyton ("*Haughton cum Witton*") (Hunts), ii., 312.
 How, Mr., ii., 304, 434.
 — Tho., ii., 381.
 Howard, Edward, 1st Baron Howard of Escrick (Howard of Echt), i., 150.
 — Lewis, ii., 360, 535.
 Howden (Yorks), ii., 321.
 Howell, Dr., ii., 328.
 — Thomas, ii., 519.
 Howes, John, ii., 295, 344.
 Howett, Thomas, ii., 363.
 Howlett, Robert, ii., 428.

- Howorth, John, ii., 395.
 — Richard, ii., 393.
 Hoxne (Hoxon) (Suffolk), ii., 32, 334.
 Hoyle, Dr. Joshua, ii., 48, 308.
 Hubbald, Alexander, ii., 595.
 Hubbard (Hubbord), Col. James, ii., 430.
 — John, ii., 388.
 — Mr., ii., 108, 387.
 — Thomas, ii., 379, 427, 429.
 Hubbert, Mr., ii., 322.
 Huckens, William, ii., 448.
 Hucklestott. See Hugglescote.
 Hucksley. See Horksley.
 Hudleston, Henry, ii., 561.
 Hudson, Edward, ii., 186, 310.
 — John, ii., 429, 584.
 — Mr. ("Trenicon"), ii., 169.
 — Robert, ii., 372.
 — Samuel, ii., 423.
 — Thomas, ii., 403.
 Huggin, Mr., ii., 510.
 Hughes, George, ii., 306, 318, 449, 529.
 — Lewis, ii., 297, 340.
 — Mr., ii., 299.
 — Rees, ii., 344.
 — William, ii., 547.
 Hughley ("Hugh Lee") (Salop), ii., 408.
 Hugglescote ("Hucklecoate") (Leicester), ii., 348, 357.
 Huish, Alexander, ii., 295.
 Huish ("Hewish") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — — (Devon), ii., 507.
 Huixton. See Hauxton.
 Hull, Mr., ii., 391.
 — William, ii., 593.
 Hullavington (Wilts), ii., 548.
 Hulton (Essex), ii., 376.
 Hulton, Robert, ii., 370.
 Humble advices of the Assembly, concerning, etc., etc. See Directory, Church Government, Elders, Ordination.
 Humble petition and advice, ii., 94-96.
 Hume, Abraham, ii., 405.
 — George, ii., 317.
 Humphrey, Edmond, ii., 376, 384.
 Hundon (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Hungarton ("Hungerton") (Leicester), ii., 494.
 Hungerford, Anthony, ii., 435.
 — Sir Ed., M.P. for Chippenham, i., 36.
 — Laurence, ii., 540.
 Hungerford (Berks), ii., 524, 567.
 — (Wilts), ii., 500.
 Hunne, Ralph, ii., 564.
 Hunningham Sible. See Sible Hedingham.
 — Castle. See Castle Hedingham.
 Hunnington. See Honington.
 Hunsingore (Yorks), ii., 478.
 Hunstanton (Norfolk), ii., 494.
 Hunston (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 Hunston, Francis, ii., 338.
 Hunt, Mr., ii., 434, 441.
 — E. D., ii., 448.
 — James, ii., 582.
 — John, ii., 335.
 — Richard, ii., 358, 383.
 — Rowland, ii., 407.
 — Symon, ii., 561.
 — Thomas, ii., 407.
 Hunter, Cuthbert, ii., 370.
 — Robert, ii., 584.
 Hunting, Bartholomew, ii., 431.
 — William, ii., 427.
 Huntingdon (county), ii., 237, 257, 588.
 — — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 — (town), ii., 494.
 — All Hallows, ii., 272, 334.
 — St. Benedict's, ii., 588.
 — St. John Baptist, ii., 272, 334.
 — St. Mary's, ii., 588.
 — free school in, ii., 599.
 Hunton, Mr., ii., 302.
 — Philip, ii., 547.
 Huntsham (Devon), ii., 450.
 Huntspill (Somerset), ii., 420.
 Hurdworth. See Hurworth.
 Hurle, Henry, ii., 415.
 Hurrell, Ralph, ii., 430.
 Hursley (Hants), ii., 499, 543.
 Hurst (Berks), ii., 523.
 Hurst, Dr., ii., 325.
 — Robert, ii., 332.
 Hurstbourne Tarrant (Hants), ii., 499, 543.
 Hurstpierpoint (Sussex), ii., 330.
 Hurworth ("Hurdworth") (Durham), ii., 339.
 Hussey, Bartholomew, ii., 331.
 — John, ii., 449.
 — Mr., ii., 354.
 — Thomas, ii., 547.
 Hutchins, Edward, ii., 364.
 — Thomas, ii., 402.
 Hutchinson, John, ii., 354.
 — Joseph, ii., 516.
 — Lancelot, ii., 372.
 — Mr., ii., 112, 353.
 — Richard, ii., 596.

- Hutson, Dan., ii., 382.
Hutton (Cumberland), ii., 331.
— (Essex), ii., 337.
— (Somerset), ii., 414.
— (Westmorland), ii., 446.
Hutton, Henry, ii., 371.
— William, ii., 450.
Huxley, John, ii., 409.
Huyton ("Hayton") (Lancs), ii., 270, 395, 396.
Hyatt, Fra., ii., 455.
Hyde (Hide), Edward (afterwards Earl of Clarendon), Comptroller of the Household, M.P. for Saltash, i., 37, 53, 80, 84, 87, 90, 91, 116.
— Robert, ii., 393.
— William, ii., 550.
Hyet, James, ii., 396.
Hythe ("Heth" alias "Hide") (Kent), ii., 498, 535. See New Hythe.
- IBRNESS. See Ile Brewers.
Ibstock ("Ibstocke") (Co. Leicester), ii., 348, 357.
Ibstone (Oxford), ii., 340.
Ickham (Kent), ii., 351, 353.
Icklingham, St. James's (Suffolk), ii., 342.
Icomb (Gloucester), ii., 513.
Idle, John, ii., 584.
Idolatry, legislative action of the Long Parliament against, i., 103-10.
Idsworth ("Inmorth") (Hants), ii., 353.
Ightfield (Salop), ii., 409.
Ignorance, particulars of, i., 260-61. See Scandal.
Ilchester (Somerset), ii., 418.
— Classis (Somerset), ii., 8, 413.
Ile Brewers ("Ibrness") (Somerset), ii., 418.
Ilford Parva (Essex), ii., 375.
Ilfracombe (Devon), ii., 449, 529.
Ilminster ("Ilmister") (Somerset), ii., 305, 418, 504, 540.
— Classis (Somerset), ii., 8, 413.
Iton ("Ilton") (Somerset), ii., 418.
Impington (Cambridge), ii., 526.
Improprations of the Deans and Chapters, ii., 203.
— in the hands of delinquents, ii., 200.
— purchased in by the Committee for Compounding, ii., 201, 477-95.
— purchase of, Puritan scheme for, ii., 202.
- Ince (Cheshire), ii., 527.
— (Lancs), ii., 396.
Incham, William, ii., 394.
Independency *v.* Presbyterianism in the parish. See Presbyterianism.
Independent congregations, immunity enjoyed by, ii., 126-28.
Independents, ii., 64, 165. See Dissenting brethren.
Ingatestone (Essex), ii., 377.
Ingelo, Nathaniel, ii., 528, 565.
Ingham, John, ii., 387.
Ingham ("Egham") (Lincoln), ii., 564.
Ingoldsby (Ingolsby), William, ii., 308, 310.
Ingrave ("Gingrave") (Essex), ii., 376.
Inmorth. See Idsworth.
"Inquisitio Anglicana," ii., 285.
Innovations, legislative action of the Long Parliament against, i., 103-10.
— Lords' Committee for, March, 1641, i., 65-76.
Inns of Court, i., 201; ii., 399.
— Classis of the, ii., 1.
Institution and induction, employment of, i., 281-83.
Instow (Devon), ii., 449.
"Instrument of Government," utterance on the subject of toleration, December, 1653, ii., 85-86, 90-93.
Ipplepen (Devon), ii., 448, 502.
Ipswich (Suffolk), ii., 31, 300, 512, 595.
— St. Helens, ii., 505, 544.
— Tower Church, ii., 544.
— Classis, ii., 424.
Inwardleigh (Devon), ii., 450.
Inworth (Essex), ii., 388.
Irby, Anthony, ii., 495.
Ireland, Gilbert, ii., 396.
Ireland, voluntary associations in, ii., 162.
"Irenicon, an essay towards," etc., ii., 169.
Irons, Mr., ii., 108.
Ironside, Mr., ii., 484.
Isaac, Jo., ii., 386.
Isaack, Mr., ii., 387.
Isaacson, Dr. William, ii., 307, 308.
Isbister, Mr., i., 36.
Isham, Mr., ii., 339.
Isle of Man, Bishop of. See Dr. Ri. Parre.
Isleham (Cambridge), ii., 497.
Islington (Midd), ii., 483.

- Islington (Norfolk), ii., 338.
 Islip ("Islipp") (Northants), ii., 335.
 Isleworth (Midd), ii., 300, 322, 537.
 Itchen Stoke ("Itchingstocke")
 (Hants), ii., 355.
 Ivy, William, ii., 336.
 Iychurch (Kent), ii., 334.
 Iwerne Courtney ("Iwerne Court-
 ney" alias "Shoton") (Dorset),
 ii., 344.
 Ixworth (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 — Classis (Suffolk), ii., 32, 431.
 Izard, William, ii., 594.
- JACKMAN, Tho., ii., 455.
 Jackson, Arthur, ii., 401.
 — Charles, ii., 452.
 — George, ii., 369.
 — John, ii., 337.
 — Mr., ii., 111, 112, 114, 299, 375.
 — Richard, ii., 397.
 — Thomas (sen. and jun.), ii., 322,
 334, 372.
 Jacob, Nathan., ii., 437, 449.
 — Philip, ii., 428.
 Jacobstowe (Devon), ii., 449.
 Jacome, Thomas, ii., 87.
 James, David, ii., 540.
 — Edward, ii., 542.
 — Francis, ii., 361, 541.
 — Henry, ii., 420.
 — Marmaduke, ii., 304.
 — Mr., ii., 562.
 — Roger, ii., 434.
 Jaques, John, ii., 397.
 — Sir Roger, ii., 490.
 Jarmy, George, ii., 425.
 Jeanes, Henry, ii., 336, 422.
 Jeffery, Edward, ii., 299.
 — John, ii., 427.
 Jefferyes, Jo., ii., 348.
 Jelinger, Christopher, ii., 338, 449.
 Jemmatt, Jo. (see Jennat), ii., 361.
 Jempson, Mr., ii., 108, 113.
 Jenings, Thomas (see Jennings), ii.,
 531.
 Jenison, Robert (see Jennison), ii.,
 405.
 Jenkins, Robert, ii., 531.
 Jenkinson, Edward, ii., 316.
 Jenks, Rowland, ii., 518.
 Jenkyn, Thomas, ii., 344.
 Jennat, Mr. (see Jemmatt), ii., 304.
 Jennings, John (see Jenings), ii.,
 519.
 — Richard, ii., 350, 424.
 — Thomas, ii., 587.
 Jennison, Dr. Robert (see Jenison),
 ii., 300, 321.
- Jennour, Daniel, ii., 311.
 Jenway, Mr., ii., 108.
 Jeophery, John, ii., 430.
 Jephcot, John, ii., 599.
 — Mr., ii., 441.
 Jersey, ii., 239.
 — Dean of, ii., 296.
 Jesop. See Jessop.
 Jesson, John, ii., 565.
 Jessop (Jesop, Jessup), Constant
 (Constance), ii., 310, 540.
 — Ellis, ii., 424.
 — William, ii., 403.
 Jewell, Richard, ii., 540.
 Job, Christopher, ii., 560.
 Jocelin (Joscelyn), Jo., ii., 383, 391.
 — Mr., ii., 377.
 — Ralph, ii., 375, 388, 563.
 — Simon, ii., 378.
 Johnson, Dr., ii., 384.
 — Edward, ii., 389.
 — Ezechiell, ii., 312.
 — Francis, ii., 561, 576.
 — Henry, ii., 344.
 — Jeremiah, ii., 435.
 — John, ii., 318, 401.
 — Mr., ii., 13, 113, 115, 369, 433,
 434.
 — Peter, ii., 405.
 — Robert, ii., 318, 339.
 — Thomas, ii., 326, 396.
 — Capt. Thomas, ii., 425.
 — William, ii., 318, 368.
 Johnston, Sir Archibald, of Warris-
 ton, i., 150, 175, 247; ii., 43.
 Jolly, James, ii., 393.
 Jolley, Thomas, ii., 589.
 Jonas, Justus, i., 208.
 Jones, Alex., ii., 400.
 — Daniel, ii., 361.
 — Edward, ii., 347, 532.
 — Evan, ii., 346.
 — John, ii., 393.
 — Robert, ii., 323.
 — Roger, ii., 342.
 — Rowland, ii., 539.
 — Samuel, ii., 338, 421.
 — Thomas, ii., 296.
 — William, ii., 339, 407, 519.
 Jordan (Jordaine), Edmund, ii.,
 435.
 — Henry, ii., 341, 568.
 — James, ii., 434.
 — Timothy, ii., 598.
 Joscelyn. See Jocelin.
 Juce, Peter, ii., 337. See Juice.
 Judd, Jo., ii., 383.
 Juice, Mr., ii., 455.
 Junesse, James, ii., 369.

- Jurisdiction, ecclesiastical, i., 49, 54, 93, 95-96.
 — See Ecclesiastical Courts.
 — of the eldership. See Discipline.
 — over the clergy and their livings, arbitrary assumption of by both Houses of Parliament, ii., 176.
- Jury, Nathaniell, ii., 584.
- Jus divinum* of Episcopacy, i., 29.
 — — of Presbytery, i., 298-318.
- "*Jus Divinum Regiminis Ecclesiastici*," i., 313; ii., 120.
- KAILCHEDIN. See Kilrhedin.
- Kay, Thomas, ii., 360.
- Kaynsham. See Keynsham.
- Kedington (Suffolk), ii., 430.
- Keeble, James, ii., 425.
- Keede, George, ii., 424.
- Keele (Stafford), ii., 483.
- Keeler, Thomas, ii., 567.
- Keene (Keen, Kein), Edmond, ii., 415.
 — John, ii., 417.
 — Samuel, ii., 324, 349.
- Keinton. See Kenton.
- Keldon *alias* Easterford ("Keldon Esterford"), (Essex), ii., 391.
- Kellet (Lancs), ii., 398.
- Kellington (Yorks), ii., 593.
- Kelloe (Durham), ii., 297.
- Kellway, Mr., ii., 377.
- Kelsale (Suffolk), ii., 425, 430.
- Kelsey, North (Lincoln), ii., 510.
- Kelshall (Herts), ii., 318.
- Kelvedon (Essex), ii., 381, 502.
- Kelweston ("Kelveston") (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Kembe, Samuel, ii., 308.
- Kemberton (Salop), ii., 408.
- Kemp, Sir Rob., ii., 386.
- Kempe, Mr., ii., 398.
 — William, ii., 349.
- Kempsey (Kemsey) (Worcestershire), ii., 155, 455, 549.
- Kempsford (Gloucester), ii., 487.
- Kempster, John, ii., 449.
- Kenarth (Carmarthen), ii., 360.
- Kendal (Westmorland), ii., 78, 272, 333, 369, 546.
 — Barony of (Westmorland), ii., 8.
- Kendal, Will., ii., 400.
- Kendall, George, ii., 304, 309, 319, 448.
 — Samuel, ii., 440, 452.
- Kendricke, Nicholas, ii., 592.
- Kenilworth ("Killingworth") (Warwick), ii., 32, 334, 436, 597.
- Kenley (Salop), ii., 406.
- Kenn (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Kennedy, John, 6th Earl of Cassilis, i., 150.
- Kennet, East (Wilts), ii., 488.
- Kennington, Thomas, ii., 550, 563.
- Kensington (Midd.), ii., 297.
- Kenstone (Salop), ii., 410.
- Kent, John, ii., 429.
 — Thomas, ii., 340.
 — William, ii., 347.
 — Earl of, ii., 376.
- Kent, i., 13, 21, 257; ii., 237, 583, 588.
 — county certificate, ii., 8, 9, 372.
 — petitions, i., 7, 8, 9.
- Kentisbeare (Devon), ii., 450.
- Kentish, Mr., ii., 115, 304.
- Kentish Town (Midds), ii., 568, 591.
- Kenton ("Keinton") (Devon), ii., 450, 502, 529.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 481.
- Kenwick, Will., ii., 373.
- Kenwicke, Samuel, ii., 531.
- Kersey, John, ii., 377.
- Kersey (Suffolk), ii., 429.
- Ketbe, John, ii., 299.
- Kettering (Northants), ii., 492.
- Kettilbye (Kettilby), Richard, ii., 409.
 — Robert, ii., 411.
 — Thomas, ii., 411.
- Ketton, Rutland, ii., 536.
- Kew, John, ii., 427.
- Kewe, Ralph, ii., 353.
- Keyes, Isaac, ii., 429.
 — John, ii., 315.
- Keynsham ("Kaynsam"), (Somerset), ii., 414, 415, 491, 499, 541, 594.
- Keysoe ("Caishawe") (Beds), ii., 348.
- Kid (Kidd), John, ii., 316, 396.
- Kidderminster ("Kiderminster") (Worcester), ii., 154, 454, 455, 549.
 — Mitton Chapel (Worcester), ii., 513, 549.
- Kidley, John, ii., 325.
- Kidner, Mr., ii., 304.
- Kilby, Richard, ii., 585.
- Kilgrave. See Kilnsea.
- Killieayron ("Killy Ayron") (Co. Cardigan), ii., 338.
- Killington (Westmorland), ii., 370.
- Killingworth. See Kenilworth.
- Killy Ayron. See Killieayron.
- Kilmersdon (Somerset), ii., 414, 415.
- Kilmington (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Kilmurray, Robert Viscount, ii., 488.
- Kilnsea (?) ("Kilgrave") (Yorks), ii., 550.

- Kilrhedin ("Kailchedin") (Pembroke), ii., 540.
 Kilsby (Northants), ii., 538.
 Kilworth North ("North Kilworth") (Leicestershire), ii., 260, 344.
 Kimberley, Will., ii., 455.
 Kinaston, Edward, ii., 486.
 Kincham. See Kingham.
 King, Andrew, ii., 494.
 — Barnaby, ii., 380.
 — George, ii., 382.
 — James, ii., 579.
 — Jeffrey, ii., 337.
 — John, ii., 394, 425, 548.
 — Mr., ii., 303, 304, 441.
 — Robert, sen., ii., 380.
 — Thomas, ii., 380.
 — William, ii., 315, 341.
 Kinge, Richard, M.P. for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, i., 37.
 Kingham ("Kincham") (Oxford), ii., 343.
 King's College (Cambridge), ii., 272.
 — Norton (Worcester), ii., 513, 598.
 — Ripton ("Ripton Regis") (Hunts), ii., 323.
 Kingsbury (Midd), ii., 504, 591.
 — ("Kingsbirie") (Somerset), ii., 418, 505, 541.
 Kingscotte, Castle of (Gloucestershire), ii., 327.
 Kingsdon (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Kingskerswell (Devon), ii., 448.
 Kingsland (Co. Hereford), ii., 362.
 Kingsley, Dr., ii., 353.
 — William, ii., 351, 353.
 Kingsteignton (Devon), ii., 448.
 Kingston (Surrey), ii., 322, 432, 595.
 — — Classis, ii., 32, 434, 435.
 — (Somerset), ii., 420, 542.
 — Deverell ("Kingston Deverill") (Wilts), ii., 355.
 — Seymour ("Semer") (Somerset), ii., 346, 414.
 Kingston-upon-Hull (Yorks), ii., 297, 324.
 Kingstone (Hereford), ii., 532.
 — (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Kingswell, James, ii., 586.
 Kingweston ("King's Weston") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Kingswood (Surrey). See Chipstead.
 Kinlet ("Kynlett") (Salop), ii., 408.
 Kinnerley ("Kymmerley") (Salop), ii., 407.
 Kinnersley (Salop), ii., 409.
 Kinnersley, Hercules. See Kynnersley.
 Kinver (Stafford), ii., 505.
 Kirby, Mr., ii., 113.
 Kirby (?) ("Curby"), ii., 299.
 — (Essex), ii., 390.
 — Lonsdale. See Kirkby Lonsdale.
 — Moorside. See Kirkby Moorside.
 — West (West Kirby) (Cheshire), ii., 276.
 Kirkythuer. See Kirkby Thore.
 Kirdford ("Kireford") (Sussex), ii., 342.
 Kirham, Robert, ii., 480.
 Kirk Deighton ("Kirkdighton") (Yorks), ii., 358, 360.
 — Ella ("Kirke Ellen") (Yorks), ii., 598.
 — Fenton (Yorks), ii., 550.
 — ("Kirke") Ireton (Derby), ii., 351, 507.
 — Leavington (Yorks), ii., 565.
 Kirkburton ("Kirke Burton") (Yorks), ii., 186, 308, 506.
 Kirkby, Richard, ii., 485.
 Kirkby ("Kirkeby") (Lancs), ii., 396, 398, 535.
 — (Notts), ii., 351.
 — Cane ("Kirkby Cane") (Norfolk), ii., 340.
 — Ireleth (Lancs), ii., 466.
 — Kendal (Westmorland), ii., 513.
 — Lonsdale (Westmorland), ii., 303, 370, 513.
 — Moorside ("Kirby") (Yorks), ii., 339.
 — Overblow ("Kirkby over Blowes") (Yorks), ii., 327, 343.
 — Stephen ("Kirkby Steven") (Co. Westmorland), ii., 361, 370.
 — Thore ("Kirkbythuer") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Kirkdale ("Kirkedale") (Lancs), ii., 396.
 — (Yorks), ii., 564.
 Kirkdighton. See Kirk Deighton.
 Kirkham ("Kirkeham") (Lancs), ii., 397, 399.
 Kirkheaton (Yorks), ii., 349.
 Kirklington (Chester Diocese), ii., 327.
 — (Yorks), ii., 188, 320, 322.
 Kirkthorpe (Yorks), ii., 500.
 Kirtling (Co. Cambridge), ii., 323, 501.
 Kirton, Edward, ii., 486.
 Kirton (Lincoln), ii., 536.
 Kiveton (Yorks), ii., 488.
 Knap Fee (?) (Somerset), ii., 555.
 Knaplock, William, ii., 359, 449.
 Knapman, William, ii., 352, 449.

- Knelston ("Knoilston") (Glamorgan), ii., 490.
 Knight, Thomas, ii., 407.
 Knighton (Leicester), ii., 536.
 Knights, William, ii., 425.
 Knightsbridge ("Knights Bridge") (London), ii., 104, 403.
 Knipe, Wm., ii., 398.
 Knockin (Salop), ii., 407.
 Knodishall (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Knoilston. See Knelston.
 Knott. See Nott.
 Knotting (Beds), ii., 524.
 Knotts, Edward, ii., 370.
 Knowle ("Knoll") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Knowles, John, ii., 594.
 — Mr., ii., 298.
 — William, ii., 336.
 Knutsford ("Knottesford") (Cheshire), ii., 441-42, 584.
 Kyme, North (Lincoln), ii., 486.
 — South ("South Kyme") (Lincoln), ii., 356, 486.
 Kynlet. See Kinlet.
 Kynnerley. See Kinnerley.
 Kynnersley, Hercules, ii., 409.
 LACHINGDON. See Latchingdon.
 Lack, Jo., ii., 383.
 Ladbroke, Rob., ii., 349.
 Laer Breton. See Layer Breton.
 Laffield. See Layfield.
 Laggdon, Mr., ii., 376.
 Laidon (Essex), ii., 377.
 — Hills. See Langdon Hills.
 Lake, John, ii., 150.
 — Mr. Thomas, ii., 308.
 — Mr., ii., 299.
 — Thomas, ii., 375.
 Lakenheath (Suffolk), ii., 544.
 Laleham ("Lalam"), Middlesex, ii., 195, 304.
 Lamarsh ("Lammarsh") (Essex), ii., 387.
 Lamb (Lambe), Charles, ii., 449.
 — Joseph, ii., 567.
 — Philip, ii., 530.
 Lambeth, i., 110; ii., 313, 328, 329, 403, 404.
 — MSS. at, ii., 218, 219, 270, 272, 467-76, 603 seq.
 Lambourn ("Chipping Lambourn") (Berks), ii., 567.
 Lambourne (Essex), ii., 311, 382.
 Lambrook (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — East (Somerset), ii., 566.
 Lamerton (Devon), ii., 449.
 Lammarsh. See Lamarsh.
 Lampeter ("Llamber") (Co. Cardigan), ii., 358.
 Lamplugh ("Lampleigh") (Cumberland), ii., 446.
 Lamshall. See Lawshall.
 Lamsire, Samuell, ii., 594.
 Lamyat ("Lamyeat") (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Lancashire, ii., 237, 393, 589.
 — Church Survey, ii., 250, 252.
 — classical system in, ii., 11-14, 30, 393.
 — County Certificate, ii., 9.
 — petition against Episcopacy, i., 43.
 — parish elderships, ii., 117.
 — Provincial Synod, ii., 122.
 Lancaster (town), ii., 30, 276, 316, 337, 347, 349, 397.
 Lancaster, Edward, ii., 372.
 — Rob., ii., 362.
 — Willm., ii., 372.
 Lanchester (Durham), ii., 374.
 Lancing (Sussex), ii., 563.
 Lancott. See Longcot.
 Landaff, ii., 323.
 — Deanery, ii., 516.
 Landulph ("Landall") (Cornwall), ii., 338.
 Landhaysant. See Llanddau saint.
 Landkey (Devon), ii., 450, 530.
 Lane, Thomas, ii., 453.
 — Walter, ii., 555.
 Laneham (Notts), ii., 539.
 Lanenden, John, ii., 381. See Lavender.
 Langbaine, Dr. Gerard, ii., 575.
 Langdale, Thomas, ii., 380.
 Langdon Hills ("Laidon Hills") (Essex), ii., 376.
 Langenhoe (Essex), ii., 336, 391.
 Langford, Charles, ii., 412.
 — John, ii., 339, 420.
 Langford (Essex), ii., 390.
 Langham (Essex), ii., 388.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 428, 431.
 — ii., 492.
 Lagham, Edward, ii., 361.
 — Henry, ii., 518.
 Langhorne, John, ii., 372.
 Langley, Dr., ii., 600.
 — Henry, ii., 301, 313, 521.
 — James, ii., 359, 396.
 — John, ii., 407.
 — Mr., ii., 330, 377.
 — Matthew, ii., 582.
 — Sa., ii., 354.
 — Thomas, ii., 302, 305.
 — William, ii., 245.

- Langley (Essex), ii., 384.
 — Marish (Bucks), ii., 501, 523.
 Langport (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Langridge (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Langton juxta Partney (Co. Lincoln), ii., 361.
 — le Mothing. See Laughton en le Morthen.
 Lanharcy. See Llanhary.
 Lanogwade. See Llan-Egwoad.
 Lanviyangle Ysterne Llewernne. See Llanvihangel Ystern Llewyrne.
 Laphorne, Anthony, ii., 302, 317, 368. See Glapthorne.
 Larger and Smaller Catechisms. See Catechisms.
 Larkin, John, ii., 544.
 Laswon. See Lawson.
 Latchingdon Lawling ("*Lachingdon c. Lawling*") (Essex), ii., 380.
 Latewise, William, ii., 397.
 Latham, Daniel, ii., 579.
 — George, ii., 352.
 — Mr., ii., 123.
 Lathom, Andrew, ii., 394.
 — John, ii., 395.
 — Paul, ii., 323, 396.
 Lathum, Mr., ii., 375.
 — Thos., ii., 375.
 Latimer, William, ii., 548.
 Latton ("*Latten*") (Essex), ii., 382.
 — (Wilts), ii., 328.
 Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, i., 68; ii., 181, 282.
 Laughton, William, ii., 397.
 Laughton ("*Layton*") (Lancs), ii., 397.
 — (Lincoln), ii., 561.
 — [en le Morthen] (Yorks), ii., 440, 550, 598.
 Launce, William, ii., 332, 353.
 Launceston, Cornwall, ii., 507.
 Launt, Robert, ii., 402.
 Launton (Oxon), ii., 329.
 Laurence (see Lawrance), Christopher, ii., 418.
 — William, ii., 388.
 Laurey, John, ii., 338, 533.
 Lavander (Lavender), Mr., ii., 317. See Lanenden.
 Lavenham (Suffolk), ii., 32, 321.
 — Classis (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 Laver High ("*High Laver*") (Essex), ii., 380.
 — Magdalen ("*Magdalen Laver*") (Essex), ii., 381.
 Laver Little ("*Little Laver*") (Essex), ii., 381.
 Laverstock (Wilts), ii., 500, 547.
 Laverstoke ("*Laverstock*") (Hants), ii., 327.
 Laverton (Gloucester), ii., 487.
 — (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Lavington, West ("*Bishop's Lavington*") (Wilts), ii., 500.
 Lawe, Robert, ii., 448.
 — Thomas, ii., 313, 352.
 Lawford ("*Layford*") (Essex), ii., 389.
 — (Warwick), ii., 487.
 Lawrance (Lawrence) (see Laurence), Abraham, ii., 518.
 — Jonathan, ii., 354, 360.
 — Matthew, ii., 343, 424.
 — Nathaniell, ii., 348.
 — Paul, ii., 545.
 — Robert, ii., 491.
 — Samuel, ii., 427.
 Lawrey, Thomas, ii., 589.
 Lawshall ("*Lamshall*") (Suffolk), ii., 317.
 Lawsire, Samuel, ii., 541.
 Lawson, Alexander, ii., 517, 521.
 — George, ii., 412.
 — Heugh, ii., 371.
 — (Laswon), Thomas, ii., 341.
 — Vincent, ii., 356.
 Laxfield (Suffolk), ii., 427, 430.
 Laver Breton ("*Lær Breton*") (Essex), ii., 391.
 — de la Hay (Essex), ii., 390.
 — Marney (Essex), ii., 390.
 Layfield (Lafield), Dr., i., 103; ii., 195, 295, 307, 322, 353.
 — Mr., ii., 389.
 Layford. See Lawford.
 Layman, John, sen., ii., 423.
 Laymen preaching, attitude of Long Parliament towards, ii., 79.
 Layndon Hill. See Langdon Hills.
 Laysdowne. See Leysdown.
 Layton. See Leyton, Laughton.
 Lea, Jo., ii., 314.
 — Launcelot, ii., 409.
 Leake, George, ii., 331.
 Leake, Walter, ii., 358.
 Leamington Hastings ("*Lemington Hastings*") (Warwickshire), ii., 326.
 Leadsall, John, ii., 372.
 Leatherhead (Surrey), ii., 341, 432.
 Leaton (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Leaver, Ralph, ii., 396.
 — Robert, ii., 394.
 Leavit, Mr., ii., 377.

- Leckhampstead (Bucks), ii., 334.
 Leckonfield (Yorks), ii., 513.
 Lecturers, Long Parliament's nomination of, ii., 182-84, 300-306.
 Lee (Ley) (see Leigh, Ley), John, ii., 326, 401.
 — Joseph, ii., 325.
 — Mr., ii., 319, 374, 434.
 — Richard, ii., 84, 313, 368.
 — Samuel, ii., 549.
 Lee Brockhurst (Salop), ii., 409.
 Leebotwood (Salop), ii., 411.
 Leece ("Leese") (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Leech, Arthur, ii., 395.
 — Henry, ii., 431.
 — John, ii., 563.
 — Mr., ii., 300.
 — Robert, ii., 393.
 Leeds (Kent), ii., 503.
 — (Yorkshire), ii., 33.
 — Classis (Yorkshire), ii., 440.
 Leek Wootton (Warwick), ii., 499.
 Leeke, Francis, ii., 351.
 Leeke (Yorks), ii., 329.
 Leese. See Leece.
 Leever, Henry, ii., 368.
 Leez. See Leighs.
 Legate (Legatt, Leggatt), John, ii., 360, 428, 562.
 Legg, Rich., ii., 378.
 Leicester, ii., 237, 583.
 — Martins in, ii., 589.
 — Hospital of Leicester, ii., 319.
 Leichfeild, Mr., ii., 383.
 Leigh (see Lee, Ley), Francis Lord
 Dunsmore, afterwards Earl of
 Chichester, ii., 487.
 — John, ii., 590.
 — Mr., ii., 433, 441.
 — Peter, ii., 315, 584.
 — Reginald, ii., 372.
 — William, ii., 395, 429, 562.
 Leigh (Lancs), ii., 395.
 — (Surrey), ii., 433.
 — juxta Tunbridge (Kent), ii., 333.
 — upon Mendip ("Lye under Mendip") (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Leighs (Essex), ii., 379.
 — Great ("Leez Magna") (Essex), ii., 378.
 — Little ("Leez Parva") (Essex), ii., 377, 502.
 Leighton, Harcourt, ii., 412.
 — John, ii., 452.
 Leighton (Co. Bedford), ii., 303.
 — (Hunts), ii., 486.
 — (Salop), ii., 409.
 Leightorne (?) (Suffolk), ii., 555.
 Leintwardine (Hereford), ii., 503.
 Leiston (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Lemington (Gloucester), ii., 492.
 Lemmington. See Leamington
 Lymington.
 Lenthall, William, Speaker, i., 41
 ii., 7.
 Leominster (Hereford), ii., 532, 564.
 Leonard, Arthur, ii., 356.
 — William (Arthur?), ii., 361.
 Leslie, Rainhold, ii., 418.
 Lesly, James, ii., 349.
 Letmale, Mr., ii., 386.
 Letterston (Pembroke), ii., 335.
 Letton ("Litton") (Norfolk), ii., 336.
 Lever. See Leever, Little Lever.
 Leverton, Nicholas, ii., 425.
 Leverton, South (Notts), ii., 539.
 Leveson, Sir Richard, ii., 481.
 Levington. See Lovington.
 Levinston, Samuel, ii., 562.
 Lewe Trenchard. See Lewtrenchard.
 Lewes, St. Michael's (Sussex), ii., 544.
 Lewis, Edward, ii., 412.
 — Francis, ii., 538.
 — James, ii., 592.
 — Jeremiah, ii., 592.
 — Lodowick, ii., 332.
 — Stephen, ii., 344, 408.
 — William, ii., 348.
 Lewisham (Kent), ii., 301.
 Lewkenor, John, ii., 493.
 Lewthwatt, Richard, ii., 537.
 Lewtrenchard ("Leve Trenchard"
 alias "Trenchard Lewe")
 (Devon), ii., 360.
 Lexden (Essex), ii., 30, 389, 391.
 — Classis, ii., 388.
 Ley, Alexander, ii., 354.
 — John, i., 279; ii., 340, 527.
 — William, ii., 435.
 Leyland (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Leyland, Peter, ii., 395.
 Leysdown ("Laysdowne") (Kent),
 ii., 341.
 Leyton ("Layton") (Essex), ii., 375.
 — Low ("Lowlayton") (Essex), ii.,
 493.
 Libertines, ii., 64.
 Lichfield, ii., 245, 543.
 — Cathedral, ii., 329.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 520.
 — Hospital of St. John (Staffs), ii.,
 276.
 — ("Stuckfield"), St. Chads, ii., 505.
 Lickford, Mr., ii., 433.
 Lidd. See Lydd.
 Liddington (Rutland), ii., 349.
 Lidston, John, ii., 350.
 Lidyate. See Lydgate.

- Lifton (Devon), ii., 449.
 Light, John, ii., 586.
 Lightfoot, John, D.D., i., 155, 268, 304, 344, 374, 378, and *passim* in the footnotes.
 Lilburne, Geo., ii., 368, 369.
 — John, ii., 75.
 — Richard, ii., 368, 369.
 Lilford ("Lillford") (Northants), ii., 593.
 Lilleshall (Salop), ii., 409, 481.
 Lilly, Henry, ii., 526.
 Limington ("Lymington") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Limpsfield ("Lympefield") (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Linby (Notts), ii., 452.
 Lince, Simon, ii., 381.
 Linch, Roger, ii., 544.
 Lincoln, Bishop of (see Williams, John), i., 68.
 Lincoln (county), ii., 399.
 — — classical system in, ii., 31.
 — — Church survey of, ii., 250.
 — — petitions, i., 8.
 — — scandalous ministers in, ii., 191.
 — (city), ii., 237, 583, 590.
 — — School, ii., 551.
 — — Cathedral Ch., ii., 536.
 — Dean and Chapter of, ii., 273, 326, 333.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 520.
 Lincoln's Inn, ii., 1.
 Lindall, Dr., ii., 303.
 Linden. See Lyndon.
 Lindsay, Patrick, ii., 424.
 Lindsey, Montagu, Earl of, ii., 488.
 Lingfield (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Linley, Francis, ii., 539.
 Linset Street ("Linsell") (Essex), ii., 383.
 Linsey, Mr., ii., 368.
 Linslade (Bucks), ii., 485.
 Linstead (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Linsted ("Linstead") (Kent), ii., 341, 535.
 Linton ("Hinton," "Lynton"), Cambridge, ii., 159, 441, 524.
 Liphook (Hants), ii., 556.
 Lisle, Mr., ii., 391.
 — Nicholas, ii., 519.
 Liston (Essex), ii., 386.
 Litchurch (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
 Littlejohn, John, ii., 583.
 Littleington ("Lithington"), Cambridgeshire, ii., 159, 441.
 Little Billing. See Billing, Little.
 — Charte. See Chart, Little.
 Little Houghton. See Houghton, Little.
 — Laver. See Laver, Little.
 — Leighs. See Leighs.
 — Lever ("Little Leaver") (Lancs), ii., 394.
 — Mingham. See Mongeham.
 Littlebourn (Kent), ii., 535.
 Littlebury (Essex), ii., 385.
 Littleham (Devon), ii., 450.
 Littleton (Littleton), Sir Adam, ii., 411.
 — Dr. John, ii., 320.
 — William, ii., 411.
 Littleton (North) (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Litton. See Letton.
 Litton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Liturgy, legislation concerning the, i., 114-17, 147.
 Live, Edward, ii., 568.
 Lively, John, ii., 297.
 Liverpool (Lancs), ii., 121, 396.
 Livesay, John, ii., 394.
 Livesey ("Livesay") (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Llaigendog. See Llangadock.
 Llamder. See Lampeter.
 Llan Llwsaiarne. See Llanllwchaiarn.
 Llanbeulan ("Lanbenlan") (Anglesea), ii., 359.
 Llanddausaint ("Landhaysant") (Co. Carmarthen), ii., 357.
 Llanddyrydodge. See Llandyfyrdog.
 Llandilo (Glamorgan), ii., 481.
 Llandisilio (Cardigan), ii., 526.
 Llandissell. See Llandyssil.
 Llandovery ("Llandovery") (Carmarthenshire), ii., 273.
 Llandowror ("Llandowro") (Carmarthen), ii., 361.
 Llandoydmour. See Llangoedmore.
 Llandrige. See Llanegrun.
 Llandyfyrdog ("Llanddyrydodge"), (Co. Anglesea), ii., 346.
 Llandyssil ("Llandissell") (Co. Cardigan), ii., 332, 344.
 Llanegryn ("Llandrige") (Merioneth), ii., 359.
 Llanegwad ("Llan Eglwod," "Llanogwade") (Carmarthenshire), ii., 273, 339.
 Llanerfyll ("Llaneyvill") (Co. Montgomery), ii., 342.
 Llanfaethly ("Llanunethly") (Anglesea), ii., 358.

- Llanfechan ("Llanverchen") (Co. Montgomery), ii., 340.
- Llanfwrog ("Llanvorage") (Anglesea), ii., 358.
- Llangadock ("Llaigendog") (Co. Carmarthen), ii., 357.
- Llangeler ("Llangeber") (Co. Carmarthen), ii., 361.
- Llangoedmore ("Llandoydmour") (Co. Cardigan), ii., 339, 527.
- Llangranog (Cardigan), ii., 526.
- Llangwm ("Llangun" alias "Llangwin") (Denbigh), ii., 362.
- Llanhary ("Llanharcy") (Glamorgan), ii., 325.
- Llanllwchaiaarn ("Llan Llwshaarne") (Montgomery), ii., 341.
- Llanrhystyd ("Llanristeed") (Co. Cardigan), ii., 358.
- Llanrwst ("Llanrewst") (Denbigh), ii., 358.
- Llanunethly. See Llanfaethly.
- Llanvair (Denbigh), ii., 530.
- Waterdine (Salop), ii., 411.
- Llanverchen. See Llanfechan.
- Llanvihangel Ystern Llewerne ("Lanviyangle Ysterne Llewerne") (Co. Monmouth), ii., 361.
- Llanvorage. See Llanfwrog.
- Llanyblodwell (Salop), ii., 407.
- Llanyere. See Llanyre.
- Llanyevill. See Llanerfyll.
- Llanymynech (Salop), ii., 407.
- Llanynys (Denbigh), ii., 342.
- Llanyre ("Llanyre") (Co. Radnor), ii., 362.
- Llanystymdwy ("Llanystynderg") (Co. Carnarvon), ii., 343.
- Lloyd (Lloyde), Col. Andrew, ii., 408.
- David, ii., 338.
- Evan, ii., 348, 359.
- Humphrey, ii., 342.
- Jenkin, ii., 84, 339, 527.
- John, ii., 407.
- Mr., ii., 434.
- Rice, ii., 354.
- Richard, ii., 297.
- William, ii., 539.
- Lock (Locke), James, ii., 342.
- John, ii., 431.
- Peter, ii., 415.
- Lockeer, Nicholas, ii., 524.
- Locking (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Lockington (Co. Leicester), ii., 346.
- (Yorks), ii., 345.
- Lockwood, William, ii., 563.
- Loder, John. See Louder.
- Loeff, Isaac, ii., 588.
- Loes (Suffolk), ii., 31.
- Lofkin, Robert, ii., 389.
- Lole, William, ii., 455.
- London, ii., 237, 238.
- Bishop of, Juxon, Wm., ii., 181, 273, 282.
- classes, and classical system in (see Classes), i., 197; ii., 25-27, 399.
- Charing Cross Street, ii., 555.
- clergy, i., 188, 200, 202, 273, 282-84, 313-14.
- Farringdon Within, representation of the ward of, i., 202.
- parish churches of, i., 196; ii., 395-405. See *infra* in detail.
- parochial elderships in, ii., 3, 102-12, 117.
- petition of 1640 Dec. 11, i., 8, 16, 17, 18, 21, 29, 37, 43-47.
- Provincial Assembly. See Provincial Assembly.
- question of the exercise of discipline in. See Discipline.
- School. See St. Anthony's School.
- tenths of the clergy for, ii., 582.
- triers, ii., 25-27.
- London churches:—
- — Abchurch Lane, ii., 134.
- — Alban, St., Wood Street, ii., 307, 401.
- — Aldermanbury, ii., 110.
- — All Hallows, Barking, ii., 195, 295, 300, 304, 307, 402.
- — Bread Street, ii., 109, 307, 399, 400.
- — the Great, ii., 109, 400.
- — Honey Lane, ii., 401.
- — the Less, ii., 103, 109, 400.
- — Lombard Street, ii., 109, 314, 347, 349, 400.
- — Long Lane, ii., 110.
- — Staining, ii., 402.
- — London Wall, ii., 108, 402.
- — Alphage, St., ii., 103, 110, 401.
- — Andrew, St., Holborn, i., 56; ii., 303, 403.
- — Hubbard, ii., 400, 401.
- — Undershaft, ii., 307, 402.
- — by the Wardrobe, ii., 109, 307, 308, 399.
- — Anne, St., Aldersgate, ii., 401, 404.
- — Blackfriars, ii., 399.
- — Anne and Agnes, St., Aldersgate, ii., 305.

London churches (*contd.*):—

- — — Anthonies, St., Broad Street, ii., 400, 599.
- — — Augustine, St. ("Austin's"), ii., 202, 286, 291, 313, 399, 400.
- — — Bartholomew, St., Exchange, ii., 3, 108, 132, 149, 263-70, 276, 402, 404.
- — — Great, ii., 403.
- — — Less, ii., 244, 403.
- — — Bassishaw. See Michael, St., Bassishaw.
- — — Benet, St., Finck, ii., 108, 322, 402, 562, 590.
- — — Gracechurch Street, ii., 5, 103, 298, 400, 401.
- — — Paul's Wharf, ii., 109, 399, 568.
- — — Sherehog, ii., 103, 309, 400.
- — — Blackfriars, ii., 109, 144, 400.
- — — Botolph, St., Aldersgate, ii., 103, 305, 314, 401.
- — — Aldgate, ii., 302, 402.
- — — Billingsgate, ii., 5, 400.
- — — Bishopsgate, ii., 108, 312, 320, 402.
- — — Bride, St., Fleet Street, ii., 112, 301, 401.
- — — Bridewell, i., 401.
- — — Catherine, St., Coleman, ii., 104, 402.
- — — Cree, ii., 104, 402.
- — — Christ Church, ii., 297, 401.
- — — Christopher le Stock, St., ii., 108, 146, 402.
- — — Clement, St., Danes, ii., 104, 319, 330, 346, 403.
- — — Eastcheap, ii., 103, 310, 400.
- — — Covent Garden Church. See London, Paul's.
- — — Dionis, St., Backchurch, ii., 304, 317, 400.
- — — Dunstan-in-the-East, St., ii., 301, 323, 402.
- — — Dunstan-in-the-West, St., ii., 3, 304, 305, 313, 346, 350, 403, 404, 490.
- — — Edmund, St., the King, Lombard Street, ii., 109, 332, 353, 400.
- — — Ethelburgha, St., Bishopsgate Within, ii., 306, 313.
- — — Hackney, ii., 402.
- — — Faith, St., ii., 109, 399, 400.
- — — Gabriel, Fenchurch, ii., 104, 402, 404.
- — — George, St., Botolph Lane, ii., 401.

London churches (*contd.*):—

- — — George, St., Southwark, ii., 403.
- — — Giles, St., Cripplegate, ii., 103-104, 297, 300, 301, 401.
- — — in the Fields, ii., 111, 301, 307, 403.
- — — Gregory, St., ii., 109, 399.
- — — Helens, St., ii., 402.
- — — Holborn, ii., 555.
- — — Holy Trinity, ii., 400, 404.
- — — Holy Trinity-the-Less, ii., 319.
- — — Holy Trinity, Minorities, ii., 402.
- — — James, St., on the Wall, ii., 401.
- — — Clerkenwell, ii., 403.
- — — Duke's Place, ii., 104, 402.
- — — Garlickhithe, ii., 400, 404.
- — — John, St., Baptist, 103, 400.
- — — Evangelist, i., 13; ii., 109, 399, 400.
- — — Zachary, ii., 103, 401.
- — — Katharine, St., by the Tower, ii., 402, 591.
- — — Laurence, St., Jewry, ii., 149, 321, 401.
- — — Pountney, ii., 109, 400.
- — — Leonard, St., Eastcheap, ii., 401, 568, 590.
- — — Foster Lane, ii., 181, 182, 296, 310, 401.
- — — Shoreditch, ii., 298, 301, 302, 309, 402.
- — — Magnus, St., ii., 401.
- — — Margaret, St., Lothbury, ii., 4, 109, 268, 307, 402.
- — — Moses, ii., 109, 359, 399.
- — — St., New Fish Street, ii., 103, 310, 401.
- — — Pattens, ii., 104, 402.
- — — Westminster, ii., 104, 300, 318, 319, 403.
- — — Martin, St.,-in-the-Fields, ii., 185, 300, 306, 318, 403.
- — — Ironmonger Lane, ii., 110, 401, 568, 590.
- — — Ludgate, ii., 109, 399, 400.
- — — Orgar, ii., 5, 102, 103, 296, 298, 313, 401, 590.
- — — Outwick, ii., 402.
- — — Vintry, ii., 307, 400.
- — — Mary, St., Abchurch, ii., 103, 109, 308, 337, 400.
- — — Aldermanbury, ii., 401.
- — — Aldermay, ii., 109, 399.
- — — at Hill, ii., 4, 5, 26, 314, 401.
- — — Bothaw, ii., 109, 400.
- — — Colechurch, ii., 110, 401, 568.

London churches (*contd.*):—

- — Mary Islington, ii., 104, 403.
- — — le Bow, ii., 109, 319, 399, 498, 591.
- — — Mounthaw, ii., 103, 400.
- — — Newington (*alias* "*Soke Newington*"), ii., 313, 402, 404.
- — — Overy, ii., 403.
- — — Somerset, ii., 103, 400.
- — — Staining, ii., 401.
- — — Woolchurch, ii., 109, 400.
- — — Woolnoth, ii., 109, 400, 404.
- — Mary Magdalene, St., Bermondsey, ii., 303, 312, 403.
- — — Old Fish Street, ii., 103, 308, 400.
- — — — Milk Street, ii., 110, 401.
- — Mathew, Friday Street, ii., 109, 298, 304, 399.
- — Michael, St., Bassishaw ("*Basingshaw*," "*Bashingshaw*"), ii., 109, 297, 300, 301, 308, 402, 404.
- — — Cornhill, ii., 309, 401.
- — — Crooked Lane, ii., 5, 101, 103, 130-32, 148, 401.
- — — Queenhithe, ii., 103, 400.
- — — le Querne, ii., 401.
- — — Royal, ii., 103, 315, 400.
- — — Wood Street, ii., 110, 401.
- — Mildred, St., Bread Street, ii., 103, 109, 399, 400.
- — — Poultry, ii., 110, 401.
- — New (?) Church. See Westminster.
- — Nicholas, St., Acon, ii., 109, 400.
- — — Cole Abbey, ii., 103, 400.
- — — Olave, Bread Street, ii., 103, 308, 400.
- — Olave, St., Hart Street, ii., 305, 402, 578.
- — — Old Jewery, ii., 110, 309, 401.
- — — Silver Street, ii., 103, 401.
- — — Southwark, ii., 104, 329, 346, 403.
- — — Old Fish Street. See London, Mary Magdalene, St.
- — Pancras, St., Soper Lane, ii., 103, 317, 400.
- — Paul's, St., ii., 6, 110, 318, 399, 498, 536, 590.
- — — Dean and Chapter of, ii., 180, 186, 320.
- — — Deanery, ii., 516.
- — — Covent Garden, ii., 185, 328, 403.

London churches (*contd.*):—

- — Peter, St., Cheapside ("*Cheap*"), ii., 103, 401.
- — — Cornhill, ii., 4, 5, 268, 270, 304, 314.
- — — Paul's Wharf, ii., 103, 109, 399.
- — — Le Poer ("*the Poor*"), ii., 104, 108, 317, 402, 590.
- — — ad Vincula ("*in the Tower*"), ii., 104, 402. See *infra*, London (Tower Chapel).
- — — Westminster. See Westminster Abbey.
- — Saviour, St., Southwark, ii., 403.
- — Sepulchre, St., Newgate Street, ii., 298, 403, 404.
- — Stephen, St., Coleman Street, ii., 109, 134-36, 143, 346, 402.
- — — Walbrook, ii., 109, 400.
- — Swithin, St., ii., 109, 400.
- — Thomas, St., Apostle, ii., 102, 103, 311, 400.
- — — Hospital, ii., 104, 185, 309, 403.
- — — Southwark, ii., 304, 403.
- — Tower Chapel (see London, Peter, St., ad Vincula), ii., 536, 568.
- — Vedast, St., Foster Lane, ii., 303, 314, 401.
- Long (see Longe), Francis, ii., 429.
- George, ii., 540, 562.
- Lislebone, ii., 417.
- William, ii., 415.
- Long Ashton (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Ditton (Surrey), ii., 432, 434.
- Horsley ("*Longhorsley*") (North-umberland), ii., 8, 366.
- Itchington (Warwick), ii., 512.
- Load (Somerset), ii., 504.
- Marston ("*Longe Marson*") (Co. Gloucester), ii., 352.
- Parish (Hants), ii., 543.
- Stanton (Cambridge), ii., 565.
- — ("*Longstanton*") (Salop), ii., 542, 593.
- Sutton, ii., 542.
- Warton (?) See Wharton.
- Longburton (Dorset), ii., 508.
- Longcot ("*Lancott*") (Berks), ii., 359.
- Longdon-upon-Terne (Salop), ii., 409.
- Longe (see Long), Robert, ii., 355.
- Thomas, ii., 352.
- Longford (Salop), ii., 409.
- Longridge (Lancashire), ii., 270.
- Longsham (?) (Somerset), ii., 418.

- Longstone ("Longsden") (Derby), ii., 527.
- Longton (Lancs), ii., 397.
- Looker, John, ii., 336.
- Loose ("Looze") (Kent), ii., 311.
- Loppington (Salop), ii., 407.
- Lord, John, ii., 383.
- Losking, John, ii., 389.
- Louder (Loder), John, ii., 132-34, 591.
- Louden, Ralph, ii., 532.
- Loudon, Mr., ii., 536.
- Loughton ("Lowton") (Essex), ii., 382.
- Louth (Co. Lincoln), ii., 479.
- Love, Barnaby, ii., 363.
- Christopher, ii., 149, 321, 404.
- Dr. Richard, ii., 576.
- Lovekin, Nathaniel, ii., 429.
- Lovell, John, ii., 424.
- Lovett, Jeremiah, ii., 351.
- Lovicke. See Lowick.
- Lovington ("Levington") (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Low, Mr., ii., 441.
- Thomas, ii., 561.
- William, ii., 532.
- Low Church. See Church (Lancs).
- Peak, Hundred of (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
- Lowell, Edward, ii., 594.
- Lower, Humphrey, ii., 519.
- Lowick ("Lovicke") (Northants), ii., 347.
- Lowlayton. See Leyton Low.
- Lowson, John, ii., 372.
- Lowther, Lancelot, ii., 371.
- Lowther (Westmorland), ii., 372.
- Lowton. See Loughton.
- Loxton (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Lucas, Gibson, ii., 428.
- Henry, ii., 433.
- John, ii., 337, 346, 433.
- Robert, ii., 398.
- Luce, Richard, ii., 449.
- Lucke, William, ii., 339.
- Luckham (Somerset), ii., 420.
- Luckin, Abraham, ii., 377.
- Walter, ii., 383.
- Luckington (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Lucton (?) (Somerset), ii., 418.
- Luddington, Theop., ii., 355.
- Luddington. See Lullington.
- (Lincoln), ii., 498, 564.
- Ludgate (Ludgater), Jo., ii., 388.
- Ludington (Suffolk), ii., 431.
- Ludlow, John, ii., 325.
- Ludlow (Salop), ii., 410, 411, 511.
- Luffe, John, ii., 415, 541.
- Lugwardine (Hereford), ii., 532.
- Lullington ("Luddington") (Derby), ii., 341, 490.
- (?) ("Hillington") (Somerset), ii., 414, 415, 484.
- Lumley, Sir Martin, ii., 384.
- Mr., ii., 386.
- Ralph, ii., 368.
- Thomas, ii., 424.
- Lunne, M., ii., 384.
- Luppett (Devon), ii., 508, 586.
- Lupton, Mr., ii., 298.
- Luther, Anthony, ii., 381, 392.
- Thomas, ii., 381.
- Lutherell, George, ii., 344.
- Lydbury North ("Lidbury") (Salop), ii., 411.
- Lydd ("Lidd"), Kent, ii., 305.
- Lydgate ("Lidyate") (Lancs), ii., 396.
- Lydford East (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Lye under Mendip. See Leigh upon Mendip.
- Lyfton (Devon), ii., 331.
- Lymington ("Lemmington") (Hants), ii., 479, 596. See Limington.
- Lympesfield. See Limpsfield.
- Lympsham ("Limpessham") (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Lyn (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Lyndon ("Linden") (Rutland), ii., 351, 540.
- Lyndsell, Thomas, ii., 525.
- Lyne, Edward, ii., 562.
- John, ii., 534. See Lynn.
- Lynford, Mr., ii., 302.
- Lynn, John, ii., 488. See Lyne.
- Lynn Regis (Norfolk), ii., 510, 538, 592.
- Lynolde, Edward (Edmund), ii., 309.
- Lynton. See Linton.
- Lyon, John, ii., 341, 522.
- Lyonshall ("Lyon Halls") (Co. Hereford), ii., 358.
- Lythe (Yorks), ii., 563.
- MABBOT, Gilbert, ii., 556.
- Macclesfield ("Maxfield"), Cheshire, ii., 527, 584.
- Mace, William, ii., 425.
- Machell, Lancelot, ii., 372.
- Machin, John, ii., 412.
- Mackindale, Anthony, ii., 369.
- Mackworth, Humphrey, ii., 407.
- Maddisone (Maddeston), Lionell, ii., 368, 369.
- Madeley (Salop), ii., 408.
- Madeson, James, ii., 370.
- Madingley (Cambridge), ii., 565.
- Madley (Hereford), ii., 532.

- Magdalen Laver. See Laver Magdalen.
- Maiden Bradley ("Maden Bredley") (Wilts), ii., 547.
- Maidison, Humphrey, ii., 375.
- Maidstone (Kent), ii., 299, 300, 311, 373, 509.
- Maile, Samuel, ii., 429.
- Maine, Mr., ii., 418.
- Zachary, ii., 593.
- Mainstone ("Maynston") (Salop), ii., 411, 412.
- Maintenance of the Ministry, legislation concerning, ii., 202-4, 214-16, 217, 243-44, 248, 249.
- the ministry, devoting caputular revenues to, ii., 207, 208, 601-2.
- divers preaching ministers in the North, Ordinance for, ii., 207-208. See Propagation.
- of public preachers, trustees for. See Trustees.
- Mainwaring, Mr., ii., 113.
- Maitland, John, Viscount Maitland, afterwards 2nd Earl of Lauderdale, i., 150; ii., 43.
- Malden (Maldon), James, ii., 380.
- John, ii., 380, 389, 411.
- Mr., ii., 377.
- Malden ("Maulden") (Surrey), ii., 341, 432.
- Maldon ("Mauldon") (Essex), ii., 379, 502, 508, 587.
- Maleverer, Edm., ii., 337.
- Mall (Moll), Thomas, ii., 309, 448.
- Malling ("Mawlinge") (Kent), ii., 503.
- Malmesbury (Wilts), ii., 548.
- Malnie, William, ii., 385.
- Malthus, Ro., ii., 309.
- Malton, New (Yorks), ii., 562.
- Old (Yorks), ii., 500, 563.
- Malvern, Great (Worcester), ii., 513.
- Man, Bartholomew, ii., 345. See Mann.
- John, ii., 362, 381.
- William, ii., 382.
- Manby, Daniel, ii., 532.
- Dr. John, ii., 319.
- Manchester, ii., 13, 23, 30, 119, 121, 138, 169, 170, 393, 466, 509, 589.
- Classis, ii., 122, 124-25.
- Collegiate Church, ii., 128, 267.
- Manchester, Earl of. See Montagu, Edward.
- Mann, Myles, ii., 370. See Man.
- Mann, Robert, ii., 425.
- Manners, John, 9th Earl of Rutland, i., 139.
- Manning (Manninge), John, ii., 317, 378, 595.
- Mr., ii., 387.
- Thomas, ii., 567.
- Manningtree ("Manning") (Essex), ii., 348, 389, 508.
- Mannock, John, ii., 425.
- Manorbier (Pembroke), ii., 540.
- Mansell, Henry, ii., 490.
- Sir Thomas, i., 60.
- Mansergh, Edward, ii., 370.
- Manties, Peter, ii., 599.
- Manton, Nathaniel, ii., 565.
- Thomas, ii., 87, 111, 113, 115, 565, 568, 590.
- Manuden ("Mawnden") (Essex), ii., 384.
- Manwaring, Robert, ii., 401, 517, 559.
- Col. Robert, ii., 518.
- Maperton (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Maplestead, Great ("Maplested Mag."), (Essex), ii., 387, 508.
- Little ("Maplested Parva"), (Essex), ii., 387.
- Mapletoft, Salomon, ii., 338.
- Marcham (Berks), ii., 579.
- Marden ("Mardyn") (Hereford), ii., 349, 503, 532.
- Mareham le Fen (Co. Lincoln), ii., 350.
- Margaretting ("Marget Ing") (Essex), ii., 378.
- Margate. See St. John Baptist.
- Margery, Capt. Ralph, ii., 431.
- Marwood (Devon), ii., 450.
- Marigold, John, ii., 398.
- Maristow (Devon), ii., 449.
- Mark (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Markendell, Tobias, ii., 352.
- Market Deeping (Lincoln), ii., 312.
- Drayton (Salop), ii., 409.
- Harborough (Leicester), ii., 589.
- Lavington (Wilts), ii., 331.
- Overton ("Market Orton") (Rutland), ii., 363.
- Markhant, Mr., ii., 429.
- Marks Hall ("Markeshall," "Marshall") (Essex), ii., 347, 388, 563.
- Marksbury (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Marks Tey (Essex), ii., 389.
- Marlborough (Wilts), ii., 454, 547.
- St. Peters, ii., 512, 597.
- Marler, Thomas, ii., 453.

- Marlton, William, ii., 431.
 Marly, Geo., ii., 369.
 Marriage, Directory for. See Directory.
 Marriatt, Mr., ii., 304.
 Marriot, Mr., ii., 113, 115.
 Marsden, Mr., ii., 498.
 — Ralph, ii., 396.
 Marsh (Marsh), Dr., ii., 297, 309, 313.
 — John, ii., 363, 395.
 Marshall. See Markshall.
 Marshall, Dan., ii., 383.
 — Geo., ii., 84.
 — Gilbert, ii., 519.
 — John, ii., 329, 379.
 — Richard, ii., 539, 546, 556.
 — Robert, ii., 337, 349.
 — Stephen, i., 24, 56, 66, 81, 82, 158, 165, 170, 171, 183, 194, 247, 252, 253, 266, 280, 293, 301, 326, 338, 341, 342, 343, 344, 347, 370; ii., 37, 38, 41-42, 45, 48, 51, 87, 300, 386, 536.
 — Thomas, ii., 379, 579.
 — William, ii., 539.
 Marshwood (Dorset), ii., 530.
 Marske ("Marske," "Maske") (Yorks), ii., 337, 479.
 Marston, John, ii., 176, 299.
 — Thomas, ii., 331.
 Marston (see Merston) (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — Bigott (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — St. Lawrence ("Lawrence Marston") (Northants), ii., 538, 592.
 — South (Wilts), ii., 547.
 Martin (Martyn), Edward, ii., 403.
 — John, ii., 426, 596.
 — Nicholas, ii., 519.
 — Richard, ii., 597.
 — Tho., ii., 328, 385, 449, 451.
 — Sir Wm., ii., 382.
 — William, ii., 545.
 Martindale, Adam, ii., 12, 118, 128, 267, 441-43.
 Martley (Worcestershire), ii., 155, 455.
 Martock ("Nortock") (Somerset), ii., 303, 418, 504, 541.
 Marton (Cheshire), ii., 527.
 Martyn, Thomas. See Martin.
 Mary, Henry, ii., 369.
 Masham, Sir Wm., ii., 22, 87, 380.
 — William, ii., 380.
 Mashbury (Essex), ii., 383.
 Mason, Anthony, ii., 561.
 — Dr., Chancellor to the Bishop of Peterborough, ii., 282.
 — Charles, ii., 338.
 Mason, George, ii., 358.
 — Ralph, ii., 550.
 — Richard, ii., 410.
 — Stephen, ii., 363.
 Massey, Henry, ii., 333.
 — Mr., ii., 546.
 Masteres, John, ii., 564.
 Masters, James, ii., 355.
 — Mr., ii., 441.
 Masterson, Mr., ii., 441.
 Masy, Henry, ii., 303.
 Matching (Essex), ii., 382.
 Mather, Nathaniel, ii., 449, 585.
 Mathew, Edmund, ii., 529.
 — Thomas, ii., 598.
 Matravers (Dorset), ii., 451.
 Matthews, Joachim, ii., 375.
 — Tho., ii., 455.
 Maude (Mawd), Francis, ii., 320.
 Mauld, Mr., ii., 308.
 Maulden, Mauldon. See Malden, Maldon.
 Maunden. See Manuden.
 Maunder, Barnard, ii., 549.
 Mavesyn Ridware ("Mavison Ridwarr") (Stafford), ii., 280, 361.
 Mawditt, Benjamin, ii., 450.
 Mawlinge. See Malling.
 Maxey (Northants), ii., 324, 538.
 Maxfield. See Macclesfield.
 Maxton Anthony, ii., 353.
 Maxwell, Mr., ii., 302.
 Maye, Peter, ii., 449.
 Mayfield (Stafford), ii., 488.
 Mayhoe, Edmund, ii., 427.
 Mayland (Essex), ii., 380.
 Maynard, John, M.P. for Newport-Borough, i., 36-37, 61.
 — Joseph, ii., 329.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 Maynston. See Mainstone.
 Mayoe, Richard, ii., 595.
 Mead (Meade), Edward, ii., 384, 434.
 — John, ii., 386, 429.
 — Robert, ii., 355, 400, 434.
 — Thomas, ii., 544.
 — William, ii., 417.
 Meare ("Meere") (Somerset), ii., 416, 417.
 Mears Ashby ("Moores Ashby") (Northants), ii., 510, 592.
 Medbourne ("Medburn") (Leicestershire), ii., 326, 327.
 Medbury, Thomas, ii., 335.
 Meere. See Meare, Mere.
 Meggs, James, ii., 313.
 Meifod ("Myrode") (Montgomery), ii., 340.
 Melancthon, i., 208, 213.

- Melbourn (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159, 441, 526.
 Melbourne (Derby), ii., 29, 336, 501.
 Melcombe Bingham ("Bingham's Melcombe") (Co. Dorset), ii., 351.
 Melcombe Horsey (*alias* "Horsey's Melcombe"), (Co. Dorset), ii., 351.
 Meldreth ("Meldrill") (Cambridge), ii., 526.
 Melford (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 Mell, Moses, ii., 536.
 — Thomas, ii., 341.
 Melling (Lancs), ii., 276, 277, 352, 396, 397.
 Mellis (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Mells ("Melles") (Somerset), ii., 295, 345, 416, 417.
 Mellsh, Robert, ii., 483.
 Melton. See Milton.
 — (Yorks), ii., 513.
 Mendham (Suffolk), ii., 427, 430.
 Mendlesham (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Menheniot ("Mynhead," "Minhencott") (Cornwall), ii., 330, 337.
 Meopham (Kent), ii., 534.
 Mercer, Henry, ii., 396.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 — Robert, ii., 534.
 Mere ("Meere"), Wilts, ii., 547.
 Meredith, Christopher, ii., 400.
 — Dr., ii., 331.
 — John, ii., 319.
 — Dr. John, ii., 311.
 — Mr., ii., 108.
 — Reeves, ii., 358.
 Meriden (Warwick), ii., 331.
 Merriale, Walter, ii., 376.
 Merrow (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Mersh, Robert, ii., 433.
 Merstham (Surrey), ii., 321, 433.
 Merston ("Marston") (Sussex), ii., 545.
 Merthyr Cynog (Brecknock), ii., 484.
 Merton, John, ii., 434.
 Merton (Devon), ii., 450.
 — (Surrey), ii., 432.
 — College (Oxford), ii., 341.
 Messey. See Moze.
 Messing (Essex), ii., 389.
 Messing, Jo., ii., 388.
 Mesurvey, Clement, ii., 518.
 Methringham ("Methringham") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 344.
 Methley (Yorks), ii., 579.
 Mettingham (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Metrical Version. See Rous; Barton, Wm.; Rowallan; Boyd, Z.; Roberts, Mr.
 Michaelchurch (Hereford), ii., 532.
 Michelfield, Tho., ii., 388.
 Michell, Richard, ii., 362.
 Michelson (Nicholson), Dr., ii., 318.
 Michin Hampton. See Minchinhampton.
 Mickleham ("Micklam") (Surrey), ii., 314, 320, 432.
 Middle ("Myddle") (Salop), ii., 407, 408.
 Middleham, Purify, ii., 417, 542.
 Middlesex, ii., 237, 238, 582.
 — Church Survey of, ii., 251.
 Middleton, Alexander, ii., 494.
 — John, ii., 368, 370.
 — Ric., ii., 311.
 — Timothy, ii., 385.
 Middleton ("Milton") (Essex), ii., 387.
 — (Lancs), ii., 394, 397.
 — School, ii., 551.
 — (Salop), ii., 408.
 — (Yorks), ii., 345.
 — Cheney ("Cheyney") (Northants), ii., 328.
 — cum Fordley ("Middleton Fooley") (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 — Scriven (Salop), ii., 410.
 — in Teesdale (Durham), ii., 351, 353.
 Middlewich (Chester), ii., 276, 277, 585.
 Middlezoy (Somerset), ii., 499.
 Middridge Grange (Durham), ii., 479.
 Midhurst (Sussex), ii., 304.
 Midsomer Norton (Somerset), ii., 414, 541.
 Milborne, Rob., ii., 383.
 Milbourne ("Milburne") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 — Port (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Milden (Suffolk), ii., 428, 429.
 Mildenhall (Suffolk), ii., 428, 431.
 Mildmay (Mildmaye), Carew, H., ii., 375.
 — Sir Henry, i., 36; ii., 375, 571.
 — H., ii., 377.
 Mile End. See Colchester.
 Miles, Henry, ii., 345.
 Milford, Thomas, ii., 557.
 Milford (Hants), ii., 271, 332.
 Millard, George, ii., 417.
 — Thos., ii., 417.
 Miller, William, ii., 374, 448.
 Milles. See Mills.
 Millett, Mr., ii., 435.
 Millington, Gilbt., ii., 455.
 — John, ii., 317.

- Millington, Mr., ii., 220.
 Mills (Milles), John, ii., 562.
 — Mr., ii., 115, 441.
 — William, ii., 422.
 Milner, Ralph, ii., 370.
 — Thomas, ii., 582.
 Milson (Salop), ii., 410.
 Milton. See Middleton.
 Milton ("Nutton") (Berks), ii., 363.
 — Cambridge, ii., 159, 441.
 — ("Melton") (Hants), ii., 332.
 — (Somerset), ii., 416, 418.
 — Abbot (Devon), ii., 329.
 Milward, Mathias, ii., 323.
 — Thomas, ii., 520.
 Minchinhampton ("Michin Hamp-
 ton (Co. Gloucester), ii., 302.
 Mindtown ("Mintowne") (Salop),
 ii., 411.
 Minhencott. See Menheniot.
 Ministers' Petition and Remon-
 strance, 1st Feb., 1640-41, De-
 bate of, i., 23, 24, 25, 27, 29, 37,
 43-7, 47, 60.
 Minshull, John, ii., 484.
 — Dr. Richard, ii., 576.
 Minshull (Cheshire), ii., 484.
 Minstead ("Minstead") (Hants), ii.,
 308.
 Mistley ("Mitley," "Misley," "Nis-
 bey") (Essex), ii., 348, 389, 579.
 Mitcham (Surrey), ii., 433. See
 Wickham.
 Mitchell, Edward, ii., 563.
 — John, ii., 532.
 Mitley. See Mistley.
 Mito, Aaron, ii., 417.
 Mitton (Lancashire), ii., 466.
 — Chapel. See Kidderminster.
 Mockett, Mr., ii., 307.
 — Thomas, ii., 310.
 Modesley, Richard, ii., 395.
 Mohun, Warwick, 2nd Lord Mohun
 of Okehampton, ii., 494.
 Molash ("Molesashe") (Kent), ii.,
 534.
 Mollineux. See Molyneux.
 Mollington (Co. Warwick), ii., 482.
 Mollins, William, ii., 555.
 Molyneux, Henry, ii., 394.
 — Frances, Viscountess Dowager,
 ii., 276.
 — Richard, Viscount, ii., 482.
 Monckeleigh. See Monkleigh.
 Monkton Combe (Somerset), ii.,
 414.
 Monewden (Suffolk), ii., 347.
 Mongeham, Little ("Little Ming-
 ham") (Kent), ii., 332.
 Monk Frystone ("Munckfreston")
 (Yorks), ii., 480.
 — Hopton (Salop), ii., 408.
 — Sherborne (West Sherborne),
 (Hants), ii., 271, 359.
 — Soham (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Monkleigh ("Monckeleigh") (Devon),
 ii., 354.
 Monks Eleigh (Suffolk), ii., 428, 429.
 — Kirby (Warwick), ii., 597.
 Monkton ("Mouncton") (Kent), ii.,
 317, 503, 534.
 — Moor ("Moore Mouncton")
 (Yorks), ii., 342.
 Monns, Mr., i., 428.
 Monslowe. See Munslow.
 Montacute ("Montague") (Somer-
 set), ii., 418.
 Montagu, Edward, 2nd Earl of
 Manchester, i., 323; ii., 412,
 430.
 — Dr. Richard, Bishop of Norwich,
 i., 44; ii., 296.
 Monyash (Derby), ii., 528.
 Monye, John, ii., 303.
 Moody, George, ii., 430, 431.
 — Samuel, ii., 428.
 Moone, William, ii., 370.
 Moor, Sir Poining, ii., 435. See
 Moore, More.
 Moorecroft, George, ii., 343.
 Moore (see Moor, More), Archibald,
 ii., 531.
 — James, ii., 311.
 — John, M.P. for Liverpool, i., 82.
 — Jo., ii., 346, 384, 396, 418.
 — Mr., ii., 301.
 — Richard, ii., 304.
 Moore Mouncton. See Monkton
 Moor.
 Moores Ashby. See Mears Ashby.
 Morchard Bishop (Devon), ii., 450.
 Morden (Surrey), ii., 433, 434.
 Morgan, Robert, ii., 539, 593.
 More, Mr. (see Moore, Moor), ii., 434.
 — Robert, ii., 373.
 — Samuel, ii., 412.
 — Simon, ii., 549.
 — Thomas, ii., 412.
 More (Salop), ii., 409; 411, 412.
 Moreland, John, ii., 371, 372.
 Moreland. See Morland.
 Moreton (see Morton), Godley, ii.,
 579.
 — Thos., Bishop of Durham, i., 66.
 — William, ii., 303.
 Moreton ("Morton") (Essex), ii.,
 381, 392.
 — Corbet (Salop), ii., 409.

- Moreton Hampstead ("Morton") (Devon), ii., 448.
 — Say (Salop), ii., 409.
 Morland ("Moreland") (Westmorland), ii., 372.
 Morleston (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
 Morley, Henry, ii., 328.
 — John, ii., 342.
 — Robert, ii., 492.
 — Thomas, ii., 369.
 Morley (Yorks), ii., 490.
 Morpeth (Northumberland), ii., 8, 366.
 Morrell, Capt., ii., 385.
 Morris (Morrice), Henry, ii., 394, 395.
 — Robert, ii., 336.
 — William, ii., 334.
 Morsse, John, ii., 375.
 Morte (Cornwall), ii., 562.
 Mortimer, George, ii., 449.
 — Mr., ii., 548.
 Mortlake ("Mortlock") (Surrey), ii., 432, 512.
 Morton, Daniel, ii., 450. See Moreton.
 — Richard, ii., 328.
 — Robert, ii., 328.
 — William, ii., 300.
 Morton (Lincoln), ii., 564.
 — See Moreton.
 Moseley (Worcester), ii., 513, 598.
 Mosely (Moseley), Giles, sen., ii., 387.
 — Mr., ii., 334.
 — Rich., ii., 386.
 Moses, William, ii., 576.
 Mosse, James, ii., 396.
 Mostyn, Ambrose, ii., 302.
 Mosyer, John, ii., 338.
 — Mr., ii., 523.
 Mot (Mott), Adrian, ii., 387.
 — John, ii., 521.
 — Mark, ii., 318.
 — Mr., ii., 317, 377.
 — Thomas, ii., 429.
 Mouldford Disworthy. See Woolfardisworthy.
 Moulsey East (Surrey), ii., 432, 434.
 — West (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Moulsof (Berks), ii., 349.
 Moulsham (Essex), ii., 378.
 Moulton, Edward, ii., 430.
 Moulton (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Mouncton. See Monkton.
 Mount Bures (Essex), ii., 389.
 Mountaigne, George, ii., 482.
 — Isaac, ii., 482.
 Mountford (Moundeford, Mumford), Sir Ed., M.P. for Norfolk, i., 36, 55.
 — William, ii., 518.
 Mountfort, Dr., ii., 315.
 Mountjoy, Edmund, ii., 521.
 Mountnessing ("Mountneazing") (Essex), ii., 378.
 Mowson, Edward, ii., 371.
 Moyse, Mr., ii., 376.
 — William, ii., 382.
 Moze ("Messey," "Moyse") (Essex), ii., 376, 390.
 Much Haddam. See Hadham, Great.
 — Holland. See Holland, Great.
 — Hollingbury. See Hallingbury, Great.
 — Hoole. See Hoole, Much.
 — Parndon. See Parndon, Great.
 — Wenlock (Salop), ii., 408, 409, 486. See Wenlock, Little.
 Mucking ("Muchinge") (Essex), ii., 314, 376.
 Mudford (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Muggleswick (Durham), ii., 298, 301.
 Munckfreston. See Monk Frystone.
 Mundon (Essex), ii., 380.
 Munkhouse, John, ii., 371.
 Munning (Munnings), Henry, ii., 428.
 — William, ii., 429, 431.
 Munslow ("Monslowe") (Salop), ii., 411.
 Munson, Sir John, ii., 484.
 Mure, Sir Wm. of Rowallane, Psalter of, 377.
 Murray, Mr., ii., 53.
 Murry, Alexander, ii., 596.
 Murthwait, Thomas, ii., 372.
 Musgrave (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Musgrave, Jo., ii., 448.
 — Thomas, ii., 421, 422.
 Musket, Thos., ii., 374.
 Muskham, South (Notts), ii., 539.
 Musprat, Thomas, ii., 582.
 Musson, Richard, ii., 343.
 Muston, Jo., ii., 363.
 Myddle. See Middle.
 Mylor (Cornwall), ii., 501.
 Mynhead. See Menheniot.
 Myres, Richard, ii., 398.
 Myrode. See Meifod.
 Mytton, Col. Thomas, ii., 408.
 NABBS, Edward, ii., 596.
 Nailsea ("Nailsey") (Somerset), ii., 414, 415.
 Nalton, James, ii., 310.
 Nanson, Robt., ii., 372.
 Nantmel ("Nantmell") (Co. Radnor), ii., 362.

- Nanton, Mr., ii., 404.
 Nantwich (Cheshire), ii., 489.
 Napper, William, ii., 343.
 Napleton, Jacob, ii., 556.
 Narford (Norfolk), ii., 538.
 Nash, James, ii., 415.
 — Thomas, ii., 555.
 Nash (Salop), ii., 542.
 Nasing. See Nazeing.
 National Assemblies (see Assemblies), ii., 20, 21.
 Naunton Beauchamp (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Navestock (Essex), ii., 381.
 Nayland (Suffolk), ii., 317, 320, 429.
 Naylor's blasphemies, ii., 92.
 Nazeing ("Nasing") (Essex), ii., 383.
 Neale, Thomas, ii., 332.
 Neath (Glamorgan), ii., 513.
 Needham (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Needler, Benj., ii., 359.
 — Robert, ii., 562, 563.
 Neen Sollars (Salop), ii., 510.
 — Savage (Salop), ii., 410.
 Nelme (Nelne), John, ii., 329, 531, 587.
 Nelson, Jo., ii., 298, 314, 320.
 Nelthrop, James, ii., 563.
 Nempnett Thruwell ("Nemnett") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Nesbett, Philip, ii., 368.
 Ness, Great ("Nesle Magna") (Salop), ii., 407.
 Neston, Great (Cheshire), ii., 276.
 Nether-Shitlington (Yorks), ii., 479.
 Netherbury (Dorset), ii., 502, 530.
 Netherlands, discipline in, 1568. See Discipline.
 Nettlestead (Kent), ii., 339.
 Netteswell ("Netswell") (Essex), ii., 382.
 Nevendon (Essex), ii., 377.
 Nevett, Rowland, ii., 408.
 Nevil, Ralph, ii., 341.
 Nevill, Edward, ii., 354.
 Neville, Edmund, ii., 426.
 New Alresford, ii., 300.
 — Biggin ("Newbiggin") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 — Brentford. See Brentford.
 — Buckenham ("Newbuckenham") (Norfolk), ii., 510, 592.
 — Hythe ("Hive") (Kent), ii., 296. See Hythe.
 — Rumney. See Romney, New.
 — Shoreham. See Shoreham.
 — Woodstock. See Woodstock, New.
 Newark, Viscount. See Pierrepont, Henry.
 Newbald, North and South (Yorks), ii., 506.
 Newberry, Thomas, ii., 519.
 Newberry. See Newbury.
 Newborough (Stafford), ii., 561.
 Newbourn ("Newborne") (Suffolk), ii., 324.
 Newbury (Berks), ii., 352, 524, 583.
 Newcastle (Northumberland), ii., 8, 31, 321, 366, 405, 539.
 — All Hallows, ii., 300.
 — Nicholas, St., ii., 298, 300, 303, 406.
 — "propositions," July, 1646, ii., 55-56.
 — [under Lyme] (Stafford), ii., 594.
 Newchapel (Stafford), ii., 483.
 Newchurch ("New Church") (Kent), ii., 340.
 — (Lancashire), ii., 270, 320, 395.
 New College (Oxford), ii., 271.
 Newcome, Henry, ii., 373, 442, 453, 527.
 Newcomen, Matthew, i., 360, 371; ii., 48, 299, 388, 587.
 Newdigate (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Newington (Midd.). See Stoke Newington.
 — (Surrey), ii., 297.
 — Butts (London), ii., 403.
 Newland (Gloucester), ii., 587.
 — St. Lawrence ("St. Lawrence") (Essex), ii., 380, 578, 579.
 Newman, John, ii., 547, 563.
 — Mr., ii., 299.
 — Thomas, ii., 547.
 Newnham, Thomas, ii., 393.
 Newport, 1st Earl of, ii., 485.
 — Sir Richard, ii., 487.
 — Francis, ii., 487.
 Newport (Essex), ii., 385.
 — Hants (Isle of Wight), ii., 393, 596, 599.
 — — Treaty of, Sept.-Dec., 1648, question of toleration in, ii., 71-73.
 — (Salop), ii., 409, 511.
 — Pagnell (Bucks), ii., 584.
 Newson, Samuel, ii., 426.
 Newstead, Mr., ii., 311.
 Newton, Charles, ii., 308, 402.
 — Edward, ii., 437.
 — George, ii., 420, 422, 594.
 — Mr., ii., 313, 384.
 — Richard, ii., 421, 422.
 — Sampson, ii., 543.
 Newton (Cambridge), ii., 525.

- Newton (Cheshire), ii., 527.
 — (Lancs), ii., 119, 124, 320, 393, 395.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 426, 429.
 — (Yorks), ii., 550.
 — ("Newton in the Thistles") (Warwick), ii., 342.
 — [Abbot] (Devon), ii., 448.
 — St. Loe (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Tony (Wilts), ii., 454.
 Newtown (Salop), ii., 408.
 Niccolls, Thomas, ii., 407.
 Nicholas, Sir Edward, i., 46, 68, 75.
 — Thomas, ii., 421.
 Nicholls (Nichols, Nicolls), Charles, ii., 544.
 — Edward, ii., 535.
 — George, ii., 389.
 — Gregory, ii., 424.
 — Mr., ii., 384, 410.
 — Wm., ii., 382.
 Nicholson (Nicholsone, Nicolson), Joseph, ii., 345, 352.
 — Richard, ii., 311, 344.
 — Rob., ii., 376.
 — Rogr., ii., 371.
 Nickolets, Charles, ii., 424.
 Nickson, Thomas, ii., 397.
 Nicoll, John, ii., 448.
 Nicolls, Ferdinando, ii., 448.
 Nicolls. See Nicholls.
 Nicolson. See Nicholson.
 Nisbett, Philip, ii., 322.
 Nisbey. See Mistley.
 Nixon, John, ii., 332.
 Noble, James, ii., 380.
 Noddell, Daniel, ii., 564.
 Nodding, Christopher, ii., 550.
 Noel (Noell), Baptist, 3rd Viscount Campden, ii., 492.
 — Edward, ii., 517.
 — Priscilla, ii., 239, 514, 517.
 — Thomas, ii., 239, 514, 517, 559, 566.
 Noke, Richard, ii., 534.
 Nokeman, Giles, ii., 329.
 Noltan *alias* Oldcastle ("Noulton *alias* Ould Castle") (Glamorgan), ii., 324.
 Nontford (Salop), ii., 407.
 Norbury (Salop), ii., 411.
 Norcot, William, ii., 396.
 Norcrose, Nathaniell, ii., 591.
 Norfolk, ii., 237.
 — Association, ii., 452.
 — Church survey of, ii., 251.
 — petition against Episcopacy, i., 26.
 — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 Norham. See Norton.
 Norman, John, ii., 342, 420, 422.
 — Thomas, ii., 395.
 — Walter, ii., 548.
 Normanton (Co. Lincoln), ii., 360.
 Norris, John, ii., 385, 546.
 — Nath., ii., 384.
 North, Henry, ii., 427, 429.
 — Richard, ii., 530.
 — Sir Roger, ii., 426.
 North Benflete. See Benflete, North.
 — Cadbury. See Cadbury, North.
 — Cove (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 — Farnbridge. See Farnbridge, North.
 — Ferriby (Yorks), ii., 500.
 — Kilworth. See Kilworth, North.
 — Meols ("Northmeals") (Lancs), ii., 395, 396.
 — Mimms (Herts), ii., 508.
 — Ockendon (Essex), ii., 375.
 — Parrot. See Perrot, North.
 — Seath (Essex), ii., 378.
 — Shobury. See Shobury, North.
 — Stocke. See Stoke, North.
 — Tudworth. See Tidworth, North.
 — Weald. See Weald Bassett, North.
 — Willingham ("Northwithiam") (Lincoln), ii., 579.
 — Wootton (Norfolk), ii., 351.
 Northall (Herts), ii., 567.
 — (Midd), ii., 309, 339.
 Northallerton (Yorks), ii., 550.
 Northam (Devon), ii., 449, 530.
 Northampton, i., 84.
 — All Saints, ii., 592.
 — St. Giles, ii., 592.
 Northampton, Mary, Countess of, ii., 494.
 Northamptonshire, ii., 237, 583, 592.
 — certificate from, of pluralites, etc., ii., 189.
 Northaw (Herts), ii., 588.
 Northbourne (Kent), ii., 563.
 Northern Counties, ii., 235.
 — — tenths, ii., 237.
 — — provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 190-91.
 — — propagation of the Gospel in. See Propagation.
 Northleach ("Norlach") (Gloucester), ii., 502.
 Northlew (Devon), ii., 450.
 Northover (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Northton, Richard, ii., 579.
 Northumberiand, ii., 207, 237, 343, 366, 583.

- Northumberland, Church survey of, ii., 251.
 — classical system in, ii., 31, 405.
 — county certificate, ii., 7.
 Northwithiam. See North Willingham.
 Norton, John, ii., 324, 595.
 — (Northan), Richard, ii., 325.
 Norton (Co. Derby), ii., 479.
 — (?) ("*Norham*") (Durham), ii., 530.
 — (Salop), ii., 409.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 — Canon (Hereford), ii., 503.
 — Fitzwarren (Somerset), ii., 420.
 — Malreward (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Mandeville (Essex), ii., 381.
 — St. Philip ("*Philips Norton*") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Norton - under - Cannock (Stafford), ii., 544.
 — — Hamdon (Somerset), ii., 351, 418.
 Norwich, Mr., ii., 431.
 — Bishop of. See Hassal, John.
 — Dean and Chapter of, ii., 273.
 — Deanery, ii., 516.
 — St. Michael Coslamy ("*Cosney*"), ii., 304.
 — St. Stephens, ii., 510.
 — Walloon Church, ii., 537.
 Notley Black ("*Black Novelty*") (Essex), ii., 316, 391.
 Nott, Charles, ii., 454, 549.
 — (Knott), John, ii., 455.
 Nottingham City (St. Mary's) ii., 162, 352, 452, 539.
 — — St. Nicholas, ii., 539.
 — — St. Peter, ii., 452, 539.
 — county, ii., 237, 583, 593.
 — — Association, ii., 161, 452-53.
 — — petition against Episcopacy, i., 43.
 Noulton (*alias Ould Castle*). See Nulton.
 Nowell, Joseph, ii., 334.
 — Mr., ii., 383.
 Nullifidians, ii., 64.
 Nun Monkton (Yorks), ii., 506.
 Munney (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Nunton (*alias "Newnton"*) (Wilts), ii., 357.
 Nutfield (Surrey), ii., 433, 434.
 Nuthall, John, ii., 555.
 — Thomas, ii., 425.
 Nuthurst (Sussex), ii., 343.
 Nutton. See Milton.
 Ny, Mr., ii., 441.
 Nye, John, ii., 285, 359.
 Nye, Philip, i., 159, 170, 256, 301, 321, 340, 342, 345, 378; ii., 38, 42, 48, 84, 87, 132-34, 170, 235, 315, 441, 537, 590.
 Nymet Tracey (Devon), ii., 450.
 OAKES, Urian, ii., 564.
 Oakley ("*Oakely*") (Bedford), ii., 364.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 — Great (Essex), ii., 389.
 — Little ("*Okely Parva*") (Essex), ii., 389.
 — — (Northants), ii., 510.
 Oakham, Rutland, ii., 557.
 Obstructions to the Presbyterian Government. See Church Government.
 Occold (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Ockendon, South (Essex), ii., 375.
 Ockham (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Ockley (Surrey), ii., 432, 435.
 Odcombe (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Oddendale ("*Odenhall*") (Westmorland), ii., 446.
 Odiham (Hants), ii., 542, 561, 596.
 Odingsells, Gabriel, ii., 521.
 Offspring, Charles, ii., 112, 114, 400.
 Offwell ("*Offweld*") (Devon), ii., 296.
 Ofield, William, ii., 434.
 Ogbourne St. Andrew ("*Okeborne*") (Wilts), ii., 273, 333, 548.
 — St. George (Wilts), ii., 548.
 Ogden, Samuel, ii., 374.
 Oglander, Jo., ii., 362.
 Ogle, Henry, ii., 366.
 Ogwell East (Devon), ii., 448.
 Okebourne. See Ogbourne.
 Okehampton (Devon), ii., 449.
 Okehampton, Lord. See Mohun, Warwick.
 Okeland, George, ii., 561.
 Okeley, Jo., ii., 388.
 Okely. See Oakley.
 Okeshot, Benjamin, ii., 519.
 Okey, John, ii., 84.
 Old ("*Ould*") (Northampton), ii., 272, 322.
 — Hutton (Westmorland), ii., 513.
 — Swinford (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Oldbury ("*Ouldbury*") (Salop), ii., 408.
 Oldfield, George, ii., 520.
 Oldham (Lancs), ii., 24, 118, 124, 138, 150, 393, 483.
 Oliver, Samuel, ii., 327, 417, 540.
 Olney (Bucks), ii., 501, 584.

- Ombersley (Worcester), ii., 598.
 Onez, Wm., ii., 368.
 Ongar (Essex), ii., 30.
 — Classis, ii., 380.
 Ongar High ("*High Ongar*") (Essex), ii., 317, 381.
 Onslow, Arthur, ii., 434.
 — Sir Rich., ii., 434.
 Openshaw (Lancs), ii., 393.
 Orchardleigh (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Ordaining candidates, classes devote themselves almost entirely to, ii., 142.
 Ordination, i., 49, 54, 94, 243, 248, 318.
 — Commons' sub-committee for, i., 325.
 — debate of, i., 165.
 — Directory for, i., 173, 324-29.
 — advice of the Assembly concerning, 29th August, 1644, i., 330.
 — ordinances for, i., 176, 327-37.
 — proposals for, in Root-and-Branch Bill, i., 96, 97.
 — twelve propositions concerning, i., 173.
 Overed, Jo., ii., 386.
 Orford (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Orme, Riche, ii., 351.
 — William, ii., 488.
 Ormesby (Norfolk), ii., 510, 538.
 — (Yorks), ii., 479.
 Ormskirk ("*Ormeskirke*") (Lancs), ii., 30, 121, 395, 396.
 Ormston, Philip, ii., 452.
 Orpington (Kent), ii., 485.
 Orrell (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Orsby, Mr., ii., 379.
 Orsett ("*Orset*") (Essex), ii., 377, 579.
 Orton (Westmorland), ii., 370.
 Osbalston, William, ii., 318.
 Osborn (Osborne), Sir Edward, ii., 488.
 — Geo., ii., 345.
 — Hen., ii., 382.
 — John, ii., 350, 358, 428, 564, 583.
 — Joseph, ii., 589.
 — Peter, ii., 449.
 — William, ii., 351.
 Osland (Oastland), Henry, ii., 455.
 Ospringe (Kent), ii., 317.
 Oswestry (Salop), ii., 407, 408.
 Oswosey. See Swavesey.
 Otham (Kent), i., 13; ii., 177.
 Oten. See Belchamp-Otton.
 Ottey, Robert, ii., 595.
 Otterden (Kent), ii., 337.
 Otterton (Devon), ii., 530, 586.
 Ougley. See Ugley.
 Ould. See Old.
 Oulton (Norfolk), ii., 561.
 — (Northants), ii., 499.
 Oultremare, Nicholas, ii., 335.
 Oundle (Northants), ii., 304, 478, 538, 592.
 Ounge, Fra., ii., 390.
 Ouston. See Owston.
 Outhwaite, Willm., ii., 371.
 Over (Cheshire), ii., 275, 485.
 Overbury (Worcester), ii., 549.
 Overchurch. See Upton.
 Overed, Mr., ii., 358.
 Overstone ("*Overston*") (Northants), ii., 356.
 Overton, Maurice, ii., 409.
 — William, ii., 340.
 Overton (Lancs), ii., 509.
 — (Wilts), ii., 329.
 Ovingham (Northumberland), ii., 8, 302, 366, 539.
 Ovington (Essex), ii., 386.
 Owen, Edward, ii., 488.
 — Dr. John, ii., 84, 87, 88.
 — Leighton, ii., 403.
 — Mr., ii., 330.
 — Nicholas, ii., 360.
 — Philip, ii., 400.
 — Thankful, ii., 575.
 — Thomas, ii., 302, 313, 348, 488.
 — William, ii., 361.
 Owenbridge, John, ii., 563.
 Owens, Mr., ii., 366.
 — Richard, ii., 526.
 Owermoigne (Dorset), ii., 323.
 Owston ("*Ouston*") (Lincoln), ii., 509, 564.
 — ("*Austen*") (Yorks), ii., 550.
 Oxenbridge, John, ii., 538.
 Oxford, Bishop of, ii., 273, 296.
 — city, i., 57, 330.
 — — Christ Church, ii., 272, 352, 600.
 — — colleges (detailed), ii., 575-76.
 — — Pembroke College, ii., 600.
 — — University, ii., 370.
 — county, ii., 237, 593.
 — — Church survey of, ii., 251.
 — — petition against Episcopacy, i., 43.
 — — tenths of the clergy for, ii., 582.
 Oxindem, Jn., ii., 373.
 Oxley, Amor, ii., 331, 341.
 Oxted ("*Oxsted*" alias "*Oakestead*") (Surrey), ii., 354, 433.
 PACE, Thomas, ii., 597.

- Pack, Christopher, ii., 402.
 Packe (see Paske), John, ii., 551.
 Packer, John, ii., 403.
 Packhurst, Mr., ii., 378.
 Packington (Warwick), ii., 493.
 Paddington (Midd), ii., 557.
 Padiham (Lanes), ii., 394.
 Padstow (Cornwall), ii., 507, 585.
 Page, Capt., ii., 428.
 — Edward, ii., 478.
 — John, ii., 431.
 — Richard, ii., 426.
 Pagett, Ephraim, ii., 332.
 — Thomas, ii., 407.
 Pagham (Sussex), ii., 505, 545, 596.
 Paglesham (Essex), ii., 379.
 Pagsleigh, John, ii., 530.
 Paige, Simon, ii., 314.
 Paignton (Devon), ii., 449.
 Paine, Isaac, ii., 375.
 Painswick (Gloucester), ii., 297.
 Pakeman, Thomas, ii., 332.
 Pakenham (Suffolk), ii., 428, 355.
 Palmer, Anthony, ii., 449, 521.
 — Geo., ii., 309.
 — Herbert, i., 160, 161, 170, 176,
 246, 272, 338, 341, 342, 347, 371,
 372, 373, 374, 453 ; ii., 42, 48,
 303, 403.
 — John, ii., 420.
 — Jonathan, ii., 541.
 — Mr., M.P., i., 37, 42.
 — Thomas, ii., 338.
 Paman, Clem., ii., 355.
 Pamestone (?) (Somerset), ii., 555.
 Panche, Paul, ii., 538.
 Panfield (Essex), ii., 316, 387.
 Pangbourne ("Pangborne") (Berks),
 ii., 347.
 Pannell, John, ii., 386, 429.
 Panter, Dr., ii., 411.
 — Thomas, ii., 524.
 Panton (Co. Lincoln), ii., 362.
 Papworth (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 Pares, Robert, ii., 394.
 Parishes, uniting and dividing of,
 ii., 249-53. See Survey.
 Parker Anthony, ii., 415.
 — John, ii., 394, 431, 434, 519,
 520.
 — Sir Philip, ii., 423.
 — Richard, ii., 532.
 — Thomas, ii., 344, 522, 539.
 — William, ii., 322, 326, 349, 350,
 353, 417.
 Parkes, William, ii., 361.
 Parkhurst, Henry, ii., 424.
 — John, ii., 344.
 Parkin, Anthony, ii., 371.
 Parkinson, William, ii., 362.
 Parmiter, John, sen., ii., 386.
 Parndon, Great ("Much Parndon")
 (Essex), ii., 318, 382.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 382.
 Parr, Mr., ii., 434.
 — Richard, ii., 337.
 — Robert, ii., 450.
 Parry, Dr. George, LL.D., M.P. for
 St. Mawes, Cornwall, i., 27.
 Parre, Dr. Ri., Bishop of the Isle of
 Man, ii., 316.
 Parson, Henry, ii., 599.
 — (Parker), William, ii., 325.
 Parsons, Andrew, ii., 410.
 — Simon, ii., 530.
 — Will., ii., 452.
 Partington, Edward, ii., 356.
 Partridge, Richard, ii., 424.
 Pascall, Mr., ii., 377.
 Paske (Packe), Dr., ii., 312.
 — (Pache), Tho., ii., 318.
 — William, ii., 336.
 Paston, Mr., ii., 409.
 Pastor in the Church, office of, i.,
 156-57.
 Patcham (Sussex), ii., 499.
 Patefrick. See Pattiswick.
 Pateley (?) ("Cateley") (Yorks), ii.,
 513.
 Patricke, Richard, ii., 535.
 Patronage, treatment of, under the
 Commonwealth, ii., 175-77, 180-
 82, 260-78.
 — Cromwell's exercise of, 276-77.
 — Episcopal, ii., 186-87, 267.
 — private, ii., 263-66, 277-78.
 — royal, ii., 268-71, 278.
 — university, ii., 267, 278.
 — exercised by the Commissioners
 of the Great Seal, i., 271-8.
 — exercised by Plundered Ministers'
 Committee and by the Trustees
 for Maintenance, ii., 274-75.
 — exercised by popular election, ii.,
 268-71, 275, 278.
 Patten, Thomas, ii., 419.
 Pattiswick ("Patefrick") (Essex),
 ii., 296, 388.
 Paul, Nicholas, ii., 336, 347.
 Paulerspury ("Paul's Perry,"
 "Paulesbury") (Northants), ii.,
 297, 312, 327.
 Paulton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Paveley, Robert, ii., 381.
 Pavier, Tristram, ii., 541.
 Pawlett (Somerset), ii., 358.
 Paxton (Hunts), ii., 494.
 Payne, Edward, ii., 350.

- Payne, Mr., ii., 329, 433.
 Paynton, William, ii., 331.
 Peachy, Sa., ii., 356.
 Peak (see Pecke, Peeke), Thurstan, ii., 395.
 Peake, Dr., ii., 299.
 — William, ii., 393.
 Pearce (see Pearse, Peirse), Samuel, ii., 425.
 — William, ii., 450.
 — W., Bishop of Bath and Wells, ii., 295.
 Peard, George, M.P. for Barnstaple, i., 36, 59, 88.
 Pearse (see Pearce, Peirse), Edward, ii., 590, 591.
 Pearson (see Peirson, Person), Richard, ii., 371.
 Peasenhall (Suffolk), ii., 595.
 Pebmarsh ("Pedmarsh," "Predmarsh") (Essex), ii., 311, 387.
 Peck (see Peak), Francis, ii., 309.
 — (Pecke), Mr., ii., 304, 377, 378.
 Pecke, Symon, ii., 357.
 Peckam, John, ii., 315.
 Peeke (see Peak, Pike), John, ii., 579.
 Pegg, John, ii., 520, 522.
 Pegler, Daniel, ii., 550.
 Peirce (see Pearce, Pearse), George, ii., 594.
 — James, ii., 526.
 Peirs, Sir Tho., ii., 373.
 Peirson (see Pearson), Robert, ii., 590.
 Peldon ("Pelden") (Essex), ii., 390.
 Pelham Furneaux ("Fornax Pelham") (Herts), ii., 315.
 Pemberton, Joseph, ii., 424.
 Pembroke Hall (Cambridge), ii., 298.
 Pembryn ("Pembrin") (Co. Cardigan), ii., 338.
 Pembury ("Pepenbury") (Kent), ii., 337.
 Pendarnes, John, ii., 561.
 Pendennis Castle (Cornwall), ii., 585.
 Pendomer (Somerset), ii., 352, 418.
 Pendreth, Richard, ii., 369.
 Penington (see Pennington), Alderman, M.P., ii., 432.
 — Admiral Sir John, i., 77, 80.
 — Mr., ii., 384.
 Penistone (Yorks), ii., 483.
 Penn, John, ii., 426.
 Pennard (Glamorgan), ii., 302.
 — East (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — West (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Pennington. See Penington.
 Pennington, ("Vennington") (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Pennymman, James, ii., 479.
 Penrith (Cumberland), ii., 157, 446, 564.
 Penruddock, George, ii., 486.
 Pensford (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Pentlow ("Pentloe") (Essex), ii., 386.
 Pentrich ("Pentridge") (Derby), ii., 586.
 Penwarne, Nicholas, ii., 593.
 Penwortham (Lancashire), ii., 270, 396.
 Penzance (Cornwall), ii., 585.
 Pepenbury. See Pembury.
 Pepper Harrow (Surrey), ii., 432, 433, 512.
 Pepps, Sam., ii., 386.
 Pepys, Richard, ii., 428.
 — Rob., ii., 358.
 Percivall, Roger, ii., 544.
 Perin. See Perran.
 Perkins, Edward, ii., 308, 591.
 — Mr., ii., 384.
 Perkinson, William, ii., 519.
 Perne, Andrew, ii., 313, 346, 350, 403, 404.
 Perran ("Perin") (Cornwall), ii., 507.
 Perrot (Perrott), Anthony, ii., 546.
 — Richard, ii., 297.
 — Robert, ii., 583.
 Perrot, North ("North Parrot") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Perry, Nathaniel, ii., 449.
 Pershore (Worcester), ii., 455, 506.
 — St. Andrew (Worcester), ii., 549.
 — St. Cross (Worcester), ii., 549.
 Person, John, ii., 431.
 Petchy (Petchie), John, ii., 375.
 — Rich., ii., 376, 381, 429.
 Peterborough (Northants), ii., 538, 592.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 519.
 — School, ii., 551.
 Petersfield (Hants), ii., 300.
 Petersham (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Petherton, South (Somerset), ii., 418, 511.
 Petrockstow (Devon), ii., 450.
 Pettis, Dr., ii., 393.
 Pettit, Edmund, ii., 342.
 — Mr., ii., 441.
 Petton (Salop), ii., 407, 408.
 Pewe, John, ii., 536.
 Pewsey ("Pewsy") (Wilts), ii., 325, 454.
 Phage, Mr., ii., 441.
 Pheasant (Pheasant), Henry, ii., 538, 592.

- Philips (Phillips, Philipps), Edmund, ii., 430.
 — Hierome (Jerney), ii., 356, 357.
 — John, i., 159; ii., 330, 425, 538.
 — Stephen, ii., 532.
 Phillip, John, ii., 425, 595.
 Phipp, John, ii., 376.
 — Mr., ii., 302.
 Pibble, William, ii., 389.
 Piborne, John, ii., 523.
 Pickering, Edw., ii., 375.
 — Richard, ii., 396.
 Pickersgill, John, ii., 562.
 Piddletrenthide ("Turner's Piddle") (Dorset), ii., 508.
 Pierpoint, William, M.P. for Much Wenlock, i., 63; ii., 409.
 Pierrepont, Henry, Viscount New-ark, i., 62.
 Piggott, Alexander, ii., 391.
 — John, ii., 306.
 — Mr., ii., 433.
 Pigott, Richard, ii., 407.
 Pike, Geo., ii., 386.
 — (*alias* Peeke), Jo., ii., 356.
 — Richard, ii., 312.
 Pilkington, James, ii., 395.
 Pill (Somerset), ii., 416, 511.
 Pilton (Devon), ii., 304.
 — (Somerset), ii., 297, 416, 542.
 Pim, Ralph, ii., 583.
 Pimperne (Dorset), ii., 328, 329.
 Pincock, John, ii., 396.
 Pinner (Middlesex), ii., 184, 302.
 Pirbright (Surrey), ii., 432, 433, 499.
 Pirford (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Pirton. See Pyrton.
 — ("Priton") (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Pitchford (Salop), ii., 406.
 Pitcombe (Somerset), ii., 416, 483.
 Pitfeild, Sebastian, ii., 586.
 Pitminster (Somerset), ii., 420.
 Pitney ("Pytney") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Pitsea ("Pysley") (Essex), ii., 376.
 Pitt, Benj., ii., 415.
 — George, ii., 528.
 Pittington (Durham), ii., 531, 557.
 Pitton (Wilts), ii., 512.
 Player, John, ii., 533, 568, 589.
 Playford, Mathew, ii., 364.
 Playters, Sir William, ii., 426.
 Plant (Plante), William, ii., 346, 395.
 Platt, John, ii., 328, 348.
 — Mr., ii., 433.
 Plaxtole ("Plaxton") (Kent), ii., 356.
 Pledger, Elias, ii., 377.
 Pleshey (Essex), ii., 383, 567.
 Pleydall, William, M.P. for Wootton Bassett, i., 49, 80, 82, 85.
 Plimpton Morris. See Plympton Earls.
 Plomesgate (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Plompton. See Plumpton.
 Plum, Robert, ii., 390.
 — Sam., ii., 386.
 — Tho., ii., 379.
 Plumbe, Wm., ii., 396.
 Plumbland ("Plumland") (Cumberland), ii., 345, 352.
 Plume, Joseph, ii., 316.
 Plumpton ("Plompton") (Lancs), ii., 397, 398.
 — (Northants), ii., 339.
 Plumstead ("Plumsted") (Kent), ii., 323, 338.
 Plumsted, Aug., ii., 84.
 Plumstocke. See Plymstock.
 Plumtree ("Plumtre") (Notts), ii., 342, 351.
 Plundered Ministers, Committee^s for, ii., 178, 185, 186, 189, 192, 194-202, 214, 220, 233, 273, 274, 277, 279, 280, 282.
 — — powers of, transferred to the Trustees for Maintenance, Sept., 1654, ii., 230.
 — — — powers of the Committee for Reformation of the Universities transferred to, Feb., 1653, ii., 219.
 — — — MS. records of. See Appendix iv., pp. 457-76.
 — — — revenue of, ii., 222.
 — — ministers, Parliament's provision for, ii., 193-94.
 Pluralities, legislation against, 1641-43, i., 110-12; ii., 188.
 Plym (Devonshire), ii., 449.
 Plymouth (Devon), ii., 306, 318, 449, 451, 502.
 — St. Andrews, ii., 529.
 — S. Charles, ii., 322, 529.
 Plympton Earls ("Plimpton Morris") (Devon), ii., 502, 529.
 — St. Mary (Devon), ii., 502, 530.
 Plympton, Francis, ii., 417.
 Plymstock ("Plumstocke") (Devon), ii., 585.
 Pocklington, Dr., i., 44, 105, 176; ii., 296.
 Podymore Milton ("Puddemore") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Polley, David, ii., 388.
 Polsham ("Polesham") (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Polstead (Suffolk), ii., 423, 429.
 Poltimore ("Poltymore") (Devon), ii., 356.

- Polwheele, Degory, ii., 449.
 Polwheile, Theoph., ii., 450.
 Pond, William, ii., 380.
 Ponder, William, ii., 355.
 Pont, Thomas, ii., 532.
 Ponteland (" *Pontelord* ") (Northumberland), i., 297.
 Pontesbury (Salop), ii., 406.
 Poole (Dorset), ii., 357, 502.
 Poole (Pool), Everard, ii., 332.
 — Ferdinando, ii., 453.
 — John, ii., 381.
 — Sir Nevill, M.P. for Malmesbury, i., 36.
 — Ralph, ii., 346.
 — Roger, ii., 377.
 — Simon, ii., 596.
 — Stephen, ii., 579.
 Pope, John, ii., 424.
 — Mr., ii., 337, 434.
 Popejoy, Anthony, ii., 329.
 Popham, Alexander, ii., 415.
 — Edward, ii., 415.
 Porlock (" *Purlocke* ") (Somerset), ii., 354.
 Porret, William, ii., 541.
 Port, Robert, ii., 396.
 Portbury (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Porter, Francis, ii., 322, 449, 529.
 — Henry, ii., 397.
 — Michael, ii., 306.
 — Sir Philip, i., 22.
 — Robert, ii., 586.
 — Thomas, ii., 302, 402, 410, 412.
 — William, ii., 387.
 Portishead (" *Portshead* ") (Somerset), ii., 332, 414.
 Portland, Isle of (Dorset), ii., 313.
 Portsmouth (Hants), ii., 505, 542.
 Pory, John, ii., 186.
 — Robert, ii., 309.
 Pothwayte, Gualter, ii., 544.
 Pott Shrigley (Cheshire), ii., 527.
 Potter, Dr., ii., 296.
 — Nath., ii., 360.
 Poull Chiochon. See Pulchrohan.
 Poulshot (Wilts), ii., 454.
 Poulton (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Poune, Robert, ii., 390.
 Powderback. See Pulverbach.
 Powell, Henry, ii., 412.
 — John, ii., 340.
 — Ro., ii., 362.
 — Col. Robert, ii., 408.
 — Walter, ii., 560.
 — William, ii., 425.
 Powerstock (Dorset), ii., 530.
 Poyntington (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Poynton (Cheshire), ii., 527.
 Pranket, Jo., ii., 417.
 Pratt, Edward, ii., 425.
 — Thomas, ii., 543.
 Prayer, Directory for. See Directory.
 Preaching, Directory for. See Directory.
 Predmarsh. See Pebmarsh.
 Prees (Salop), ii., 409, 410, 542.
 Preesall (Staffs), ii., 481.
 Prentice, Thos., ii., 375.
 Presbyterian Church System in Scotland, i., 166.
 — government. See Church Government.
 — — ordinance for erection of (ordinance for the election of elders, 19th August, 1645), i., 196.
 — — second Parliamentary ordinance for the erection of, 14th March, 1646, i., 204.
 — — ordinance for the, 23rd January, 1648, ii., 16-17.
 — — final ordinance touching, 29th August, 1648, ii., 18-22.
 — — establishment of, i., 187.
 — idea absent from the Root-and-Branch Bill, i., 97-102.
 — and Independent, struggle between, ii., 123-36.
 — — attempts at accommodation. See Accommodation.
 — v. Independency in the parish, ii., 97.
 — party, i., 45, 142.
 — system, i., 4, 133, 142.
 — — debates in the Commons on the erection of, i., 194-205.
 — — in the country at large, ii., 6-9.
 Presbytery or Church Government, debate of, in the Assembly, i., 149-205.
 Presbyterianism (Elizabethan and Civil War), i., 4-6.
 Prescott (Lancs), ii., 272, 395.
 Prescott, Thomas, ii., 351.
 Presentations, dealings of the Long Parliament with. See Patronage.
 Presny, Galfridus, ii., 327.
 Prestbury (Cheshire), ii., 527.
 Preston (Prestone), John, ii., 529.
 — Thomas, ii., 296, 375.
 Preston (Dorset), ii., 530, 586.
 — (Lancs), ii., 30, 122, 124, 147, 397, 466, 503, 589.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 428, 429.
 — Candover (Hants), ii., 542.
 — Gubbals (Salop), ii., 407.

- Preston Plucknett (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — upon the Wild Moors (Salop), ii., 409.
 Prestwich (Lancs), ii., 24, 124, 393.
 Pretty, Samuel, ii., 420.
 Pretymann, Sir John, ii., 580, 581.
 Priaulx, John, ii., 336, 357.
 Pricecott, Thomas, ii., 370.
 Price, Charles, ii., 563.
 — John, ii., 84, 280, 361.
 — Mr., ii., 383.
 — Rice, ii., 341.
 — Richd., ii., 516, 517, 518.
 Prichard, William, ii., 540.
 Priddy (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Prideaux, Edmund, M.P. for Lyme Regis, i., 93, 95; ii., 43, 404.
 — Dr. John, i., 66.
 — Richard, ii., 539.
 — Solomon, ii., 448.
 Priestland (Prestland), Paul, ii., 312.
 Prigg, Nicholas, ii., 589.
 Primcell (?). See Campsall or Elmsall.
 Prime, Henry, ii., 385.
 — Mr., ii., 439.
 Primrose, George, ii., 532, 588.
 Prince, Henry, ii., 348.
 — James, ii., 403, 591.
 — Leond., ii., 449.
 Princes Risborough (Bucks), ii., 348.
 Pringle, John, ii., 343, 345.
 Prinne, Mr. (see Pryn), ii., 340.
 Prior, Hen., ii., 381.
 Priors Hardwick ("Hardwick") (Warwick), ii., 337, 340.
 Priscott, William, ii., 368.
 Priston (Somerset), ii., 414, 415.
 Priton. See Pirton.
 Prittie (Pretty), Samuel, ii., 308.
 Prittlewell (Essex), ii., 378.
 Procter, Robert, ii., 314.
 Proctor, Anthony, ii., 599.
 — Luke, ii., 315.
 Profit, Nicholas, ii., 597.
 Propagation of the Gospel, proposals for, ii., 81-84, 245-46, 283.
 — — — in the four Northern Counties, ii., 226-27.
 — — — in Wales, ii., 227-30.
 — — — in Wales and the Northern Counties, MS. Records of, ii., 473, 475.
 Proud, Richard, ii., 427.
 Province of London, i., 196; ii., 280.
 Provincial Assembly (or Synod) of London, or the London Province, i., 188, 201, 204; ii., 16, 18, 20-21, 151, 171.
 — Assembly of Lancashire, ii., 122, 124, 147.
 — Synods, i., 188.
 — system at work, ii., 5-6.
 Prowd, John, ii., 407.
 Prowse (Prouse), Anthony, ii., 317.
 Pryan, William, ii., 415.
 Pryn (Prynne) (see Prinne), George, ii., 403.
 — Thomas, ii., 330.
 — William, ii., 404.
 Psalms, Directory for. See Directory.
 Psalter, i., 377-84.
 Public Fast, Directory for. See Directory.
 — Thanksgiving, Directory for. See Directory.
 Publow (Somerset), ii., 414, 415.
 Puckington (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Pucklechurch (Gloucester), ii., 531.
 Puddamore. See Podymore Milton.
 Pue, John, ii., 350.
 — Capt. John, ii., 386.
 Pugh, Henry, ii., 343.
 Pughe, Hugh, ii., 359.
 Pulchrohan ("Poull Chiochon") (Co. Pembroke), ii., 338.
 Puller, Abraham, ii., 301.
 Pulley, Richard, ii., 327, 379.
 Pulverbatch ("Powderback") (Salop), ii., 406.
 Pun, Ralph, ii., 506.
 Purcas, Mr., ii., 378.
 — Tho., ii., 386.
 — William, ii., 384.
 Purefoye, William, M.P. for Warwick, ii., 392, 430, 432.
 Puritanism, English, i., 6.
 Purleigh (Essex), ii., 380.
 Purlocke. See Porlock.
 Purse, Mr., ii., 434.
 Purslow (Salop), ii., 412.
 Pury, Thomas, M.P. for Gloucester, i., 89.
 Pusey, Timothy, ii., 489.
 Putney (Surrey), ii., 432, 434.
 Puttenham ("Puttingham") (Herts), ii., 325.
 — (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Puttimer, Tho., ii., 377.
 Puxton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Pybus, Henry, ii., 347.
 Pychard, Thomas, ii., 591.
 Pye, Sir Robert, M.P. for New Woodstock, i., 154.

- Pye, Thomas, ii., 360.
 Pyke, Mr., ii., 332.
 — Thomas, ii., 394.
 Pym, John, M.P. for Poole, i., 11,
 12, 36, 38, 50, 81-82, 115, 116,
 140, 142, 150.
 Pymlow, John, ii., 562.
 Pyne, John, ii., 421.
 Pynne, Edward, ii., 530.
 — William, ii., 385.
 Pyrton ("Pirton") (Oxford), ii., 354.
 Pysley. See Pitsea.
 Pytney. See Pitney.
 Pyworthy ("Pyewoorthy") (Devon),
 ii., 360, 450.

 QUARLES, Francis, ii., 429.
 — James, ii., 521.
 Quarley (Hants), ii., 362.
 Quarrington ("Quarington") (Co.
 Lincoln), ii., 332.
 Quatford (Salop), ii., 408.
 Quatt (Salop), ii., 408.
 Queen Camel (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Queen's College (Oxford), ii., 271,
 359.
 Quelch, William, ii., 298.
 Quendon ("Guendon") (Essex), ii.,
 385, 508.
 Queries concerning the *jus divinum*,
 i., 305-313.
 Quicke, John, ii., 451.
 — Robert, ii., 421.
 Quinton ("Quinto"), Gloucester
 ii., 492.
 Quy cum Stow (Cambridge), ii.,
 159, 441, 564.

 RACOVIAN Catechism, ii., 81.
 Radbourne ("Radborne") (War-
 wick), ii., 324.
 Radcliffe (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Radley, John, ii., 376.
 Radstock (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Radwell ("Radwells") (Herts), ii.,
 339.
 Radwinter (Essex), ii., 384.
 Radyard, Ric. (see Rudyard), ii.,
 379.
 Ragg, Mr., 377.
 Ragnall (Notts), ii., 483.
 Rainbowe, Dr. Edward, ii., 362.
 Raine. See Rayne.
 Rainford ("Rainesforth") (Lancs),
 ii., 270, 395.
 Rainham (Essex), ii., 375.
 Rainhill (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Rainsford, Sir Henry, M.P. for An-
 dover, i., 37.
 Rainsford, Henry, ii., 364.
 Ram, Robert, ii., 325, 536.
 Rame (Cornwall), ii., 330.
 Rampley, Thomas, ii., 428.
 Ramsbury (Wilts), ii., 597.
 Ramsden Bellhouse ("Ramsden
 Bell") (Essex), ii., 376.
 — Grayes (Essex), ii., 376.
 Ramsey (Essex), ii., 389.
 Ramsey, Mr., ii., 441.
 Ramund, Henry, ii., 561. See Ray-
 mond.
 Rand, Dr., ii., 433.
 — Mr., ii., 388. -
 — Samuel, ii., 369.
 Randall, Mr., ii., 338.
 — Matthew, ii., 355, 418.
 — Rich., ii., 354.
 — William, ii., 449.
 Ranew, Nathaniel, ii., 352, 587. See
 Renew.
 — William, ii., 565.
 Rangle. See Wrange.
 Ranington, Thomas, ii., 380.
 Rant, Stephen, ii., 441, 564.
 Ranters, legislation against, June,
 1650, ii., 78.
 Rashley, Thomas, ii., 597.
 Raskelf ("Raschall"), Yorks, ii., 490,
 Rathband, Nathaniel, ii., 550.
 Rathborne, Mr., ii., 377.
 Ratlinghope (Salop), ii., 411.
 Rattery (Devon), ii., 449.
 Rattlesden (Suffolk), ii., 428, 430,
 431.
 Rauleigh (see Rawleigh), Dr. Walter,
 ii., 336.
 Rauvisnath (?) See Robeston
 Wathen.
 Raveley Parva (Hants), ii., 588.
 Ravenstondale (Westmorland), ii.,
 370.
 Rawleigh (see Rauleigh), George, ii.,
 482.
 Rawlins, Nath., ii., 353.
 — William, ii., 379.
 Rawlinson, John, ii., 305, 308, 329,
 400, 404.
 — Mr., ii., 338.
 — Robert, ii., 398.
 — Wm., ii., 398.
 Rawreth ("Raworth") (Essex), ii.,
 362, 379.
 Rawson, William, ii., 370.
 Ray (Raye), Clement, ii., 326, 428.
 — John, ii., 430.
 Rayish (Kent), ii., 328.
 Rayleigh (Essex), ii., 379.
 Raymon, Oliver, ii., 386.

- Raymon, Paul, ii., 388.
 Raymond, Tho., ii., 385. See Ramund.
 Raynar, Mr., ii., 433.
 Rayne, Christop., ii., 368.
 Rayne ("*Ruine*") (Essex), ii., 299, 308, 387.
 Raynham, Paul, ii., 427.
 Read, John, ii., 529, 579. See Reed.
 — William, ii., 385, 593.
 Reade, Dr. Alexander, ii., 310.
 — Jo., ii., 389.
 Reader, George, ii., 563.
 Reading (Berks), St. Giles, ii., 361.
 — — St. Laurence, ii., 523.
 Readshall, John, ii., 368.
 Redbeard, Will., ii., 419.
 Redbourn ("*Redburne*") (Herts), ii., 315.
 Reddish (Lancs), ii., 393.
 Reddrich, Edward, ii., 334.
 Rede (Suffolk), ii., 431.
 Redgrave, Thomas, ii., 424.
 — William, ii., 349, 424.
 Redisham (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Redlynch (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Redman, Richard, ii., 394.
 — Thomas, ii., 301, 312.
 Redmarley (Worcester), ii., 155, 455.
 — D'Abitot (*alias* "*Redmorley*") (Worcester), ii., 359.
 Reed, Edward, ii., 426. See Read.
 Reede, Christopher, ii., 417.
 Reepham ("*Deopham*") (Norfolk), ii., 498, 538.
 Reeve, Dr. Bruin, ii., 307.
 — Hugh, ii., 297.
 — J., ii., 387.
 — John, ii., 331.
 — Mr., ii., 299, 376.
 — Robert, ii., 382.
 — Thomas, ii., 426.
 — William, ii., 579.
 Reeves, Hugh, ii., 176.
 Reformation, the, and its juridical reconstruction of the ecclesiastical organisation, i., 223.
 — of the Universities, Committee for, ii., 217-19, 221, 274, 277, 280.
 — — — Committee for, MS. Records of (see appendix, iv.), ii., 466.
 Regwell. See Ridgewell.
 Reigate (Surrey), ii., 32, 304, 337, 433.
 — Classis, ii., 434, 435.
 Reignolds (see Reynolds), John, ii., 455.
 Religion, Grand Committee for, i., 12, 13, 15; ii., 177.
 Remenham (Berks), ii., 361.
 Remington, Rich., ii., 345.
 Rendlesham (Suffolk), ii., 322, 349, 424.
 Rendham (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Renew, Mr., ii., 387. See Ranew.
 Repair of churches and chapels. See Churches.
 Repingate. See Rippingale.
 Repps, South ("*Southreps*") (Norfolk), ii., 340, 510.
 Repton ("*Rexton*") (Derbyshire), ii., 29, 478.
 Resbridge. See Risbridge.
 Resbury, Richard, ii., 538, 592.
 Retchford, William, ii., 563.
 Rettendon ("*Rettenden*") (Essex), ii., 377.
 Revel, John, ii., 426.
 Rewse, Henry, ii., 428.
 — Thomas, ii., 427.
 Rexton. See Repton.
 Reyne, John, ii., 369.
 Reyner, Edward, ii., 536.
 — William, ii., 87, 400.
 Reynolds (see Reignolds), Edward, i., 256, 360, 373; ii., 42, 48, 330, 352.
 — John, ii., 312.
 — Richard, ii., 385.
 — Robert, M.P. for Hindon, i., 36, 55.
 — Robert, ii., 428.
 — Tho., ii., 378.
 — William, ii., 405, 452, 523.
 Rhodes, Joseph, ii., 343.
 Ribbesford ("*Ribsford*") (Worcester), ii., 454.
 Ribchester ("*Riblechester*") (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Rich, Robert, 23rd Earl of Warwick, Lord High Admiral, i., 179, 323, 324, 343.
 Richards, Jo., ii., 362.
 — Timothy, ii., 547.
 — William, ii., 453.
 Richardson, James, ii., 370.
 — Joshua, ii., 408.
 — Robert, ii., 371, 520.
 — William, ii., 370, 371, 427, 429, 521, 522.
 Richmond (Surrey), ii., 432, 505, 512.
 — (Yorks), ii., 506, 513.
 — and Lennox, James, Duke of, ii., 486.
 Rickinghall (Suffolk), ii., 427, 428.

- Rickling (Essex), ii., 385.
 Rickny, John, ii., 345.
 Ricks, William, ii., 426.
 Ridgby, James, ii., 531.
 Ridge (Herts), ii., 316.
 Ridgewell ("Regwell") (Essex), ii., 386.
 Ridout, William, ii., 417.
 Rigby, Alexander, ii., 397.
 Rigbye, Edward, ii., 398.
 Rigges, Edward, ii., 589.
 Righton. See Ryton.
 Rimpton (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Ringley (Lancs), ii., 503.
 Ringmore (Devon), ii., 449.
 Ringstead ("Ringsted") (Northants), ii., 566, 561.
 Ringwood, Thomas, ii., 342.
 Ripley (Surrey), ii., 432.
 — See Sopley.
 Ripon (Yorks), ii., 500.
 Rippingale, John, ii., 381.
 Rippingale ("Repingate") (Herts), ii., 578.
 Ripple (Kent), ii., 361.
 Rippon, Thomas, ii., 397.
 Ripton Regis. See King's Ripton.
 Risbridge ("Resbridge"), Hundred of (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Risby, John, ii., 324.
 Risby (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 Rishangles (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Rishton, Nicholas, ii., 395.
 Rishton (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Risley, Thomas, ii., 395.
 Rislipp. See Ruislip.
 Rithe, Capt., ii., 434.
 Rivenhall (Essex), ii., 391.
 Rivers, Sir John, ii., 373.
 Rivett, John, ii., 427.
 Rivington (Lancs), ii., 123.
 Road ("Rode") (Somerset), ii., 414, 421.
 Robberow ("Roborowe") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Roberts, Edward, ii., 357.
 — Francis, i., 202, 286, 291, 292; ii., 52, 313.
 — George, ii., 299.
 — Griffith, ii., 316.
 — Hugh, ii., 325, 544.
 — John, ii., 348.
 — Dr. Michael, ii., 575.
 — Mr., ii., 300, 434.
 — Version of the Psalms by, i., 380.
 — Richard, ii., 588.
 — William, ii., 535.
 Robeston Wathen ("Rauvisnath") (Co. Pembroke), ii., 348.
 Robient, Isaac, ii., 380.
 Robinson, Alexander, ii., 354, 420.
 — John, ii., 341, 358, 372, 520, 583, 592.
 — Mr., ii., 404.
 — Ra., ii., 107.
 — Robert, ii., 368.
 — Stephen, ii., 372.
 — Thomas, ii., 370, 371.
 — Sir William, ii., 484.
 Roborough, Mr., ii., 130.
 Roborowe. See Roberrow.
 Robotham, Charles, ii., 562.
 — John, ii., 545.
 Robotham. See Rotheram.
 Rochdale (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Rochester (Kent), ii., 306, 509.
 — Cathedral Church, ii., 534.
 — Deanery, ii., 516.
 — St. Margarets, ii., 534.
 — Saint Mary's College, ii., 273.
 — School, ii., 550.
 Rochford ("Rotchford"), (Essex), ii., 30, 379.
 — Classis, ii., 378.
 — Tower (?) (Lincoln), ii., 557.
 Rock ("Aka alias Rocke") (Co. Worcester), ii., 356.
 Rocke, Joseph, ii., 455.
 Rockland, All Saints (Norfolk), ii., 356.
 Rockwardine. See Wrockwardine.
 Rode. See Road.
 Roding. See Roothing.
 Rodington ("Roddington") (Salop), ii., 406.
 Rodney Stoke (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Roe, John, ii., 304.
 — Sir Thomas, M.P. for Oxford University, i., 42, 75.
 Rogers, Daniel, ii., 387.
 — Edward, ii., 556.
 — James, ii., 574, 577, 580, 581.
 — John, ii., 331, 369, 408, 531.
 — Mr., ii., 377.
 — Nehemiah, ii., 312.
 — Nic., ii., 382.
 — Robert, ii., 382.
 — Tho., ii., 382.
 — Timothy, ii., 388.
 — William, ii., 342.
 Rogerson, Robert, ii., 538.
 Rolf (Rolfe), Jo., ii., 383, 390. See Roolfe.
 Rolle, Henry (Justice), ii., 417.
 — John, M.P. for Truro, ii., 432.
 — Rich., ii., 308.

- Rolles, Samuel, ii., 537.
 Rolls Chapel, i., 196, 201, 204, 399.
 Rolphe, John, ii., 518.
 Romboldswееke. See Rumbolds Wyke.
 Romborough. See Rumburg.
 Romford (Essex), ii., 375.
 Romney, New ("New Romney") (Kent), ii., 354.
 Romsey (Hants), ii., 543.
 Rood (Wilts), ii., 547.
 Roode (Rood), Edward, ii., 309.
 — Mr., ii., 111, 114.
 — Onesiphorus, ii., 590.
 Roolfe, Mr., ii., 317. See Rolf.
 Roos, Henry, ii., 453. See Rous.
 Roos (York), ii., 324, 330.
 Root-and-Branch Bill, i., 3, 35, 62, 74, 77-80, 82, 87-92, 93-94, 99, 117, 122, 141.
 — party, i., 7, 23, 42.
 — proposals, critical estimation of, i., 97-98, 100-1.
 Roote, Mr., ii., 113.
 Rootes, Thomas, ii., 565.
 Roothing Alta (Essex), ii., 383.
 — Aythorp ("Roding Aythorp") (Essex), ii., 383.
 — Berners ("Roding Barnish") (Essex), ii., 383.
 — Leaden ("Roding Plumbea") (Essex), ii., 384.
 — Margaret ("Roding Margaret") (Essex), ii., 383.
 — White ("Roding Alba") (Essex), ii., 383.
 Roper, John, ii., 331.
 Rose (Roe), Thomas, ii., 322.
 Rosewell (see Roswell), Mr., ii., 302.
 — Thomas, ii., 421.
 Rosse, John, ii., 535.
 Roswell (see Rosewell), Walter, ii., 534.
 Rotchford. See Rochford.
 Rotherfield Greys (Oxford), ii., 323.
 Rotheram (Rotherham), Mr., ii., 303.
 — Ralph, ii., 315.
 — Thomas, ii., 304.
 — Thomas Attwood, ii., 361.
 Rotherham ("Robotham") (Yorks), ii., 333, 440, 550.
 Rotherhithe *vulgo* Redriff (Surrey), ii., 403.
 Rothersthorpe ("Rothers Thrope") (Northamptonshire), ii., 296, 510.
 Rothwell, Thomas, ii., 396.
 Rothwell ("Rowell") (Northants), ii., 504, 538, 561.
 Rouse (see Roos), Francis, M.P. for Truro, i., 123, 134, 146, 166, 265, 270, 292, 312, 326, 328, 329, 330, 332, 334, 336, 353, 377-80, 383, 384; ii., 14, 17, 43, 87, 389, 430.
 — metrical version, i., 377-84.
 — Sir John, ii., 425.
 Roves, Mr., ii., 359.
 Rowallen's Psalter (see Mure, Sir W.), i., 378.
 Rowe, John, ii., 590.
 — Joseph, ii., 333, 449.
 — Thomas, ii., 355, 451.
 Rowlandson, John, ii., 369.
 — Mr., ii., 528.
 Rowles, Richard, ii., 391.
 Rowlett, Jo., ii., 359.
 Rowley, Roger, ii., 409.
 Rowley (Stafford), ii., 155, 455, 511.
 Rowsell, James, ii., 415.
 Roxcester. See Wroxeter.
 Roydon (Essex), ii., 382.
 — (Norfolk), ii., 342.
 Royston (Herts), ii., 509.
 Roystone ("Ryston") (Yorks), ii., 343.
 Ruabon (Denbigh), ii., 342.
 Ruddocke, Edward, ii., 582.
 Rudgwick (Sussex), ii., 544.
 Rudyard, Sir Benjamin, M.P. for Wilton, i., 29, 123, 162, 163, 310, 378.
 Rugby *alias* Rookeby (Warwick), ii., 322, 362.
 Ruggles, John, ii., 383.
 Ruislip ("Risliipp") (Co. Midd), ii., 353, 537.
 Rule, Gilbert, ii., 405.
 Ruling elders, debate of, i., 161-63.
 Rumbolds Wyke ("Romboldswееke") (Sussex), ii., 512, 545.
 Rumburgh ("Romborough") (Suffolk), ii., 425, 426.
 Rumney, Mr., ii., 113, 114.
 — Symon, ii., 257, 341.
 Runwell (Essex), ii., 378.
 Rusbatch, John, ii., 411.
 Ruscombe (Berks), ii., 506, 524.
 — ("Ruthcombe Northberry") (Berks), ii., 556.
 Rushbury (Salop), ii., 411.
 Rushford ("Rushforth") (Norfolk), ii., 591.
 Rushmere (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Russel, James, ii., 402.
 Russell, Francis, 6th Earl of Bedford, i., 75.
 — William, ii., 329, 545, 551.
 Rust, Jno., ii., 381, 427.
 — Thomas, ii., 427.

- Ruthcombe Northberry. See Ruscombe.
- Rutherford, Samuel, i., 150, 152, 241, 343, 346.
- Ruthin (Denbigh), ii., 455.
- Rutland, ii., 237, 583.
- Rutland, Earl of. See Manners, John.
- Rutter, Conyers, ii., 578.
- Rutton, Mr., ii., 319.
- Thomas, ii., 313.
- Ruyton (Salop), ii., 407.
- Rye (Sussex), ii., 545.
- Rylands, John, ii., 395.
- Ryton (Salop), ii., 408.
- ("Righton") (Warwick), ii., 512.
- Ryston. See Roystone.
- SABBATH, legislation concerning, i., 112-114.
- Directory for Observation of. See Directory.
- Sabridgeworth. See Sawbridge-worth.
- Sacheverell, John, ii., 187, 306.
- Sackville, Edward, 7th Earl of Dorset, ii., 490.
- Sacotry All Saints. See Sawtry All Saints.
- Sacrament, administration of the (see Scandal), ii., 143-52.
- Sacraments, Directory for. See Directory.
- Sadler, Anthony, ii., 285.
- Joseph, ii., 409.
- Mr., ii., 108, 302.
- Richard, ii., 542.
- Safford, Bartholomew, ii., 420, 422, 541.
- Saffron Walden ("Walden") (Essex), ii., 305, 385.
- Sage, Thomas, ii., 428.
- John, ii., 428.
- Sainford. See Samford.
- Saint Albans (Herts), ii., 258, 359, 560, 588.
- — St. Peter's, ii., 181, 503, 563.
- Almond's (? St. Alkmunds, Derby), ii., 489.
- Anthony's School (London), ii., 551.
- Bride Minor upon Ogwr ("Ogmore") (Glamorgan), ii., 325.
- Brides ("Bridesh") (Pembroke), ii., 360.
- Budeaux (Devon), ii., 449.
- Catherine (Easton Katharine) (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Saint Cuthbert's Close (?) (Durham), ii., 556.
- David's, ii., 323.
- — Bishop of, ii., 273.
- — and Landaff Deanery, ii., 516.
- Florence (Co. Pembroke), ii., 271, 361.
- George's (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Helen's ("Ellins") (Lancs), ii., 395.
- Ismael's (Pembroke), ii., 540.
- Ives (Cornwall), ii., 507.
- — (Hunts), ii., 300, 311, 480, 588.
- James Deeping. See Deeping.
- John, Oliver, M.P. for Totnes, H.M. Solicitor, i., 28, 84, 150, 170, 247; ii., 37, 41, 42.
- — Baptist (Margate), Isle of Thanet (Kent), ii., 338.
- John's (Cornwall), ii., 335.
- — (Suffolk), ii., 355.
- — College (Cambridge), ii., 271.
- Lawrence (Isle of Wight), ii., 334.
- — Thanet, ii., 503.
- — See Newland St. Lawrence.
- Margaret's at Cliffe (Kent), ii., 535.
- Martin (Salop), ii., 407.
- Martha on the Hill (Surrey), ii., 432.
- Mellion ("St. Mell") (Cornwall), ii., 350.
- Osyth (Essex), ii., 390.
- Paul. See Belchamp St. Paul.
- Paul's Walden (Herts), ii., 503.
- Peter Tavy (Devon), ii., 449.
- — Thanet (Kent), ii., 497, 534.
- Stephen's by Saltash (Cornwall), ii., 527.
- Weonard's ("St. Waynards") (Hereford), ii., 532.
- Saintbarbe, John, ii., 419.
- Sainthill, Peter, ii., 428.
- Sairle, Thomas, ii., 564.
- Salcombe (Devon), ii., 555.
- Salford (Lancs), ii., 118, 124, 151.
- (Co. Oxford), ii., 299.
- Saltford (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Salisbury (Salisbury), Ambrose, ii., 319, 428.
- Salisbury ("Sarum") (Wilts), ii., 32, 162, 454.
- Bishop of, Duppa Brian, ii., 186.
- Cathedral Church (Wilts), ii., 546, 597.
- Classis, ii., 437, 451.
- Deanery, ii., 516.
- St. Edmunds, ii., 546, 597.

- Salisbury, St. Martin's, ii., 499, 546, 597.
 — St. Thomas, ii., 546, 597.
 — Grammar School, ii., 551, 560.
 Salkeld, James, ii., 371.
 Salloway (see Salway), Mr., ii., 307.
 Sallwarp. See Salwarpe.
 Salmon, John, ii., 316. See Sulmon, Salmont.
 — Robert, ii., 388.
 — Thomas, ii., 417.
 Salmont, John, ii., 415.
 Salop, ii., 237, 239, 593.
 — Association, ii., 453.
 — Classis, ii., 31, 406.
 — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 Saltmarsh, John, i., 317.
 Saltwood (Kent), ii., 353.
 Salwarpe ("Sallwarp") (Worcestershire), ii., 155, 455.
 Salway (see Salloway), Arthur, ii., 537.
 — Humphrey, M.P. for Co. Worcester, i., 244.
 Samford ("Sainford Hundred") (Suffolk), ii., 31.
 — See Sampford.
 Sammes (see Sams), John, ii., 587.
 Samms, Mr., ii., 388.
 Sampford. See Stanford.
 Sampford, Great and Little ("Sampford Mag. et Parva") (Essex), ii., 384.
 Sampson, George, ii., 419.
 — Mr., ii., 562.
 — William, ii., 382.
 Sams (see Sammes), Anth., ii., 380.
 Sanbury. See Sunbury.
 Sandall, Tho., ii., 386.
 Sandbach (Cheshire), ii., 373, 491, 507, 534.
 Sandbrooke, William, ii., 534.
 Sandeland, Andrew, ii., 296.
 Sanders (see Saunders), John, ii., 417.
 — Ph., ii., 381.
 Sanderson (see Sanderson), Isaac, ii., 338.
 — Dr. Robert, i., 66.
 — Roger, ii., 360.
 — Tho., ii., 368.
 Sanderstead ("Saunderstead") (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Sandes, Thomas, ii., 369.
 Sandford, Sir Richard, ii., 371.
 — Samuel, ii., 410.
 Sandford (Devon), ii., 450.
 — Orcas ("Samford Orcas") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Sandhurst (Gloucester), ii., 531.
 Sandiforth, Edward, ii., 393.
 Sandon (Essex), ii., 378.
 Sands, Adam, ii., 398.
 — Thomas, ii., 435.
 Sandury. See Sunbury.
 Sandwich (Kent), ii., 301, 315, 588.
 — St. Clement's, ii., 344, 347, 363.
 — St. Peter, ii., 303.
 Sandys, Miles, ii., 337.
 Sangar (Sanger), Mr., ii., 111, 114, 302.
 Sankey ("Sankie") (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Santon (Sawton), Daniel, ii., 403.
 Sarsden (Oxford), ii., 363.
 Sarson, Lawrence, ii., 343.
 Sarum. See Salisbury.
 Saunders (see Sanders), Humfry, ii., 449.
 — Luke, ii., 339.
 — Richd., ii., 450.
 Sanderson (see Sanderson), Tho., ii., 368.
 Savage (Savadge), Edward, ii., 492.
 — Henry, ii., 348, 575.
 — Robert, ii., 428.
 — Thomas, ii., 479.
 Savill, Capt. John, ii., 382.
 — Tho., ii., 381.
 Saville, Lord, ii., 490.
 Savoy, i., 204; ii., 104, 302.
 — Conference, Oct., 1658, ii., 168.
 — — 1661, i., 70.
 Sawbridgeworth ("Sabridgeworth") (Co. Herts), ii., 310.
 Sawley (Derby), ii., 528.
 Sawtry All Saints ("Sacotry All Saints") (Hunts), ii., 338.
 Saxby (Co. Lincoln), ii., 339.
 Saxmundham (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 — Classis (Suffolk), ii., 425, 430.
 Saxony Consistories. See Consistories.
 Saxton, Mr., ii., 334.
 Say, Robert, ii., 576.
 Saye and Sele, Viscount, i., 35, 163, 168, 247, 322, 338; ii., 39, 42, 51.
 Sayer, John, ii., 388.
 — Robert, ii., 424.
 — William, ii., 564.
 Scaife, Bartholomew, ii., 371.
 — John, ii., 371.
 — Robt., ii., 370.
 Scandal (Scandals), ordinances for, i., 279, 288, 295.
 — the Assembly's papers of advice concerning, i., 267, 281-82.
 — catalogues or enumerations of, i., 259-61, 265, 272, 280.

- Scandal, unenumerated, scheme for the trial of, i., 285.
- Standing Parliamentary Committee of Appeal for, 1645, i., 274-85.
- Scandalous ministers, ii., 186, 197-98.
- — Act for ejection of, ii., 247, 265.
- — Bill for, ii., 178-79, 189.
- — Commissioners for ejection of, ii., 247-48.
- — Committee for, i., 14 ; ii., 177-79, 185, 189, 195.
- — records of the various Parliamentary bodies for dealing with, ii., 190-91.
- — treatment of, under the Commonwealth, ii., 177, 189, 244-48.
- Scandret, Stephen, ii., 431.
- Scarlsbrick (Lancs), ii., 396.
- Scarle, South (Notts), ii., 539.
- Scarsdale (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
- Scathwaite ("Scarthewhett") (Lancs), ii., 398.
- Scawby (Lincoln), ii., 536, 590.
- Schloer (Sclaer, Scholoe), Frederick, ii., 272, 322.
- Scolfield, John, ii., 394.
- Scripture reading, Directory for. See Directory.
- Scroope, Sir Gervase, ii., 491.
- Adrian, ii., 491.
- Scobell, Henry, ii., 517.
- Scolfield, Jonathan, ii., 394.
- Scot, James, ii., 394.
- Richard, ii., 387.
- Scotch, attitude of, towards the English religious dispute, November, 1640, i., 127-28.
- Commissioners for the treaty, 1641, i., 158.
- — for the Solemn League and Covenant, i., 149-50.
- — for Church uniformity treaty, 1643, i., 170, 171, 175, 184, 199.
- demand for uniformity of Church government, i., 129-31, 133-36.
- negotiations between the Parliament and, July, 1642, i., 132-44.
- Treaty with, November, 1640, August, 1641, i., 128-30.
- Scotereth, George, ii., 536.
- Scotland, Lord Chancellor of, ii., 43.
- discipline in, 1560. See Discipline.
- Presbyterian Church System in. See Presbyterian System.
- Scott, Humfrey, ii., 373.
- Scott, Robert, ii., 373.
- Mr. Thomas, M.P. for Aylesbury (? or Aldborough), ii., 430.
- Scotton ("Scottor"), (Lincolnshire), ii., 320.
- Scudamore, Sa., ii., 334.
- Scudder, Mr., ii., 302.
- Scurfield, William, ii., 369.
- Seaborough ("Seabarow") (Somerset), ii., 418.
- Seabourne, Richard, ii., 494.
- Seale (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
- Seaman, Lazarus, D.D., i., 244, 320 ; ii., 42, 48, 307, 400, 556, 576.
- Capt. William, ii., 427.
- Seamer (see Seymour), Hen., ii., 389.
- Richard, ii., 375.
- Searle (Serle), Edward, ii., 540, 585.
- George, ii., 420.
- Henry, ii., 315.
- Jervois, ii., 433.
- John, ii., 383, 449, 530.
- Philip, ii., 450.
- Searles, Mr., ii., 425.
- Seaton, Dr., ii., 307.
- and Beer ("Seaton de Beare") (Devon), ii., 508, 585.
- Sebrocke, Gilbert, ii., 339.
- Seddon, Henry, ii., 394.
- Mr., ii., 121.
- Peter, ii., 393.
- Robert, ii., 396.
- Sedgefield ("Sedgfield") (Durham), ii., 335.
- Sedgwick (Sedgwick), Mr., ii., 300, 369. See Sudgwick.
- Obadiah, ii., 328, 330, 403.
- Stephen, ii., 371, 333.
- William, ii., 326, 368, 525.
- Seekers, the, ii., 64.
- Seend ("Seenes") Chapel (Wilts), ii., 546, 597.
- Selattyn ("Selaten") (Salop), ii., 407, 408.
- Selby, William, ii., 328, 335.
- Selden, John, M.P., for Oxford University, i., 29, 37, 43, 44-45, 49, 50, 57, 61, 95, 238, 301, 304.
- Sellers, Jo., ii., 336.
- Selsey (Sussex), ii., 545.
- Selston (Notts), ii., 452.
- Selworthy (Somerset), ii., 420.
- Semer, Patricke, ii., 568.
- Semer (Suffolk), ii., 429.
- Semple, Richard, ii., 523.
- Robert, ii., 579.
- Send (Surrey), ii., 432.
- Sennatt, Mr., ii., 302.
- Separatists, ii., 64.

- Sephton (Lancs), ii., 395, 396.
 Sephton, Thomas, ii., 395.
 Sequestered clergy, treatment of, under the Commonwealth, ii., 260-63.
 Sequestrations, Parliamentary, of Royalist livings, ii., 185-93; and see appendix ii. c., ii., 306 *seq.*
 Sergeant, Peter, ii., 393.
 — Richard, ii., 455, 549.
 Seridg, Isaac, ii., 380.
 Serjeants' Inns, i., 196, 201, 204; ii., 399, 404.
 — — classes of the, ii., 1.
 Serle. See Searle.
 Seton (Northants), ii., 593.
 Sevenhampton ("*Sevening Hampton*") Wilts, ii., 547.
 Sevenoaks (Kent), ii., 339.
 Sevington St. Mary (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — St. Michaels (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Seymour (see Semer) (Sir Francis), i., 11.
 — William, ii., 344.
 Shafto, Mr., ii., 366.
 — William, ii., 366.
 Shakerley (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Shakers, ii., 64.
 Shalcrosse, Edmond, ii., 323.
 Shalflette ("*Shalsfleete*") (Southants), ii., 342.
 Shalford (Essex), ii., 387, 497.
 — (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Shalsworth, Tho., ii., 368.
 Shap (Westmorland), ii., 372.
 Shapwick. See Shotwick.
 — (Somerset), ii., 416, 511, 594.
 Sharesill ("*Sharshall*") (Stafford), ii., 557.
 Sharp, John, ii., 378.
 Sharpe, Emanuell, ii., 364.
 — Mr., ii., 321, 441.
 — Phillip, ii., 589.
 — Robt., ii., 369, 370, 378.
 — Thomas, ii., 369, 379.
 Sharpeles, Mr., ii., 356.
 — Richard, ii., 331, 337.
 Shaw, George, ii., 531.
 — Hen., ii., 395.
 — John, ii., 439.
 — Rowland, ii., 370.
 — Samuel, ii., 374, 598.
 — Thomas, ii., 398.
 — Walter, ii., 550.
 Shaw (Lancs), ii., 483.
 Shawbury (Salop), ii., 406, 481.
 Shearson, Christopher, ii., 398.
 Sheeford. See Sleaford.
 Sheepharn. See Shipharn.
 Sheepherd (see Shepherd), William, ii., 369.
 Sheering ("*Shering*") (Essex), ii., 318, 382.
 Sheffield (Sheffield), Jo., ii., 109.
 — Mr., ii., 112.
 — Samson, ii., 381.
 — William, ii., 357, 588.
 Sheffield (Yorks), ii., 33, 506, 598.
 — Classis (Yorkshire), 440.
 Sheinton ("*Shenton*") (Salop), ii., 352.
 Sheldon (Derby), ii., 528.
 Sheldwich (Kent), ii., 535.
 Shelley (Essex), ii., 381.
 Shellow Bowells (Essex), ii., 384.
 Shelmerdine, Daniel, ii., 373-74.
 Sheloe (Salop), ii., 411.
 Shelsley (Worcester), ii., 454.
 Shelsley-Beauchamp (Worcester), ii., 549.
 Shelton, John, ii., 375.
 — William, ii., 380.
 Shenfield ("*Shemfield*," "*Shemvill*") (Essex), ii., 311, 325, 376.
 Shenley (Herts), ii., 588.
 Shenton. See Sheinton.
 — John, ii., 358, 430, 547.
 Shepherd (see Sheepherd), Isaac, ii., 411.
 — Jasper, ii., 431.
 — Willm., ii., 372.
 Shepley (Lancs), ii., 393.
 Shepperton (Midd.), ii., 299.
 Shepton (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — Beauchamp (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — Mallet ("*Shipton Mallett*") (Somerset), ii., 299, 303, 416, 417, 511.
 — Montague (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Sherborne, Robert, ii., 598.
 Sherborne ("*Sherbourne*") (Dorset), ii., 586.
 — (Hants), ii., 348.
 Sherburn ("*Sherborne*") (Yorks), ii., 598.
 Shere, Humphrey, ii., 529.
 Shere (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Sheriff Hales (Staffordshire), ii., 155, 455, 481.
 Shering. See Sheering.
 Sherly, Mr., ii., 434.
 Sherman, John, ii., 380, 401.
 — Thomas, ii., 583.
 — William, ii., 519.
 Sherrard, Hope, ii., 344, 347, 351.
 Sherwood, Mr., ii., 383.

- Shettlewood, Mr., ii., 377.
 Shiffnal ("Shuffnall") (Salop), ii., 403, 409.
 Shipden, Israel, ii., 363.
 Shipdham, Alexander, ii., 346.
 Shipham ("Sheephham") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Shipley (Sussex), ii., 482.
 Shippie, Henry, ii., 381.
 Shipton (Salop), ii., 411.
 — (Yorks), ii., 550.
 — Mallett. See Shepton Mallet.
 Shobrooke (Devon), ii., 351.
 Shoebury, North ("North Shobury") (Essex), ii., 379.
 — South ("South Shoebury") (Essex), ii., 344, 378.
 Shopland (Essex), ii., 379.
 Shoreham ("New Shoreham") (Sussex), ii., 545, 562.
 Shorne (Kent), ii., 533.
 Short, Ames, ii., 405.
 Shorter Catechism. See Catechism.
 Shorthampton (Oxford), ii., 511.
 Shotwick (?) ("Shapwick") (Cheshire), ii., 489.
 Shrawardine (Salop), ii., 407, 408.
 Shrenham. See Shrivenham.
 Shrewsbury (Salop), ii., 362.
 — Alkmonds ("Akmonds") (Salop), ii., 406, 407.
 — St. Chads ("Cedds") (Salop), ii., 406, 407.
 — Julians (Salop), ii., 406, 593.
 — St. Mary (Salop), ii., 406, 407.
 Shrivenham ("Shrevenham," "Shrenham") (Berks), ii., 273, 359.
 Shropshire. See Salop.
 Shufnall. See Shifnall.
 Shute, Ham., ii., 450.
 — John, ii., 530.
 — Rich., ii., 402.
 Shuttleworth, Richard, ii., 394.
 Sibdon (Salop), ii., 411.
 Sible Heddingham ("Hunningham Sible") (Essex), ii., 386.
 Sibthorpe, Dr., ii., 296.
 Sibton (Suffolk), ii., 426, 595.
 Sidbury ("Sudbury") (Devon), ii., 529.
 — (Salop), ii., 408.
 Siddall, John, ii., 532.
 Siddington (Cheshire), ii., 527.
 Sidlesham (Sussex), ii., 596.
 Sikes, Richard, ii., 349.
 Silk Willoughby ("Willoughby and Silky" alias "Silke Willoughby") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 343.
 Silkstone (Yorkshire), ii., 186, 306.
 Sill, John, ii., 397.
 — Richard, ii., 370.
 — Roger, ii., 370.
 Silverlocke, James, ii., 375.
 Silverwood, John, ii., 582.
 Simonds (Symonds, Symmonds, Simons, Symons, Simmonds), Edward, ii., 299, 308.
 — John, ii., 386, 427.
 — Joseph, ii., 338.
 — Mr., ii., 300, 386.
 — Richard, ii., 323, 329.
 — Samuel, ii., 450.
 Simpson (Simson, Sympson), Andrew, ii., 561.
 — John, ii., 301, 302, 563.
 — Mr., ii., 433.
 — Robt., ii., 371, 372.
 — Sidrach, ii., 48, 84, 87, 88.
 — William, ii., 563.
 Singing of Psalms, Directory for. See Directory.
 Singleton (Sussex), ii., 493, 505.
 Sion College, ii., 2, 3, 51.
 — — MS., ii., 219.
 Siston. See Syston.
 Sixsmith, Thos., ii., 363.
 Skelmersdale (?) ("Skernsdale") (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Skelton, Cumberland, ii., 446.
 Skernsdale. See Skelmersdale.
 Skidby (Yorks), ii., 480.
 Skingle, Jeremy, ii., 391.
 Skinner, William, ii., 387.
 Skipsea (Yorks), ii., 563.
 Skipton (Yorks), ii., 303.
 Skyviog. See Ysceifiog.
 Slader, Josias, ii., 316.
 Slater, Dr., ii., 108.
 Slath, Thomas, ii., 425.
 Slaughter, Mr., ii., 374.
 — Samuell, ii., 591.
 — Tho., ii., 389.
 Slayter, William, ii., 337.
 Sleaford ("Sheeford") (Lincoln), ii., 362, 509.
 Slimbridge ("Slymbridge") (Co. Gloucester), ii., 331.
 Slinfold ("Slymfold") (Sussex), ii., 344.
 Slingsby, Captain Robert, i., 77.
 Sloper, John, ii., 324.
 Smaithwaite, Edward, ii., 531.
 Smalley, Rob., ii., 452.
 Smallwood, William, ii., 342.
 Smart, Ithiell, ii., 308, 589.
 — John, ii., 368.

- Smart, Mr., ii., 182.
 — Peter, ii., 322.
 — Sampson, ii., 353.
 Smarte, Ezechiel, ii., 430.
 Smeath, Symon, ii., 358.
 Smethcott (Salop), ii., 406.
 Smethes, Mr., ii., 391.
 Smethurst, Arthur, ii., 394.
 Smith (Smyth), Anthony, ii., 391.
 — Christopher, ii., 298, 430.
 — Edward, ii., 342, 360, 362.
 — Elias, ii., 551.
 — George, ii., 339, 388, 520.
 — James, ii., 407.
 — Jeremiah, ii., 301.
 — Jo., ii., 296, 297, 328, 352, 354, 372, 388, 402, 424, 426, 427, 429, 547.
 — Jonathan, ii., 588.
 — Mr., ii., 113, 298, 356, 378, 383, 387, 407, 433.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 556.
 — Nicholas, ii., 397.
 — Peter, i., 148, 161; ii., 48, 348, 351, 395.
 — Richard, ii., 420.
 — Robert, ii., 374, 375, 424.
 — Samuel, ii., 311, 341, 386, 410, 531.
 — Dr. Sebastian, ii., 593.
 — Sidrach, ii., 386.
 — Solomon, ii., 402.
 — Symon, ii., 428.
 — Thomas, ii., 393, 403, 556.
 — Sir Thomas, ii., 489, 494.
 — Timothy, ii., 395.
 — Sir Walter, ii., 483.
 — William, ii., 372, 426, 543.
 — Zephaniah, ii., 595.
 Smithhills ("Snithill") (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Smyth (see Smith), Mr., ii., 298.
 Snargate ("Snaregate") (Kent), ii., 362.
 Sneade, Ralph, ii., 483.
 Sneath, Mr., ii., 376.
 Sneaton (Yorks), ii., 478.
 Snettisham ("Swetsham") (Norfolk), ii., 510.
 Snell, Dr. Geo., ii., 350, 353.
 — Robert, ii., 314.
 — Samuel, ii., 545.
 Snelling, George, ii., 403.
 Snenton (Notts), ii., 352.
 Snithill. See Smithhills.
 Snow, Ro., ii., 450.
 Snowe, Joseph, ii., 555.
 — William, ii., 350.
 Soam, John, ii., 430.
 Soame (Soane), Joseph, ii., 311.
 — (Soames), Dr. Thomas, ii., 195, 306, 315.
 Soham, Sir William, ii., 429.
 Soham (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159, 441.
 Soke, The (Hants), ii., 543.
 Solemn League and Covenant, i., 3, 102, 125-144, 147, 149, 175; ii., 67, 97, 189, 198, 281.
 Solicitor, Mr. See St. John Oliver.
 Solihull (*alias* "Sillett," "Solyhill") (Warwick), ii., 327, 349.
 Somerby (Co. Leicester), ii., 354.
 Somerlayton (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Somerset, ii., 157, 237, 594.
 — Association, ii., 162, 453.
 — Classes, ii., 31, 413.
 — county certificate, ii., 8.
 — provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 191.
 — tenths of the clergy for, ii., 582.
 Somersham (Suffolk), ii., 335.
 Somerton (Somerset), ii., 418, 540.
 Somerville Aston. See Aston Somerville.
 Sonds, John, ii., 375.
 Soothwork, Bryan, ii., 396.
 Sopley (?) ("Ripley") (Hants), ii., 493.
 Sorrell (Sorell), John, ii., 386.
 — Mannuell, ii., 424.
 — Tho., ii., 380.
 Sortell, John, ii., 377.
 Sotheby, Thomas, ii., 350, 426.
 Souldern (Co. Oxford), ii., 346.
 Sound, Joseph, ii., 409.
 Sourton, Francis, ii., 450.
 South, Dr., ii., 325.
 — Mr., ii., 323.
 — Thomas, ii., 329.
 South Benfleet. See Benfleet.
 — Brent ("Southbrent") (Devon), ii., 338, 449.
 — (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — Croxton. See Croxton, South.
 — Farnbridge. See Farnbridge, South.
 — Hanningfield. See Hanningfield, South.
 — Kyme. See Kyme, South.
 — Mimms (Herts), ii., 588.
 — Molton ("Moulton") (Devon), ii., 586.
 — Shoebury. See Shoebury, South.
 — Weald. See Weald, South.
 Southampton, ii., 237, 300, 393, 596.
 — French Church in, ii., 596.
 — county. See Hampshire.

- Southampton, Earl of, ii., 485.
 Southease ("Southeese") (Sussex), ii., 340.
 Southchurch ("South Church") (Essex), ii., 378.
 Southminster (Essex), ii., 299, 380, 502.
 Southover (Sussex), ii., 482.
 Southreps. See Repps, South.
 Southstock. See Stoke, South.
 Southwark (Surrey), ii., 185.
 Southweld. See Weald, South.
 Southwick (Northants), ii., 488.
 Southwingfield. See Wingfield, South.
 Southwold (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Sowyer, William, ii., 598.
 Spademan, Thomas, ii., 357.
 Spaldin, William, ii., 305.
 Spalding, Mr., ii., 561.
 Spalding ("Spaulding") (Lincoln), ii., 536, 590.
 Spar, Mr., ii., 335.
 Sparhake (see Sparrowhawke), Edward, ii., 316.
 Sparhawke, Mr., ii., 391.
 Sparke, Bernard, ii., 555.
 — Mr., ii., 391.
 Sparkford (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Sparling, George, ii., 426.
 Sparrow (Sparrowe), Anthony, ii., 428.
 — John, ii., 428, 518.
 — Martin, ii., 386.
 — Mr., ii., 387.
 — Philip, ii., 430.
 — Samuel, ii., 428, 431.
 — William, ii., 587.
 Sparrowhawke (see Sparhake), Edward, ii., 311.
 Sparry, Ambrose, ii., 455.
 Sparth (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Spatchet, Thomas, ii., 595.
 Spaulding. See Spalding.
 Speaker's letters to the County Committees, Sept., 1645, ii., 6-7.
 Speede, George, ii., 428.
 Spencer, Arnold, ii., 588.
 — Benjamin, ii., 185, 309.
 — Richard, ii., 485.
 Spenslow, Martyn, ii., 431.
 Spicer, Will., ii., 455.
 Spilsbury (Spillsbury), John, ii., 455, 598.
 — Mr., ii., 409.
 Spinkes, Edmond, ii., 327, 344.
 Spiritual Courts in England, i., 224-36.
 Spofford, John, ii., 306.
 Spofforth ("Spotsforth") (Yorks), ii., 342.
 Spranger, Edw., ii., 382.
 Pratt, Thomas, ii., 547.
 Spring, Samuel, ii., 426.
 — Sir William, ii., 428.
 Springfield (Essex), ii., 377.
 Springham, Jo., ii., 381.
 Sprinte, Jo., ii., 312.
 Spurstow, Mr., ii., 302.
 — Will., ii., 402.
 Spurway, Thomas, ii., 448.
 Squibb, Arthur, ii., 433.
 — Richard, ii., 530-
 Squire (Squier), John, ii., 298, 309.
 — Joseph, ii., 332, 449.
 Stacey (Stacie), William, ii., 380, 382.
 Stafford, John, ii., 372.
 — Robert, ii., 355, 431.
 Stafford county, ii., 237, 238.
 — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 — town, ii., 505.
 Staffordell (?) (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Staindrop (Durham), ii., 7.
 — Classis, ii., 369.
 Staines (Midd), ii., 195, 306, 510.
 Stalbridge (Somerset (?) Dorset), ii., 359.
 Stalham, John, ii., 587.
 Stallom, Mr., ii., 391.
 Stambourne (Essex), ii., 386.
 Stambbridge Magna (Essex), ii., 379.
 — Parva, ii., 379.
 Stamford (Lincoln), ii., 590.
 — (Northants), ii., 335.
 — (?) "Sampford" (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Stamfordham (Northumberland), ii., 366.
 Stanbridge, William, ii., 545, 561, 562, 563.
 Stancombe, Mr., ii., 317.
 Standard, Jo., ii., 352.
 Standford. See Stanford.
 Standish, Francis, ii., 551.
 Standish (Gloucester), ii., 560.
 — (Lancs), ii., 270, 323, 396.
 Standon. See Stondon Massey.
 Stanfield (Norfolk), ii., 510.
 Stanford (Worcester), ii., 548.
 — Bridge ("Standford") (Worcester), ii., 598.
 — le Hope ("Standford le Hope") (Essex), ii., 376.
 — Rivers ("Stainford," "Stamford") (Essex), ii., 311, 330, 331, 381.
 Stanhope (Co. Durham), ii., 186.
 Stanley, Charles, 8th Earl of Derby, ii., 276.

- Stanley, John, ii., 327, 342, 343.
 — Sir Robert, i., 82.
 — William, ii., 361.
 Stanmore (" *Great Stanmore* ") (Midd), ii., 364.
 Stansby, Robert, ii., 424, 544.
 Stansfield, James, ii., 315.
 Stansfield (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Stansted (" *Stanstead* ") (Kent), ii., 356.
 — Mountfitchet (Essex), ii., 343, 385.
 Stanton, Mr. (see Staunton), ii., 304.
 — Nicholas, ii., 424.
 Stanton (Cambridge), ii., 441.
 — (" *Staunton* ") (Salop), ii., 409, 411.
 — Drew (Somerset), ii., 414, 541.
 — Harcourt (Oxford), ii., 504.
 — Lacey (Salop), ii., 410.
 — Long (?) (" *Stantons* ") (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159.
 — — (Salop), ii., 410.
 — Prior (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Stanway (Essex), ii., 388.
 Stapenhill (Co. Derby), ii., 346.
 Staple, Mr., ii., 383.
 Stapleford (Cambridge), ii., 525.
 — (Essex), ii., 311.
 — Abbot (Essex), ii., 381.
 — Tawney (Essex), ii., 260, 344, 381.
 Stapleton (" *Stepleton* ") (Salop), ii., 406.
 Starkie, James, ii., 396.
 — John, ii., 394.
 Starr, Comfort, ii., 585.
 Starton. See Stratton.
 — (" *Sturtow* ") (Warwick), ii., 360.
 Staunton (see Stanton), Dr. Edmund, i., 191, 238, 240, 373; ii., 434, 537.
 Stavely, Henry, ii., 519.
 Staveley (Co. Derby), ii., 358.
 Stawie *alias* Stowden. See Stutton (?) Stow West (?) Stoven.
 Staygolt, Benjamin, ii., 426.
 Stebbing, Henry, ii., 424.
 — Oliver, ii., 424.
 — William, ii., 388.
 Stebbing (Essex), ii., 386.
 Stedham, Richard, ii., 598.
 Stedman, Thomas, ii., 548.
 Steedham (" *Stedham* ") (Oxford), ii., 539.
 Steele, Lawrence, ii., 574, 577, 578, 580-82.
 — William, ii., 518.
 Steephens, John, ii., 448.
 Steeple (Essex), ii., 380.
 Steeple, Aston (Oxford), ii., 363.
 — Morden (Cambridge), ii., 497.
 Steere, Mr., ii., 433.
 Steines (Staynes), Thomas, ii., 400.
 Steinmer (Steynmer), Henry, ii., 362, 531.
 Steivens (see Stephens), Arthur, ii., 453.
 Stenings, Charles, ii., 421.
 Stephens (Stevens, see Steivens, Steephens), John, ii., 380, 424, 532.
 — Michael, ii., 412.
 — Thomas, ii., 534.
 Stepleton. See Stapleton.
 Stepney (Middlesex), ii., 183, 300, 402.
 Stephenson, Anthony, ii., 330.
 Stermfield, (Suffolk), ii., 578.
 Sterne, John, ii., 561.
 Sterry, Peter, i., 159.
 Stevens. See Stephens.
 Steventon, William, ii., 410.
 Steynmer. See Steinmer.
 Stibbington (Hunts), ii., 351.
 Stifford (Essex), ii., 375.
 Stileman, Capt. Edw., ii., 383.
 Stiles, Joseph, ii., 384.
 Stillington (Yorks), ii., 331.
 Stillman, John, ii., 379.
 Stilsted (?) Stisted, Essex, ii., 186.
 Stirchley (Salop), ii., 409.
 Stirpenbeck (Yorks), ii., 329.
 Stirrop, Nathaniel, ii., 561.
 Stisted (" *Stystead* ") (Essex) (see Stilsted), ii., 311, 387.
 Stisted, William, ii., 521.
 Shobrooke (Devon), ii., 450.
 Stock (Essex), ii., 378.
 Stock, Tho., ii., 385.
 Stockingham. See Stokenham.
 Stocklinch (" *Stockings* ") Magdalen (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — (Ottersey) (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Stockport (" *Stoppot* ") (Cheshire), ii., 13, 121, 323, 466.
 Stockton (Durham), ii., 7.
 — — Classis, ii., 369.
 — (Salop), ii., 326, 408, 412.
 Stockwell, Carr, ii., 354.
 Stoddert, Matthew, ii., 369.
 Stoe Marie. See Stow Maries.
 Stoke (Cheshire), ii., 482.
 — (North) (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — (?) -upon-Trent, Staffordshire, ii., 455.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 317, 430.
 — (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 — (Worcestershire), ii., 155.
 — Albany (Northants), ii., 347.

- Stoke Ash (Suffolk), ii., 334.
 — near Claverdon (?) (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — by Clare (Suffolk), ii., 544.
 — Climsland ("Stokeclimsland"), (Cornwall), ii., 332.
 — D'Abernon (Surrey), ii., 432.
 — Damerel (Cornwall), ii., 325.
 — under Hamdon (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — Lane (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — St. Milborough (Salop), ii., 410, 411.
 — by Nayland (Suffolk), ii., 317, 429.
 — Newington ("Newington") (Midd), ii., 565, 568, 591.
 — North ("North Stocke") (Oxford), ii., 356.
 — — (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Prior (Worcester), ii., 598.
 — South (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — — ("Southstock") (Oxford), ii., 349.
 — -upon-Terne (Salop), ii., 409.
 Stokefleming (Devon), ii., 449.
 Stokenham ("Stockingham") (Devon), ii., 449.
 Stokesay ("Stokelaye") (Salop), ii., 410.
 Stonard, Fra., ii., 381.
 Stondon Massey ("Standon") (Essex), ii., 381.
 Stone, Benj., ii., 308, 310, 361.
 — Clifton, ii., 543.
 — John, ii., 84, 531, 555, 565.
 — William, ii., 518.
 Stone, Isle of Oxney (Kent), ii., 345.
 — (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — (Worcester), ii., 155, 455.
 — Easton (Somerset), ii., 414, 415.
 Stoneham, Benjamin, ii., 595.
 — Sa., ii., 356.
 Stoneleigh ("Stoneley") (Warwick), ii., 336.
 Stonham (Suffolk), ii., 334.
 — Aspall (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 — Little (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Stonor Provost. See Stower Provost.
 Stooke, William, ii., 359.
 Stopes, James, ii., 348.
 Stopport. See Stockport.
 Storer, John, ii., 301.
 Storrington (Sussex), ii., 331.
 Storry (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Story, Henry, ii., 398.
 — James, ii., 402, 562.
 — Samuel, ii., 385.
 Stott (George), ii., 123.
 Stottesdon (Salop), ii., 408.
 Stoughton, Mr., ii., 433.
 — Nicholas, ii., 434.
 Stourbridge (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Stoven (?) ("Stawie" alias "Stowden") (Suffolk), ii., 354.
 Stow Langtoft (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 — Maries ("Stoe Marie") (Essex), ii., 380.
 — cum Quy. See Quy.
 — -by-the-Sea (Essex) (*sic*), ii., 351.
 — West (?) ("Stawie" alias "Stowden") (Suffolk), ii., 354.
 Stowe (Salop), ii., 411.
 Stowell (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Stower Provost ("Stonor Provost") (Dorset), ii., 338.
 Stowey (Somerset), ii., 414, 415, 542.
 Stowford (Devon), ii., 449.
 Stowmarket (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Stracy, Samuel, ii., 382.
 Stradbroke ("Stradbroke") (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 — — Classis, ii., 427, 430.
 Strangewaies, Thomas, ii., 393.
 Strangeways, Sir John, M.P. for Weymouth and Melcombe, i., 38.
 Stranton (Durham Diocese), ii., 328.
 Stratford (Suffolk), ii., 423, 499, 512.
 Stratton, Jane, ii., 78.
 Stratton ("Starton") (Gloucester), ii., 357.
 — -on-the-Fosse (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — St. Margaret (Wilts), ii., 560.
 Streatham (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Street (Streete), John, ii., 249.
 — Mr., ii., 330.
 — Richard, ii., 431.
 Street (Somerset), ii., 416, 417.
 Stretford (Lancs), ii., 124, 270.
 Strethall (Essex), ii., 385.
 Stretham (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 Stretton, Richard, ii., 436.
 Stretton (Warwick), ii., 492.
 — [Baskerville] (Warwick), ii., 493.
 Strelly, William, ii., 521.
 Strickland, John, ii., 317, 347, 349, 546, 597.
 — Mr., ii., 302, 318, 437.
 — Sir William, M.P. for Hedon, i., 36.
 Strode, William, i., 3, 16; ii., 417, 419.
 — — M.P. for Beeralston, i., 16, 36.
 Strong (Stronge), James, ii., 354.
 — Mr., ii., 403.
 — William, ii., 84, 346, 350, 404, 537.
 Strood (Kent), ii., 534, 589.
 Strother, Mr., ii., 321.

- Strowger, Gualter, ii., 426.
 Strutt, Edward, ii., 335.
 — Mr., ii., 391.
 — Richard, ii., 335.
 Stubbs, Henry, ii., 594.
 Stuckfield. See Lichfield.
 Stucle. See Stukeley.
 Studham (" *Stadham* ") (Oxford), ii., 593.
 Stukeley (Stuckley), Lewis, ii., 448, 508.
 Sturmer (" *Sturanny* ") (Essex), ii., 386.
 Sturminster (" *Surmister* ") Marshall (Co. Dorset), ii., 308.
 Sturtow. See Starton.
 Stutton (?) (" *Stawie* " *alias* " *Stowden* ") (Suffolk), ii., 354.
 Styche (Salop), ii., 410.
 Stystead. See Stisted.
 Subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles, ii., 282, 284.
 Sudall, Wm., ii., 397.
 Sudborough (" *Sudburrough* ") (Northants), ii., 359.
 Sudburge (Sudburge), John, ii., 431.
 Sudbury (Co. Derby), ii., 328. See Sidbury.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 — — All Saints, ii., 595.
 — — St. George's, ii., 499.
 — — St. Peter's, ii., 499.
 Sudgwick, Mr., ii., 303. See Sedgwick.
 Suffolk, i., 22; ii., 237, 257, 336, 582, 595.
 — Classes, ii., 31, 423-31
 — county certificate, ii., 9.
 — petition against Episcopacy, i., 26.
 — scandalous ministers in, ii., 191.
 Sulgrave (Northants), ii., 333.
 Sulmon, John, ii., 316, 383.
 Summary of Church Government, Committee for. See Church Government.
 Summers, John, ii., 532.
 Summer, Stephen, ii., 381.
 Summers, Thomas, ii., 421.
 Sumner (see Sumpner), John, ii., 397.
 Sumpner (see Sumner), Jo., ii., 383.
 — William, ii., 382.
 Sunbury (" *Sandury* ") (Midd), ii., 341, 568, 591.
 Sundridge (" *Sundrich* ") (Kent), ii., 321.
 Superstition, Legislative action of the Long Parliament concerning, i., 103-10.
 Surmister Marshall. See Sturminster Marshall.
 Surrey, ii., 297, 298, 595.
 — Classes, ii., 32, 431-36.
 — county certificate, ii., 9.
 — petition against Episcopacy, i., 26.
 Surtosories, John, ii., 380.
 Survey, Church, 1650-51 and 1655-59, ii., 222, 248-53, 472, and Appendix xi., 603-6.
 Suspension, form of, ii., 138.
 Sussex, ii., 237.
 — Church Survey of, ii., 251.
 — classical system in, ii., 32.
 — petition against Episcopacy, i., 26.
 Sutcliffe, Mr., ii., 377.
 Sutecomb (Devon), ii., 450.
 Sutton, Daniel, ii., 429.
 — James, ii., 317.
 Sutton (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159, 305, 441, 555.
 — (Dorset), ii., 530.
 — (Essex), ii., 378.
 — (Lancs), ii., 395.
 — (Lincolnshire), ii., 312.
 — (Salop), ii., 406.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 — (Surrey), ii., 433.
 — (Yorks), ii., 328.
 — in Ashfield (Notts), ii., 593.
 — Benger (Wilts), ii., 548.
 — Bingham (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — Courtney (Berks), ii., 524.
 — Long (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — (Maddock) (Salop), ii., 408.
 — in the Marsh (Lincoln), ii., 536.
 — Poyntz (?) (" *Sutton Poget* ") (Dorset), ii., 586.
 Sutton's Hospital, ii., 316.
 Swaddon, Henry, ii., 548.
 Swaffham (" *Swaffhams* ") (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159, 441, 561.
 — (" *Swesham Markett* ") (Norfolk), ii., 363, 510.
 — Bulbeck (Cambs), ii., 584.
 Swaile, Dr., ii., 340.
 Swaine (Swayne), John, ii., 334, 425, 426.
 Swainswick (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Swaith (Swaythe), George, ii., 464, 544.
 Swallow, William, ii., 383.
 Swan, Jo., ii., 351, 353.
 Swansea (Glamorgan), ii., 513.
 Swarkeston (Derby), ii., 477.
 Swavesey (" *Oswosey* ") (Cambridge), ii., 562.

- Swayne. See Swaine.
 Swaythe. See Swaith.
 Sweeney ("Swinney") (Salop), ii., 408.
 Sweet, Robert, ii., 400.
 Sweffing (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Swell ("Sevil," "Swill") (Somerset), ii., 418, 541.
 Swesham Markett. See Swaffham.
 Swetnam, Joseph, ii., 586.
 — Lawrence, ii., 403, 570-71.
 Swetsham. See Snettisham.
 Swettenham (Cheshire), ii., 354.
 Swift, Ralph, ii., 591.
 Swill. See Swell.
 Swinhoe (Twinhoe), George, ii., 318, 361.
 — James, ii., 318.
 Swinney. See Sweeney.
 Swinoke, Joseph, ii., 590.
 Swiss Churches, juridical re-organization of, i., 209-19.
 Swynfen, Richard, ii., 374.
 Syddall, Michael, ii., 327.
 Syer, Thomas, ii., 428.
 Syleham (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Symes, Thomas, ii., 597.
 Symmes (Symms, Syms), John, ii., 449.
 — Mr., ii., 303, 304.
 Symmonds, Symonds, Symons. See Simonds.
 Sympson. See Simpson.
 Syms. See Symmes.
 Synodical Assemblies. See Assemblies.
 Syre, John, ii., 431.
 Syston ("Siston") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 491.
 TABOR, Humphrey, ii., 307, 309.
 Tackley (Co. Oxford), ii., 352.
 Tadcaster (Yorks), ii., 598.
 Taddington (Derby), ii., 528.
 Tailor (see Taylor), Francis, ii., 568.
 Takeley (Essex), ii., 385, 502.
 Talaton (Devon), ii., 450.
 Talcot, Robert, ii., 391.
 Talke (Stafford), ii., 486.
 Tallent (Tallents), Francis, ii., 405, 543.
 — Phillip, ii., 593.
 Talybont (Glamorgan), ii., 481.
 Tamerton Foliott (Devon), ii., 449, 497.
 Tandridge (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Tankred, Sir Richard, ii., 478.
 Tanner, Roger, ii., 375.
 — William, ii., 388.
 Tannington (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Tansor (Northants), ii., 273, 333.
 Tarbock (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Tarling. See Terling.
 Tarrant, Jeremiel, ii., 523.
 Tasley (Salop), ii., 408.
 Tate, Faithful, Dr., ii., 546.
 — Zouch, M.P. for Northampton, i., 179, 272, 292, 312, 330, 334; ii., 43, 430, 432.
 Tates, Major, ii., 434.
 Tatham (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Tatsfield ("Tatesfield") (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Tattenhall (Cheshire), ii., 277.
 Taunton (Somerset), ii., 8, 31, 313, 421, 594.
 — — Classis, ii., 413, 422.
 — — St. James, ii., 420, 504.
 — — St. Mary Magdalene, ii., 420, 480, 504.
 Taverner, Ja., ii., 377.
 Tay Mag. See Tey Great.
 Taylor (Tayler, see Tailor), Dennis, ii., 521.
 — Francis, senr. and junr., ii., 533.
 — Geo., ii., 386.
 — Henry, ii., 525.
 — Jo., ii., 299, 309, 455, 549, 585, 598.
 — Mr., ii., 109, 113, 114, 127, 128, 143-44.
 — Michael, ii., 450.
 — Richard, ii., 316, 520.
 — Robert, ii., 382, 389.
 — Sa., ii., 350.
 — Sylvanus, ii., 403.
 — Thomas, ii., 393, 547, 595, 599.
 — Timothy, ii., 13, 14.
 — Walter, ii., 310, 337.
 — William, ii., 551.
 Taylour, Creswell, ii., 410.
 Teacher, office of, in the Church, i., 157-60.
 Teasdale. See Tesdale.
 Teddescombe. See Telscombe.
 Teddington (Worcester), ii., 549.
 Teeton (Northants), ii., 504.
 Tellisford ("Telesford") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Telscombe *alias* Teddescombe (Sussex), ii., 579.
 Temple, Dr. Thomas, i., 154, 161, 248, 251, 252, 268, 320, 324, 358, 374; ii., 38, 42, 48, 331, 336, 434.
 Temple, Master of (see Vines, Mr.), ii., 320.
 Temple Combe (Somerset), ii., 416, 417.
 Tenant, Marmaduke, ii., 315.

- Tenbury (Worcester), ii., 549.
 Tenby (Pembroke), ii., 540.
 Tendring (Essex), ii., 390.
 — Classis, ii., 30, 389.
 Tenterden (Kent), ii., 301.
 Tenth's, income from, ii., 233-36, 582-600.
 Terling ("Tirling," "Tarling") (Essex), ii., 391, 508, 587.
 Terrill, James, ii., 426.
 — Thomas, ii., 426.
 Terry, Mr., ii., 113.
 Tesdale (Teasdale), Christopher, ii., 328, 372.
 Tettenhall ("Tetenhill") (Stafford), ii., 338, 478.
 Teversham ("Feversham") (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159, 441.
 Tewin ("Tewing") (Herts), ii., 314.
 Tewkesbury (Gloucester), ii., 497.
 Tey Great ("Tay Mag.") (Essex), ii., 388.
 Teynham ("Denham") (Kent), ii., 498, 535.
 Thacham, Thackham. See Thatcham.
 Thames Ditton (Surrey), ii., 432, 434.
 Thanet, Isle of, John's and Margaret's (Kent), ii., 589.
 Thanksgiving, Directory for. See Directory.
 Tharbey, Mr., ii., 387.
 Thatcham ("Thacham," "Thackham") (Berks), ii., 337, 355, 584.
 Thatcher, Mr., ii., 417.
 Thaverton. See Thorverton.
 Thaxted (Essex), ii., 343, 384.
 Theberton (Suffolk), ii., 425, 430.
 Thelnetham (Suffolk), ii., 431.
 Theodericke, Thomas, ii., 356.
 Therfield ("Thorfield") (Herts), ii., 315.
 Theydon Bois (Essex), ii., 382.
 — Garnon ("Thoydon Gamon") (Essex), ii., 382.
 — Mount (Essex), ii., 382.
 Thingoe, Hundred of (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Thirby, John, ii., 425.
 Thirkeld, Edward, ii., 551.
 Thirsk ("Thirske") (Yorks), ii., 490.
 Thomas, Mr., ii., 386.
 — Oliver, ii., 408.
 — Thomas, ii., 317.
 — William, ii., 327, 336, 356, 400, 415, 481.
 — William, M.P. for Carnarvon borough, i., 88.
 Thomlins, Samuel, ii., 567.
 Thompson (Thomson, Tompson, Tomson), Alexander, ii., 395.
 — Dr., ii., 312.
 — Emmanuel, ii., 394.
 — George, ii., 403, 411.
 — Henry, ii., 371.
 — Hugh, ii., 350, 354.
 — John, ii., 349, 371.
 — Joseph, ii., 396.
 — Lawrence, ii., 565.
 — Maurice, ii., 402.
 — Mr., ii., 321.
 — Richard, ii., 426.
 — Robert, ii., 388.
 — Captain Robert, ii., 382.
 — Thomas, ii., 336, 396.
 — William, ii., 415, 564.
 Thorald, Edward, ii., 337.
 Thorfield. See Therfield.
 Thorganby (Yorks), ii., 506.
 Thorley (Herts), ii., 186, 309.
 Thornbeck, Mr., ii., 429.
 Thornborrow, John, ii., 370.
 Thornbrughe, Giles, ii., 548.
 Thornby ("Thurnby") (Northants), ii., 361.
 Thorncombe (Devon) (*sic* Dorset), ii., 346, 350.
 Thorndon, Simon, ii., 384.
 Thorne, Gyles, ii., 299, 307.
 Thorne (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Thornhill ("Thornehill") (Yorks), ii., 187, 312.
 Thornton, James, ii., 397.
 Thornton (York), ii., 569.
 — Curtis (Co. Lincoln), ii., 341.
 — le Moors (Cheshire), ii., 329.
 Thorold, Sir William, ii., 491.
 Thorowgood, Jno., ii., 385.
 — Nicholas, ii., 405.
 Thorpe, Edmonde, ii., 337.
 Thorpe (Essex), ii., 389.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 481.
 — (Surrey), ii., 432.
 — Malsor (Northants), ii., 510, 592.
 Thorrington (Essex), ii., 389.
 Thorverton ("Thaverton") (Devon), ii., 497, 529.
 Thoydon. See Theydon.
 Thrandeston (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Thredling (Suffolk), ii., 31.
 Thresher, Nic., ii., 375.
 Thrubwell (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Thrumpton (Notts), ii., 453.
 Thundersley (Essex), ii., 327, 376.
 Thurlestone (Devon), ii., 449.
 Thurlow Magna (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 — Parva (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Thurman, Edward, ii., 312, 313.

- Thurnby. See Thornby.
 Thurrock Parva (Essex), ii., 377.
 Thursley (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Thurstable (Essex), ii., 30.
 — — Classis, ii., 390.
 Thurstaston (Cheshire), ii., 276, 277.
 Thurston (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 Thynne, Sir Hy. Frederick, ii., 487.
 — Sir James, ii., 484.
 Tibberton (Salop), ii., 409.
 Tice, Mr., ii., 302.
 Tichmarsh. See Titchmarsh.
 Tickell, John, ii., 448.
 Tickenham (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Ticknall (Derbyshire), ii., 478.
 Tideswell (Derby), ii., 528.
 Tidworth ("Tudworth"), North (Co. Wilts), ii., 328.
 Tifford, Thomas, ii., 525.
 Tilbury (Essex), ii., 386.
 — East, ii., 376.
 — West ("West Tilbury") (Essex), ii., 272, 325, 377.
 Tildesley (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Tillingham ("Tollingham") (Essex), ii., 341, 380.
 Tilly, Samuel, ii., 415.
 Tilmanstone ("Tillmanston") (Kent), ii., 319.
 Tilsey, John, ii., 13, 170, 316, 394.
 Tilson, Richard, ii., 429.
 Tilty ("Tiltie") (Essex), ii., 384.
 Timsbury ("Timesborowe") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Tinckham, John, ii., 563.
 Tindale, Deane, ii., 387.
 Tindall, Jo., ii., 327, 449.
 — Thomas, ii., 325.
 Tindering. See Tendring.
 Ting, John, ii., 381.
 Tingewick ("Timwick") (Bucks), ii., 271, 333.
 Tintinhull ("Tytenhall") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Tinwell ("Tynwell") (Rutland), ii., 326.
 Tipping, John, ii., 336.
 Tipton ("Typton") (Stafford), ii., 511, 595.
 Tirling, Robert, ii., 420.
 Tirling. See Terling.
 Tissington (Derby), ii., 489.
 Titchmarsh ("Tichmarsh") (Northants), ii., 354.
 Titherton Lucas (Wilts), ii., 512.
 Tithes, ii., 233-36, 238, 254-59.
 Titsey (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Tiverton (Devon), ii., 450.
 — See Treeton.
 Tixall ("Tyxall") (Stafford), ii., 263.
 Todd, Cornelius, ii., 440.
 — Thomas, ii., 332, 564.
 Torksey, Samuel, ii., 326.
 Toldervev, John, ii., 349, 532.
 Toleration, ii., 33-97.
 — negotiations with Charles, concerning, ii., 55 seq.
 — Act for the relief of tender consciences, ii., 77, 78.
 — Long Parliament, debates on, Oct. to Dec., 1647, ii., 58 seq.
 Toll, Thomas, ii., 538.
 Tollesbury (Essex), ii., 390.
 Tolleshunt ("Touleshunt") (Essex), ii., 340.
 — D'Arcy ("Toulshunt Darcy") (Essex), ii., 390.
 — Knights ("Toulshunt Knights") (Essex), ii., 390.
 — Major ("Toulshunt Major") (Essex), ii., 390.
 Tollingham. See Tillingham.
 Tombes, John, ii., 549, 564.
 — Mr., ii., 305.
 Tomkins (Tompkins), Jacob, ii., 418, 541.
 — Joshua, ii., 596.
 — Thomas, ii., 546.
 Tomlins, Samuel, ii., 588.
 Tomlinson, Josiah, ii., 317.
 Tomllen, Mr., ii., 303.
 Tompkins. See Tomkins.
 Tompson. See Thompson.
 Toms, William, ii., 527.
 Tomson. See Thompson.
 Tong (Salop), ii., 408.
 Tonge, Henry, ii., 362.
 — Thomas, ii., 395.
 Tonstall, Mr., ii., 388, 434.
 — Ralph, ii., 369.
 Tonstall. See Townstall.
 Tooker, John, ii., 448.
 Tookey, Job, ii., 300, 311, 560.
 Tooting (Surrey), ii., 358, 432.
 Toppesfield ("Topfield") (Essex), ii., 358, 386.
 Topham, Elizabeth, ii., 586.
 — Martin, ii., 586.
 Topsham ("Topisham") (Devon), ii., 450.
 Topping, Roger, ii., 395.
 Totham Mag. (Essex), ii., 334, 390.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 390.
 Tothill Fields (London), ii., 305.
 Totnes (Devon), ii., 449, 502, 585.
 Tottenham High Cross ("Totnam") (Midds), ii., 320, 568.

- Totteridge ("Tutteridge") (Herts), ii., 352, 561, 588.
- Touleshunt. See Tolleshunt.
- Toulson, George, ii., 397.
- Thomas, ii., 397.
- Toupe, Onesiph, ii., 337.
- Tourneur, Timothy, ii., 489.
- Towcester (Northants), ii., 564.
- Towers, George, ii., 555.
- Dr. John (Bishop of Peterborough), ii., 344.
- Towneshead, William, ii., 348.
- Townley, Mr., ii., 441.
- Townstall ("Tonstall"), Devon, ii., 529.
- Toxey, Sam., ii., 383.
- Toxteth (Lancs), ii., 396.
- Tracey, Sir Robert, ii., 494.
- Trayherne, Mr., ii., 303.
- Treaty Committee for Church Uniformity, i., 151-53, 164, 175-76, 184, 247; ii., 37. See Scotch.
- See Newport, Carisbrooke Castle, Uxbridge.
- Trebeck, John, ii., 423.
- Treble (Trebell), Joseph, ii., 455.
- Tredington (Worcester), ii., 331, 336, 455.
- Treeton (Yorks), ii., 440.
- Tremain (Cardigan), ii., 526.
- Trench, Edmund, ii., 402.
- Trenchard, George, ii., 335, 339, 350.
- Trenham, John, ii., 424.
- Trent (Somerset), ii., 418.
- Trentham (Staffs), ii., 481.
- Tretire (Hereford), ii., 508.
- Trevillian, Richard, ii., 419.
- Trewran, Thomas, ii., 539.
- Trescott, Tho., ii., 450.
- Tricket, Marke, ii., 598.
- Triers of elders, i., 198.
- — ministers. See Approbation, Commissioners for; Ejection, Commissioners for; Scandalous.
- Trigg, Daniell, ii., 354.
- Triggs, Robert, ii., 450.
- Trimley (Suffolk), ii., 424.
- Trinity College (Cambridge), ii., 272.
- Hall (Cambridge), ii., 360.
- Triplet, Ralph, ii., 400.
- Trisham, Andrew, ii., 455. See Tristram.
- Tristram, Andrew, ii., 593. See Trisham and Trusteram.
- Troedyraur ("Trodyr Oer") (Kent *sic* (?) Cardigan), ii., 344.
- Troston, (Suffolk), ii., 431.
- Trott, Rob., ii., 328.
- Troughton, William, ii., 597.
- Trowell (Notts), ii., 336.
- Troyne, Anthony, ii., 557.
- True, Charles, ii., 316.
- Truman, Mr., ii., 453.
- Trumpington (Cambridge), ii., 525.
- Truro (Cornwall), ii., 501, 563.
- Trustees for the Maintenance of Ministers, ii., 178, 195, 216-19, 221, 274, 276-77, 280.
- — powers of, ii., 230-32.
- — revenues of, ii., 232-38.
- — MS. records of. See appendix iv., 467-75.
- Trusteram, Andrew, ii., 455.
- Trusthorpe (Co. Lincoln), ii., 349.
- Tuchin (Tutchin), Mr., ii., 303.
- Robert, ii., 306.
- Samuel, ii., 596.
- Thomas, ii., 596.
- Tucker, Edmund, ii., 450.
- Nathaniel, ii., 542.
- William, ii., 417.
- Tuckney, Anthony, i., 326, 360, 371; ii., 48, 401, 576.
- Tudworth. See Tidworth.
- Tugford (Salop), ii., 410.
- Tuke, Samuel, ii., 593.
- Thomas, ii., 309.
- Tully, Timothy, ii., 371, 585.
- Tunstal (Lancs), ii., 397, 466.
- Tunstall (Kent), ii., 345.
- Tunstead ("Tunsted") (Norfolk), ii., 591.
- Tupper, Samuel, ii., 451.
- Turner (Turnor, see Tourneur), Dr., ii., 329.
- Edmund, ii., 397.
- Henry, ii., 341.
- Jerome, ii., 530.
- John, ii., 434, 591.
- Mr., ii., 388.
- Richard, ii., 400.
- Capt. Richard, ii., 424.
- Thomas, ii., 563.
- William, ii., 298, 337, 397.
- Turners Piddle. See Piddletrent-hide.
- Turpin, William, ii., 556.
- Turton (Lancs), ii., 123, 151, 270.
- Tutchin. See Tuchin.
- Tuthill, John, ii., 427.
- Tutivell (Tuteville), Daniel, ii., 316.
- Tutsham, Zachary, ii., 315.
- Tutteridge. See Totteridge.
- Tutty, Mr., ii., 352.
- William, ii., 561, 588.
- Tweed, Nich., ii., 430.
- Twice, Mr. (see Twisse), ii., 318.

- Twickenham (Midd), ii., 195, 315, 322, 331, 537.
 Twining ("Twynning") (Gloucester), ii., 497.
 Twinstead (Essex), ii., 387.
 Twisse (see Twice), Jo., ii., 355.
 — (Twist), Thomas, ii., 330.
 — ("Twiste"), Dr. William, i., 66, 164.
 Twiverton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Tynwell. See Tinwell.
 Typton. See Tipton.
 Tyrer, Thomas, ii., 396.
 Tytenhall. See Tintinhull.
 Tyxall. See Tixall.
- UBLEY (Somerset), ii., 414, 415, 504.
 Udall, Ephraim, ii., 313.
 Udimore ("Udmer") (Sussex), ii., 357.
 Ueasey, Charles, ii., 423.
 Uffculme (Devon), ii., 529.
 Uffington (*alias* "Offington") (Berks), ii., 364.
 — (Co. Lincoln), ii., 323, 325.
 — (Salop, ii., 406.
 Ufford (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Ugborough (Devon), ii., 449, 508.
 Uggeshall (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Ugley ("Ougeley") (Essex), ii., 384.
 Ulmeston. See Uzmaston.
 Ulster Presbytery, ii., 168.
 Ulting (Essex), ii., 391.
 Ulverston (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Underhill, Mr., ii., 113.
 — Richard, ii., 556.
 Underwood, Robert, ii., 431.
 Uphaven (Wilts), ii., 547.
 Uphill (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Upholland ("Holland") (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Uplyme ("Uplime") (Devon), ii., 579.
 Upminster (Essex), ii., 297, 360, 375.
 Upper Winchendon. See Winchendon, Upper.
 Uppington (Salop), ii., 409.
 Upton, Thomas, ii., 527.
 Upton (Bucks), ii., 507.
 — (Salop), ii., 407.
 — (Co. Worcester), ii., 338.
 — Cressett (Salop), ii., 408, 409.
 — Magna (Salop), ii., 406.
 — Noble (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — (*alias* "Overchurch") (Cheshire), ii., 507.
 — -on-Severn (Worcestershire), ii., 155, 455.
 Upway (Dorset), ii., 354, 360.
- Upwell (Cambridge), ii., 525.
 Urchfont ("Archford") (Wilts), ii., 546.
 Urswick ("Ureswick") (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Usher, James, Archbishop of Armagh, i., 66; ii., 87.
 — scheme of modified Episcopacy, i., 70.
 Utie, Samuel (? Emanuel), Dr. (see Uty), ii., 177, 296, 314.
 Uttlesford ("Attlesford") (Essex), ii., 30, 385.
 Uty (see Utie), James, M.A., ii., 188.
 — Jonas, ii., 320.
 Uxbridge (Midd), ii., 498.
 — (Somerset), ii., 415.
 — Treaty of, i., 186, 187.
 Uzmaston ("Ulmeston") (Pembroke), ii., 540.
- VALENTINE, Mr., ii., 302.
 — Thomas, ii., 402.
 Vane, George, ii., 368, 369.
 — Sir H., sen., i., 17, 37, 53, 276.
 — Sir Henry, jun., i., 42, 43, 86, 95, 139, 164, 170, 338; ii., 37, 39, 42, 368, 556, 571.
 — — scheme of ecclesiastical organisation and jurisdiction, June, 1641, i., 92.
 Vange ("Vannage") (Essex), ii., 377.
 Vaughan, Edmund, ii., 344.
 — Edward, ii., 342.
 — James, ii., 342.
 — Samuel, ii., 525.
 — Theophilus, ii., 426.
 — Thomas, ii., 315.
 Vaux, Thomas, ii., 371.
 Veal, Edward, ii., 397.
 Veale, Mr., ii., 384.
 Veasey, Nicholas, ii., 426.
 Veasie, Mr., ii., 377.
 — Tho., ii., 389.
 Venawtry. See Venn Ottery.
 Vening, Ralph, ii., 568.
 Venn, John, M.P. for London, ii., 430.
 Venn Ottery (Devon), ii., 335.
 Venner (Vennar), Richard, ii., 561-62, 597.
 Vennington. See Pennington.
 Ventris, Thomas, ii., 533, 568.
 Venvoe. See Wenvoe.
 Verner, Tobias, ii., 415.
 Vernon, Francis, ii., 425.
 — Humphrey, ii., 526.
 — Wm., ii., 395.

- Vervick (Cardigan), ii., 526.
 Vessey, John, ii., 380.
 Vincent, John, ii., 301, 312, 320, 368.
 — William, i., 385.
 Viner, Mr., ii., 111, 113.
 Vines (Vynes), Richard, i., 161, 170,
 268, 326, 329; ii., 38, 39, 42, 48,
 87, 154, 319, 320, 321, 330, 403.
 Visitation of the sick, Directory for.
 See Directory.
 Vivion, Mr., ii., 434.
 Voice, Robert, ii., 521.
 Volchier, Mr., ii., 323.
 Voluntary associations, ii., 152-62,
 440-56.
 Voyle, William, ii., 531, 588.
 Voysden, William, ii., 596.
 Voysey, Thomas, ii., 584.
 Vynes. See Vines.
- WADDESDON ("Waddesden") (Bucks),
 ii., 360.
 Wade, Benj., ii., 424.
 Waferer, Mirth, ii., 295.
 Waite, Thomas, ii., 550.
 Wakefield Classis (Yorkshire), ii., 440.
 Waking Magna (Essex), ii., 379.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 378.
 Walbancke, James, ii., 353.
 Walcot, Humphrey, ii., 477.
 Walcot (Salop), ii., 477.
 — (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Walden, Gilbert, ii., 409, 542.
 Walden. See Wolden.
 — See Saffron Walden.
 Waldershare (Kent), ii., 509.
 Waldingfield, Great (Suffolk), ii.,
 296, 429.
 Walditch ("Balditch"), Dorset, ii.,
 530.
 Wale, Mr., ii., 168.
 Wales, ii., 162, 237.
 — propagation of the Gospel. See
 Propagation.
 — South, ii., 329.
 — tenths in, ii., 235, 237.
 — tithes in, ii., 235.
 — voluntary associations in, ii., 162,
 455-56.
 Walford, Jo., ii., 387.
 Walgrave (Northants), ii., 356.
 Walker, Clement, ii., 415.
 — George, i., 13, 378; ii., 399-400,
 489.
 — John, ii., 380.
 — Rich., 338, 397.
 — Thomas, ii., 429, 595.
 — William, ii., 393, 394, 411, 551,
 599.
- Walkern ("Walkervaine") (Herts),
 ii., 260, 344, 358.
 Wall, Daniel, ii., 423.
 — Edw., ii., 327.
 — George, ii., 297.
 — John, ii., 428.
 — Nicholas, ii., 388.
 — Richard, ii., 546.
 — Tho., ii., 384.
 Wallace, John, ii., 568.
 — William, ii., 535, 545.
 Wallasey (Cheshire), ii., 274,
 561.
 Walleager, Mr., ii., 377.
 Waller, Adam, ii., 361.
 — James, ii., 431.
 — Mr., i., 37.
 Wallenger, Mr., ii., 383.
 Wallington, John, ii., 108, 568.
 Wallis, Edward, ii., 350.
 — John, ii., 364, 404.
 — Mr., ii., 384.
 — Mark, ii., 366.
 — Robert, ii., 333.
 Wallisfield (Suffolk), ii., 428, 431.
 Wallsend (Durham (?) Northumb.),
 ii., 556.
 Walpole (Sussex), ii., 426.
 Walrond, Thomas, ii., 420.
 Walsall, Thomas, ii., 367.
 Walsham le Willows (Suffolk), ii.,
 431.
 Walsingham, Great (Norfolk), ii.,
 538, 591.
 Walter, Henry, ii., 323, 329.
 — Hugh, ii., 431.
 — Mr., ii., 433.
 Waltham Abbey (Essex), ii., 383.
 — Magna (Essex), ii., 30, 377.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 377.
 Walthamstow ("Walthamstowe"),
 (Essex), ii., 319, 374.
 Walton, Dr. Brian, ii., 298, 313.
 — Geo., ii., 376.
 — James, ii., 394.
 — Tho., ii., 371.
 Walton, ii., 196.
 — (Essex), ii., 390.
 — (Lancs), ii., 276, 395, 396.
 — (Somerset), ii., 339, 414, 416.
 Walton-on-the-Hill (Surrey), ii.,
 433, 434.
 Walton-upon-Thames (Surrey), ii.,
 432, 596.
 Walvey (?). See Wolvey.
 Wamtford, Robert, ii., 386.
 Wanborough (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Wandsworth (Surrey), ii., 325, 432,
 544.

- Wangford Hundred (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Wanstead (Essex), ii., 375.
 Wanstrow (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Wantage (Berks), ii., 501.
 Wapping (London), ii., 104, 402.
 Warcop (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Ward (Warde), Geo., ii., 356.
 — Hammond, ii., 555.
 — Isaac, ii., 362.
 — Joseph, ii., 427.
 — John, ii., 349, 424.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 344, 346, 356.
 — Noah, ii., 439.
 — Ralph, ii., 405.
 — Richard, ii., 338, 343.
 — Capt. Samuel, ii., 430.
 — Samuel, ii., 541.
 — Dr. Seth, i., 56, 66.
 — Wm., ii., 296, 368, 370, 396.
 Wardale. See Weardale.
 Wardall (see Wardell), Geo., ii., 368.
 Wardall (? Warden) (Northumberland), ii., 8, 366.
 Warde. See Ward.
 Warden. See Wardall.
 Wardell (see Wardall), Robt., ii., 371.
 Wardington (Oxford), ii., 564.
 Wardner (see Warner), Mr., ii., 302.
 Ware (Herts), ii., 588.
 Wareham (Co. Dorset), ii., 187, 306.
 — St. Mary's, ii., 187.
 Wargent, John, ii., 569.
 Workman, Laurence, ii., 563.
 Warley, Mr., ii., 379.
 Warley. See Witherly.
 — Magna (Essex), ii., 375.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 375.
 Warlingham ("Worlingham") (Surrey), ii., 349, 433.
 Warmestry, Dr. Thos., ii., 455.
 Warmfield (Yorks), ii., 500.
 Warmingham ("Warmincham") (Co. Chester), ii., 328, 343, 358.
 Warmington (Northants), ii., 510.
 Warminster ("Warmistery") (Wilts), ii., 302, 505, 547, 597.
 Warmsworth (?) ("Hemsworth") (Yorks), ii., 440.
 Warmwell (Dorset), ii., 586.
 Warner (see Wardner), George, ii., 493.
 — John, ii., 400, 543.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 332.
 — Rich., ii., 400.
 Warnett, Edmond, ii., 562.
 Warnford (Hants), ii., 273, 360.
 Warnham ("Warneham") (Sussex), ii., 351.
 Warrall (Worrall), James, ii., 396.
 Warre, Edward, ii., 421.
 Warren, Charles, ii., 419.
 — John, ii., 382, 543, 587.
 — Robert, ii., 330.
 — Thomas, ii., 423, 424.
 Warrin, Mr., ii., 387.
 Warrington (Lancs), ii., 30, 119, 270, 395, 509.
 Warriston, Lord. -See Johnstone.
 Warsop (Notts), ii., 335.
 Warton, Sir Michael, ii., 480.
 Warton ("Wharton") (Lancashire), ii., 277, 338, 397.
 Warwicke, Arthur, ii., 551.
 Warwick, James, ii., 454.
 — Earl of, ii., 377.
 Warwick, county of, ii., 237.
 — — classical system in, ii., 32.
 — — petition against Episcopacy, ii., 26.
 — town, St. Mary's, ii., 561, 597.
 — — St. Nicholas, ii., 505, 562, 597.
 Washborne (Gloucester), ii., 549.
 Washbrook (Suffolk), ii., 423.
 Washfield (Devon), ii., 450.
 Wasley, Thomas, ii., 397.
 Wast, Wm., ii., 397.
 Watchfield ("Watchfeild") (Berks), ii., 359.
 Water Eaton (Berks *sic* Bucks), ii., 331.
 Waterbeach (Cambridge), ii., 564.
 Waterfield, Mr., ii., 433.
 Waterhouse, Jonas, ii., 599.
 Wateringbury (Kent), ii., 503.
 Waters, Thomas, ii., 562.
 Waters Upton (Salop), ii., 409.
 Watford (Herts), ii., 314, 318.
 — (Northants), ii., 363.
 Watkins, Sir David, ii., 402.
 — Mr., ii., 108.
 Watkinson, Peter, ii., 314, 351, 382.
 — Wm., ii., 396.
 Watling Street (Salop), ii., 407.
 Watlington, ii., 301.
 Watson, Andrew, ii., 341.
 — Francis, ii., 492.
 — James, ii., 449.
 — Job, ii., 336.
 — John, ii., 340, 564.
 — Sir Lewis, ii., 492.
 — Robert, ii., 375.
 — Tho., ii., 107.

- Watson, William, ii., 527.
 Watton (Herts), ii., 308, 310, 321.
 Watts, Mr., ii., 378.
 — William, ii., 307, 399.
 Wavenden (Bucks), ii., 348.
 Waverton (Co. Chester), ii., 350, 353.
 Waxham. See Wexham.
 Way, Henry, ii., 313.
 Wayford (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Waylet, Wm., ii., 382.
 Wayt, Samuel, ii., 376.
 Weald, Daniel, ii., 387.
 — James, ii., 377.
 Weald Bassett, North ("*North Weald*") (Essex), ii., 381.
 — South ("*Southweald*") (Essex), ii., 311, 330, 375.
 Weames, Ludowick, ii., 311.
 Weane, William, ii., 528.
 Weardale ("*Wardale*") (Co. Durham), ii., 320.
 Weare, John, ii., 417.
 Weare (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Weaverham (Cheshire), ii., 466.
 Webb (Webbe, Web), Adam, ii., 407.
 — Ambrose, ii., 360.
 — Bartholomew, ii., 333, 548.
 — Christopher, ii., 310.
 — John, ii., 376.
 — Robert, ii., 388, 419, 543.
 — Thomas, ii., 78.
 — William, ii., 401, 517.
 Webber, Robert, ii., 588.
 Webley. See Weobley.
 Webley, Samuel, ii., 561.
 Webster, James, ii., 372.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 Wedmore (Somerset), ii., 416, 504, 541.
 Wednesbury (Stafford), ii., 595.
 Weeke (Hants), ii., 362.
 Week and Wyke (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Weeke Warr. See Wickwar.
 Weekley ("*Wekely*") (Co. Northants), ii., 346.
 Weeley, John, ii., 377.
 Weeley (Essex), ii., 389.
 Weighton ("*Wighton*") (Yorks), ii., 550. See Wighton.
 Wekely. See Weekley.
 Welch, Henry, ii., 396.
 Welden Lofts. See Wendon Lofts.
 Weldon, Antho., ii., 373.
 Welford. See Wilford.
 Well ("*Wells*") (Kent), ii., 351, 353.
 Well (Yorks), ii., 599.
 Wellam (Lanes), ii., 397.
 Welland (Worcester), ii., 455, 597.
 Wellingborough (Northampton), ii., 538, 592.
 Wellingore ("*Willingore*," "*Willin-gay*") (Lincoln), ii., 352, 364, 487.
 Wellington (Salop), ii., 406, 407, 542, 593.
 Wellman, Thomas, ii., 586.
 Welney (Cambridge), ii., 525.
 Wellow (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Wells. See Well.
 — (Somerset), ii., 8, 31, 327, 416, 540, 554, 594.
 — — cathedral church, ii., 594.
 — — Classis (Somerset), ii., 413, 415-18.
 — — deanery, ii., 516, 521.
 — — Grammar School, ii., 569.
 Wells (Welles), Edmund, ii., 549.
 — John, ii., 310, 588.
 — Mr., ii., 108, 308, 379, 533.
 — Samuel, ii., 360, 593.
 — Thomas, ii., 428.
 — William, ii., 526.
 Welsted, Leonard, ii., 585.
 Weltham. See Whelnethan.
 Welton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Panchall (?) (Lincoln), ii., 556.
 Wem (Salop), ii., 409, 410.
 Wembury (Devon), ii., 502.
 Wembworthy ("*Anworth*") (Devon), ii., 363.
 Wemside ("*Wemeside*") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Wendover ("*Windover*") (Bucks), ii., 302, 316.
 Wendens Ambo (Essex), ii., 385.
 Wendon Lofts ("*Welden Lofts*") (Essex), ii., 385.
 Wenlock, Little (Salop), ii., 408, 409.
 See Much Wenlock.
 Wennington (Essex), ii., 375.
 Wennington, Ben, ii., 376.
 Wentnor (Salop), ii., 411.
 Wentworth, Sir John, ii., 426.
 — Roger, ii., 387.
 Wentworth ("*Wingford*") (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159.
 Wenvoe ("*Venvoe*") (Glamorgan), ii., 345.
 Weobley ("*Webley*") (Hereford), ii., 503, 562, 563.
 Werrington (Devon), ii., 449.
 West, Francis, ii., 402, 536.
 — John, ii., 360.
 — Robert, ii., 532.

- West, Col. William, ii., 589.
 West Bridgeford. See Bridgford.
 — Bromwich (Stafford), ii., 595.
 — Cliffe (Kent), ii., 535.
 — Deeping. See Deeping, West.
 — Drayton (Midds), ii., 591.
 — Ham ("Westham") (Essex), ii., 339, 354, 374, 493.
 — Harptree (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Havingfield. See Hanningfield, West.
 — Horndon. See Horndon, West.
 — Horsley. See Horsley, West.
 — Houghton (Lancs), ii., 394.
 — Kirby. See Kirby, West.
 — Lydford (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — Mersea (Essex), ii., 390.
 — Sherborne. See Monk Sherborne.
 — Thurrock (Essex), ii., 375.
 — Tilbury. See Tilbury, West.
 West-Brown, Tho., ii., 390.
 Westbourne (Sussex), ii., 330, 340.
 Westbrook, Capt., ii., 433.
 Westbury (Salop), ii., 406.
 — (Somerset), ii., 416, 417, 542.
 — (Wilts), ii., 454, 547.
 Westcombe (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Westerleigh (Gloucester), ii., 531.
 Westfield, Thomas, Bishop of Bristol, i., 68.
 Westhall (Suffolk), ii., 273, 348, 425.
 Westhampnett (Sussex), ii., 499.
 Westhorpe (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Westhop, Major, ii., 430.
 Westleigh (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Westleton (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Westley Waterless (Co. Cambridge), ii., 357.
 Westly, John, ii., 586.
 Westmacott, William, ii., 548.
 Westmill. See Buntingford.
 Westminster, ii., 208.
 — Abbey (St. Peter's, Westminster), ii., 208, 403, 536-37, 590, 591.
 — — monuments of superstition and idolatry at, i., 109.
 — — copes in, i., 110.
 — Assembly (for the various papers of advice by the Assembly see under Church Government, Catechism, Confession, Directory, Discipline, Elders, Scandal), i., 3, 27, 81, 122-27, 143, 145, 268-71, 293-95, 302; ii., 197.
 — — method of certifying ministers by, ii., 279-80.
 — — ordinance for, i., 140.
 Westminster Assembly, New, of Divines to draft the fundamentals of belief, Nov., 1654. See Fundamentals.
 — Dean of (see Williams, Bishop), i., 63, 65, 104.
 — deanery, ii., 516, 519, 520.
 — St. Margaret's, ii., 537, 591.
 — New Church, ii., 104, 403, 590.
 Westmorland, ii., 155, 237, 370.
 — Association, ii., 444.
 — Church Survey of, ii., 251.
 — county certificate, ii., 8, 369.
 Westoby, Samuel, ii., 415.
 Weston, Benj., ii., 435.
 — Henry, ii., 434.
 — Jo., ii., 314.
 Weston (Co. Oxford), ii., 339.
 — (Salop), ii., 411, 489.
 — (Somerset), ii., 420.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 431.
 — near Bath, ii., 414.
 — in-Gordano (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — super-Mare (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — upon-Trent (Co. Derby), ii., 331, 332.
 — Zoyland (Somerset), ii., 308, 353, 418, 499.
 Westow (Yorks), ii., 482.
 Westropp, Ambrose, ii., 334.
 Westwinche. See Winch, West.
 Westwood, Jonathan, ii., 544.
 Westwoodhay. See Woodhay, West.
 Wetherall, Brian, ii., 303.
 Wetherby (Yorks), ii., 342.
 Wethered, Richard, ii., 525.
 Wethereld, Ambrose, ii., 339.
 Wetheringsett (Suffolk), ii., 340, 427.
 Wethersfield (Essex), ii., 387.
 Wethicke (? Werthicke), Will., ii., 450.
 Wettenhall (Cheshire), ii., 485.
 Wetwang (Yorks), ii., 550.
 Wexham ("Waxam") (Bucks), ii., 338.
 Weybread (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Weybridge (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Weymouth ("Waymouth") (Dorset), ii., 305.
 Whaddon (Cambridge), ii., 526.
 Whalley, Edw., ii., 84.
 — Thomas, ii., 395.
 Whalley (Lancs), ii., 30, 275, 394, 498, 503.
 Whalton ("Whaton") (Northumberland), ii., 8, 331, 366.
 Whaplode ("Whapload") (Lincoln), ii., 342.
 Wharton, Lancelott, ii., 348.

- Wharton, Mr., ii., 388.
 — Peter, ii., 42, 51, 370.
 — Philip, 4th Baron Wharton, i., 170, 338, 340.
 — Thomas, ii., 370.
 Wharton ("Long Warton") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Whatley ("Whateley") (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Whatmough, Robert, ii., 395.
 Whaton. See Wigton, Whalton.
 Whatton, Thos., ii., 363.
 Wheatfield ("Whitefield") (Co. Oxford), ii., 337.
 Wheathill ("Whettle") (Salop), ii., 408.
 — ("Whethill") (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Wheatley, Jo., ii., 363.
 Wheeler, John, ii., 574.
 — William, M.P. for Westbury, i., 55.
 Wheelwright, Mr., ii., 504.
 Whelmethan ("Weltham") (Suffolk), ii., 336.
 Whelpdale, Thomas, ii., 342.
 Whepstead ("Chepstead") (Suffolk), ii., 307, 319, 428.
 Whetcomb, Peter, ii., 377.
 Whethill, Whettle. See Wheathill.
 Whichcott. See Whitecote.
 Whiddon, Francis, ii., 449, 451.
 Whinfell, Thomas, ii., 372.
 Whinnery, Dennis, ii., 426.
 Whistler, John, M.P. for Oxford City, i., 61.
 Whiston (Lanes), ii., 395.
 Whiston, Mr., ii., 381.
 Whitacre (Whitaker). See Whittaker.
 Whitby, Oliver, ii., 308.
 Whitecote (Whitecoate, Whichcott), Ben., ii., 417.
 — Edward, ii., 411, 487.
 — Mr., ii., 302, 324.
 Whitechurch (Devon), ii., 361, 449.
 — (Dorset), ii., 306, 508.
 — (Shropshire), ii., 31, 409, 410.
 — (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Whitcombe, Symon, ii., 330.
 White, Charles, ii., 333, 346.
 — Francis, ii., 84.
 — — Bishop of Ely, i., 44.
 — Geo., ii., 361.
 — John, M.P. for Southwark, i., 103; ii., 177, 178.
 — — of Dorchester, assessor of the Assembly, i., 48, 56, 66, 268, 348; ii., 313.
 — — ii., 329 (*bis*), 335, 380, 425, 536, 564.
 White, Mr., ii., 328.
 — Richard, ii., 387, 564.
 — Robert, ii., 375, 521.
 — Thomas, ii., 590.
 White Colne (Essex), ii., 389.
 — Lackington (Somerset), ii., 418, 541.
 — Ladies Aston (Worcester), ii., 455.
 — Notley (Essex), ii., 363, 391.
 Whiteborne (Whiteburne), John, ii., 417, 542.
 Whitechapel (Middlesex), ii., 319, 402.
 Whitegate (Cheshire), ii., 485.
 Whitefield (Whitefeild) (see Wheatfield), Mr., ii., 441.
 — Thos., ii., 363, 590.
 Whitefoot, Edmund, ii., 379.
 Whitehand, Mr., ii., 441.
 Whitehead, Richard, ii., 397.
 — Thomas, ii., 334, 397.
 Whitehorne, Thomas, ii., 449.
 Whitelock (see Whitlock), Bulstrode, M.P. for Great Marlow, i., 37, 50.
 Whitmore, Jo., ii., 357.
 Whites, Cha., ii., 453.
 Whitestaunton (see Somerset), ii., 418.
 Whitfield, Mr. See Hatfield, Whitefield.
 Whiting, Anth., ii., 389.
 — John, ii., 364.
 — Peter, ii., 341.
 Whittingham, Timothy, ii., 368.
 Whitlock, John, ii., 452.
 Whitstone (Essex), ii., 378.
 Whitstable (Kent), ii., 563.
 Whittaker (Whitacre, Whitaker, Whittacre), Gamaliel, ii., 308.
 — Jeremiah, i., 360, 378; ii., 312, 403, 537.
 — Mr., ii., 108, 303.
 — Laurence, M.P. for Oakhampton, i., 194-95, 197, 260, 273, 277-78; ii., 430.
 — — Diary, i., 257, and *passim* in the footnotes.
 Whittingham, Timo., ii., 368.
 Whittington (Lanes), ii., 397, 398.
 — (Salop), ii., 407.
 Whittle (Lanes), ii., 397.
 Whitton, Joshua, ii., 312.
 Whitton (Lincoln), ii., 564.
 — (Salop), ii., 411.
 Whitworth (Lanes), ii., 123.
 Whixall (Salop), ii., 410, 542.
 Whixley (Yorks), ii., 478.
 Wibert, Henry, ii., 382.
 Wiberton. See Wyberton.

- Wiborow (Wibrough), Thomas, ii., 311, 524.
- Wick St. Lawrence ("St. Lawrence Week") (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Wicken Bonant ("Wickham Bonnet") (Essex), ii., 385.
- Wickens (Wickins), Mr., ii., 108, 113.
- William, ii., 305.
- Wickes. See Wix.
- Wickford ("Wickford cum Guildables"), ii., 343, 377.
- Wickham ("Mitcham") (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441, 526.
- (Suffolk), ii., 424.
- Bishops ("Wickham") (Essex), ii., 390.
- Market (Suffolk), ii., 32, 424, 505, 564, 544, 595.
- St. Paul (Essex), ii., 387.
- Wickhambrook (Suffolk), ii., 324, 430.
- Wickins. See Wickens.
- Wicks, Robert, ii., 423.
- Wickwar ("Weeke Warr") (Gloucester), ii., 347.
- Widcombe ("Wydcome") (Somerset), ii., 414, 416.
- Widdington (Essex), ii., 385.
- Widenbury. See Wybunbury.
- Widford (Essex), ii., 377.
- Widmerpool (Notts), ii., 452.
- Widows in the Church, debate of, office of, i., 163.
- Widdrington, Sir Thomas, M.P. for Berwick, i., 88, 328 ; ii., 577.
- Wield, John, ii., 429.
- Wiersdale. See Wyresdale.
- Wigan (Wiggan), John, ii., 121, 128, 509, 589.
- Wigan (Lancs), ii., 12, 125, 395, 466, 579.
- Wigborough, Great (Essex), ii., 325, 348, 390.
- Wighton ("Weighton") (Norfolk), ii., 537. See Weighton.
- Wigmore (Hereford), ii., 351, 503.
- Wigston (Leicester), ii., 509.
- Wigton ("Whaton") (Cumberland), ii., 341.
- Wilbraham (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
- Wilburne. See Milbourne.
- Wilburton ("Wilberton") (Cambridge), ii., 525.
- Wilby (Suffolk), ii., 427.
- Wilcocke (see Wilcox), Francis, ii., 535.
- Wilcockes, John, ii., 408.
- Wilcox (see Wilcocke), Francis, ii., 448, 450.
- John, ii., 556.
- Thomas, ii., 448.
- Wildbore, Dr. Augustine, ii., 316, 346.
- Wilde (see Wylde), Serjeant John, M.P. for Co. Worcester, ii., 432.
- Wilderson, Sam., ii., 408.
- Wilding (Wildinge), William, ii., 339.
- James, ii., 408.
- Wilford ("Welford") (Suffolk) ii., 31.
- Wilkes, Timothy, ii., 519.
- Wilking, Josiah, ii., 390.
- Wilkins, John, ii., 530, 575.
- Ro., ii., 397.
- Wilkinson, Caleb, ii., 564.
- Edward, ii., 568.
- Gabriel, ii., 522.
- Henry, ii., 317, 323, 356, 383.
- Hoystens, ii., 425.
- John, ii., 371.
- Mr., ii., 330.
- Matthew, ii., 372.
- Robert, ii., 349.
- Willan, Edward, ii., 334.
- Willard, John, ii., 340.
- Willenhall (Stafford), ii., 594.
- Willes, Henry, ii., 593. See Willis.
- Samuel, ii., 316, 329.
- Will., ii., 455.
- Willesden ("Wilsden") (Midds), ii., 568, 591.
- Willet, James, ii., 385.
- Willey (Salop), ii., 408.
- Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, Dean of Westminster, i., 66, 67, 71., 74, 75, 76, 104, 115.
- committee of, concerning innovations. See Innovations (Lords' Committee for).
- scheme of primitive Episcopacy, i., 71-73.
- Morgan, ii., 335.
- Peter, ii., 563.
- Williamson, Frs., ii., 385.
- John, ii., 189, 309, 396, 534.
- Mr., ii., 298.
- William, ii., 402.
- Willing, Jno., ii., 450.
- Willingale Doe ("Willindale Doe") (Essex), ii., 384.
- Spain ("Willingdale Spain") (Essex), ii., 384.
- Willingay. See Willingham, Wellingore.
- Willingdon (Sussex), ii., 545.

- Willingham (Camb.), ii., 159, 345, 441.
 — (“*Willingay*”) (Co. Lincoln), ii., 352.
 Willingore. See Wellingore.
 Willis, Mr., ii., 377. See Willes.
 — Rich., ii., 382.
 — Thomas, ii., 332, 537.
 — William, ii., 587.
 Wilmer, Thomas, ii., 596.
 Willmot, Jo., ii., 455.
 Willmott, William, ii., 536.
 Willocke, Richard, ii., 596.
 Willoughby and Silky. See Silk Willoughby.
 Willow, Bryan, ii., 398.
 Wilmslow (Cheshire), ii., 441.
 Wilne (Derby), ii., 528.
 Wilsby, Mr., ii., 455.
 Wilsford, Edward, ii., 487.
 Wilson, Dr., ii., 318, 344.
 — Edward, ii., 337, 370.
 — George, ii., 385, 565, 587.
 — Henry, ii., 370.
 — James, ii., 371.
 — John, ii., 317, 382.
 — Joseph, ii., 563.
 — Mr., i., 379.
 — Marmaduke, ii., 480.
 — Samuel, ii., 538, 592.
 — Thos., i., 13; ii., 177, 300, 396.
 — Wm., ii., 396.
 Wiltshire, ii., 157, 237.
 — Association, ii., 162, 453.
 — Church Survey of, ii., 251.
 — Classes, ii., 32, 437.
 — provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 191.
 — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 Wimberley, Dr., ii., 319.
 Wimbish (Essex), ii., 385.
 Wimbledon (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Wincanton (“*Wyncanton*”) (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Winch, West (“*Westwinche*”) (Norfolk), ii., 321.
 Winchcomb (Gloucester), ii., 494, 508.
 Winchendon, Upper (“*Upper Winchendon*”) (Bucks), ii., 308.
 Winchester (Southampton), ii., 300, 596.
 — cathedral church (Hants), ii., 543.
 — deanery, ii., 516, 521.
 — St. Mary Magdalene Hospital or College, ii., 356, 560.
 Wincle (Cheshire), ii., 527.
 Wincoll, Roger, ii., 524.
 Wincop (Wincopp), Dr. J., ii., 185, 306, 318.
 Winder Henry, ii., 372.
 Windermere (Westmorland), ii., 370.
 Windle (Lancashire), ii., 270.
 Windlesham (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Windover. See Wendover.
 Windsor (Berks), ii., 322.
 — — Castle, ii., 524.
 — — Dean and Chapter of, ii., 233, 273.
 — — deanery, ii., 516, 521.
 — New (Berks), ii., 524.
 Winford (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Winfrith (“*Winefrith*”) (Dorset), ii., 586.
 Wing (Bucks), ii., 341.
 — (“*Winge*”) (Rutland), ii., 336, 341.
 Winge, Mr., ii., 433.
 Wingfield. See Winkfield.
 Wingfield South (“*Southwingfield*”) (Derby), ii., 327.
 Wingford (Cambridge), ii., 441.
 — See Wentworth, Witchford.
 Wingham, Dr. Arthur, ii., 356.
 — (Kent), ii., 509.
 Winistrey. See Winstree.
 Winkfield (“*Wingfield*”) (Berks), ii., 523.
 Winnell (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Winney, Samuel, ii., 541.
 Winnington, Lawrence, ii., 493.
 Winscombe (Somerset), ii., 414, 541.
 Winslow, Edw., ii., 84.
 — Samuel, ii., 568.
 Winslow (Bucks), ii., 354.
 Winspeare, Tho., ii., 383.
 Winston (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Winstree (“*Winistrey*”) (Essex), ii., 390, 391.
 Winter, John, ii., 371.
 — Samuel, ii., 310.
 — Thomas, ii., 371.
 Winterborne, Whitechurch (Dorset), ii., 586.
 Winterbourne Dantsey (Wilts), ii., 547.
 — Earls (“*Winterbury Earles*”) (Wilts), ii., 548.
 Winterflood (Winterflood), John, ii., 380.
 — Thomas, ii., 429.
 Winthicke. See Wethicke.
 Wintringham (Yorks), ii., 513.
 Winwick (Hunts), ii., 494.
 — (Lancs), ii., 119, 320, 395.
 — (Northants), ii., 492.
 Wirksworth (Derby), ii., 29, 586.

- Wirksworth Classis, ii., 373.
 Wisbech (Co. Cambridge), ii., 507.
 Wiseman, Ric., ii., 388.
 Wisley ("Wistley") (Surrey), ii., 362, 432.
 Wissett (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Wistanstow ("Wistanslow") (Salop), ii., 410, 411.
 Wiston (Pembroke), ii., 540.
 Witchford ("Wingford") (Isle of Ely), ii., 336.
 Witcombe (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Witham, John, ii., 348, 360, 579.
 — Mr., ii., 112.
 Witham (Essex), ii., 310, 391.
 — Classis, ii., 390.
 Witham-on-the-Hill ("Witham-super-Montem") (Lincoln), ii., 357.
 Wither (see Withers), Wm., ii., 398.
 Withering, T., ii., 375.
 Witherly *alias* Waderly ("Warley") (Leicestershire), ii., 301.
 Withers (see Wither), Edward, ii., 364.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 — Sa., ii., 359.
 — Stephen, ii., 318.
 — William, ii., 340.
 Witheyll. See Withiel.
 Withybrook ("Withebrooke") (Warwickshire), ii., 343, 436.
 Withiel ("Witheyll") (Cornwall), ii., 343.
 Witley (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Wivesham (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Witter, Joshua, ii., 410. See Witton.
 Witton, Mr. Joshua, ii., 187, 188. See Witter.
 Witton. See Wyton.
 Wivenhoe (Essex), ii., 388.
 Wivestoe (?) (Durham), ii., 556.
 Wix ("Wickes") (Essex), ii., 389.
 Wofton. See Woughton.
 Woking (Surrey), ii., 432, 499.
 Wokingham (Berks), ii., 321, 501, 524.
 Wolcombe, Robert, ii., 448.
 Wolden (Walden), Humphrey, ii., 455.
 Wolborough (Devon), ii., 529.
 Wollaston, Sir John, ii., 401.
 Wolley, Richard, ii., 455.
 Wolley. See Woolley.
 Wolsall, Thomas, ii., 366.
 Wolsingham (Co. Durham), ii., 353.
 Wolverhampton (Staffordshire), ii., 155, 455.
 Wolverley (Worcester), ii., 455, 513.
 Wolverston. See Woolverston.
 Wolvey ("Walvey"?) (Warwick), ii., 546, 556.
 Wolvit, William, ii., 381.
 Wombourne ("Womborne") (Staffordshire), ii., 155, 455.
 Wombridge (Salop), ii., 409.
 Womersley (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Wonston (*alias* Wonsington) (Hants), ii., 364.
 Wooburn ("Woodburne") (Bucks), ii., 522, 584.
 Wood, Col., ii., 434.
 — James, ii., 395, 535.
 — John, ii., 347, 381, 415, 439, 561.
 — Mr., ii., 316, 425, 433.
 — Richard, ii., 357, 363.
 — Sir Robert, ii., 434.
 — Seth, ii., 429, 590, 591.
 — Thomas, ii., 562.
 — William, ii., 346, 352.
 Woodbridge, Benjamin, ii., 352, 524, 583, 584.
 Woodbridge (Suffolk), ii., 424, 512, 595.
 Woodburne. See Wooburn.
 Woodbury (Devon), ii., 450.
 Woodchurch (Cheshire), ii., 276.
 — ("Wood Church") (Kent), ii., 296, 303.
 — See Woodkirk.
 Woodcock, Francis, ii., 329.
 — (Woodcoke), Jo., ii., 316, 357.
 — Isaac, ii., 424.
 Woodford, Capt. Edward, ii., 518.
 — Richard, ii., 354.
 Woodford (Essex), ii., 375.
 — (Northants), ii., 354.
 Woodhall, Anthony, ii., 597.
 — Frederick, ii., 595.
 Woodham Ferris (Essex), ii., 378.
 — Mortimer (Essex), ii., 497.
 — Walter ("Woodham Water") (Essex), ii., 345, 380.
 Woodhay (Berks), ii., 523.
 — East (Berks), ii., 564.
 — West (Berks), ii., 350, 496, 583.
 Woodkirk ("Woodchurch") (Yorks), ii., 490.
 Woodleigh ("Woodley") (Devon), ii., 449.
 Woodley, Ric., ii., 385.
 Woodman, Mathew, ii., 344.
 Woodmansterne ("Woodmanstourne") (Surrey), ii., 335, 493.
 Woodroff (Woodroffe), Tymothy, ii., 345, 362.
 — Mr., ii., 326.

- Woods, Henry, ii., 396.
 Woodspring Priory (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Woodstock, New ("*New Woodstock*") (Oxford), ii., 361, 511.
 Woodward, Tho., ii., 453.
 — William, ii., 547.
 Wookey (Somerset), ii., 416, 511, 541.
 Woolcombe, William, ii., 448.
 Wooley, Giles, ii., 455.
 — John, ii., 539.
 — Richard, ii., 455.
 Woolfall (Woolfel), Mr., ii., 302, 304.
 Woolfardisworthy ("*Mouldford Disworthy*") (Devon), ii., 530.
 Woolhope (Hereford), ii., 532.
 Woolley ("*Wolley*") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Woolmer, Edmund, ii., 123.
 — J., ii., 377.
 Woolnoth, Benj., ii., 518.
 Woolpit (Suffolk), ii., 339.
 Woolston (Warwick), ii., 493.
 Woolton (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Woolverston ("*Wolverston*") (Suffolk), ii., 296, 423.
 Woolverton ("*Wolvereston*") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Woore ("*Wore*") (Salop), ii., 409.
 Wootton (Kent), ii., 335.
 — North (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — South (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — Courtney ("*Wooton*") (Somerset), ii., 342.
 Worcester city, ii., 154, 155, 172, 455, 549.
 — — St. Andrew's, ii., 506.
 — deanery, ii., 516.
 Worcestershire, ii., 172, 238.
 — Association, ii., 153-55, 172, 444, 445, 454-55.
 — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 Wore. See Woore.
 Worfield (Salop), ii., 408, 542.
 Worham, Francis, ii., 316.
 Workeman, Giles, ii., 351.
 Worksop (Notts), ii., 510.
 Worle (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Worlingham. See Warlingham.
 Worlingworth (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Wormhill (Derby), ii., 528.
 Wormingford ("*Wothermonford*") (Essex), ii., 335, 388.
 Wormley (Herts), ii., 509.
 Wornall, Thomas, ii., 415.
 Worplesden (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Worrall, Isaac, ii., 526.
 Worship, Directory of. See Directory.
 Worsley ("*Worseley*") (Lancs), ii., 393.
 Worth, Dr., ii., 167.
 — Richard, ii., 585.
 Worthen (Salop), ii., 406.
 Worthernmonford. See Wormingford.
 Worthington Dr. John, ii., 576.
 — Ralph, ii., 394.
 — Robert, ii., 394.
 Wotton (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Woughton-on-the-Green ("*Wofton*," alias "*Woughton*," alias "*Woken-ton-upon-the-Green*") (Bucks), ii., 359.
 Wrabness (Essex), ii., 389.
 Wrafton ("*Afferton*") (Devon), ii., 450.
 Wragg, Christopher, ii., 427.
 Wrangle ("*Rangle*") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 363.
 Waxhall (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Wray, Sir John, M.P. for Co. Lincoln, i., 14, 36.
 Wrayford, Tho., ii., 450.
 Wraybury ("*Wyardsbury*") (Bucks), ii., 494, 501, 523, 579.
 Wren, Matthew, Bishop of Ely, i., 103; ii., 295.
 Wrenbury (Cheshire), ii., 488.
 Wrench, John, ii., 328, 343.
 Wrenckmore, James, ii., 415.
 Wrenew, Mr., ii., 377.
 Wrentham (Suffolk), ii., 425, 499, 595.
 Wright (see Write), Christopher, ii., 334.
 — Dionisius, ii., 377.
 — Edward, ii., 355.
 — Francis, ii., 310, 407, 542, 593.
 — Hugh, ii., 551.
 — James, ii., 326.
 — John, ii., 375, 393, 395.
 — Mr., ii., 378, 441.
 — Nat., ii., 385.
 — Richard, ii., 369, 384.
 — Thomas, ii., 455.
 — William, ii., 363, 417, 450.
 Wrightington (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Wrinton (Somerset), ii., 8, 31, 414, 415, 421.
 — Classis (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Write (see Wright), Edward, ii., 428.
 Writhlington (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Writtle (Essex), ii., 377.
 Wroath, Nathaniel, ii., 433.

- Wrockwardine ("Wrothardine," alias "Rockardine") (Salop), ii., 406, 593.
- Wroth (Wroath), Sir Thomas, M.P. for Bridgwater, ii., 421, 430, 432.
- Wrotham ("Wroteham") (Kent), ii., 322, 350, 353.
- Wrottesley, Sir Walter, ii., 478.
- Wrottesley (Stafford), ii., 478.
- Wroxeter ("Roxcester") (Salop), ii., 406, 407.
- Wyar, James, ii., 593.
- Wyardsbury. See Wraybury.
- Wyat, John, ii., 519.
- Wyatt, Mr., ii., 418.
- Wyberton ("Wiberton") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 352.
- Wybunbury ("Widenbury") (Cheshire), ii., 276, 302, 489.
- Wycollar (?) (Lancs), ii., 394.
- Wycombe, West (Bucks), ii., 507.
- Wydcome. See Widcombe.
- Wyer, Jonathan, ii., 379.
- Wyersdale, Jo., ii., 391.
- Wylde (see Wilde), Samuel, ii., 394.
- Wymondham (Norfolk), ii., 303.
- Wyncanton. See Wincanton.
- Wyne, Robert, ii., 449.
- Wynne, Dr., ii., 326.
- Jo., ii., 362.
- Wyresdale ("Wiersdale") (Lancs), ii., 397.
- Wysherd, Dr. George, ii., 298.
- Wyton ("Witton") (Hunts), ii., 312.
- Wyverstone (Suffolk), ii., 427, 428.
- YAIRES, Thomas, ii., 372.
- Yalding (Kent), ii., 356.
- Yardley (Worcester), ii., 548.
- Yarley, John, ii., 318, 382.
- Yarlington (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Yarmouth (Isle of Wight), ii., 596.
- Yarwood, Randolph, ii., 591.
- Yates, John, ii., 543, 588.
- Robert, ii., 397.
- William, ii., 395.
- Yatton (Somerset), ii., 414, 541.
- Yaverland (Isle of Wight), ii., 362.
- Yaxley (Hunts), ii., 492, 494.
- Yeldham Magna ("Eldenham") (Essex), ii., 386.
- Parva (Essex), ii., 360, 386.
- Yeo (Yoe), Bartholomew, ii., 420, 450.
- William, ii., 448, 450, 529.
- Yeomans, Richard, ii., 562.
- Yeovil ("Evill") (Somerset), ii., 417.
- Yeovilton ("Evyilton") (Somerset), ii., 417.
- Yeowell, Robert, ii., 334.
- Yeuston (?) (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Yoe. See Yeo.
- Yong. See Young.
- York, Archbishop of, i., 63, 65; ii., 186.
- city, ii., 301.
- — cathedral church, ii., 550.
- — St. Michael the Belfray's, ii., 301.
- County, ii., 237, 582, 598.
- — Church Survey of, ii., 251.
- — classical system in, ii., 33, 438-40.
- — petitions, i., 8.
- — provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 190-91.
- deanery, ii., 516, 521.
- Dean and Chapter of, ii., 207, 323-24.
- register of, ii., 349.
- Yorke, John, ii., 564.
- Young (see Yonge), Alexander, ii., 358.
- Edward, ii., 368.
- Henry, ii., 425.
- John, ii., 588.
- Mr., ii., 303.
- Richard, ii., 400, 561.
- Robert, ii., 381.
- Thomas, i., 338, 341, 373; ii., 48, 385, 426.
- William, ii., 338, 369.
- Yoxford (Suffolk), ii., 425, 426.
- Yscefiog ("Skyviog") (Flint), ii., 348.
- ZACHARY, Jo., ii., 315.
- Zwingli, *Commentarius de vera et falsa religione*, 1525, i., 214.

WELLESLEY COLLEGE LIBRARY



3 5002 03033 4028

DATE DUE

BX 5073 S5 v.2

Shaw, William Arthur, 1865-
1943.

A history of the English
Church during the civil

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

GAYLORD

BX 5073 S5 v.2

Shaw, William Arthur, 1865-
1943.

A history of the English
Church during the civil

